

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

LOUISIANA

Comprising Sketches of Parishes, Towns,
Events, Institutions, and Persons,
Arranged in Cyclopedic
Form

EDITED BY
ALCÉE FORTIER, LIT. D.
PROFESSOR OF ROMANCE LANGUAGES
IN TULANE UNIVERSITY

IN THREE VOLUMES

VOLUME II

CENTURY HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION
1914

COPYRIGHT, 1914
BY
CENTURY HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

F
567
P
2

BIOGRAPHICAL EDITION

LOUISIANA

L

Laark, a post-village and station in the northeast corner of Morehouse parish, is situated on Coffee bayou and the Arkansas & Gulf R. R., 25 miles northeast of Bastrop, the parish seat. It is the shipping and supply point for the northeastern part of Morehouse and the northwestern part of West Carroll parishes.

Labadieville, a village of Assumption parish, is situated on the Southern Pacific R. R., near the southeastern boundary, 8 miles southeast of Napoleonville, the parish seat, in the sugar district. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station, telephone facilities, good schools, several mercantile establishments, and a population of 500.

Labor Troubles.—At various times, in different localities in the State of Louisiana, there have been labor strikes, caused by general discontent among the workmen or through some misunderstanding with their employers. In some of these disturbances the race question entered, but the majority of them were simply strikes for higher wages or better conditions. It is not the purpose of this article to give a history of all the labor troubles that have taken place within the state, but only to deal with the most important—those which have disturbed the general peace of the community in which they occurred, or were sufficiently far-reaching in their effects to work an injury to commerce or industry.

The first labor problem presented itself soon after President Lincoln issued his emancipation proclamation. Prior to that time most of the unskilled labor in the state had been performed by negro slaves, and the planters depended upon it to raise and harvest their crops. Following the emancipation proclamation many of this class of laborers left their work to become hangers-on about the Federal camps. In a few weeks the situation grew so bad that Gen. Banks, commanding the Department of the Gulf, was compelled to take action. Accordingly, on Feb. 3, 1864, he promulgated a set of rules for the regulation of labor. Under these rules the enlistment of soldiers from plantations under cultivation was prohibited; laborers were not permitted to pass from one plantation to another without permission of the provost marshal of the parish; soldiers were not allowed to visit plantations without written permission from the commanding officer, and never with arms, except when on duty accompanied by an officer; the sale of whiskey, or other intoxicants, to negroes was forbidden; planters were required to furnish to the provost marshal a roll of the persons employed upon their estates, and all questions between the employer and the employed were to be decided by the provost marshal. Laborers were divided into

four classes, and were to receive monthly wages as follows: 1st class, \$8; 2d class, \$6; 3d class, \$5; 4th class, \$3. They were required to render to their employers, between daylight and dark, ten hours in summer and nine hours in winter, of honest, faithful labor, and as an inducement to remain in their places, at least one-half of their wages was to be withheld until the end of the year.

Rule 20 of this "code" was as follows: "These regulations are based upon the assumption that labor is a public duty, and idleness and vagrancy a crime. No civil or military officer of the government is exempt from the operation of this universal rule. Every enlightened community has enforced it upon all classes of people by the severest penalties. It is especially necessary in agricultural pursuits. That portion of the people identified with the cultivation of the soil, however changed in condition by the revolution through which we are passing, is not relieved from the necessity of toil, which is the condition of existence with all the children of God. The revolution has altered its tenure, but not its law. This universal law of labor will be enforced upon just terms by the government, under whose protection the laborer rests secure in his rights. Indolence, disorder and crime will be suppressed. Having exercised the highest right in the choice and place of his employment, he must be held to the fulfillment of his engagements until released by the government."

Some good resulted from the application of this system of supervision, but in the disorganized condition of society it was impossible to secure the strict enforcement of the rules, and there was more or less trouble with the freedmen all through the reconstruction period. With the restoration of the state government to the people in the spring of 1877, the influence of the carpet-bagger was lessened to some extent, and about three years elapsed before any of the laborers mustered sufficient courage to inaugurate a strike. But early in the spring of 1880 strikes occurred in some parts of the state, particularly in the parishes of St. James, St. John the Baptist and St. Charles. In March negroes went from one plantation to another in these parishes trying to persuade laborers to quit work, and even to leave the parishes. They rode about armed, took laborers from the fields and whipped them when they refused to quit work, and in some instances broke into cabins and terrified the inmates. Fortunately they attempted no outrages upon white people and no clash of the races resulted. Gov. Wiltz issued a proclamation of warning to the strikers, but it produced no results. The militia was then called out and sent to two or three of the worst places to restore order. The strike leaders were arrested and taken to New Orleans, where they were tried and several of them sentenced to prison. This had a salutary effect and the trouble was soon adjusted. The prisoners were subsequently pardoned.

Jealousy and rivalry among the different labor organizations of New Orleans, especially those engaged in loading and unloading steamers at the docks, have several times resulted in strikes, many of these laborers being foreigners who quickly resent what they

consider any encroachment upon their rights. On Sept. 1, 1881, a strike broke out in that city, and for a time commerce was at a standstill and the peace of the community was seriously menaced. The mayor asked for militia to protect property and to assist the police in preserving order. The strike was finally adjusted on Sept. 15, when the men returned to work.

In the fall of 1894, the Screwmen's benevolent association adopted a rule that its members should no longer work with negroes, and declared a boycott against all persons who employed colored serewmen. On Oct. 27 some negroes engaged in loading vessels were assaulted by a body of white screwmen, violently driven from their work and their tools thrown into the river. Commerce suffered to a considerable extent as a result of the riot, as the negroes were afraid to return to work, and the steamship company was ultimately obliged to secure an injunction to prevent the white association or its members from interfering with the business of loading or unloading vessels. Matters remained quiet during the winter, but on March 11, 1895, the trouble broke out afresh. Riots on that and the succeeding day resulted in the death of 4 men and the wounding of 8 others. Appleton's Annual Cyclopedia for 1895, page 427, gives this account of the affair: "The business of loading cotton has been monopolized by the white crew, who screw or load the cotton bales into the holds of vessels. They constitute one of the strongest labor unions in the country. They have an annual income of \$50,000, and have \$160,000 in bank. They have dictated terms on the levee, commanding wages of \$5 or \$6 a day. At the beginning of the last season, the white laborers, considering that there was not enough business for them and the negroes, concluded to drive the latter from their work. The ship agents, under orders from the shipowners abroad, who are mainly English, stuck to the negroes, and the result was a running warfare, in which a number of levees were sacrificed and some property destroyed. The war began with incendiary fires, which destroyed the wharves of the West India steamship company, with \$250,000 loss; the wharves of the Texas & Pacific, with 25,000 bales of cotton; loss \$500,000."

Gov. Foster called out the militia and under this protection the negroes returned to work on March 14. During the trouble the Cuban steamship company precipitated a conflict between the state and Federal courts. A state law, passed in 1880, provided that "no sailor or portion of the crew of any foreign seagoing vessel shall engage in working on the wharves or levee of the city of New Orleans beyond the end of the vessel's tackle." While the strike was on the Cuban steamship company set their own sailors to loading a ship, but the men were arrested under this state law. The agents of the company then applied to the U. S. circuit court for relief, and obtained from Judge Parlange an order enjoining the local authorities against interfering with the work.

Early in July, 1908, there was a strike of the freight handlers of the Illinois Central railroad employed at the Stuyvesant docks. On the 10th the Longshoremen's union decided that there was no strike

on the river front, and that the members of that organization were to be allowed to use their discretion about working on ships at the Stuyvesant docks. This was considered as a great victory for the conservative element, as the agents of the steamship companies would be justified in employing non-union labor in case the longshoremen as individuals declined to handle the freight from the docks where the freight handlers were on strike. This action on the part of the longshoremen had a tendency to end the strike of the freight handlers, who returned to work on the 25th. About the same time there was some trouble between the longshoremen and the agents of the steamship companies regarding the employment of "rollers" in loading cotton, and the unsettled conditions along the levee being of such a nature as to threaten commerce, Gov. Sanders appointed a new state board of arbitration. (See Arbitration.)

In the matter of legislation for the protection of labor, Louisiana has not been unmindful of her working people. The preamble of an act passed on July 1, 1890, declares that "Trades unions, Knights of Labor assemblies or lodges, and Farmers' alliances, as now established in this state, are intended to benefit and promote the interests of laboring men and promote the public welfare." The act conferred on all such bodies all the corporate rights, powers and immunities as conferred by section 677 of the Revised Statutes on corporations for literary, scientific, religious or charitable purposes, thus giving these organizations a legal standing. Subsequent legislatures have enacted laws relating to organized, convict and child labor, and at the session of 1908 bills were passed to provide for the examination of engineers in cities of over 100,000 population; to enlarge the powers of the state labor commissioner; to protect workmen engaged in the construction or repair of buildings, bridges, viaducts, etc., in cities of 30,000 population or over; to license firms or corporations installing electrical apparatus; requiring that skilled laborers engaged on public works shall be citizens of the state; and the child labor law was amended.

La Branche, Alcée, legislator and diplomat, was a native of New Orleans and a member of one of the representative French families that was prominent about the beginning of the nineteenth century. His father, Col. Alexandre La Branche, was a delegate to the first constitutional convention; commanded the 5th regiment of Louisiana militia at the time the British under Pakenham tried to capture New Orleans in the winter of 1814-15; was stationed with his regiment at Lake Tigouyou, and was praised by Gen. Villéré for his "zeal and activity displayed throughout the campaign." Alcée La Branche received a liberal education; was a member of the state legislature that met at Donaldsonville on Jan. 3, 1831; was elected to the succeeding legislature, and on Jan. 7, 1833, was chosen speaker of the house, an office he filled with marked ability. From March 3, 1837, to April 2, 1840, he was chargé d'affaires in Texas, resigning the position on the latter date, and in 1842 was elected to Congress from Louisiana as a Democrat. On April 26, 1846, Gen. Taylor called for 5,000 volunteers from Louisiana and Texas to

serve in the War with Mexico, and Mr. La Branche was one of the vice-presidents at a mass meeting held in New Orleans on May 5 to raise troops. When the roll was opened for signatures some one in the crowd called out: "Let those on the platform sign first." The suggestion was accepted by the officers of the meeting and Mr. La Branche put down his name along with the others, but the records do not show that he actually served in the army.

Lacombe, a village in St. Tammany parish, on the N. O. & Gt. N. R. R. Population 350.

Lacour, a village in Pointe Coupée parish, is situated on the Texas Pacific R. R., 15 miles northwest of New Roads, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice.

Lafayette, the seat of government in the parish of the same name, is located in the eastern part of the parish at the junction of two divisions of the Southern Pacific R. R. and is one of the most important cities on that line between New Orleans and the Texas boundary. It was settled about the beginning of the 19th century. On Feb. 7, 1824, the Louisiana legislature passed an act providing that the town laid off by Jean Mouton, near the Bayou Vermilion, in the parish of Lafayette, should be known as Vermilionville, and about the same time the parish seat was removed there from Pin Hook. By the act of March 11, 1836, the limits of the town were designated and it was fully incorporated. It was reincorporated by the act of March 9, 1869, and under this charter Alphonse Neven was the first mayor. In 1884 the charter was amended as to boundaries and the name was changed to Lafayette. In 1900 the population was 3,314, and at that time Lafayette was the 12th largest city in the state. The population in 1910 was 6,392, which will give some idea of its rapid growth in recent years. The Southwestern Industrial Institute is located here. The city has 2 banks, 3 newspapers, one of the finest and largest cotton-gins in the state, cotton seed oil mills, a cotton compress, an ice factory, a number of first class mercantile houses, good public schools, and in fact all modern utilities usually found in cities of its class.

Lafayette Parish, one of the early parishes, was erected in 1823, while Henry S. Thibodaux was acting governor, and then embraced within its limits the present parish of Vermilion. It is situated in the southern part of the state and as now constituted is bounded on the north by St. Landry parish; on the east by St. Martin and Iberia parishes; on the south by Vermilion and Acadia parishes, and on the west by Acadia and St. Landry parishes. It lies in what was known during the Spanish and French occupancy of Louisiana as the "Attakapas district", named after the Attakapas Indians, a tribe which once held possession of this region. During the first half of the 18th century the only whites in this section were traders and trappers. Andrew Martin was one of the pioneers of Lafayette, having settled there as early as 1770, and used Indians as herders and servants. He was followed by the Acadians soon after their arrival in Louisiana. The increase in population was steady, and at the time the parish was incorporated the population was 5,653.

The seat of justice was originally at Pin Hook, but was soon moved to Lafayette, in the eastern part of the parish. John M. Mouton donated the land on which the court house stands. Lafayette parish has an undulating surface of 259 square miles, and is the third smallest parish in the state. Its formation is chiefly prairie, though there is some alluvial and some bluff land. Except where there is forest growth or the land is under cultivation, the prairies are covered with a heavy growth of nutritious grass, providing excellent pasture for stock the entire year. The Vermilion river, running north and south, divides the parish into two nearly equal parts. East of the river the surface is quite rolling, breaking into hills of considerable height, known as "Cote Gelee" hills, which were called "Cote Gelee" or frozen hills from the fact that there was little timber on them when first known to the early settlers, who suffered from cold without firewood. To the south the surface gradually undulates to the level stretch that reaches to the gulf. The hills are devoted to agriculture. Prairie is the natural cattle country, and though no less fertile than the hills, this section offers inducements to the stockman unequaled by any portion of the state. Water is abundant and of good quality. Transportation facilities are furnished by the Southern Pacific R. R., which extends through the parish, and has a branch line to Cheneyville in Rapides parish, affording an outlet for the products of the parish south, west and north. Lafayette, the parish seat, Broussard and Carenero are the most important towns. Others are Duson, Scott, Milton, Ridge and Youngsville. The U. S. census for 1910 gives the following statistics: Number of farms, 3,216; acreage, 162,329; acreage, improved, 141,762; value of land and improvements exclusive of farm buildings, \$7,417,102; value of farm buildings, \$1,150,666; value of live stock, \$1,399,992; total value of crops, \$1,918,296. The population was 28,733.

Lafayette's Visit.—The Marquis de Lafayette, statesman, soldier and patriot, was born at Chavagnac, France, Sept. 6, 1757, and inherited a large fortune from his father's estate. In 1774 he married the daughter of the Duke d'Ayen, and this marriage, with his great wealth, gave him brilliant prospects at court, but with an inherent love of liberty he offered his services to the English colonies in America, then engaged in a war for their independence. He rose to the rank of major-general in the American army, was wounded at the battle of Brandywine, and received the thanks of Congress for his gallantry at Monmouth. After the war he returned to his native land, but in 1824 visited America and made a triumphal tour through the 24 states of the Union. While he was in the country Congress voted him \$200,000 as a recompense for his timely and unselfish services during the Revolution.

On Jan. 27, 1825, Mayor Roffignac of New Orleans sent to the two houses of the Louisiana legislature copies of a letter from Gen. Lafayette, announcing his intention to visit New Orleans early in the spring, and a joint committee of the legislature and the city council was appointed to make suitable arrangements for his re-

ception. When the time arrived the city of New Orleans chartered the steamer *Natchez* and sent it to Mobile to carry the illustrious visitor to Louisiana. On board the steamer was a committee headed by Joseph Armand Duplantier, who had served with Lafayette in the army. Early on the morning of April 10 the *Natchez* arrived at Chalmette, where Lafayette landed. He was greeted by an artillery salute and the plaudits of a large concourse of people. Accompanied by Gen. Villéré and Mr. Duplantier, Lafayette was conducted to the house where Gen. Jackson had his headquarters in Jan., 1815. Here he was welcomed by Gov. Henry Johnson in a brief but appropriate speech, the concluding paragraph of which was as follows:

"In calculating only the sum of present happiness, you might still be satisfied; but in turning your eyes toward the future, with what delight will you see the prosperity continually increasing in future ages! Rapid in its course, civil and religious liberty will march without a pause; its exhaustless energy will multiply everywhere its new creations, new states will succeed each other, and millions of free men hidden in the future will bless with the same fervor and the same enthusiasm that animate us today, the illustrious philanthropists whose virtues have raised the glorious edifice of American liberty. As first magistrate, and speaking in the name of all Louisianians, I repeat to you, be welcome on this land discovered by your ancestors."

To this address Lafayette replied: "When I saw myself on this majestic river, within the limits of this republic from which I received an invitation so honorable and so affectionate, sentiments of American and French patriotism united in my heart, as they were united in that happy Union which has made of Louisiana a member of the great American confederation, established for the happiness of several millions of living men, for that of so many other millions yet to be born, and for the example of the human race. But I feel an emotion still greater on receiving on this celebrated soil, in the name of the people of this state, by the voice of its first magistrate, a greeting so affectionate. It is here, gentlemen, that under the conduct of Gen. Jackson, after a vigorous attack against the enemy who was coming to invade this territory, the blood of the sons of my revolutionary contemporaries was mingled with that of the children of Louisiana, on the memorable day when an incomparable victory, if we consider the circumstances, ended in such a glorious manner a war just in principle, and maintained with glory on both elements.

"You have kindly, sir, congratulated me on the satisfaction given to me by the marvels I have witnessed and by those that remain for me to see—satisfaction so much the more delightful for an American veteran, that we find in these marvels irresistible arguments in favor of the principles for which we raised the banner of independence and liberty. I thank you particularly for the obliging and liberal observation which you have made, that in this state one can be convinced of the aptitude which a French population has of using

wisely the benefits of a free government: and I take the liberty to add that one finds consequently in this aptitude the proof of the part which the European despots and aristocrats have had in the deplorable excesses that have delayed thus far the establishment of liberty in France."

Upon arriving at New Orleans the party entered the city between two lines of troops, marched to the center of the Place d'armes, where an arch of triumph 68 feet in height had been erected, and here Lafayette was formally received by Mayor Roffignac. At the court house he was received by the city council, on behalf of which body an address was made by Denis Prieur, after which he was conducted to the Cabildo, where he reviewed the troops. He was visited the next day by members of the legislature and of the New Orleans bar, and in the evening, as the guest of the state, attended Caldwell's English theater and the Orleans French theater, being received with great enthusiasm at both places. He remained in the city until April 15, when he departed up the Mississippi on the Natchez. At Baton Rouge he spent a day in visiting the U. S. military post there, and in a cordial and enthusiastic reception by the people. Several Louisianians remained with him until the steamer reached St. Louis.

On March 26, 1826, the general assembly appropriated money to close accounts for expenditures in the reception of Gen. Lafayette, and the visit of the celebrated Frenchman lingered long in the memory of the people of Louisiana.

Lafitte, Jean, frequently referred to as "Lafitte the Pirate," was the younger of two brothers who came to New Orleans from Bordeaux, France, about the beginning of the nineteenth century, and established himself as a blacksmith at the corner of Bourbon and St. Philip streets. He is said to have been "a well-formed, handsome man, over 6 feet in height, strongly built, with large hazel eyes and black hair; a man of polite, easy manners, of retiring habits, generous disposition, and such a winning address that his influence over his followers was absolute." About the time the U. S. Congress passed the embargo act in 1808, Lafitte gave up his forge and turned merchant, opening a store on Royal street. By running the embargo with merchandise he rapidly amassed wealth, and while the relations between France and Spain were unsettled during the Napoleonic wars, he and his brother became the agents of the French privateers. Jean did not go to sea himself, but he equipped vessels for privateering and disposed of the prizes. In time he became the chief of a band of smugglers and privateersmen, with headquarters on the islands of Barataria bay. He was finally indicted for piracy, but he retained Edward Livingston and John R. Grymes to defend him, paying each a fee of \$20,000, and they succeeded in securing his acquittal. Early in the autumn of 1814 he was visited by a British officer, who offered him a captain's commission and a large sum of money to enter the British service, but he rejected the offer and aided Gen. Jackson all he could in the defense of New Orleans. For his patriotic conduct on that occasion

he was pardoned by President Madison. Lafitte then formed a settlement at Galveston, and under letters of marque from some South American state preyed for awhile on the Spanish commerce in the Gulf of Mexico and the Caribbean sea. In 1819 he was visited by a Col. Hall, who tried to enlist his coöperation in Long's expedition to Mexico, but without success. About the same time the U. S. government, which had become displeased with Lafitte's establishment, owing to certain depredations on American vessels, demanded to know by what right he occupied the island and harbor of Galveston. He replied that he had found it abandoned and intended to maintain his settlement there at his own expense, but a naval force under command of Lieut. Kearny was despatched to Galveston, with orders to see that Lafitte and his followers left there with a solemn promise not to return. Accordingly, on May 12, 1820, he embarked on his favorite vessel, the "Pride," and, accompanied by his faithful adherents, set sail for South America. His subsequent history is uncertain. Stevens says he died in 1826 on an island off the coast of Yucatan, where he had established a settlement similar to the one at Galveston, and others say he ended his career in South America. (See also Smugglers.)

Lafitte, Pierre, an elder brother of Jean Lafitte, came to New Orleans at the same time as the latter. In early life he became a seafaring man, and served in the French navy before coming to America. He was associated with his brother in the blacksmith shop at the corner of Bourbon and St. Philip streets, and later became a leader in the band of smugglers of which his brother was the chief. Pierre was not so well-favored as Jean, being cross-eyed and of a more morose disposition. But his coolness, intrepidity and early experience as a sailor gave him all the essential qualifications of a successful privateer, and what the fertile mind of his brother planned he fearlessly and faithfully executed. In Sept., 1814, he was arrested and confined in the parish prison at New Orleans, but managed to make his escape, and a reward of \$1,000 for his apprehension was never claimed by any one. When the British attempted to capture the city of New Orleans a few months later, he offered his services for the defense "if the past was wiped out," and in Feb., 1815, he, with the other members of the band, was pardoned by the president of the United States. He followed his brother to Galveston, though but little is known of his career after the battle of New Orleans. (See Smugglers.)

Lafourche Crossing, a village in the western part of Lafourche parish, is situated on a bayou of the same name, about 6 miles east of Thibodaux, the parish seat. It is also on the Southern Pacific R. R., and is the shipping and supply town for a large agricultural district. It has sugar industries, rice mills, a money order post-office, telegraph and express offices, and a population of 400.

Lafourche Parish, one of the southern coast parishes, is historically one of the oldest divisions of Louisiana, as the settlement of this region dates back to the middle of the 18th century, when a number of Spanish and French colonists settled along the bayou

from which the parish derives its name. The French settled from Donaldsonville as far down as the town of Thibodaux, the Spanish more to the west, near Napoleonville. Following the early Spanish and French settlement Lafourche received a large addition to its population from Acadian refugees, who had colonized the "Acadian Coast," and settled in different parts of Louisiana. The descendants of these immigrants form a large portion of the population today. Among the early settlers were such men as Henry C. Thibodaux, who served in the state legislature, and for a time as acting governor; the Leblancs, Goudets, La Gardes, Boudreaux, Babins, Broussards and Landrys. E. D. White, who served as member of Congress from Louisiana, was one of the first American settlers. The whole territory along Bayou Lafourche, from Ascension parish and the gulf, embracing the present parishes of Assumption, Lafourche and Terrebonne, was known as "Lafourche settlement." It was one of the 12 counties into which Orleans territory was divided by the legislative council of 1804, and in 1807, when the territorial legislature abolished the counties, erecting 19 parishes in their place, Lafourche settlement was divided, that part nearest the Atchafalaya river, containing about half the population, was named Assumption, and the settlements on the lower part of the bayou were called the Interior parish. In 1853 "Lafourche Interior" was changed to Lafourche. Soon after the creation of the parish in 1807, Thibodauxville was made the seat of justice. William Henry was the first parish judge and sheriff, and James McAllister the first mayor of the town. Other towns in the parish are Ariel, Bowie, Cut Off, Lafourche Crossing, Kraemer, Lockport, Raceland and Touns. Good private and public schools are maintained, for both white and black.

The parish is very irregular in geographical outline and is bounded on the north by St. James parish; on the east by St. Charles and Jefferson parishes; on the south by the Gulf of Mexico, and on the west by Terrebonne and Assumption parishes. The important water courses are Bayou Lafourche, Des Allemands and Grand bayous, all of which are utilized in carrying on the lumber industry. Lafourche has an area of 981 square miles, composed of coast marsh, alluvial land and wooded swamp. The soil is rich, the arable lands front on the bayous and streams, and extend back to the swamp lands. Originally these lands were covered with oak, ash, gum, cottonwood and magnolia, and the swamp land with cypress. Lumbering is an extensive industry, the cypress timber being a source of great wealth to the parish, in the manufacture of shingles, barrels, pickets, etc., while thousands of railroad ties are annually supplied from the Lafourche swamps. Sugar is the chief product, though rice, corn, hay, peas, oats and jute are all grown. The soil along Bayou Lafourche has the greatest depth and is devoted almost entirely to sugar-cane. The plantations are in tracts of from 100 to 1,000 acres, fronting on the bayou. The crop season is long and heavy frosts are rare, so that two crops a year are commonly grown on the cultivated areas. The products of the

large vegetable gardens are shipped to northern and eastern markets. Oranges, lemons, peaches, mandarins, olives, figs, pears, grapes, pecans, Japanese plums and strawberries all thrive in this genial climate, and quite a thriving industry is conducted in fish and oysters, which are obtained in abundance along the coast. Like most of the gulf parishes, transportation is poor in the southern portion of Lafourche. The Southern Pacific R. R. runs east and west through the northern part, with a short branch from Raceland to Lockport, and the Bayou Lafourche provides cheap transportation by steamboat. The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 1,230; acreage, 220,688; acres improved, 86,281; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$7,269,777; value of farm buildings, \$1,629,695; value of live stock, \$903,642; total value of crops, \$2,801,623. The population was 33,111.

Lafrénière, Nicholas Chauvin de, the French attorney-general of Louisiana at the time the province was ceded to Spain, was born in 1736, the same year as Patrick Henry, whom he greatly resembled in his love of liberty and his eloquent advocacy of human rights. Baudry des Lozières described him as "one of the handsomest men whom nature has been pleased to form. Tall, well made, with a noble air, imposing and brave, there was no one to be compared with him. His eye had a fire that penetrated everything; he knew how to deliver agreeably convincing addresses. His appearance was so remarkable that, not knowing to whom to compare him, he was commonly called Louis XIV, because he really had the majesty one attributes to sovereigns. * * * He had been educated in France, and he had brought back the charms and good taste that he spread over all that he said and all that he wrote. He was the object of the attentions of society, and of astonishment in public assemblies. Gentle, moderate in ordinary situations of life, he was of electrical vivacity on serious occasions; nothing, so to say, could resist the torrent of his eloquence." Such was the man who was the principal leader of the revolution of 1768. In his speech before the superior council at the beginning of the revolution, he characterized despotism as being the breeder of pusillanimity and of deepening the abyss of vices, and boldly declared that "Without liberty there are but few virtues." Rather daring expressions from an attorney-general of the king, especially when he knew the words would reach the ear of Louis XV, the absolute and despotic king of France. Of all the revolutionists his conduct was the most consistent. While he never flinched from the course he conceived to be right, he was willing to listen to reason, and was one of those who visited Gov. O'Reilly at the Balize in the effort to bring about a peaceable adjustment of affairs. He met his death on Oct. 25, 1769, when he fell before a file of Spanish grenadiers as a rebel and an insurgent, but his memory is revered in Louisiana as a patriot and a martyr to the cause of liberty.

Lagan, a village in the southern part of St. James parish, is on the west bank of the Mississippi river, about 2 miles north of Pikes

Peak, the nearest railroad station, and 4 miles southeast of Convent, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 200.

Lagan, Mathew D., financier and politician, was born in County Derry, Ireland, June 20, 1829. He received a common school education in his native country and came to the United States in 1843. He arrived in New Orleans on Dec. 28 of that year, and at first engaged in manufacturing and mercantile pursuits. Later he entered politics; was elected to the common council of the city of New Orleans in 1867; was sent as a delegate to the convention which framed the constitution of the state in 1879; was again elected to the city council in 1882; was selected president and acting mayor during the term; was elected to the 50th Congress in 1886 as a Democrat, and reëlected to the 52d Congress.

Lakanal, Joseph, educator, was born at Sèvres, France, in 1762. He was educated and grew to manhood in his native land, and when a national convention was called at the close of the Revolution—to assemble on Sept. 22, 1792—for the purpose of revising the constitution, Mr. Lakanal was chosen as one of the delegates. Although one of the young men of the convention, he was made chairman of the committee on education, and it was largely due to his influence that the measures embodied in the revised constitution relating to the bureau of longitude and the primary, central and normal schools were adopted. The new constitution organized the French government under a legislature consisting of a council of 500 and a council of ancients, with an executive directory of five members. Two-thirds of the council of 500 were to be selected from among the members of the convention, and in making up the list Mr. Lakanal was chosen as one of the councilors. Subsequently he was made commissioner-general of the Department of the Rhine. During the consulate and empire (1799 to 1815) he taught in the schools of Paris and served as an inspector of weights and measures. Having voted for the execution of Louis XVI, while a member of the convention, he was proscribed as a regicide upon the restoration of the Bourbon monarchy in 1815, and fled to America. He was welcomed by President Madison, and Congress gave him 500 acres of land. But he preferred teaching to agriculture and was elected president of the College of Orleans, resigning the position in 1825. The college closed the next year and it was charged by some that the institution had been injured by the election of Mr. Lakanal to the presidency, because of his vote to execute the king of France. Upon retiring from the presidency of the college he took up his residence on a farm near Mobile, Ala. The Bourbons were overthrown by the revolution of 1830, and in 1837 Mr. Lakanal returned to Paris, where he became a distinguished member of the academy of moral and political sciences. He died in Paris in 1845 and some years later a monument was erected to his memory, several Louisianians contributing toward its construction as a token of their regard for the man who had been at the head of their first college.

Lake Arthur, a village of Jeff Davis parish, population 1,093, is situated in the southern part near the lake of the same name, and is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., 35 miles southeast of Lake Charles. It is located in the rice district, has rice mills, a money order postoffice, a bank, telegraph and express offices, good schools, several mercantile establishments, and is the center of trade for a large agricultural district.

Lake Borgne, situated in the southeastern part of the state, is more properly speaking a bay, extending inland from the Gulf of Mexico. It lies between the parishes of Orleans and St. Bernard, its western end being about 12 miles from the city of New Orleans. Near its eastern extremity it is connected with Lake Pontchartrain by means of the pass known as The Rigolets. It is about 25 miles long and its greatest width is about 15 miles. The lake was discovered in 1699 by d'Iberville, who gave it the name of Borgne (one-eyed), because it was not entirely surrounded by land, its eastern end having a wide opening into the gulf.

When the British attempted to invade Louisiana in the War of 1812, the first battle between them and the Americans was fought on Lake Borgne, Dec. 14, 1814. The English fleet commanded by Adm. Cochrane came to anchor on the 10th in the channel between Cat and Ship islands. Lieut. Thomas Ap Catesby Jones, who had been stationed with 5 small gunboats in Bay St. Louis to observe the movements of the enemy, discovered the fleet on the 13th and decided to fall back to Fort Petit Coquilles on the Rigolets. The tender Sea-horse and the stores at Bay St. Louis were destroyed, after which the little fleet set sail for the fort, but a calm came on and the vessels were compelled to anchor in the passage by Malheureux island. The purpose of the British admiral was to pass through Lake Borgne to Pontchartrain, thence to the Mississippi. The water was too shallow to permit the successful maneuvering of the large men-of-war, and Cochrane sent a force of 1,200 men, with 43 pieces of artillery, all under command of Capt. Lockyer, in 45 barges and launches, to attack the American fleet. Jones' whole force numbered 182 men, with 23 pieces of artillery. The first of the gunboats, No. 156, was commanded by him in person; the 2d by Lieut. Spedden; the 3d by Lieut. McKeever; and the 4th and 5th by sailing-masters Ferris and Ulrick. The British advanced to the assault early on the morning of the 14th and made their first decisive gain by the capture of the tender Alligator and 8 men. By 10:30 a. m. the action became general, and after a sharp engagement the American fleet was compelled to surrender to the superior strength of the enemy. The American loss was about 60 in killed and wounded, Lieuts. Jones and Spedden both being among the latter. On the English side the loss in killed and wounded was about 300. Capt. Lockyer was severely wounded and among the killed was Lieut. Pratt, who had applied the torch to the capitol at Washington the summer before.

This victory gave the British possession of Lake Borgne, from which Cochrane expected to proceed through Chef Mentour pass,

but he found it guarded by a battery, and learned that a force of infantry was within easy supporting distance on the Gentilly road. He then turned his attention to seeking for some other available route, and, by bribing some Spanish fishermen to show him the way, passed up the Bayou Bienvenu, thus reaching the rear of the city without having to pass Fort St. Philip with his fleet. Gen. Jackson had issued orders for the obstruction of the bayou, but for some reason they were not carried into effect. In the summer of 1901 a canal was opened connecting Lake Borgne with the Mississippi river.

Lake Charles, the capital of Calcasieu parish, is located on the Calcasieu river where it broadens into Lake Charles, 30 miles north of the Gulf of Mexico, 218 miles west of New Orleans and 30 miles east of the Texas state line. Sixty years ago a little cluster of houses were huddled together on the east bank of the lake in an almost unbroken wilderness. About 1851, Jacob Ryan, an early settler and the first merchant, secured the removal of the seat of justice to Lake Charles. Having secured the court house, he and his associates laid out a town with Ryan street as a basis. The town grew rapidly and though its growth was checked for several years by the Civil war, it was not materially hindered, as it was too far west of actual hostilities. It was incorporated as Charleston in 1857, and was re-incorporated in 1868 under its present name. Lumbering was the principal industry of the town in the early days, and has kept an important place to the present time. In the decade between 1870 and 1880 the line of the Louisiana Western R. R. was built through the parish to Lake Charles and lumbermen from Minnesota, Wisconsin and Michigan began to buy up timberland and establish large saw mills. In 1883, J. B. Watkins purchased 3,000,000 acres of land running almost up to the town site and built a railroad (now the St. Louis, Watkins & Gulf) to Alexandria. He advertised the resources of the country in such a way as to attract a great influx of settlers from the north and west. At that time there was a population of about 1,000, as the census gave the town a population of 800 in 1880. Lake Charles has one of the finest natural locations in the wealth producing parish of Calcasieu. To the east stretch the great prairies with hundreds of rice plantations; to the north the 200 miles of great pine forests, one of nature's greatest storehouses of wealth; to the west miles of mineral, oil and gas lands, with rice plantations above and unknown and untold wealth beneath, and to the south spread the ever increasing rice, sugar, cotton and reclaimed marsh lands, the latter pasturing thousands of cattle. From every direction into the markets of Lake Charles are poured the wealth of forest and farm, from her factories flow products by the car load, and in return she receives supplies needed by the surrounding country. In 1910 it was a city with a population of some 11,449 inhabitants, with electric street railway lines, electric lighting, waterworks and sewerage systems, local and long distance telephone service, 4 banks which care for the large financial business of the city, an ice plant, a rice mill with a capacity of 3,500

barrels a day, and the largest rice warehouse on the Gulf coast. A number of the largest lumbering companies in the country are located here and the river above the town is lined for miles by their great saw mills. Within the last few years the productive capacity of the different companies has been increased and with this increase the status of Lake Charles as a lumber city is fixed for years to come. The business of exporting lumber to Europe and other foreign countries has grown to considerable proportions at Lake Charles within the last few years, and is now one of the most important features of the great industry which characterizes this part of the great commonwealth. Since 1894 the city has developed a large wholesale trade and today there are grocery houses, hardware stores, grain, fruit and produce exchanges, which supply retail dealers in all the tributary country to the north and west. Lake Charles is the railroad center of southwestern Louisiana, with terminal facilities equal to those of most of the larger cities in the eastern part of the state. It is on the main line of the Southern Pacific, which has bought many of the logging roads within the last few years; is the terminus of the St. Louis, Watkins & Gulf, a part of the far-reaching Gould system, with fine terminal passenger and freight stations in the city; the Kansas City Southern, which taps the northwestern pine districts of the parish, has built a spur to the Union Sulphur Works, 8 miles west, and has completed its yard at Lake Charles, having now over 8 miles of track within the city limits. The educational development of the city has kept pace with its growth as a business center. It has 4 graded schools, a high school with a curriculum equal to any high school in the state, and a Carnegie library. Churches were organized and established at an early day and at the present time the following denominations are represented: Catholics, Baptists, Methodists, Episcopal Church of the South, Simpson Methodists, Episcopalians, German Lutherans, and Christians, all of which have modern church buildings, and the Hebrews have a temple. The principal social and fraternal organizations are well represented, with a large roll of members. The Lake Charles board of trade has been instrumental in forwarding the improvement of streets; took the initial steps toward the establishment of a sewerage system; has been influential in the movement for a Chautauqua association; has improved the lake side drive; has acted as arbitrator in many of the important questions of improvement, labor and business conditions, and has otherwise exerted its influence for the upbuilding of the city.

Lake End, a village of Red River parish, is situated in the southwestern part on the Red river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., 6 miles south of Coushatta, the parish seat. It has a money order post-office, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities.

Lakeland, a village of Pointe Coupée parish, is located in the southwestern part on False river, 4 miles west of Abramson, the nearest railroad station, and 6 miles south of New Roads, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, and is the center of trade for a large district. Population, 175.

Lake Providence, the capital of East Carroll parish, is located in the eastern part of the parish at the foot of the lake from which it derives its name. It was settled early in the 19th century, the lake then being known as Stock Island lake, and was made the parish seat when old Carroll parish was divided into East and West Carroll by the legislature of 1877. Transportation facilities are afforded by the Mississippi river and a line of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. Its advantages in this respect make it a good shipping and distributing point, hence the town does a profitable wholesale business, especially in groceries. The population in 1910 was 1,568. Few towns of its size enjoy better school and church accommodations or greater commercial activity. It has two banks, a number of good stores, hotels, lodges of various secret and benevolent orders, etc. Lake Providence is incorporated and has always enjoyed a good municipal government.

Lakeside, a village of Cameron parish, is situated at the southwest end of Lake Arthur, in the northeast part of the parish, about 6 miles southeast of Thornwell, the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 150.

Lamar, a village and station in the northeastern part of Franklin parish, is on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 10 miles southwest of Delhi and 12 miles northeast of Winnsboro, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, is the trading center for a considerable district.

Lamarque, a village in the northwestern part of Concordia parish, is situated on the Tensas river about 6 miles west of Clayton, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles northwest of Vidalia, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and some retail trade.

Lambert, Sir John, an English general and baronet, was born in 1772. Upon reaching manhood he entered the British army, and after serving in various countries was sent in command of a force to America to participate in the War of 1812. Late in Dec., 1814, he joined the British army threatening New Orleans, and in the battle of Jan. 8, 1815, commanded the 2d division. After the death of Gen. Pakenham he assumed command of the entire army and obtained permission from Gen. Jackson to bury the dead and care for the wounded that had been left on the field. On the night of Jan. 18, ten days after the battle, he evacuated his camp, leaving dummy sentinels, uniformed and armed, to keep up the impression that the British camp was still occupied. Considering all the obstacles in the way, the retreat of the British was conducted in a masterly manner. On Jan. 28 Gen. Lambert reported to Earl Bathurst as follows: "Only 4 men were reported absent the next morning, and these must have been behind and must have fallen into the hands of the enemy; but when it is considered that the troops were in perfect ignorance of the movement until a fixed hour during the night: that the pickets did not move off till half past 3 o'clock in the morning, and that the whole had to retire through the most difficult new-made road, wet, marshy ground, impassable for a horse, and where, in many places, the men could go only in single

files, and that the absence of men might be accounted for in so many ways, it would be rather a matter of surprise that the number was so few."

On Feb. 12 Gen. Lambert captured Fort Bowyer, near Mobile, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Lawrence, and remained there until the close of the war, or rather until notified of the treaty of peace, which had been concluded at Ghent on Dec. 24, 1814. On March 17 Gen. Jackson wrote to Lambert informing him of the treaty, and next day the latter replied that he had ordered a cessation of hostilities. On the 19th he wrote that the preparations for the long voyage might detain the troops a few days longer than was at first anticipated, but that Fort Bowyer would be evacuated as soon as practicable, which promise was faithfully observed. While at New Orleans a number of negro slaves belonging to American planters found their way into the British camp. A lively correspondence ensued regarding their return to their masters, Gen. Lambert insisting that he would offer no objections to their owners taking them away, and that he would persuade them to return, but that he could not compel them to do so, as his government did not recognize the institution of slavery. Most of the slaves were recovered. Gen. Lambert died in England in 1847.

Lamothe, a post-hamlet of Rapides parish, is situated on a confluent of the Red river, 4 miles south of Ashburn, the nearest railroad station, and 9 miles west of Alexandria, the parish seat.

Lamourie, a village of Rapides parish, is situated in the east-central part at the junction of the Southern Pacific, the Texas & Pacific and the Shreveport, Alexandria & Southwestern railroads, 10 miles southeast of Alexandria, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, a large retail trade, and is the center of shipping for that section of the parish. Population, 150.

Landerneau, a village of Caldwell parish, is situated in the northeastern corner on the Boeuf river about 5 miles southeast of Bosco, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles northeast of Columbia, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

Land Grants.—The first grants or concessions of land to private individuals in Louisiana were made shortly after the Western Company assumed control of the colony in 1717. Among these early concessions the following were the most important: A grant to Paris Duvernay at the old Indian village of the Bayagoulas, opposite Manchac; one to M. le Blanc and others on the Yazoux; a grant of 16 leagues square to John Law, about 30 miles above the mouth of the Arkansas, where he established a post; one to Diron d'Artagnette at Baton Rouge; one to Villemont on the Black river; one to M. de Muys at the Tehoupitoulas; one to St. Reine at the Tonicas; one to the Marquis d'Artagnac at Cannesbrule; one to Mme. de Chaumont at the Pascagoulas; one to the Brossart brothers, two merchants of Lyons, on the Red river, not far from Natchitoches; one to Bénard de la Harpe farther up the Red river

in the country of the Cadodaki Indians; one at the bay of St. Louis and old Biloxi to Mme. de Mezieres; one at Pointe Coupée to M. de Meuse; one at the Houmas to the Marquis d'Ancenis, and the grants to Coly, Cleracs and De la Houssaye in the vicinity of Natchez.

The owners of these grants were wealthy and prominent people in France. They were expected to send to the colony agents, workmen, tools, seeds, etc., for the cultivation of the soil, and to use every reasonable endeavor for the development of their possessions. Paris Duvernay brought over with him his brother, two sisters, and about 25 other persons, intending to raise rice, indigo and tobacco and to engage in silk culture. The grant to De Muys was a large tract near the old Tensas village. He sent over his two nephews and two associates in charge of about 80 persons, with the necessary tools, implements, etc., to engage in agricultural pursuits. The concession on the Yazoux (Yazoo) was obtained by Le Blanc, French minister of war, Le Comte de Belle-Isle, Le Marquis d'Asfeld and Le Blond, brigadier engineer, the last named being in the colony with the title of director-general. The settlement in this colony was destroyed and the inhabitants butchered by the Indians on Dec. 12, 1779, a short time after the massacre at Natchez.

The failure of John Law in 1720 seriously affected the operations of the Western Company and almost put a stop to immigration and the making of improvements on the concessions. While things were in this state Father Charlevoix descended the Mississippi, visiting all the concessions, and it is not surprising that he reported their conditions in a very unfavorable light, though he declares he never heard Louisiana lightly spoken of, "except by three sorts of people that have been in the country, and whose testimony is certainly to be rejected. The first are the mariners, who, from the road off Ship island or Isle Dauphin, could see nothing but that island quite covered with barren sand, and the still more sandy coast of Biloxi, and who suffered themselves to be persuaded that the entrance of the Mississippi was impassable for ships of a certain bulk, or that it was necessary to go 50 leagues up this river to find a place that was habitable.

"The second sort are poor wretches who are being driven out of France for their crimes or bad conduct, true or false, or who, whether to shun the pursuit of their creditors, have engaged themselves in the troops or in the grants. Both these, looking upon this country as a place of banishment, are disgusted at everything. They do not interest themselves in the success of the colony, of which they are members against their inclination.

"The third sort are those who, having seen nothing but poverty in a country on which excessive expenses have been bestowed, attribute to it what we ought to cast entirely on the incapacity or on the negligence of those who had the care of settling it. You also know very well the reasons they had to publish that Louisiana contained great treasures, and that it brought us near the famous mines of St. Barbe and others still richer, from which they flattered them-

selves they could easily drive away the possessors (the Spaniards); and because these idle stories had gained credit with some silly people, instead of imputing to themselves the error, in which they were engaged by their foolish credulity, they have discharged their spleen on the country, where they have found nothing of what had been promised them." (Journal of Father Charlevoix, La. Hist. Coll., part III.)

Notwithstanding the discouraging reports of the "three sorts of people" spoken of by Father Charlevoix, land in Louisiana was constantly rising in value as the possibilities of the country became better understood. This, with the fact that the early surveys had been carelessly made; the limits fixed in a loose or arbitrary manner; and the titles to many grants having never been perfected, from negligence or other causes, opened the way for innumerable lawsuits. In order to forestall the confusion that might arise from the prevailing conditions, a royal order was issued on Aug. 10, 1728, to the effect "That all the orders of concession addressed before the 30th of Dec., 1723, by the India Company in France, to its directors in Louisiana, if not yet presented to the said directors for confirmation, or if not as yet followed by the possession and improvement stipulated in the acts of concession, are null and void."

Pursuant to this order every landholder was required to present his title to the superior council within a specified time, to show the quantity and location of land claimed under the title, and to furnish evidence as to the number of acres under cultivation. Failure to comply with this order was punishable by a fine of 1,000 livres and the loss of the land, which, in such cases, would revert to the company. Concessions on the Mississippi below Manchac were to be reduced in size, so that none would have a frontage on the river of more than 20 acres, except where it could be proved that more than that number of acres were under cultivation, the depth of each concession to vary from 100 to 120 acres, according to the locality, and the company was required to raise a tax of one cent for each acre, whether cultivated or not. Under this system a number of the early land grants were forfeited, the titles of the others were completed, and the custom then established was continued until the beginning of the Spanish domination.

Land Grants, Spanish.—When O'Reilly took charge of affairs for the Spanish government in 1769, he prescribed the manner in which all future concessions of land should be made, and the extent of such concessions. It is therefore doubtful whether some of the large grants of land that were made some years later by O'Reilly's successors were valid, unless it can be shown that his decree, made in the name of the king, had been repealed or modified. Immediately after the French revolution a number of French royalists, who were compelled to leave their native land, sought a refuge in Louisiana. Upon their arrival in New Orleans, Baron de Carondelet, at that time governor of Louisiana, received the refugees with every manifestation of friendship and furnished them with transportation to the Ouachita river, where several of them were given large con-

cessions. Baron de Bastrop received a grant of 12 leagues square (108 square miles); Marquis de Maison Rouge received a grant of 30,000 acres; Jacques Ceran de St. Vrain received 10,000 square arpents, and there were some grants of lesser extent. These concessions were accompanied by terms of great liberality, calculated to encourage immigration and develop the resources of the country. They were made on certain conditions, which Gayarre says were never complied with, and a full and complete title never vested in the grantees. The result was an almost interminable chain of litigation, and the question was not finally settled until several years after the purchase of the province by the United States. In the early part of the year 1802 Baron de Bastrop disposed of a portion of his grant to Abraham Morehouse, a citizen of the United States, but the king of Spain disapproved of the transaction, and on July 18, 1802, issued a royal decree forbidding the grant or sale of any land in Louisiana to a citizen of the United States.

Concerning Spanish grants in Lower Louisiana, Claiborne says: "Lands were obtained with little difficulty or expense. The immigrant made his selection of any unoccupied parcel, and presented a written request for an order of survey. If no obstacle intervened, the governor issued the order, and on return of the plat and the payment of very moderate fees for surveying, the grant issued. Many settled under the order of survey only, if the survey could not be immediately made."

In Upper Louisiana, the oldest grants on the records at St. Louis bear the date of April 27, 1766. They were made by the French authorities, who continued to grant lands in that section of the province until May, 1770, when Spain took possession under the treaty of 1762. About 1796 Spain found it necessary to populate Upper Louisiana as a barrier to the English in Canada. At that time the policy of the king was entirely different from that in 1802 when Baron de Bastrop endeavored to sell his concession to Morehouse. Every encouragement was given to settlers, and emigrants from the United States were given the preference in the choice of lands, "as their prejudices against the English were a sure guarantee of their attachment to the Spanish interests." Lands were granted to them for the bare cost of survey and the fees of confirmation by the authorities at New Orleans. The fees of office and the survey of 800 acres, according to Stoddard, amounted to but \$41, only exclusive of the hire of chainmen. This liberal policy and the fertility of the soil turned the tide of emigration to Upper Louisiana, and hundreds of families there found homes. Stoddard says: "The quantity of land actually granted and conceded in Lower Louisiana before we took possession of it cannot be estimated with certainty, because under the Spanish government individual claims were never recorded till after the surveys were made, and at the time alluded to a vast number of unextended concessions were scattered among the settlers."

Land Grants, English.—Wailles' Report, 1854: "From Jan., 1768, to Sept., 1779, numerous British grants were made by the governor

of West Florida; those in the Natchez district being made chiefly to officers of the British army and navy, and in many instances were of large dimensions. The largest embraced 25,000 acres; two others 20,000 each; several were for 10,000, and very few for less than 1,000 acres. * * * Few of the lands granted were occupied or improved to the extent required, proof of which was to have been made within a stated time. They were, therefore, inchoate, if strictly construed, and were never perfected. Many of them, however, were nevertheless recognized and confirmed by the succeeding Spanish government, which, though acquiring the country by conquest, yet with liberality guaranteed these possessions to the holders, upon the performance of certain reasonable requirements, such as presentation and proof of title, accompanied by occupancy, allowing several years for this purpose."

Some of these British grants were in that portion of Louisiana known as the "Florida Parishes," and most of them were made during the administration of Peter Chester as governor of West Florida. After the English had established themselves in possession of West Florida, they prohibited the French settlers there from disposing of their lands until the titles had been verified, registered, and approved by the commanding officer. By the treaty of 1783, between Spain and Great Britain, the subjects of the latter country were granted 18 months in which to sell their estates and vacate the territory. At the expiration of that time the property was to be forfeited, unless the holder took the oath of allegiance to the king of Spain. This allowance of time was subsequently extended, but where the terms were not fully complied with the lands were confiscated and regranted to some loyal applicant. Some confiscation of British grants also followed the revolt of 1791, in cases where the holders of the lands took part in the uprising against the Spanish.

When the United States took possession of the territory, title was claimed by many nonresident holders of British grants. In 1803 President Jefferson appointed a commission, consisting of James Madison, secretary of state, Albert Gallatin, secretary of the treasury, and Levi Lincoln, attorney-general, to investigate and recommend a policy to be followed by Congress in the enactment of laws relating to the public domain in the newly acquired territory. The commissioners reported about 80,000 acres claimed by nonresidents under the British grants, and regarding the claims said: "The West Florida patents were, with but few exceptions, accompanied with a clause of forfeiture, unless the land should be improved within ten years; and the Spanish government seem to have considered all the unimproved lands as forfeited. It is, however, alleged on the part of the grantees, that, although a condition of settlement was commonly annexed to the grants in the British provinces under the royal governments, with a penalty of forfeiture in case of default, this has never been enforced either by the British government, or, after the Revolution, by the States; and that the Indians at first, and the Spanish conquest afterwards, rendered in this case a ful-

fillment of the conditions impossible. Where the land has been regranted by Spain, the parties must be left to a judicial decision; but where it remains unclaimed by any other person, the commissioners are of opinion that it would be improper for the United States to grant it again, until the amount and nature of the grants shall have been fully ascertained."

The first act of Congress relating to these grants was passed in 1803 and required British claimants to register at Natchez before March 31, 1804. Through Minister Erskine, various nonresident claimants presented a memorial to the U. S. government, asking for more time, and a supplementary act extended the time for lands west of the Pearl river to Nov. 30, 1804. By the act of March 2, 1805, the time was still further extended to Dec. 31, 1805, which was final. In 1812 Congress passed an act providing that every person, or legal representative of such person, claiming lands in the territory by virtue of a British or Spanish land warrant or order of survey, granted prior to Oct. 27, 1795, who was on that date actually resident in the territory, and whose claim had been regularly filed with the proper register of the land office, be confirmed in his right to the land so claimed. This left out all those who were trying to revive old British warrants for speculative purposes, and these sent agents into the country to the great annoyance of persons then occupying the lands claimed on such warrants. In 1818 the matter was referred by Congress to William H. Crawford, secretary of the treasury, for an opinion, and he reported a bill for the settlement of the claims, but it does not appear that Congress took any action, leaving the claims to be adjusted under the law of 1803 and the amendments thereto.

Land Laws.—When the first settlements were made in America land was abundant and without commercial value. As Louis XIV was without resources to aid the colonists, he resorted to the custom of granting lavishly the lands of the new French acquisitions in this country, as the best means of retaining his hold upon the territory was by peopling it with his subjects. In Canada land was granted by feudal tenure—"a system of social polity, of which lordship and vassalage were the essential features, and of land tenure in which the real ownership inhered solely in the lord, only use, possession, or tenancy belonging to the grantee." In Louisiana the colonists held their lands under the French and Spanish governments by allodial tenure—that is independently and without any acknowledgment of a feudal superior. This principle of allodium was established and strictly adhered to during the regimes of Crozat and the Western Company. No lands were granted except by application in the form of a petition, and concessions were either general or special: general when the concessionaire was authorized to levy upon any portion of the vacant lands, and special when his concession was designated by certain fixed metes and bounds. The former was the more common method, as it gave the concessionaire the privilege of selecting such tract as suited his convenience, though a proviso limiting the extent of his lawful claim was usually inserted

in his title. Petitions and concessions were drawn with great exactness—usually by notaries or public officials—and were made to correspond to each other, and the same care was exercised in the transfer of land from one individual to another. In all these concessions or transfers no provision “contrary to law, religion or morality” could be inserted, and all grantees were bound by certain restrictions, such as clearing and improving the land, constructing levees, etc.

During the French domination the general land laws of France and the royal edicts of the king applied to Louisiana, with such modifications as local conditions made necessary. With the incoming of the Spanish domination the whole system of French colonial jurisprudence was changed, but the principle of allodium was retained, the changes were not to disturb those who held titles to lands granted by the French authorities, and who had complied with all the conditions imposed by such titles. On Feb. 17, 1770, Gov. O'Reilly promulgated a series of laws or regulations relating to the size of future land grants and imposing certain restrictions, but these laws were never regarded as anything but general rules, liable to exceptions when occasion might make it necessary or advisable. They were made partly to check improper speculations by subordinate officials, and partly to encourage immigration. They were not considered binding upon the successors of O'Reilly, any more than a law of one legislature is binding upon a succeeding one that may choose to repeal it. Each governor under the Spanish domination possessed discretionary power over the edicts or regulations of his predecessors. Consequently, in Jan., 1798, Gov. Gayoso issued to commandants a series of instructions, the principal features of which were as follows:

1. Commandants were forbidden to grant land to a new settler coming from another post where he had obtained a grant. Such persons must either purchase land or obtain a grant from the governor.

2. If a settler happened to be a foreigner, unmarried, and without either slaves, money or other property, no grant was to be made to him until he should have remained 4 years in the post, “demeaning himself well in some honest and useful occupation.”

3. Mechanics were to be protected, but no land was to be granted to them until they had acquired some property during a residence of 3 years in the exercise of their trade.

4. The unmarried emigrant, without trade or property, was required to reside for 4 years in the post, engaged in tilling the soil, before land would be granted to him, except in case he married the daughter of some honest farmer, when a residence of 2 years would be sufficient to entitle him to hold land in his own right.

5. Children of immigrants were required to be educated in the Catholic faith.

6. No land was to be granted to a trader or speculator.

7. No settler was to be admitted to Upper Louisiana unless he was a farmer or mechanic.

These instructions, which had the force of law, were followed on July 17, 1799, by a set of regulations issued by Intendant Morales, which provided:

1. Each newly arrived family was to receive a grant of land. If on the Mississippi river, this grant should be not more than 8 arpents in front by 40 deep; if at any other place "the quantity which they shall be judged capable to cultivate, but never to exceed 800 arpents in superficies."

2. All those holding lands fronting on the Mississippi were required to make levees, make and keep in order public highways 30 feet wide, with bridges 15 feet in width over all ditches or canals.

3. Settlers were required to clear and put in cultivation within 3 years all the front of their concessions for a depth of at least 2 arpents, under penalty of forfeiture, and they were not permitted to sell their lands during the period of 3 years unless this had been done.

4. Notaries and commandants were forbidden to take any acknowledgment of conveyance, unless the seller presented and delivered to the purchaser the title obtained from the government.

5. Settlers were not to secure a second concession until in possession of the first for 3 years, and had complied with all the prescribed conditions.

6. In the posts of Opelousas and Attakapas the maximum amount of land that could be granted to any one individual was one league square.

7. Only vacant lands to be granted or sold, information to that effect to be secured by the signature of the commandant or syndicsurveyor and 2 neighbors, and if another claimant appeared the persons signing the information were required to indemnify such claimant.

8. All concessions were declared given in the name of the king, by the general intendant of the province, who should order the surveyor to mark the bounds, and all who possessed lands by virtue of formal titles from the French and Spanish governments were to be maintained in their possessions. Any one found occupying lands without such title was to be evicted.

9. Within six months after the publication of these regulations, all persons occupying lands were required to have their titles made out and recorded. If they possessed no title they might be admitted the possessor of the land by a compromise, otherwise the lands should revert to the public domain, except where they had been occupied for 10 years or longer. Those giving information of lands held without a valid title were to receive one-fourth of the price for which such lands might be sold, the former to have the preference of purchase at a discount of 25 per cent.

10. Titles were to be issued by the general intendant, who, after the price of the land was fixed, was required to collect half a year's rent, or a quit rent of $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent on the price of estimation, which amount was to be sent to Spain and paid into the treasury in order

to make the title valid. After this the commandants or syndics were to collect taxes or rents.

These regulations remained in force until the cession of Louisiana to the United States, though Stoddard thinks that neither the laws of O'Reilly nor the regulations of Morales were ever in force in Upper Louisiana. At the time the province was ceded to the United States the lands of Louisiana had nothing like a fixed value, and cost the settlers no more than the fees of entry and expenses of survey. About that time large quantities of land were offered for sale at 25 cents an acre, but as soon as it became known that the general land laws of the United States would be made applicable to Louisiana, and that the government was disposed to postpone the sale of public lands, private holdings increased in value and within 3 years after the cession it became difficult to purchase good lands for less than \$2 an acre.

For years after the beginning of the American domination some confusion resulted from the uncertainty as to the validity of titles to lands granted by the French and Spanish governments. On May 24, 1828, President Adams approved an act of Congress "to enable claimants to land within the limits of the State of Missouri and the Territory of Arkansas to institute proceedings to try the validity of their claims," and on the 15th of March, 1839, Louisiana adopted the following preamble and resolution:

"Whereas, there are several large claims to land in the State of Louisiana, derived from the governments of France and Spain while they exercised the rights of sovereigns over the territory of Louisiana; and whereas, earnest and repeated efforts have from time to time been made for the last 25 years, by our senators and representatives in Congress, in accordance with resolutions at various times passed by the legislature of this state, and memorials and petitions sent to Congress by large numbers of our citizens, to have the said claims finally settled by the action of judiciary or in some other effectual mode; and whereas, a serious obstacle has been opposed to the prosperity of the state in consequence of the refusal or delay on the part of the general government to submit the question of the validity of said claims to the judiciary, or to provide some other mode of bringing the same to a definite adjudication and settlement;

"Now, therefore, be it resolved by the senate and house of representatives of the State of Louisiana, in general assembly convened, That our senators in Congress be instructed, and our representatives be requested to renew their exertions to obtain from Congress the passage of a law giving the claimants to all grants made by Spain and France while they exercised the rights of sovereigns over the territory of Louisiana, and also to all purchasers of land from Indian tribes, the right to test the validity of said grants before the judiciary of the United States upon principles of the laws of nations, the colonial laws and customs of France and Spain, in force in Louisiana at the time said grants were made, and in accordance with the treaties by which Louisiana and that part of the former territory of

West Florida were acquired by the United States from France and Spain: Providing, also, that if in case the grant or grants should be decided to be good and valid, and it should appear that the land included in said grant or grants or any portion thereof had been previously sold or disposed of by donation or otherwise by the government of the United States, the holders shall not be disturbed in their right or possession so acquired, and the claimant under France and Spain shall be entitled to locate an equal quantity of land belonging to the public domain of the within limits of Louisiana."

The resolutions further set forth that such rights had been accorded to the claimants in Missouri, Arkansas and Florida by special enactments of Congress, etc. Congress was slow to act, however, and on May 12, 1846, the general assembly passed a resolution asking Congress to revive the act of May 24, 1828, and to make its provisions applicable to Louisiana "in the same manner and with like effect as if the amended act had been received and applied to the State of Louisiana by the act of June 7, 1844." After some further delay the titles of these claimants were verified and confirmed by the United States government, and since then the land laws of Louisiana have been practically the same as those of other states, as the general assembly or legislative power of a state can enact no legislation at variance with the general land laws of the nation. (See Land Grants.)

Land Offices.—By the act of Congress, approved March 2, 1805, the powers of the surveyor-general south of Tennessee were extended over all the lands in the Territory of Orleans, but the surveys therein were to be made under the immediate orders of the president. The plan of the government was to make the survey of Louisiana (Orleans Territory) conform to that east of the Mississippi river, using the parallel of 31° north latitude as a base, and this plan was adopted by Isaac Briggs, then surveyor-general of Mississippi, whose powers were extended by the act to the Territory of Orleans. The territory was divided into two land districts, and the president was authorized to appoint two commissioners for each, who were to act in conjunction with the receivers in each district, thus constituting a commission of three members, authorized to convene "on or before Dec. 1, 1805." In May, 1805, the president appointed James Trimble and Francis Vacher commissioners for the western district and Benjamin Sebastian and John Coburn commissioners for the eastern district. The powers of these commissioners were almost unlimited. They could summon witnesses, demand public records, administer oaths, hear testimony, and adjourn to such time and place as they might deem advisable. At first their labors were confined to the adjustment of claims made prior to the treaty of St. Ildefonso (Oct. 1, 1800), but their jurisdiction was afterward extended to claims made subsequent to that date. The office of the eastern district was located at New Orleans, and that of the western district at Opelousas. On April 17, 1806, the president appointed John W. Gurley register of the former and John Thompson register of the latter. With these appointments the ma-

chinery for dealing with land claims and the public domain within the Territory of Orleans was complete.

By the act of Feb., 1811, the territory was divided into three land districts—the eastern, the western and the northern. The land offices in the eastern and western districts were to remain as already located, and that in the northern district was to be established at such point as the president might designate. Ouachita was named. Under the executive order of March 3, 1811, a branch of the U. S. general land office was established in New Orleans and it opened for business about the beginning of the succeeding year. In 1826 a bill was introduced in Congress providing for the establishment of an independent land district for Louisiana, with a separate surveyor-general, but it failed to pass. However, such a law was passed in 1831, and the first surveyor-general was soon after appointed. About this time the eastern district was divided, and a land office was established at Greensburg. On July 7, 1838, the president issued an order for the establishment of a branch of the U. S. Land Office at Natchitoches, and the first entry was made in that office on Oct. 12, following. A branch land office was located at Winnsboro under the order of May 4, 1847.

On April 7, 1880, Gov. Wiltz approved an act creating a state land office, to be located at Baton Rouge, for the sale of the public lands donated to the state by Congress. The governor was to appoint the register, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, and this register was required to keep an account of the sales, mark the same on the plats or map, and report annually to the auditor.

As the old French and Spanish claims were adjusted and the public domain was disposed of to settlers, the early land offices were discontinued, until at the present time the only land offices in the state are the U. S. district offices at New Orleans and Natchitoches and the state land office established under the act of 1880. It is rumored that the national government is preparing to discontinue the office at New Orleans as soon as the business now pending can be brought to a successful conclusion.

Landrum, John M., lawyer and member of Congress, was born in Edgefield district, S. C., July 3, 1815. He received a classical education, and graduated at the South Carolina college in 1842. After leaving college he taught school for a time, then studied law and was admitted to the bar. He began practice at Shreveport, La., and in 1858 was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 36th Congress as a Democrat.

Landry, a post-village of Ascension parish, is situated near the southern boundary, about 3 miles west of Barment, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles east of Donaldsonville, the parish seat.

Landry, J. Aristide, member of Congress, was a native of Louisiana and resided at Donaldsonville. He was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 32d Congress as a Whig.

Lane, a post-village and station of Caddo parish, is on the Texas & Pacific R. R. 12 miles south of the state line and 20 miles north of Shreveport, the parish seat. It has a telegraph station.

Lanesville (R. R. name Sibley), a village of Webster parish, is located at the junction of the Louisiana & Arkansas, the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific, and the Sibley, Lake Bistineau & Southern railroads, about 5 miles south of Minden, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, telephone facilities, and is the shipping and trading town for a large district. Population, 300.

Lapine, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Ouachita parish, is a station on the Monroe & Southwestern R. R., 11 miles southwest of Monroe, the parish seat.

Laplace, one of the principal towns in the parish of St. John the Baptist, is located on the east bank of the Mississippi river, about 5 miles northeast of Edgard, the parish seat, is one of the richest agricultural districts of the state. It has important sugar industries, a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, local and long distance telephone connections, and is one of the greatest shipping points between New Orleans and Baton Rouge. Three lines of railroad—the Yazoo & Mississippi valley, the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, and the Mississippi River Sugar Belt—pass through the town, and about a dozen lines of steamboats touch at Laplace, furnishing cheap transportation by water. Among these lines are the Ouachita and Red river steamers, the New Orleans, Natchez & Vicksburg Packet company, the St. Louis & Mississippi River Transportation company, and the St. Louis & New Orleans Anchor line. Population, 375.

L'Argent, a village in the southeastern part of Tensas parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, about 3 miles southeast of Listonia, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles southwest of St. Joseph, the parish seat. It is the shipping point for the southeastern part of the parish, has a money order postoffice and telegraph station, and enjoys a good retail trade with the adjacent farmers. Population, 175.

La Salle, René Robert Cavelier, Sieur de, French trader and explorer, was born at Rouen, France, Nov. 22, 1643, and was educated for a Jesuit priest. About 1666 he came to America and joined an older brother, who was a priest in the seminary of St. Sulpice at Montreal, Canada. The superior of the seminary granted him a tract of land with seigniorial rights, and La Salle built a fort and laid out a village. A party of Seneca Indians passed the winter of 1668-9 at La Salle's fort and gave him an account of the great Ohio river, flowing from their country to the sea, so far distant that it required eight or nine months to paddle to its mouth in canoes. Believing that the river described by the Indians emptied into the Gulf of California, and fired by an ambition to be the discoverer of the much desired water route to the South sea, he obtained the consent of Gov. Courcelles to explore the river, but "at his own expense." In order to get the means, he sold his seignior, and in July, 1669, with 4 canoes and 14 men left Montreal. At a place called Otinawatawa, near the west end of Lake Ontario, he met Joliet, from whom he obtained a map of the lake region farther west. From that point he

was guided by a Shawnee Indian to the headwaters of the Alleghany river and followed that stream to the Ohio, which he descended to the rapids where the city of Louisville, Ky., now stands. Here his men deserted him and he made his way back to Canada alone. Although defeated he was not dismayed, but immediately went to work to secure the means for another expedition. During the year 1671 he visited the territory indicated on the map he had received from Joliet, and even descended the Illinois river nearly to the Mississippi. He then engaged actively in the fur trade until 1673, when he laid before Gov. Frontenac, the successor of Courcelles, his project for the exploration of the Mississippi. The governor could promise no financial assistance, but he saw in the undertaking mercantile advantages, in which he might share with La Salle, and gave it his official sanction. It was made to appear that the purpose of the enterprise was to build forts at Niagara and along the lake shore to the westward to hold the country for France and prevent the fur trade from being diverted to the Dutch and English, but in reality the forts were to be used as posts for the fur trade, from the profits of which La Salle was to acquire the means to push his explorations. Naturally, the Montreal fur traders objected to such a proceeding, and to their objections was added the opposition of the Jesuits, who derived an important part of their revenue from the fur trade at their missions.

In Nov., 1674, Frontenac sent La Salle to France, where he was favorably received by the king, was made governor of the new Fort Frontenac, and given a seigniorial grant around it. Wealthy relatives at Rouen, proud of the distinction he had achieved, furnished him with means to improve his seignior, garrison the fort, and prosecute the fur trade. In 1675 he returned to Canada and during the next two years the accumulations from his trade in furs amounted to a considerable sum. In 1678 he again visited France to secure a confirmation of his rights and an extension of the privileges of exploration and discovery. He found an advocate in the person of Colbert, minister of Louis XIV, who foresaw that the erection of forts along the Mississippi would impede the progress of the Spaniards in their mining operations farther west, and believed that the possession of the Mississippi Valley would inure to the benefit of France. Consequently, when La Salle returned to America, accompanied by Henri de Tonti, (q.v.), he bore the following "letters patent":

"Louis, by the Grace of God, King of France and Navarre: To Our Dear and Well-Beloved Robert Cavelier Sieur de La Salle, Greeting:

"We have received with favor the very humble petition, which has been presented to us in your name, to permit you to endeavor to discover the western part of New France; and we have consented to this proposal the more willingly, because there is nothing we have more at heart than the discovery of this country, through which it is probable a road may be found to penetrate to Mexico; and because your diligence in clearing lands which we granted to you by

the decree of our council of the 13th of March, 1675, and by Letters Patent of the same date, to form habitations upon said lands, and to put Fort Frontenac in good state of defense, the seignior and government whereof we likewise granted to you, affords us every reason to hope that you will succeed to our satisfaction and to the advantage of our subjects of the said country.

"For these reasons, and others thereunto moving us, we have permitted and do permit you by these presents, signed by our hand, to endeavor to discover the western part of New France, and for the execution of this enterprise to construct forts wherever you shall deem it necessary; which it is our will that you shall hold on the same terms and conditions as Fort Frontenac, agreeably and conformably to our said Letters Patent on the 13th of March, 1675, which we have confirmed as far as is needful, and hereby confirm by these presents. And it is our pleasure that they be executed according to their form and tenor.

"To accomplish this and everything above mentioned we give you full powers; on condition, however, that you shall finish this enterprise within five years, in default of which these presents shall be void and of no effect; that you carry on no trade whatever with the savages called Outaouacs and others who bring their beaver skins and other peltries to Montreal; and that the whole shall be done at your expense and that of your company, to which we have granted the privilege of the trade in buffalo skins. And we command the Sieur de Frontenac, our Governor and Lieutenant-General, and the Sieur Duchesne, Intendant, and other officers who compose the supreme council of the said country, to affix their signatures to these presents; for such is our pleasure. Given at St. Germain en Laye, this 12th day of May, 1678, and of our reign the thirty-fifth.

"(Signed)

LOUIS."

Armed with this authority, La Salle at once set about carrying out his long-cherished design, and on Nov. 8, 1678, he began his first attempt to reach the Gulf of Mexico by the "Great River." In the party were Tonti and Father Louis Hennepin, the latter of whom became the chief chronicler of the expedition. Their vessel was wrecked near the mouth of the Niagara river early in December, but the stores were saved and carried above the falls, where they laid the keel of the first vessel ever built west of Lake Ontario. This was a bark of 45 tons and bore at the bow a rudely carved representation of the arms of Count de Frontenac—a griffin—which gave name to the ship. The Griffin was not completed until Aug. 7, 1679, when La Salle and 34 voyageurs embarked, and on Sept. 2 arrived at Green bay, on the western shore of Lake Michigan. Here La Salle found a large quantity of furs to be sent back to Montreal for his private account. The furs were placed on board the Griffin, which started on the return voyage in charge of a pilot and five sailors, and that was the last ever heard of her.

On Sept. 19, with 4 canoes and 14 men, La Salle proceeded along the shore of Lake Michigan to the mouth of the St. Joseph river, where he built Fort Miami. Here he was joined on Dec. 3 by Tonti

and 24 men. The expedition then ascended the St. Joseph, made the portage to the Kankakee, and passed down that stream to the Illinois. After many hardships they reached the vicinity of the present city of Peoria, Ill., where La Salle decided to build a fort and await the coming of spring before proceeding further. The fort was finished late in February and was named Fort Crevecoeur (Broken Heart), indicative of the troubles they had undergone. Men were put to work on a boat to be used in navigating the Illinois and Mississippi. As spring approached La Salle left Tonti in charge of the fort and directed Father Hennepin and Michael Accault to proceed down the Illinois to the Mississippi and explore the upper course of the latter, while he returned to Canada to procure more men and supplies. Upon his arrival at Fort Frontenac he learned that some of his agents had robbed him; that those who remained faithful to his interests were harassed by creditors; that a vessel from France with a cargo consigned to him had been wrecked in the Gulf of St. Lawrence; and that his voyageurs' canoes laden with furs from his western posts had been lost in the rapids of the St. Lawrence river. In addition to all these disasters he learned that Fort Crevecoeur had been deserted by his men, who had turned banditti and on their way eastward had plundered his forts as far as Fort Niagara. Thus ended in disappointment his first effort to explore the Mississippi.

Many a man under such adverse circumstances would have given up in despair. But La Salle was made of sterner stuff. After landing his recreant followers in prison, he started on Aug. 10, 1680, with a new outfit and a company of 25 men for the relief of Tonti at Fort Crevecoeur, but upon arriving there he found that the fort and the Indian village near by had been destroyed by the warlike Iroquois. He continued down the Illinois to its mouth, where he left a mark to indicate that he had been there, and returned to Fort Miami. From there he went to Michilimaackinac, where he met Tonti, and together they returned to Fort Frontenac.

The third and successful expedition of La Salle started late in the year 1681. It consisted of 54 intrepid men, who followed the route of the former expeditions and on Feb. 6, 1682, emerged upon the broad bosom of the Mississippi. The river was at that time filled with floating ice, but after a week's delay they started down the stream, and on the 24th came to the bluffs near the site of the present city of Memphis, Tenn. On the last day of March the canoes passed the mouth of the Red river and on April 6 they came to a place where the river divided into three channels. Concerning these channels Tonti wrote: "M. de la Salle sent canoes to inspect the channels; some of them went to the channel on the right hand, some to the left, and M. de la Salle chose the center. In the evening each made his report, that is to say, that the channels were very fine, wide and deep. We encamped on the right bank; we erected the arms of the king, and returned several times to inspect the channels. The same report was made." On the 9th the whole party reached the coast at the mouth of the river, after which they ascended the

stream for a short distance to a considerable elevation, where La Salle formally took possession of the country in the name of his king. The following account of the ceremonies is by Jacques Metairie, notary of Fort Frontenac and a member of the expedition:

"At about the 27th degree of elevation from the pole a column and cross were prepared, and on the column were painted the arms of France with this inscription: 'Louis le Grand, Roi de France et de Navarre, regne le 9 Avril, 1682.' All being under arms they chanted the *Te Deum*, the *Exaudi*, and the *Domine Salvum fac Regnum*; then, after volleys of musketry and shouts of 'Vive le Roi,' M. de la Salle planted the column, and, standing near it, said in a loud voice, in French:

" 'In the name of the most high, mighty, invincible, and victorious Prince, Louis the Great, by the Grace of God King of France and of Navarre, fourteenth of that name, I, this ninth day of April, one thousand six hundred and eighty-two, in virtue of the commission of his Majesty, which I hold in my hand, and which may be seen by all whom it may concern, have taken and do now take, in the name of his Majesty, and of his successors to the crown, possession of this country of Louisiana, the seas, harbors, towns, villages, mines, minerals, fisheries, streams and rivers, within the extent of the said Louisiana, from the mouth of the great river St. Louis, otherwise called the Ohio, Olighinsipou or Chukagoua, and this with the consent of the Chaouesnous, Chicachas, and other peoples residing there with which we have made alliance, as also along the river Colbert, or Mississippi, and the rivers which discharge themselves thereinto, from its source beyond the country of the Nadouessieux, and this with their consent and of the Ototontas, Islinois, Matsigames, Akansas, Natchez, Koroas, who are the most considerable nations that reside there, with which we have made alliance by ourselves or through persons in our name, as far as its mouth at the sea, or Gulf of Mexico, and also to the mouth of the River of Palms, upon the assurance we have had from the natives of these countries, that we are the first Europeans who have descended or ascended the said River Colbert; hereby protesting against all who may hereafter undertake to invade any or all of these aforesaid countries, peoples, or lands, to the prejudice of the rights of his Majesty, acquired by the consent of the nations dwelling herein. Of which, and all else that is needful, I hereby take to witness those who hear me, and demand an act of the notary here present.'

"A cross was planted, and a leaden plate was buried near it, bearing the arms of France on one side and a Latin inscription: 'Ludovicus Magnus regnat nono Aprilis, 1682,' and on the other: 'Robertus Cavelier, cum domino de Tonti, legato, R. P. Zenobio, Membre, Recollecto, et Viginti Gallis, primus hoc flumen inde ab Ilineorum pago enavigavit, ejusque ostium fecit pervium, nono Aprilis, anni 1682.' The *Vexilla* and the *Domine Salvum fac Regem* were sung in front of the cross, and the ceremony ended with shouts of 'Vive le Roi!' The signers of the act were: De la Salle, F. Zénobe, Recollet missionary, Henri de Tonti, François de Boisrondet, Jean Bour-

don, Sieur de Autray, Jacques Cavehois, Gilles Meneret, Jean Michel, chirurgien, Jean Mas, Jean du Lignon, Nicolas de la Salle, La Metairie, notaire."

In the meantime Hennepin and Aecault, acting under La Salle's orders, had explored the Mississippi from the mouth of the Illinois to the Falls of St. Anthony. The Spaniards had never taken advantage of the discovery of the river by De Soto, 141 years before, to claim the country drained by it and its affluents, hence to La Salle belongs the honor of tracing the course of the great river from near its source to the sea, and the ceremony above described, claiming the country tributary to it in the name of France, formed the basis of all subsequent negotiations regarding the territory—a fact all important to the modern inhabitants of the Louisiana Purchase.

Before the close of 1682 La Salle had built a fort at Starved Rock, not far from Peoria, for the protection of the Illinois Indians in the vicinity, and to enforce the claims of the French to the valley of the river he had explored. But fresh troubles awaited him. Frontenac had been succeeded as governor of Canada by La Barre, who poisoned the mind of Louis against La Salle. In a letter to La Barre the king said: "I am convinced, like you, that the discovery of the Sieur de la Salle is very useless, and that such enterprises ought to be prevented in future, as they tend only to debauch the inhabitants by the hope of gain, and to diminish the revenue from beaver skins." The governor seized La Salle's forts and ordered him to Quebec, but upon his arrival there La Barre for some reason dared not proceed further against him. La Salle then went to France to see the king. Once in Paris he found powerful friends, among whom was the Count de Frontenac. The result of his visit was that the king reversed his policy; ordered La Barre to restore all forts and privileges taken from the explorer; gave La Salle an official order, under date of April 14, 1684, to establish a colony at the mouth of the Mississippi; and fitted out a fleet of four vessels—the Joly, Aimable, Belle and St. Francois—under command of Capt. Beaujeu to aid him in the enterprise. With this fleet La Salle sailed from La Rochelle July 24, 1684. France and Spain were then at war and the St. Francois was captured by the Spaniards, which proved a serious loss, as that vessel carried most of the stores and ammunition. The expedition passed the mouth of the Mississippi and by mistake landed at Matagorda bay, on the coast of Texas, where Fort St. Louis was established. In landing the Aimable was run upon the shoals and wrecked, Beaujeu soon afterwards returned to France in the Joly, and the Belle, the only remaining ship, was finally wrecked upon the shoals. Left thus without the means of pursuing his quest by water, La Salle started overland for the Illinois country, hoping to reach the fort at Starved Rock and secure succor for his colony. Twice he failed, but with courage undaunted he started the third time on Jan. 7, 1687, to lead a forlorn hope to find the Mississippi or reach Canada. After wandering through swamps and canebrakes for over two months, some of his men formed a conspiracy against him, and on March 18, while attempting to quell

the mutiny, he was shot in the head by Duhaut, one of the mutineers, and instantly killed. Thus ended the life of a man whose record for indomitable will and high achievement stands without a parallel in history. With unsurpassed endurance and unselfish patriotism he gave to an unappreciative king a territory almost an empire in extent, sacrificed personal ambition, and finally gave his life to the France that he loved.

La Salle Parish.—This parish was created by Act No. 177, approved by Gov. Sanders on July 3, 1908. Section one of the act provides that the new parish shall consist of "all that territory of the present parish of Catahoula lying west of the following described line: Commencing at the northeast corner of section 24, in township 11, north of range 4 east, Louisiana meridian, and running south on the range line between ranges 4 and 5 east to Saline bayou; the said parish of La Salle being bounded as follows: the south line of Caldwell parish on the north; the said range line (4) east, Louisiana meridian, on the east; the east line of Grant and Winn parishes on the west; and the line of Avoyelles and Rapides parishes on the south, and containing more than 625 square miles and more than 7,000 inhabitants, leaving the parish of Catahoula bounded on the west by the said range line (4) east, Louisiana meridian, and with the other boundaries as now fixed by law, containing more than 625 square miles and more than 7,000 inhabitants."

The act placed the new parish in the 5th Congressional district, the 2d supreme court district, the 3d railroad commission district, the 30th senatorial district, the 8th judicial district, and the 1st district of the circuit court of appeals. An election was ordered for the Tuesday after the first Monday in May, 1908, at which the electors in the parish of Catahoula were to vote on the question of ratifying or rejecting the act. If a majority voted in favor of it the provisions of the act were to be carried out, but if a majority voted in the negative the act was to become null and of no effect. In the event a majority favored the establishment of the new parish, provision was made for a transcript of the parish records, and on Tuesday after the first Monday in Nov., 1909, an election was to be held for representative, sheriff, clerk, assessor, coroner, justices of the peace, constables, etc., parish police jurors and school directors to serve until the expiration of the terms for which they were elected. A majority of the voters expressed themselves as being in favor of the establishment of the new parish, and La Salle parish was organized in conformity with the provisions of the act. (For the early history of this section see Catahoula parish.) The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 700; acreage, 62,809; acres improved, 17,030; value of land and improvements, exclusive of buildings, \$347,140; value of farm buildings, \$233,590; value of livestock, \$206,069; value of crops, \$196,874. The population was 9,402.

LaSere, Emile, member of Congress, was a native of Louisiana. He acquired a good education; located in New Orleans; was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 29th Congress as a Democrat,

in place of John Slidell, resigned. He was reëlected to the 30th and 31st Congresses.

Lassus, Carlos Dehault de.—(See De Lassus.)

Lauderdale, a village of St. James parish, is on the west bank of the Mississippi river, 2 miles northeast of La Pice, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles above Convent, the parish seat, in a rich sugar district. It has a money order postoffice, a good retail trade, is a landing point on the river. Population, 250.

Laura, a post-village in the central part of Assumption parish, is located in the heart of a rich sugar district, about 2 miles southwest of Napoleonville, the parish seat and nearest railroad station. Population, 150.

Laurel Hill is a village and station in the northeastern part of West Feliciana parish, is about 5 miles south of the state line on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and is the trading center for a large district.

Laurents, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Vermilion parish, is on the south shore of Lake Arthur, about 4 miles south of Lake Arthur, the nearest railroad station.

Laussat, Pierre Clément de, French statesman and diplomat, was born in the year 1756. In 1803 he was appointed by Napoleon colonial prefect of Louisiana and commissioner to receive the transfer of that colony from the Spanish authorities in accordance with the terms of the treaty of St. Ildefonso. Laussat arrived in New Orleans on March 26, 1803, and after being formally received by the Spanish officials took up his residence with Bernard Marigny. Soon after his arrival he issued a proclamation to the people of Louisiana, announcing to them the object and scope of his mission, and on April 9 the people responded with an address to the prefect, in which they said: "You have signalized, Citizen Prefect, the return of the French government by an authentic testimonial of its beneficent views. Your proclamation of the 6th Germinal, in announcing them to us, has penetrated us with gratitude for its paternal care. The first benefactions of the French republic are already felt, the happy choice of the chiefs whom it puts at our head, and whose honorable reputation had reached us, the picked troops it sends to protect our hearths, are sure guarantees of the happiness and prosperity it prepares for us. We offer to it in return our devotion, our obedience and our love, and we swear to render ourselves forever worthy of belonging to it.

"The French republic would perhaps attach less value to the homage of our fidelity, if it saw us relinquish without any sentiment of regret the sovereign who has lavished his favors upon us during the time he has reigned over us. This culpable indifference is not in our hearts; the regret at losing him occupies a space beside the joy of regaining our former country; and it is by preserving an eternal remembrance of his favors that we wish to render ourselves worthy of the benefits and attachment of the French republic."

This address was signed by about 100 of the leading citizens of New Orleans, and under date of the 16th Germinal the planters of Louisiana also presented Laussat with a similar address. When rumors of the cession of Louisiana to the United States reached New Orleans in the summer of 1803, Laussat indignantly denied it as "an impudent and incredible falsehood," circulated to aid the partisans of Mr. Jefferson, who was a candidate for reelection to the presidency. But the news proved to be true, and after receiving the province from Spain it became his duty to transfer it to the commissioners of the United States. (See *Transfer of Louisiana*.)

Laussat left Louisiana on April 21, 1804, to assume the duties of colonial prefect at Martinique, where he was captured by the British on April 24, 1809, and held a prisoner until Dec. 23, following, when he was exchanged for Alexander Cockburn. He arrived in Paris early in Jan., 1810, and for the next two years was maritime prefect at Antwerp. He was then prefect in the department of Jemmapes until in Feb., 1814, was named baron during the 100 days' campaign; about the same time was elected a member of the house of representatives, but did not take his seat. In 1819 he received the Cross of St. Louis, and from that time to 1823 served under Louis XVIII as commandant and administrator of French Guiana. In 1825 he was retired on a pension and died in 1835.

Lavacca, a small village in the central part of Catahoula parish, is situated on Little river, 10 miles southwest of Black River, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles southwest of Harrisonburg, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and some local trade.

La Villebeuvre, Don Juan de, was a Spanish military officer who came to Louisiana about the time that Spanish authority was established in the province. He is mentioned in the petition of Dec., 1768, to the superior council praying for the expulsion of the Spanish frigate "used to serve as a prison to the citizens oppressed by Ulloa." About that time M. Piernas, commandant at Natchez, asked a boat ascending the river for provisions, but was informed that they had none to spare. Piernas withdrew, but soon reappeared with a loaded piece of artillery and threatened to fire on the boat if she attempted to leave the landing. He then ordered Capt. La Villebeuvre, at the head of his troops, to take possession of the provisions. The petition states that the captain was reluctant to do so, but was obliged to obey the orders of his superior officer. In the winter of 1787-88 Capt. La Villebeuvre made a journey into the Indian country. He met the Choctaw tribe, which promised not to receive the Americans, but to remain under the protection of the king of Spain. He also met the chiefs of the Yazooos and made amicable arrangements with them, and persuaded the king of the Chickasaws and several of the head men of that tribe to go to New Orleans to meet Gov. Miro. He returned to New Orleans in Jan., 1788, and Gov. Miro reported that Capt. La Villebeuvre had rendered "meritorious services in his journey of 128 leagues in un-

inhabited regions." The governor also recommended that he be promoted to lieutenant-colonel.

Law, John, a famous financier and promoter, was born at Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1671. From his father, who was a wealthy goldsmith, he inherited an estate called Lauriston, but he preferred life in a large city and at the age of 23 years went to London, where he became a gambler, killed a man in a duel, for which he was sentenced to death. He managed to escape, and after roaming over the continent of Europe for several years finally reached France about the time of the death of Louis XIV. He persuaded Philip, regent of France, to favor a banking scheme that promised to improve the financial condition of the kingdom. A bank was chartered in 1716, which was at first merely under the protection of the regent, but was later made the royal bank of France. When Crozat surrendered his charter to Louisiana trade in 1717 Law became the head of a company to succeed him, and obtained a large concession of land in Arkansas with the title of duke. A large issue of paper money caused the collapse of his bank and in 1720 he left France in disgrace. He died poor at Venice in 1729. (See Western Company.)

Lawhon, a money order postoffice and station in the northwestern part of Bienville parish, is on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., about 20 miles southwest of Arcadia, the parish seat.

Lawrence (R. R. name Magnolia), a village of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river and on the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle R. R., about 3 miles south of Pointe a la Hache. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and ships large quantities of fruit and vegetables by means of the railroad and the several steamboat lines that touch at the landing. Population, 110.

Lazaro, Ladislas, of Washington, La., was born June 5, 1872, near Ville Platte, Evangeline parish (then St. Landry). He is the son of Alexandre and Marie Denise (Orteg). Mr. Lazaro received his early education in the public schools and St. Isadore's College of New Orleans, graduating in medicine in 1894 and followed that profession since, also interesting himself in farming. He was elected president of the Parish Medical society, 1st vice-president of the State Medical society, and delegate from State Medical society to International Congress on Tuberculosis, held in New York. He is the president of the St. Landry school board. Mr. Lazaro was elected to Louisiana state senate in 1908-12, both times without opposition, and elected to 63d Congress.

Leander, a postoffice in the eastern part of Vernon parish, is about 4 miles north of Hueston, the nearest railroad station, and 20 miles east of Leesville, the parish seat.

Le Blanc, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Allen parish, is on a branch of the Calcasieu river, 5 miles north of Drew, the nearest railroad station, and some 30 miles northeast of Lake Charles.

Le Camp, Jean, was the first male child born of white parents in the colony of Louisiana. P. J. Hamilton, in an article entitled

"Beginning of French Settlement of the Mississippi Valley," published in the *Gulf States Historical Magazine* in 1902, says: "His name was Jean François, and he was baptized by the cure Huvé, on the day of his birth, Oct. 4, 1704. His father was probably named Jean Le Camp. The family name Le Camp can hardly be made out in the first church entry, but Prof. Alcée Fortier lately found in Paris, in a census report of two years later, the name spelled Le Camp. The church entries show a Jean Le Camp in 1709. The statement of Pickett that the first Creole was the son of Jousset is incorrect. There is a curious entry in the records of 1745, at the death of Robert Tallon, cabinet-maker, that he was the 'first Creole of the colony.' This would indicate, perhaps, that Jean François Le Camp had died before that, or that Robert Tallon had been born before him, which may well be, as the colony had existed even at Fort Louis two years before the church records begin."

So much for Mr. Hamilton's comments on the subject of who was the first male child born in the colony—a subject regarding which he appears to be in doubt. The census report referred to as having been found by Prof. Fortier in his researches in Paris was made by Gov. Bienville and Nicholas La Salle, the intendant of the colony, and it states in so many words: "Jean Le Camp has the first male child born in Louisiana," which ought to be considered as authentic.

Le Compte, an old town in the southeastern part of Rapides parish, is at the junction of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, the Southern Pacific, the Texas & Pacific and the Red river & Gulf railroads. One of the first railroads in the United States was the road built between Alexandria and Leconte, a primitive affair about 16 miles long. Leconte is the shipping point for a considerable area of fine cotton country, and is a thriving town. It has a money order postoffice, a bank, telegraph and telephone facilities, an express office, and a population of 1,058.

Lee, a post-hamlet and station in the central part of Orleans parish, is on the Louisville & Nashville R. R., 7 miles east of New Orleans.

Lee Bayou, a village in the eastern part of Catahoula parish, is a station on the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R., about 10 miles east of Harrisonburg. It has a money order postoffice, is a neighborhood trading center, and does some shipping.

Leesburg.—(See Cameron.)

Lees Creek, a post-hamlet of Washington parish, is situated in the heart of a lumber district about 20 miles southeast of Franklinton and near the Pearl river. Bogalusa, 3 miles north, is the most convenient railroad station.

Leesville, the capital of Vernon parish, was established by the act creating the parish in 1871. The parish seat was to be "on or near Bayou Castor, Section 23, township 2 north, range 9 west," where the town of Leesville has grown up. It was incorporated some time after it was laid out, and after the railroad was built

through the parish it became an important business town. It is located a little north and west of the geographical center of the parish, in the midst of the western long leaf yellow pine district, hence lumbering is the principal industry, as there are several large sawmills and wood-working concerns located in the town. Leesville has a good system of waterworks with 6 miles of mains, good fire protection, a telephone exchange, an electric light plant, an ice plant of 15 tons daily capacity, foundries, 2 banks, a number of churches, good schools, 2 newspapers, good hotels, bottling works, and numerous commercial establishments. The town is growing rapidly. It exports 2,500 car loads of lumber and 2,000 bales of cotton each year. Farming is carried on in the surrounding country, where the timber has been cleared, the products of dairy and farm being marketed in or exported from Leesville. It has good public buildings, an international money order postoffice, express offices, telegraph station and telephone facilities. Population, 2,093.

Legonier, a money order post-hamlet of Pointe Coupée parish, is situated in the northwestern part, about 2 miles east of Simmesport, the nearest railroad station.

Leland, a village in the northeastern part of Catahoula parish, is 3 miles southwest of Florence, the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice.

Leland University.—(See Freedmen, Higher Education of.)

Lelia, a post-hamlet in the western part of St. Landry parish, is about 2 miles southeast of Mamou, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles northwest of Opelousas, the parish seat.

Lena Station, a post-hamlet and station of Rapides parish, is on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 20 miles northwest of Alexandria, the parish seat. Population, 150.

Lenoir, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of De Soto parish, is about 5 miles northeast of the Sabine river and 4 miles northwest of Benson, the nearest railroad station.

Leonard, John Edwards, jurist and lawyer, was born in Chester county, Pa., Sept. 22, 1845. He was given an excellent education, first attended Phillips Exeter academy, and graduating at Harvard college in 1867. He then studied law in Germany; received an LL.D. degree from the University of Heidelberg; returned to the United States and settled in Louisiana, where he began the practice of law. He was elected district attorney and judge of the state supreme court, and in 1876 was elected to represent his district in the 45th Congress as a Republican. He died at Havana, Cuba, March 15, 1878.

Leonville, a post-village and station in the southern part of St. Landry parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., 8 miles southeast of Opelousas, the parish seat. Population, 400.

L'Epinay, M. De., was appointed to succeed Cadillac as governor of Louisiana by Crozat in 1716, and served in this capacity for a period of 11 months. He arrived in the Bay of Mobile, March 9, 1717, accompanied by M. Hubert, the successor of M. Ducloux as commissaire ordonnateur, and three companies of infantry, com-

manded by MM. Aruths de Bonil, de Loze and Gouris. There also arrived at the same time some 50 colonists, among whom were MM. d'Artaguet, Dubreuil, Guenot, Trefontaine and Mossy, distinguished Frenchmen who came to establish colonies on their several concessions. The administration of Gov. Cadillac had been a conspicuous failure, characterized by constant jealousy toward the popular Bienville and repeated altercations between the two men. L'Epinay utterly failed to profit by the mistakes of his predecessor, and his brief administration was marked by the same dissensions as that of his predecessor. Says La Harpe in his Journal: "The arrival of M. de L'Epinay created great dissatisfaction, as he caused some regulations to be enforced, contrary to the wishes of M. de Bienville. This dissension between the high officers of the colony was extremely prejudicial to its prosperity." In August of this year, too, Crozat surrendered his charter, and the Western Company succeeded to his privileges. The colony was still in a weak and struggling condition, and there were about 700 persons all told, chiefly located on the bay and river of Mobile, and in the vicinity of Biloxi Bay. Neither Cadillac nor L'Epinay encouraged the colonists to cultivate the soil, as the minds of both were filled with dreams of sudden wealth to be acquired by trade with the Spanish on the east and west, the prosecution of the fur trade with the natives, or the discovery of precious metals. On Feb. 9, 1718, the ships Dauphin, Vigilant and Neptune, belonging to the Western Company, arrived at Dauphine island, with orders for the recall of L'Epinay and a commission for Bienville as governor-general. L'Epinay had done practically nothing to advance the interests of the colony during his brief regime.

Leprosy, a constitutional disease of chronic character, is epidemic in certain countries, and is due to the *Bacillus Lepae* in the tissues of the flesh. This disease is characterized by the formation of nodular infiltrations and other changes in the skin, and an eruption. Egypt has long been called the cradle of leprosy, as it is known to have existed in that country at a very remote period, and it has been known in India for over 3,000 years. The disease spread to Greece at an early day, where the Romans contracted the disease and carried it back to Italy in the 1st century B. C. The pilgrims from the Holy Land introduced the disease into England and other parts of Europe. The invasion of the disease into America can not be traced. It existed in Louisiana during the early years of the province, one of the first acts of Gov. Miro's administration, in 1785, being the establishment of a hospital for lepers in the rear of New Orleans, between the river and Bayou St. John. Leprosy was not uncommon in Louisiana at that time and those attacked by the loathsome disease generally congregated about New Orleans where alms were obtained more abundantly than elsewhere. The unrestrained mingling of infected persons with the rest of the population was calculated to propagate the disease. Ulloa had attempted to stop this evil by confining some of the lepers at Balize, but this created so much discontent that it

had been abandoned. Miro acted with more determination, and the cabildo, upon his recommendation, ordered the erection of a hospital for lepers on the ridge of land between the Mississippi and Bayou St. John. The ground thus occupied became known as *La terre des Lepreaux*, or "Leper's Land." In the course of a few years the number of these patients decreased either by death or transportation, the disease practically died out in and around the city, and the hospital went to decay, but the land went by the name for a great many years, and no one wanted to live there. Within recent years action has again been taken to care for the lepers of the state. In 1892 the state legislature passed an act providing for a home for lepers to be used by the state under contract. Two years later an act was passed authorizing the governor to secure a board of control for the home and late in the year an old plantation was bought in Iberville parish. Cottages were built and fitted up for the patients and they were placed in charge of the Sisters of Charity. The board appropriated \$5,000 to employ a physician, and \$10,000 for the buildings and general expenses. In 1898 an act was passed authorizing the governor of Louisiana to appoint a commission of 5 members, 3 from the house of representatives and 2 from the state senate, who, with the governor and auditor, were to act with the board of control, to select a suitable site for a permanent home, to be under the direction of the board of control. The act also appropriated \$20,000 for the purchase of land and the erection of suitable buildings for a modern sanitary leper home; made it a misdemeanor to shelter a leper; the penalty to be from \$5 to \$25, the money to go toward the support of the institution. Lepers may go to the home voluntarily, but if they fail to do this the judge may issue a warrant and they will be forced to go. The leper home is carrying out the modern idea, which is carried out in all localities where lepers are found, of strict segregation of persons suffering from the disease. In the United States, Louisiana alone has built a special lazarette, in which about 75 were segregated in 1902.

Leray, Francis Xavier, archbishop of New Orleans, was born at Chateau Giron, in the province of Brittany, France, April 20, 1825. At the age of 8 years he was placed in the lyceum at Rennes, where he remained until 1843. At that time he decided to enter the missionary field, being the first missionary to leave his native place for America. He passed through New Orleans on his way to the Sulpician seminary at Baltimore, Md., where he completed his studies in theology, after which he was appointed prefect of St. Mary's college. On March 19, 1852, he was ordained at Natchez, Miss., by Bishop Chance, whom he had accompanied to that city, and was appointed pastor at Jackson, Miss., where he served faithfully through the yellow fever epidemics of 1853 and 1855. In 1860 he brought the Sisters of Mercy from Baltimore and established them at Vicksburg. In 1877 he was made bishop of Natchitoches, and in Dec., 1879, was appointed coadjutor to Archbishop Perche. The latter died in Dec., 1883, and on Sunday, Jan. 25,

1885, Bishop Leray was invested with the pallium as his successor in the St. Louis cathedral by Archbishop Gibbons of Baltimore. He continued to serve as archbishop of New Orleans until his death, which occurred on Sept. 23, 1887, at Chateau Giron, being at the time on a visit to the place of his nativity.

Leroy, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Vermillion parish, is about 5 miles north of Nunez, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles northwest of Abbeville, the parish seat. It is located in the great rice district of southwestern Louisiana, has a rice mill, a good retail trade.

Leton, a post-hamlet of Webster parish, situated near the eastern boundary and 3 miles east of Dorchest, the nearest railroad station.

Lettsworth, a money order post-village in the northern part of Pointe Coupée parish, is on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 25 miles north of New Roads, the parish seat. It has an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and is the center of trade for a rich farming district. Population, 600.

Levees.—Ever since the white man first settled in the valley of the Mississippi, efforts have been made to confine the mighty flood of the river within its channel by means of levees, or dikes of earthwork. It is recorded that the men laying the foundations of New Orleans in 1718 were seriously interfered with during the high stage of water, and were even compelled to stop work and devote themselves to the construction of a rude levee in front of the town and for some distance above it. Before this was done, the river had inundated the whole region, and there were some two feet of water in the houses. "This was the first levee in Louisiana," says Gould, in his *History of River Navigation*, "and was constructed under the auspices of Sieur Leblond de la Tour, chief of the engineers of the colony and a knight of St. Louis. This levee was merely a temporary one, but answered its purpose. It was worked on each successive year, raised and strengthened from time to time, being finally completed under Perier in 1727. It then presented an 18-foot crown and 60-foot base, and was 5,400 feet, or slightly over a mile, in length. This was more than the city front and was ample to protect it." The rich planter Dubreuil (q. v.), who was one of the first inhabitants of New Orleans, and is believed to have been the first man to build levees and drainage canals on the Mississippi, states that the directors of the colony begged him to make this first levee, and that he "made two-thirds of it without any compensation, and New Orleans was out of inundation and as dry as if it had been built on a high land." The levees were gradually extended both above and below the city, as experience with disastrous floods like that of 1782 convinced the early inhabitants of their absolute necessity. Prior to 1812 the total length of levees in Louisiana was 340 miles, built at an estimated cost of \$6,500,000—a large sum for a young country. At present the levee line by which the state is protected from overflow is about 1,430 miles long. Of this 815 miles are on the Mississippi river, 395 miles on Red river and its tributaries, 70 miles on the Atcha-

falaya river, and 150 miles on Bayou Lafourche. This levee line, from the standpoint of protection against the overflow of flood waters, constitutes what may be termed the "danger line" of the state of Louisiana.

When in flood, the Mississippi river, unprotected by levees, extended to a width of 30 miles or more, and the surplus waters found their way to the Gulf through deep forests and almost interminable swamps. As the waters receded, there was left behind on the bottom lands, a sediment as fine and fertilizing as the Nile Mud. (See Geology.)

As a result of the reckless and improvident denudation of the forests which formerly held back the waters, extraordinary floods are of more frequent occurrence than formerly. The period of heavy rainfall is limited to two or three of the spring months, and the enormous volume of water drained by the Mississippi every year, amounting to over 19,000 billion cubic feet, instead of being spread evenly throughout the year, is carried to the sea in a short period of the year, thereby causing high and dangerous flood crests. There are excessive fluctuations between the extreme low and high stages of water in the Mississippi, reaching 20.4 feet at New Orleans, and 53.2 feet at Cairo. The natural banks of the stream care for a part of these fluctuations, but when the banks become submerged, only artificial levees can protect the country from disastrous overflows. (A description of many of the remarkable and interesting physical features of the Mississippi, such as its varying width, depth and fall, its "serpentine" course, and amount of sediment held in suspension, will be found under the title Mississippi River.)

The Mississippi, with its tributaries, has been likened to a huge funnel, with a small tapering spout. But the spout of this funnel is really only half a spout, open at the top and semi-cylindrical at the bottom, which permits the flood waters to escape freely over the sides. The river drains a total area of 2,455,000 square miles.

Some of the more important districts subject to overflow between Memphis and the Gulf are the following: The Yazoo basin, on the east of the river, and embracing 6,648 square miles; the White river basin, on the west of the river, between Helena, Ark., and Arkansas City, containing 956 square miles; between Arkansas City and the Gulf, on the west of the river, the Tensas, Atchafalaya and Lafourche basins, all highly populated and devoted to the cultivation of cotton and sugar, embracing 13,064 square miles; and finally, on the east of the river, extending from Baton Rouge to the Gulf, are situated the rich Pontchartrain and Lake Borgne basins, covering 2,001 square miles, and within which is the city of New Orleans. A serious feature of the levee problem, which scientists, engineers and governments have sought to solve for more than a century, is caused by the character of the river in its lower reaches and the peculiar topography of the bordering lands. Below the Ohio the great river, for more than 1,100 miles, sweeps around a succession of bends, with a deep, wide and rapid current of 5 or 6

miles an hour during the floods. Its surface is nearly on a level with the alluvial banks, which continually yield more or less to the power of the stream. In all this distance there are no hills nor mountains and only a few lone bluffs, and much of the flood area is from 5 to 10 feet below the level of the river banks. Indeed, the peculiarity of the immediate banks of the river being higher than the alluvial plain, is characteristic of the whole course of the lower Mississippi. In extreme floods, when unprotected by levees, these low grounds were covered by the redundant waters nearly to the level of the river surface. As the surface of the river approached the high water mark the waters escaped in a thousand places through low banks, outlet bayous, sloughs or erevasses, becoming an immense forest lake, enclosing thousands of islands and ridges of alluvion only a few feet above the water level.

It has been stated that the destruction of the forests in the great region drained by the Mississippi has had the effect of increasing the intensity and severity of the flood waters of the Mississippi. A similar result has followed the building, improvement and strengthening of the long lines of levees, as strange as that may seem. Writing of the destructive floods which occurred in the years 1882, 1897 and 1903, the Bulletin of the American Geographical Society for 1904 says: "The floods of March and April, 1903, which occurred in the lower Ohio and Mississippi, were notable because of the unprecedentedly high stages which occurred in the latter river. The stages of the water were, with a few exceptions, greater than any before known between Memphis and the Passes, exceeding the previous highest stages (principally those of 1897 from 0.9 feet at New Orleans to 2.8 feet at Memphis. Where the crest stage was below the maximum stage of 1897 the deficiency was usually due to erevasses in the levees." The report then goes on to say: "At Memphis the river was above the danger line in 1903 for 54 days, as against 65 and 53 days in 1882 and 1897 respectively, but it remained at 38 feet or higher for 13 days, and at 40 feet for two days in 1903, while in 1882 and 1897 the highest stages were 35.2 and 37.1 feet respectively. At New Orleans the river was at or above the danger line (16 feet) in 1882 for 6 days, with a maximum stage of 16.2 feet; in 1879 it was at or above the danger line for 75 days, and at 19 feet or more for 29 days, with a maximum stage of 19.5 feet; while in 1903 it was at or above the danger line for 85 days, and at or above 19 feet for 43 days, with a maximum stage of 20.4 feet. The conclusion is that the causes of these differences in the three floods in the lower Mississippi river is to be found in the restraining influence of the levees, which have been in course of construction for many years, and especially during the last ten years. These new levees, except where erevasses occurred, served to confine the flood to the immediate channel of the river, and consequently an abnormal increase in the height of the flood crest was inevitable."

"While it has cost immense sums of money to strengthen and repair the levees during recent years, the flood losses have been

comparatively insignificant as contrasted with the amount of property saved. In 1903, 6,820 square miles of territory were inundated; in 1897, 13,580 square miles; prior to 1897 the greatest extent was 29,970 square miles.

During the French rule in Louisiana, and for a long period thereafter, the levees were built and maintained by the front proprietors. At a later date the police jury, corresponding to the county commissioners in other states, took charge of the levees in Louisiana, but in time of danger the riparian proprietors, occupying alluvial lands within 7 miles of the river, were compelled to lend a helping hand. When a crevasse was threatened the planters met and decided on a line of action to be pursued. Each gave the labor of a number of his slaves in accordance with his means. In the course of time the state appropriated money directly for the construction of levees. Still later it established by law certain levee districts, managed and operated by boards of commissioners known as levee boards, empowered to levy and collect taxes to build and maintain levees and to issue bonds predicated on the revenues of their several districts. Furthermore, the state levies a tax of 1 mill for levee purposes on all its state assessments, regardless of whether the lands assessed are subject to overflow or not. Prior to 1882, the U. S. government contributed nothing directly to levee protection, but since the terrible flood of that year, recognizing the levee system as a valuable adjunct of the jetty system for the purpose of improving navigation and keeping the Mississippi under some kind of control, it has appropriated a large sum of money annually for the construction of levees. This appropriation is embodied in the rivers and harbors bill and is expended by a national commission, permanent in character, known as the Mississippi River commission.

The state act of Feb. 7, 1829, prescribed among other things, that levees throughout the state, in regions watered by the Mississippi or by bayous running to and from the river, are to be made by riparian proprietors; defined the size of the levees, their manner of construction and distance from the water; placed in the hands of the police juries the right to determine the location and dimension of levees; specified that proprietors should keep on watch one slave for every 4 arpents during high water; fixed the methods of letting in water for irrigating the rice fields, and the manner and time of making repairs; provided for an elaborate system of inspection; declared that each front proprietor must respond in damages if the levee for which he was responsible broke, and that the damaged planters might institute a joint action in the parish court. The police juries of Concordia and Ouachita parishes were given unlimited power to make enactments with regard to levees. At the same session of the legislature a resolution was passed instructing the state's senators and representatives in Congress to make immediate application to the proper United States authorities for a corps of civil and topographical engineers to visit the state and make a general view of the river with the object of shortening its

course, opening outlets for high waters, and otherwise protecting the people from inundations.

A resolution was passed on March 27, 1835, that representatives and senators in Congress "be requested to use their best exertions to obtain from the general government an appropriation in money, for the purpose of making levees, on the United States land from the mouth of the river Atchafalaya, on the Mississippi river, down as far as the land belonging to the United States extends, and for a levee across the point Raccourci by which important works many thousands of acres of valuable land now in a state of inundation, and which belong to the United States, will be reclaimed and rendered fit for cultivation." On Feb. 26, 1841, an act was passed by the legislature appropriating \$6,000 for a levee near New Carthage. A resolution of the legislature March 3, 1845, provided for the appointment of the state engineer, the mayor of New Orleans, the parish judge of Jefferson parish, and 3 persons named by the governor, as a board of commissioners to inquire into the most effectual means of protecting the city from inundation and report at the next session of the legislature such measures, as they deem most expedient, with an estimate of the cost.

The Memphis river convention of 1845 made an earnest appeal to the United States to grant the planters assistance in the matter of levee building, without which, it was declared, the settlement of the lower Mississippi valley could not go on successfully. Millions had been expended by the planters in building dikes, and it was pointed out that with more levees millions of acres of fertile lands could be reclaimed. It was proposed that these flooded lands, still unsold, should be given to the states to aid in levee building and in reclaiming them. As a result of this appeal, a survey of the Mississippi was authorized by Congress to ascertain the best method of reclaiming these alluvial lands. This was during the administration of President Taylor, who had himself been a Mississippi planter, and the movement thus begun resulted after many years in the report of Chief Engineers Humphreys and Abbott, to the effect that the levee system was the only proper method. In 1849 Congress donated to Louisiana to "aid in constructing the necessary levees and drains to reclaim the swamps and overflowed lands there, the whole of these swamps and overflowed lands which may be, or are found unfit for cultivation." The act of 1850 extended the grant so as to give to the several states all unsold swamp and overflowed lands within their limits, and directed that "the proceeds of said lands, whether from sale or direct appropriation in kind, shall be applied exclusively, as far as necessary, to the reclaiming of said lands by means of levees and drains." This action of the Federal government was based on the broad ground of an enlarged public policy, valuable public as well as private interests being thereby subserved, and important sanitary ends secured. It gave a great impetus to levee building and the next 10 years were the most active and successful in reclaiming the alluvial region below the mouth of the Ohio. The largest re-

ipients of the bounty of the general government were the three river states of Louisiana, Arkansas and Mississippi, which have received 18,545,270 acres of swamp and overflowed lands. In the performance of this work the people of Louisiana did not hesitate to tax themselves heavily, as was equally true of the other states affected.

Levee districts were created by law in the states of Missouri, Tennessee, Arkansas, Mississippi and Louisiana, and these districts, acting through their boards of commissioners, were specially charged with the work of building and maintaining the levees.

In view of the manner in which most of the levees were built before the war—mainly by slave labor—it is difficult to ascertain the cost of these dikes up to that period. It has been estimated that the total cost of all the levees in the river states, from the beginning of levee building to 1862, was as follows:

Louisiana, \$25,000,000; Mississippi, \$14,750,000; Arkansas, \$1,200,000; Missouri, \$1,640,000; other states, \$560,000; total, \$43,150,000.

During the progress of hostilities between the North and South, the levees were not only generally neglected, but were also cut in many places by one or the other of the contending armies. On the heels of the destruction wrought by war came the disastrous flood of 1867, which wrought further damage to the amount of many millions of dollars. During the reconstruction period a large amount of money was spent on levees in Louisiana, but there was great waste and extravagance in the prosecution of the work and little permanent good resulted. The levees were built partly under the supervision of the state board of levee commissioners and a board of public works, and partly by contract with the private concern known as the Louisiana Levee company. "Between 1865 and 1877," says Henry B. Richardson, chief state engineer, "the condition of the levee system was hardly better than it had been 20 years before. The levees in Desha and Chicot counties, Arkansas, upon which North Louisiana is as dependent for protection as upon her own, were broken and destroyed along almost every bend of the river, while at home the great crevasses at Ashton, Diamond Island Bend, Morganza and Bonnet Carré had remained wide open for years, and many miles of levees existed that, on account of lack of means, had been built with grades known and designed to be 3 or 4 feet lower than the level of previous high water."

Since the year 1877 excellent progress has been made in the work of levee building, though serious destruction was wrought in the system by the great flood of 1882, when hundreds of thousands of fertile lands were inundated, causing great damage and distress. The Federal government promptly came to the relief of the sufferers, distributing among some 130,000 destitute persons nearly 2,000,000 rations. The state, through its executive, Gov. McEnery, was also active in providing much needed relief.

On June 28, 1879, Congress first made provision by law for a permanent national commission for the improvement of the river

and the protection of lands. The first commission was composed of Benjamin Harrison, James B. Eads, B. Morton Harrod, 3 officers from the engineer corps of the army—Gilmore, Comstock and Suter—and one representative of the coast survey. The preliminary report of this commission in 1880 favored the levee system as a valuable adjunct of the jetty system on the Mississippi. In 1880, a committee of Congress visited the Mississippi for the first time, studying it closely from Vicksburg down. After the unprecedented flood of 1882, which had wrought the greatest damage in the history of the state, the legislature again urged Congress to assume the task of preventing the annual inundations by the Mississippi. Says Col. Perilliat, one of the able members of the state board of engineers: "The Mississippi River commission then spent some money on levee building under the theory that in order to obtain and maintain deep low water navigation, a confinement of the waters within the banks was necessary. For many years following, the amount spent by the government on levees was limited to such stretches as were deemed by the river commission as falling under the above consideration. No money, however, could be spent for the express purpose of affording protection from overflow." This was written in 1903, and he further states that "four or five years ago Congress removed this objectionable clause from the rivers and harbors bill, and allowed the river commission to spend much money out of the appropriation, for the purpose of giving protection from overflow, as it deemed expedient. In accordance with this, the river commission has allotted approximately \$1,000,000 per annum to levee building. This amount is effective less the sum to be deducted for the cost of administration, which is about 5 per cent., leaving about \$950,000 to be expended in earthwork. This help of the Federal government has revived the hopes of the residents of the valley who had been reduced to despair by the great overflows of 1882, 1884 and 1890, and although the great flood waves of 1892, 1893, 1897 and 1903 have broken records of the past, and their own successive records, culminating in the great flood of this year, the amount of territory overflowed this year from breaks in the levees is only 10.7 per cent. of the area of the valley, while in 1882 the entire valley was overflowed. Hence the alluvial residents have taken new heart and are straining every effort to build their levees higher and stronger. The 1,490 miles of levees on the Mississippi river now contain about 167,238,000 cubic yards of earth. To complete them to the Mississippi River commission grade will require approximately 94,054,000 cubic yards of earthwork. The estimated final contents of the levee line is 261,292,000 cubic yards. The line is now built therefore to 64 per cent. of completion."

Since the above was written a large amount of additional work has been done, so that the above estimate of work to be done should be materially lessened. The standard adopted for the foregoing estimate, which is known as the Mississippi River commission grade, is a standard of size and height for the levees which is estimated to be strong and high enough to withstand the largest

flood which may pour into the Mississippi river. It is very difficult to make such an estimate with any degree of accuracy, owing to the many conditions which enter into the problem, yet this commission grade was established by carefully considering all the data on hand, and there is every reason to believe that it is substantially correct.

In addition to the large sum expended annually by the Federal government for levee protection, the State of Louisiana, by means of the 1 mill tax levy, raises and expends about \$350,000 each year, and the 15 levee districts, into which the alluvial territory of the state has been subdivided, raise by local taxation a revenue of approximately \$1,000,000 a year for levee building. This revenue is raised: 1—by an ad valorem tax on the assessed value of the property, generally 10 mills on the dollar; 2—by a land tax, generally 2½ cents per acre; 3—by a produce tax levied on cotton, sugar, cane, molasses, potatoes, onions, rice and even oysters; 4—by a tax on every railroad, varying from \$20 to \$100 per mile. The several levee districts also have the power to issue bonds, the proceeds of which are devoted to levee building, and the total authorized issue of which now amounts to many millions of dollars.

These taxes are high, and the burden is great, but it is cheerfully sustained by the residents of the alluvial portions of the state. The planters find their levee tax is a cheap form of insurance against the floods which wrought such terrible destruction in former years.

The present levee system, although far from complete either in extent or size, has substantially and practically protected the state of Louisiana from overflows since 1893, and the day will soon come when its completion will insure absolute protection to the inhabitants of the most fertile sections of the state.

Levert, a village in the southern part of St. Martin parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., 3 miles north of St. Martinville, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and does some shipping.

Levy, William M., lawyer and member of Congress, was born in Isle of Wight county, Va., Oct. 30, 1827. He received a college education; studied and practiced law; at the outbreak of war with Mexico he enlisted and served throughout the war; in 1852 moved to Louisiana, where he served in the lower house of the state legislature from 1859 to 1861; was a presidential elector on the Democratic ticket in 1860; served during the war in the Confederate army, and in 1874 was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 44th Congress as a Democrat.

Lewis, a post-hamlet and station in the northern part of Caddo parish, is situated on the north shore of Caddo lake and the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 25 miles northwest of Shreveport, the parish seat.

Lewis, Edward Taylor, lawyer and member of Congress, was born at Opelousas, La., Oct. 26, 1834. He was educated partly by private tutors and partly at the Wesleyan university of Delaware, Ohio, and in 1859 was admitted to the bar. He practiced his pro-

fession until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he entered the Confederate army as a private in the infantry service, and at the close of the conflict was mustered out as a captain of cavalry. In 1865 he was elected to the state legislature, and at a special election on Feb. 15, 1883, was elected to the 48th Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Maj. Andrew Herron. After the expiration of his term in Congress, he was again elected a member of the legislature of Louisiana.

Lewiston, a post-village in the northern part of Tangipahoa parish, is a station on the Kentwood & Eastern R. R., 7 miles east of Kentwood in the long leaf pine district.

Liberty, a postoffice in the eastern part of Red River parish, is situated on a confluent of the Black bayou, about 6 miles northeast of Coushatta, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Liberty Hill, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Bienville parish, is situated on Potts creek, 4 miles east of Bienville, the nearest railroad station, and some 12 miles south of Arcadia, the parish seat. Population of 175.

Libraries.—In the act of the territorial legislature of 1805 which created the University of Orleans and the parish academies, provision is made under section 7 for the establishment of a public library in each parish in Louisiana, under the direction of the same board of regents which should govern the university and parish academies. This board was also instructed to support and enlarge the New Orleans public library as then existing, instead of establishing a new one. This broad plan was not executed, however, and Louisiana public libraries came into existence in a radically different manner. In 1805, the legislature chartered the New Orleans Library society, a joint stock company with an unlimited number of shares of \$25 each, which became the pattern followed by other library societies. Lottery privileges were granted in 1816 to the St. Francisville Library company and the New Orleans Library society. The Library society of Alexandria and the Free Library society of New Orleans were organized and incorporated in 1824. On April 25, 1826, the legislature passed "An act providing that it shall be lawful for the directors of the New Orleans Library society to make a single lottery for the whole amount of the capital which they are authorized to raise by five lotteries."

The Free Library society of New Orleans became the Touro Free Library society, in honor of Judah Touro, a wealthy Hebrew of the city, who donated funds for the erection of a building for the use of the library. Membership in the society was granted upon the contribution of \$5.00, or books equal to that amount.

The State library was founded in 1833 and from humble beginnings has grown to a valuable collection of 40,000 volumes. Special privileges are allowed to physicians, lawyers and students, who alone are permitted to draw books from the library. It contains a wealth of material for research in history, political science and law. A pathetic reminder of the hardships resulting

from the Civil war is found in the act of the legislature at that time repealing the office of state librarian.

The New Orleans Law Library society was incorporated on March 17, 1828, and subscriptions were received by 5 commissioners for capital stock of the society, which consisted of an unlimited number of shares of \$100 each. The governor of the state was authorized to give to the library 1 copy each of the revised Civil Code, the Code of Practice, Martin's Digest, Chrysty's Digest, the acts of the legislature, and every code or book of jurisprudence, laws of the United States and of the several states of the Union, forwarded to the secretary of state of Louisiana each year. The library now contains over 18,000 volumes.

In 1842 B. F. French threw open to the public a library, which four years later numbered 7,500 volumes. The city library in 1848 contained about the same number, but it was intended chiefly for the use of the public schools and was not entirely a free library. In 1848 the "Fisk Free Library" of 6,000 volumes, with "a building for their reception," was offered to the city, but for some reason the offer was neglected at the time, and the library was not opened to the public as a free library until Jan. 18, 1897. Shortly after this the Fisk and the Lyceum (public school) libraries were consolidated and a little later received a gift of \$50,000 from the estate of Simon Hensheim, when the institution took the name of "The New Orleans Public Library." For some time it was located in rented quarters on Camp street, but in 1908 a liberal donation was received from Andrew Carnegie and a handsome new building was erected at the corner of Lee circle and St. Charles avenue, where "The Public Library of New Orleans" is now domiciled with H. M. Gill as librarian.

The Howard Memorial library, located on Howard avenue and extending from Camp street to Lee circle, was erected in 1889 by Miss Annie T. Howard as a memorial to her father. The building was designed by Henry H. Richardson, an architect of Louisiana birth, and is a noteworthy example of his best style. This structure, which cost \$115,000, a sum of money amounting to over \$200,000, and some 8,000 books were given by Miss Howard into the hands of a board of trustees composed of prominent New Orleans citizens. The library consists of over 50,000 volumes, chosen with care and intelligence, and is of exceedingly great value as a reference library. In the collection is a very complete set of documents bearing on the early colonial history of Louisiana. The main object of the library is to provide a place where information on all subjects, but especially on the history of the State of Louisiana, can be collected, preserved, and made easy of access by the public. William Beer, an Englishman by birth and a graduate of the School of Physical Science, Newcastle-on-Tyne, has been librarian of the institution from its foundation.

Other libraries of note are the Y. M. C. A. library and free reading room of New Orleans; the St. Alphonsus circulating library of New Orleans (1,400 volumes); the Baton Rouge public library

(over 4,000 volumes): the Alexandria library (5,000 volumes); the People's library of Shreveport (3,000 volumes), and the Carnegie Library of Lake Charles.

The several state educational institutions contain libraries chosen with reference to the particular need of the students. Among the larger ones are the library of 7,500 volumes at the H. Sophie Newcomb Memorial College; the Tilton Memorial Library at Tulane University, which contains 40,000 volumes (see Tulane University of Louisiana); and the Hill Memorial Library of the Louisiana State University, donated by Mr. John Hill of West Baton Rouge, in memory of his son, John Hill Jr., who graduated from the university in 1873, and served as one of the supervisors of that institution until his death in 1893.

Public school libraries are provided for by the act of the legislature dated July 12, 1906, which states that whenever the sum of \$10 is raised by private subscription by the patrons of any school, the parish board shall at its next quarterly meeting appropriate a like sum for the establishment of a library for the said school.

Liddell, St. John R., soldier, was one of the leaders of the army of the Confederacy that fought to maintain its hold upon Tennessee. At that time he served with the rank of colonel on the staff of Gen. Hardee, and in Feb., 1862, carried reports of Gen. Johnston to Richmond. He commanded an Arkansas brigade during the siege of Corinth in the summer of 1862, and was commissioned brigadier-general July 12 of that year. When Bragg started on the Kentucky campaign, Gen. Liddell commanded a brigade in the army that crossed Kentucky as far as the Ohio river. He took active part in the battle of Perryville; was in the thick of the fight at the battle of Murfreesboro, and commanded a division of Walker's corps at Chickamauga. After this battle he (Liddell) was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi department and assigned to the command of the sub-district of north Louisiana. He took part in the Red River campaign, operating first around Campti, and during the retreat of the Federals from Boggy bayou to Grand Ecore, he annoyed the fleet by sharpshooters and artillery, finally stopping it at Berdelon's Point. He suggested to Gen. Taylor a movement upon Alexandria; pushed his force into Pineville and attacked the gunboats; was assigned in August to the command of southern Mississippi, and later was put in charge of the eastern division, Department of the Gulf. After the fall of Spanish Fort, he was captured at Fort Blakely, near Mobile, Ala., with a large part of his command, which practically ended his service. After the close of the war Gen. Liddell resided in New Orleans until his death.

Liddieville, a postoffice in the western part of Franklin parish, is 6 miles west of Winnsboro, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Ligest, Pierre Laclede, merchant and founder of the city of St. Louis, Mo., was born in the parish of Bedon, Valle l'Aspre, France, in 1724. There has been some question as to his correct name, some writers giving it as Pierre Laclede Ligest, and others as Pierre

Ligest Laeède. Sharp's History of St. Louis says: "In fourteen instances in which the name of Laeède occurs in the archives it is written 'Pierre Laeède Ligest.' In the body of legal instruments, whether drawn by himself or by a notary, this is the almost uniform orthography. But whenever Laeède signed his name to a document, the signature is universally 'Laeède Ligest.' To his associates he was known as 'Laeède.' In social life the dropping of of the surname is common." Ligest came of good family, was trained in early life to commercial pursuits, and in 1755 came to New Orleans, where he established himself as a merchant. During the French and Indian war he suffered heavy losses, but for his services to the French colonial government he received in 1762 from the governor of Louisiana a license giving him the exclusive privilege of carrying on the fur trade with the Indians in the Missouri river country. The firm of Maxent & Co. was formed under the provisions of the license, and in Aug., 1763, Ligest, with his family and a small party of hardy adventurers, left New Orleans to establish a trading post near the confluence of the Missouri and Mississippi rivers. His boats were loaded with goods adapted to the Indian trade, but the voyage up the river was slow, and it was November before he reached Fort Chartres, where he spent the greater portion of the winter. In Feb., 1764, he arrived at his destination and began his preparations for the establishment of his trading post. Under his direction a town was laid out, which he named St. Louis—now the largest city in the Mississippi valley. For several years Ligest carried on a profitable trade in furs, with St. Louis as his headquarters, though he made regular trips to the adjacent Indian tribes and to New Orleans, from which city he obtained most of his goods and supplies. While returning to St. Louis from New Orleans on one of these trips, he was taken ill and died at a place called Poste des Arkansas, near the mouth of the Arkansas river, June 20, 1778. An effort was made some years later to locate his grave, but it was ineffectual, and the resting place of the founder of St. Louis remains unknown. Hyde & Conard's Cyclopedia of St. Louis says: "While still a resident of New Orleans, Laeède contracted a civil marriage with Madame Thérèse Chouteau, who had separated from a former husband, and who was denied divorcement by the Catholic church. Four children were born of this union, but all of these children, upon confirmation in the church, took the name of the mother, and hence none of Laeède's descendants bears his name."

Lillie, a post-village of Union parish, is a station on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R., 15 miles northwest of Farmerville, the parish seat. It has an express office, some retail trade, and in 1910 a population of 175.

Lincecum (postoffice Howeott), a village in the northeastern part of Grant parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 30 miles north of Alexandria. It is located in the pine belt, has sawmills and other lumber industries, express

offices, telegraph station, telephone facilities, and is the shipping and supply town for a considerable district. Population, 450.

Lincoln Parish, one of the northern parishes, was created out of parts of Bienville, Jackson, Claiborne and Union parishes in 1873, and received its name in memory of Abraham Lincoln. On the north it is bounded by the parishes of Claiborne and Union; on the east by Union and Ouachita; on the south by Jackson and Bienville; and on the west by Bienville and Claiborne. The early settlements of this section were made in groups or neighborhoods. One of the first was started by Jephtha Colvin, who lived in the vicinity of Vienna. Others who settled near were Philip Brinson, Thomas Nelson and Rev. McFarland, the first Baptist preacher in the country. A second settlement, known as Redvine, was about 10 miles south of the Colvin settlement, near the present village of Choudrant. Among the pioneers here were "Squire" Wheat, "Judge" Roane and Abraham Pipes, who was the first Methodist preacher in the parish. Four miles west the May brothers and a man named Dowdy formed a settlement, while John and James Huey and others formed a settlement 12 miles southeast. All these settlements, though formed in the 20's, did not grow rapidly until after 1830. Stores were opened in the Colvin settlement and a town grew up. Its early merchants were Allen Green and H. H. Howard. The organization of the parish was effected during the reconstruction period in 1873. Vienna, incorporated directly after the war, was made the parish seat and grew rapidly. A two-story wooden building was erected for a court house, and used until it burned down in 1880. A fine new building replaced it and was used until 1885. After the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R. was built across the southern part of the parish, Ruston came into existence, the merchants moved there from Vienna to secure shipping facilities, and in 1884 it was made the parish seat. The officers appointed at the organization of the parish were C. J. Green, judge; J. B. Ray, sheriff; S. P. Colvin, chief clerk of the court; J. M. Roane, surveyor; and William Taylor (colored), coroner. Ruston is the most important town in the parish. Other towns and villages are Choudrant, Douglas, Dubach, Hico, Knowles, Simsboro, Tremont, Cedar-ton and Vienna. Lincoln has an undulating surface of 465 square miles. It is watered by Bayou D'Arbonne and its tributaries, and a number of small streams. A number of chalybeate springs are found in different parts of the parish. The surface is generally rolling and may be classed with the "good uplands." The prevailing soils are red sandy clay and sandy loam, with a sandy subsoil. Up to a few years ago a large part of the parish was heavily timbered with oak, hackberry, pine, some ash, gum and other varieties. As the timber has been cleared off stock raising has increased and cattle, hogs, sheep and mules are raised on the farms, where excellent pasture is abundant throughout most of the year. The principal export crop is cotton, which yields well on the upland, but corn, hay, oats, sorghum, wheat, sugar cane, tobacco, potatoes and peas are all grown extensively. Such fruits and nuts as peaches, pears,

plums, pecans, apples, quinces and grapes all do well in this northern climate. Deposits of marl, potter's clay, fire clay, and lignite have been discovered and will contribute to the wealth of the parish when developed. Within the last few years transportation facilities have improved. The Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R. crosses the southern part of the parish, from Arcadia in Bienville parish to Calhoun in Ouachita parish, and the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R. crosses the northern boundary near Middlefork and runs south through the center of the parish. Outlets are thus provided in every direction for the farmers' products and it is expected the parish will become more thickly settled in the near future. The following statistics are the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 2,374; acreage, 238,712; acres improved, 129,867; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$1,690,323; value of farm buildings, \$844,325; value of live stock, \$583,763; value of crops, \$1,025,729. The population was 18,485.

Lindsay, a village of East Feliciana parish, is situated on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 5 miles west of Slaughter and 16 miles southwest of Clinton, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station, and telephone facilities, and a population of 125.

Linton, a post-hamlet of Bossier parish, is situated in the central part, 5 miles east of Benton, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Linville, a postoffice in the eastern part of Union parish, is 3 miles west of Haile, the nearest railroad station, and 13 miles northeast of Farmerville, the parish seat.

Lions (R. R. name Welcome), one of the principal villages in the parish of St. John the Baptist, is located on the east bank of the Mississippi river about 4 miles above Edgard, the parish seat. Several steamboat lines touch at Lions, and additional transportation is furnished by two lines of railway—the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley, and the Louisiana Railway and Navigation company. It has a money order postoffice, express offices, a good retail trade, and a population of 200.

Liquidation, Board of.—(See Finances, State.)

Lisbon, a village in the eastern part of Claiborne parish, is about 12 miles east of Homer, the parish seat and most convenient railroad station. It is an old place, settled in the 3d decade of the last century, and before the advent of the railroad was an important trading center. It has a money order postoffice, and a population of 175.

Lislet, L. Moreau, was one of the eminent lawyers of New Orleans in the early years of the 19th century. Under an act of the first legislature of the Territory of Orleans, he and James Brown were appointed commissioners to prepare a civil code for the territory, and in the act it was provided that each of the commissioners should receive a salary of \$800 a year for 5 years. On March 31, 1808, they reported their "Digest of Civil Laws now in force in the Territory of Orleans, with Alterations and Amendments adapted

to the Present Form of Government." This codification of the laws is known as the "Old Code." Mr. Lislet was associated with François X. Martin and Fielding Turner as attorneys for the people in the celebrated Batture case. In 1820 he was elected to the legislature, and while a member of that body he was appointed one of the committee to prepare the address to Gov. Villeré. In 1825, with Edward Livingston and Pierre Derbigny, he assisted in revising the old code, the new "Civil Code of Louisiana" becoming operative late in that year, and in 1827 he edited a "General Digest of the Acts of the Louisiana legislature from 1804 to 1827." This work was published in two volumes in 1828, and is still regarded as an authority on the early laws of the state. (See Codes and Statutes.)

Lismore, a post-hamlet of Coneordia parish, situated on the Blaek river, about 8 miles south of Athlone, the nearest railroad station, and 20 miles southwest of Vidalia, the parish seat.

Literature.—An interesting peculiarity of the literature of Louisiana is that it is written in two languages. As the province was settled by French colonists and was under the control of the French government for more than 60 years after the first settlement was made, it was but natural that French should be the prevailing language during that period. Even during the Spanish domination French continued to be the popular tongue, and for almost half a century after Louisiana had passed into the hands of the United States the inhabitants of French descent made but little effort to learn to speak and write English. It is related that, for a number of years after Louisiana was admitted to statehood, an official interpreter had to be employed in the two houses of the legislature and in courts of justice. This is no longer necessary, though there are still many Creole families who adhere to their mother tongue in all their social relations. A Louisiana writer says: "Considering that our Creole authors know that in writing French they have but little chance of being read outside of their state, their patriotic and disinterested devotion to the language of their ancestors is certainly remarkable and most praiseworthy."

French Literature.—For many years after the first settlement was made at Biloxi in 1699, the struggles and hardships of the colonists were such that they had but little time or inclination for literary pursuits. About the only works written in Louisiana during the first century of her history were the reports of officers (some of which were written in Spanish), and the memoirs of a few men like Pénicaut, who was called "the literary carpenter," La Harpe and Francisco Bouligny. One production of considerable historic importance, written during this period, is the celebrated "*Mémoire des Négociants et Habitats de la Louisiane sur l'Evenement du 29 Octobre, 1768*," written by Lafrénière and Caresse, two of the leaders in the revolution of that year. In 1779 Julien Poydras wrote an epic poem entitled "*La Prise du Morne du Baton Rouge par Monseigneur Galvez*," eulogistic of the feats of Gov. Galvez and his army in the campaigns against the British

posts in West Florida, and in 1794 "*Le Moniteur de la Louisiane*," the first newspaper published in Louisiana, made its appearance.

Following the cession of the province to the United States and the admission of Louisiana as a state, more attention was paid to literature. Not that this was the direct result of the cession and admission, but the increase in population and the improvement of material conditions gave the people more time and a better field for the exercise of their literary talents. Dividing the works of Louisiana French writers into History, Drama, Poetry and Fiction, and treating them in that order, the name of Charles Gayarré will head the list. His "*Essai Historique sur la Louisiane*" was published in 1830, and in 1846 was published his "*Histoire de la Louisiane*" in two volumes, covering the period of the French domination. Mr. Gayarré has been called "the Henri Martin and the J. R. Green of Louisiana," as he spent the greater part of his life in writing and rewriting the history of his state. In 1841 Victor Debouchel's "*Histoire de la Louisiane, depuis les premières découvertes jusqu'en 1840*," was published, the aim of the author being to provide a history for use in the schools, yet one which could be read with profit by every one. "*Esquisses Locales*," pen pictures of prominent Louisianians, by Cyprien Dufour, were first published in the "*Courrier de la Louisiane*" in 1847, and afterward reproduced in book form. This was followed by a "*Histoire de la Louisiane*" by Henry Rémy, published in the "*St. Michel*," a weekly paper of St. James parish, and the "*Réflexions sur la Politique des Etats-Unis, etc.*," of Bernard de Marigny, both of which were published in 1854. Alexandre Barde's "*Histoire des Comités de Vigilance aux Attakapas*" made its appearance in 1861, giving an account of the efforts of the citizens to break up bands of bandits that the law was powerless to reach. In 1877 Mlle. Désirée Martin wrote "*Le Destin d'un Brin de Mousse*," a description of life among the Acadian exiles; Mme. D. Girard's "*Histoire des Etats-Unis suivie de l'Histoire de la Louisiane*" was published in 1881, and in 1882 Mme. Laure Andry's "*Histoire de la Louisiane pour les enfants*" came from the press.

In an article of this nature it is impossible to give more than a bare outline of the literary productions of the state, and it is probable that some entitled to recognition have been omitted. Among the historical productions deserving of mention are the lectures of Prof. Alcée Fortier on "*Le Château de Chambord*" and "*Les Conquêtes des Normands*," which were written and first delivered in the '80s. Prof. Fortier also wrote several lectures on literary subjects in French about the same time, and published in 1893 his "*Histoire de la Littérature Française*," in 1899 "*Précis de l'Histoire de France*," in 1905 "*Voyage in Europe*" and in 1906 "*Les Planteurs Sueriers de l'ancien Régime en Louisiane*."

The first drama in the literature of Louisiana was published in 1814 by Le Blanc de Villeneuve, an ex-officer in the French army. It was "*Poucha Houmma*," a tragedy based on life among the Indians. In 1839 A. Lussan published "*Les Martyrs de la*

Louisiane," a tragedy in five acts relating to the revolution of 1768, the principal character being Joseph Villeré. Other dramatic productions are Dr. Alfred Mercier's "l'Ermite de Niagara" and "Fortunia;" L. Placide Canonge's "France et Espagne," also based on the revolution of 1768, his "Qui perd gagne," a one-act comedy, and his "Le Comte de Carmagnola;" C. O. Dugué's "Mila ou la Mort de La Salle;" and Dr. C. Deléry's "L'Ecole du peuple," a satire on carpet-bag rule, the characters being chosen from among prominent individuals during the days of reconstruction. Judge Alfred Roman and Felix Voorhies have each written some "sprightly comedies," which have been produced on the stage by amateurs, but only a few of them have been published.

Poetry comes in for a larger share of attention than the drama. The varied and romantic history of Louisiana; her grand and picturesque scenery; the relations of the three nationalities—French, Spanish and English; the valor and chivalry of her sons, and the grace and beauty of her daughters, have all combined to furnish for the poet's pen themes, of which the impulsive and vivacious Creole disposition has not been slow to take advantage. Consequently, Louisiana has produced probably more poets of merit than any other state, though it is to be regretted that some of the best verses written in the state have never been given to the public, and that many of those published are now hard to find.

Mention has already been made of Julien Poydras' epic, which was perhaps the first poetic effusion from the pen of a Louisianian. Tullius St. Cérans was one of the earliest poets. In 1837 he wrote "Rien-ou Moi," which was followed the next year by "Mil huit cent quatorze et mil huit cent quinze." In the latter year appeared Dominique Rouquette's "Les Meschacébéennes," and seven years later he published a large volume of poems entitled "Fleurs d'Amérique." In 1841 his brother, Rev. Adrien Rouquette, brought out "Les Savanes," a book of poems on Louisiana subjects, and in 1860 was published his "l'Antoniade ou la Solitude avec Dieu." Alexandre Latil's "Ephémères, Essais Poétiques," was published in 1841, and the following year Dr. Alfred Mercier's poetical works, "La Rose de Smyrne" and "Erato," were published in Paris, the former, an oriental love story, and the latter a collection of short poems. In 1845 Urbain David wrote "Les Anglais à la Louisiane en 1814 et 1815," an epic poem in ten cantos, graphically portraying Jackson's victory and Pakenham's defeat. In 1846 Félix de Courmont began the publication in New Orleans of a poetical journal called "Le Taenarion," and wrote several satires which led to his being severely criticised, though some of his other poems possessed considerable merit. "Les Epaves, par Un Louisianais," a volume of poems, was published in Paris in 1847. The manuscript, according to the editors, was found in a trunk saved from the wreck of the steamer Hecla on the Mississippi river, but the name of the poet was never definitely established. Dr. Charles Testut was one of the most fruitful and versatile of the French poets of Louisiana. His "Les Echos," published in 1849, contains a large

number of short poems covering a wide range of topics and presenting almost every conceivable style of verse. Joseph Déjacque's "Les Lazaréenes," "Fables et Chansons, Poésies Sociales," appeared in 1857. Although containing verses of literary worth, it met with little success, probably owing to the socialistic tendencies of the author in attacking property rights and family ties. "Les Némésiennes Confédérées," by Dr. C. Delery, published in 1863, was a severe arraignment of the Federal forces in New Orleans, particularly Gen. Butler. In 1872 was published "Homo," a well written, didactic poem of seven cantos by Charles D. Dugué, who was also the author of a book of poems entitled "Essais Poétiques." Camille Thierry's "Les Vagabondes" contains some pleasing verses, and "Les Cenelles" is a collection of poems by various authors, including Thierry, Daleour, Boise, Dauphin, Debrosses, Riquet, St. Pierre, Lanusse, Valcour, Liotau and Victor Séjour, whose "Le Retour de Napoléon" received favorable comment in France. Among the translators may be mentioned Constant Lepouzé, who rendered into French the odes of Horace and his ninth satire "La Fâcheux," and Abbé Etienne Viel, who translated into Latin the 24 books of Fénelon's "Télémaque."

Notwithstanding the fact that Louisiana history is rich in romance, but few works of fiction have been written in the French language. The principal ones are the two novels of Dr. Charles Testut—"Le Vieux Salomon" and "Les Filles de Monte Cristo;" Dr. Alfred Mercier's "Le Fou de Palerme," "L'Habitation St. Ybars," "Lydia," "Johnnelle," and "La Fille du Prêtre," in which the author attacks the celibacy of priests; Father Adrien Rouquette's "La Nouvelle Atala," an Indian legend; Mme. S. de la Houssaye's "Le Mari de Marguerite" and "Pouponne et Balthazar;" George Dessommes' "Tante Cydette," a story of New Orleans life; Edward Dessommes' "Femme et Statue," a historical and artistic study; Dr. O. Huard's "Triomphe d'une Femme," and Prof. Alcée Fortier's "Gabriel d'Ennerich," descriptive of life in France in the 18th century. A number of interesting short stories and praiseworthy poems have appeared from time to time in "Les Comptes-Rendus de l'Athénée Louisianais," the organ of the society organized in 1876 for the study of the French language and literature (See Athénée Louisianais), but lack of space forbids detailed mention of these productions or their authors.

English Literature.—The English literature of Louisiana is so comprehensive and the authors so numerous that in a brief review it is possible to notice only those who have wielded the greatest influence in the evolution of that literature. Under the same divisions as in the French literature—History, Drama, Poetry and Fiction—the first author entitled to notice is François Xavier Martin, the learned jurist, who in 1827 published his History of Louisiana, covering the period from the earliest discovery to the year 1815. In 1882 the work was republished, with a memoir of the author by W. W. Howe, and annals from 1815 to 1861 by J. F. Condon. Charles Gayarré's history of the state was pub-

lished in English as well as French, and was brought down to the period of the Confederate war. Mr. Gayarré also wrote in English a number of historical works, including "Philip II," "A Sketch of the Two Lafittes," "The New Orleans Bench and Bar in 1823," "Mary Stuart," and "The Creoles of History and the Creoles of Romance." Henry W. Allen visited Europe in 1859 and wrote "The Travels of a Sugar Planter," and recently Prof. Alcée Fortier published a "History of Louisiana" in four volumes, bringing the record of events down to the centennial of the acquisition of Louisiana by the United States. Prof. Fortier published also in 1893, "Louisiana Studies," in 1894, "Louisiana Folk-Tales," and in 1906, "History of Mexico." Other historians and their works are Judge Alexander Walker's "Life of Andrew Jackson and the Battle of New Orleans;" his son, Norman McF. Walker, wrote "The Geographical Nomenclature of Louisiana," which was published in the Magazine of American History in Sept., 1883; "The Historical Collections" of B. F. French; Norman's "New Orleans and Environs;" W. W. Howe's "Municipal History of New Orleans;" Prof. H. E. Chambers' histories of the United States; John Dimity's "History of Louisiana for Schools;" Grace King's "New Orleans, the Place and the People," and "De Soto in the Land of Florida;" a "School History of Louisiana," by Grace King and Prof. John R. Ficklen, and Albert C. Phelps' "History of Louisiana."

The Civil war afforded the theme for several historical and biographical works, the most prominent of which are: Napier Bartlett's "Military Record of Louisiana" and "A Soldier's Story of the War;" Col. Alfred Roman's "Military Operations of General Beauregard;" Col. William M. Owen's "In Camp and Battle," a history of the famous Washington Artillery; Gen. Beauregard's "Commentary on the Campaign and Battle of Manassas," and his "Summary of the Art of War;" W. H. Tunnard's "History of the Third Louisiana Infantry;" and Gen. Richard Taylor's "Destruction and Reconstruction." In the field of biography may be mentioned "The Life of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston," by Col. W. P. Johnston, who is also the author of lectures on Shakespeare; E. C. Wharton's "Biography of Charles Gayarré;" Grace King's "Life of Bienville;" Dr. B. M. Palmer's "Life of James Henley Thornwell," and Mrs. Sarah A. Dorsey's "Recollections of Henry Watkins Allen."

One of the earliest English dramas written by a Louisianian was a five-act tragedy in verse by Judge T. W. Collens on the revolution of 1768. The play was written in 1833 and published three years later, when it was performed at the St. Charles theater, meeting with a favorable reception. Judge Collens also wrote "Humanities," dealing with psychology, and a work on political economy entitled "The Eden of Labor." Judge W. W. Howe's comedy, "The Late Lamented," has been pronounced by critics "a work of merit." Charles Gayarré's "School of Politics," a dramatic novel, is a humorous but caustic criticism of American

politics, and his "Dr. Bluff, or the American Doctor in Russia," has been described as a laughable comedy. Espy W. H. Williams was the author of several plays in verse, those most worthy of mention being "Witchcraft, or the Witch of Salem," "Parrhasius" and "Eugene Aram." He also published a number of poems in the local press. E. C. Wharton, a New Orleans journalist, wrote several plays which were produced in the theaters of that city and well received. The principal ones are "The Young Couple," "Dick the Newsboy," "The Toodles" and "Ten Thousand Filibusters."

Louisiana has produced so many English poets that a volume might be written about them and their works. Prof. Alcée Fortier, in his "Louisiana Studies," said: "Mrs. Mollie E. Moore Davis, Mrs. Gideon Townsend and Mrs. Nicholson are without doubt our three best known poets." The first named began writing poetry before she was nine years old, and won the sobriquet of "The Texas Mocking-bird." Her poems cover a wide range of topics, the best known being "Minding the Gap," "The Golden Rose," "Hidden Music," "Stealing Roses Through the Gate," "Heart's Ease" and "Wanga." Mrs. Townsend first came into prominence through her "Crossbone Papers," "Quillotypes" and "My Penny Dip," and later published two volumes of poetry entitled "Xariffa's Poems" and "Down the Bayou and Other Poems." Mrs. Nicholson, under the pseudonym of "Pearl Rivers," wrote "Lyrics," a collection of poems "of birds and flowers and flowing brooks, and all things beautiful." As proprietor of the New Orleans Picayune she wrote frequently for that paper in both prose and verse. In 1867 M. F. Bigney published "The Forest Pilgrims and Other Poems," one of which, "The Wreck of the Nautilus," has been widely quoted. M. Sophie Holmes (Millie Mayfield) wrote two volumes of poems—"Progression, or the South Defended," and "A Wreath of Rhymes." Mrs. Susan B. Elder, a daughter of Gen. A. G. Blanchard, wrote a number of dulcet poems and stirring war songs. In 1865 Maj. John Augustin published "War Flowers," a book of poems written while he was serving in the Confederate army. He says: "Many of them were scribbled on the limber chest of a 12-pounder Napoleon; many in the trenches," etc. Maj. Augustin also wrote French poetry and was noted as a journalist. Julie K. Wetherill (Mrs. Marion A. Baker) wrote a number of meritorious poems for newspapers and magazines, and as a literary critic she possessed marked ability. A list of other writers who have contributed to the poetic literature of the state, either by verse or essays upon poetry, would include the names of Mrs. Mary E. Bryan, Mrs. Marie Bushnell Williams, J. W. Overall, Mrs. Mary S. Whitaker, Mrs. M. B. Hay, Miss Elizabeth Bisland, Col. W. P. Johnston, Mrs. Anna Peyre Dinnies (Moina), Mrs. Julia Pleasants Creswell, Mrs. Eliza Elliot Harper, Mrs. M. W. Crean, Miss M. G. Goodale, Charles Dimitry, Mrs. John R. Ficklen, Mrs. James Durno, Mrs. Florence J. Willard, Mrs. Virginia French, and the Irish patriots and poets, Richard D. Williams and Joseph Brennan, as well as a number of others.

Probably the most widely known Louisiana novelist is George W. Cable, whose "Old Creole Days," "The Grandissimes," "Madame Delphine," "Dr. Sevier," etc., are to be found upon the shelves of practically every public library in the country, though his pictures of Creole life and character have been pronounced "utterly incorrect" by Louisianians who are thoroughly familiar with the subject. Charles Gayarré's "Fernando de Lemos" and "Aubert Dubayet" are works of merit, though both reveal the fact that the author was more of a historian than a writer of fiction. Mr. Gayarré also wrote several novelettes. Mrs. Sarah A. Dorsey was the author of "Lucia Dare," "A Southern Villegiatura," "Agnes Graham," and "Panola." Mrs. Mollie E. Moore Davis wrote a number of stories, among which may be mentioned "In War Times at La Rose Blanche," "Under the Man Fig," "An Elephant's Track" and "The Queen's Garden." In 1890 Dr. W. W. Holcombe published his "Mystery of New Orleans," which met with a generous reception. John and Charles Dimitry both made valuable additions to the literature of Louisiana. The latter's "House in Balfour Street" has been declared by critics to be a work of great force, combining the style of Dickens, Hawthorne and Thackeray. Mrs. R. T. Buckner's "Towards the Gulf" deals with the subject of miscegenation and is a strong, well-told story. Lafcadio Hearn's "Stray Leaves from Strange Literature," "Some Chinese Ghosts" and "Chita" were written in New Orleans, where he began his literary career. He is also the author of "Gombo Zhebes," a dictionary of Creole proverbs selected from six different dialects. Grace King is the author of a number of pleasing stories, among them "Balcony Stories," which give a correct idea of Creole life. "The Golden Wedding," by Mrs. Ruth McEnergy Stuart, portrays the simple, childlike character of the negro before he was spoiled by the politician; her "Christmas Gifts" is an interesting story of antebellum days; and her "Camelia Ricardo" and "Carlotta's Intended" deal with life among the Italians. E. C. Wharton's "War of the Bachelors;" Frank McGloin's "Norodom;" George Austin's "Legends of New Orleans;" Mrs. C. V. Jamison's "Story of an Enthusiast" and "Lady Jane;" Jeannette H. Walworth's "Southern Silhouettes;" and Thomas McCaleb's "Anthony Melgrave" are all stories of literary worth, and most of them have been widely read.

Among the more recent writers, Rev. Beverly E. Warner and Prof. William B. Smith are especially entitled to recognition. The former wrote "English History in Shakespeare's Plays;" a book of sermons entitled "The Facts and the Faith," and "Troubled Waters," a novel touching on the labor question. Prof. Smith's writings cover a wide range and deal with mathematics, economics and theology. His text-book on geometry and his "Infinitesimal Analysis" (3 vols.) are regarded as standard authorities on those subjects. He has written much for newspapers and periodicals on such topics as "Tariff," "Finance," etc., and published "Studies in Paulinism" and "Structure and Origin of the New Testament."

Mrs. A. G. Durno, connected for years with the New Orleans Times-Democrat, is noted for her sprightly book reviews and literary editorials. Much of her writing has been done under the pseudonym of "Felix Gray."

The New Orleans Academy of Sciences and the Geographic and Quarante clubs have done for English literature what the Athénée Louisianais was destined to accomplish for French literature by stimulating an interest in good reading and promoting the intellectual development of the people. Prior to the Civil war De Bow's Review wielded a great influence upon the literature of the South. Since that event the Louisiana Journal of Education has published many interesting and excellent papers from the pens of the most gifted educators in the state, and taken altogether the Pelican State has no reason to feel ashamed of her sons and daughters who have contributed to the literature of the land.

No historical sketch of Louisiana literature would be complete without the name of John J. Audubon (q. v.), whose "Birds of America" and "Quadrupeds of America" have placed him among the greatest naturalists of the civilized world. All over the country are "Audubon" societies to teach children the beauties of bird-life and to instill into their young minds the justice and wisdom of protecting the nation's song birds. It is intended as no disparagement to other Louisiana authors to say that of all the literati of the state none is more widely known nor more universally respected than Audubon.

Litroe, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Union parish, is situated at the junction of two divisions of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 20 miles northeast of Farmer-ville, the parish seat.

Littlecreek, a post-hamlet and station in the western part of Catahoula parish, is on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., about 25 miles west of Harrisonburg, the parish seat.

Lively, a postoffice of Caldwell parish, is situated on the Ouachita river, 15 miles southeast of Columbia, the parish seat. Webb City is the nearest railroad station.

Live Oak, a post-hamlet of Livingston parish, is situated on a confluent of the Amite river, about 6 miles southeast of Pride, the nearest railroad station, and about 20 miles northwest of Springville, the parish seat.

Liverpool, a post-hamlet of St. Helena parish, is situated near the Tickfaw river, 5 miles north of Greensburg, the parish seat and nearest railroad town. Population, 100.

Live Stock.—The soil and climate of Louisiana are splendidly adapted to stock raising. The ample pasturage, the luxurious forage crops which can be so readily grown, the short mild winters making shelter and extra feeding necessary only a few months out of the year, the numerous streams which afford such ready access to fresh, pure water, all combine to make stock raising a profitable industry. In 1880, according to the U. S. census report for that year, the aggregate value of domestic animals in the state was

\$12,345,905. In 1900—two decades later—the total value of such animals was \$27,757,301—an increase of more than 100 per cent. In 1900 the estimated value of all animals in the state, including fowls and bees, was \$28,869,506—of which \$1,057,889 was the estimated value of all the poultry, and of which \$54,316 was total value of bees. Contrasting the methods of the U. S. census compilers in 1900, and those previous to that year, the 12th census report says: “Prior to 1900, census enumerators had merely obtained estimates of the total value of live stock on farms, and, except in 1850, no instructions were given as to what should be included in those estimates. In that year enumerators were directed to include the values of neat cattle, horses, sheep, mules, asses and swine, and it is probable that in all census years previous to 1900 the estimated values of live stock included only the animals named. In 1900 detailed reports of all classes of animals, and also of poultry and bees on farms, were secured for the first time. All these classes are included under the general designation of live stock, and their values are given under the heads of domestic animals, poultry, bees and special live stock.” So the above mentioned increase of the total value of domestic animals of 1900 over the year 1880 is probably not as great as is apparent upon the face of the figures. Cotton seed meal and hulls from the many cotton seed mills, the rich bran, shorts, and polish from the rice mills, and cheap molasses from the sugar factories provide ample feeding rations which are readily available for most cattle raisers. Hundreds of head of cattle are annually fattened in the immediate vicinity of these mills and factories and shipped to the northern and western markets.

In 1910 there were 113,249 farms within the state, 93.9 per cent reporting domestic animals of some kind. Mules rank first in value; horses second, with cattle a close third. Sixty-six per cent of the farms report horses, while only 42.9 per cent are credited with mules. The total number of horses is placed at 181,286, with an average value of \$65.03, and a total value of \$11,789,695. Of mules the state possessed 131,554; the average value being given as \$118.77, with a total value of \$15,624,962. Cattle are reported by 70.8 per cent of all farms; “dairy cows” by 68.1 per cent, and “other cows” by 23.3 per cent. The total number of cattle is placed at 804,795, with an average value of \$14.42, and a total value of \$11,605,354. Of swine the state reported 1,327,605 head, with an average value of \$2.88, and a total value of \$3,824,046. Of sheep there were 178,287, with an average value of \$1.92, and a total value of \$343,046. Only 3 per cent of the farms report sheep. Poultry during the past decade showed a decrease in number of 17.6 per cent, but “value” has increased 25.4 per cent. The total number of all varieties is placed at 3,542,447, with an estimated value of \$1,326,614. Turkeys, ducks and geese constitute 92 per cent of the total number of “losses” through disease, etc.

Livingston, Edward, lawyer, statesman and diplomat, was born at Clermont, Columbia county, N. Y., May 26, 1764, a younger brother of Robert R. Livingston (q. v.). He was graduated at

Princeton in 1781, then read law, and in 1785 began practice in New York city. He was in Congress from 1795 to 1801, when he was appointed U. S. district attorney for the district of New York by President Jefferson, and subsequently he was elected mayor of New York city. In 1803, through the dishonesty of a clerk, Mr. Livingston became a defaulter to the national government. He resigned his official position, made an assignment of his property, and removed to Louisiana, which had just then been purchased by the United States. Beginning life anew as a New Orleans lawyer, he soon became one of the prominent figures in the new territory. He was on the committee to petition Congress to repeal the bill dividing the territory in 1804; became a regent of the University of Orleans in 1805; the same year was one of the founders of Christ church (Episcopal), of which he served as one of the first vestrymen; framed a code of procedure for the Territory of Orleans that was in force for twenty years; and established a lucrative private practice. Some lands which he received in payment of a fee were claimed by the city and he became involved in tedious and expensive litigation. (See *Batture Affair*.) This litigation, and an accusation by Gen. Wilkinson charging Mr. Livingston with complicity with the Burr conspiracy, caused an estrangement between him and President Jefferson, who attacked Livingston in a message to Congress on March 7, 1808, and also in a pamphlet, to which Mr. Livingston made a spirited reply. He was a member of the code commission of 1808; served on the committee of public defense in 1814; was an aide to Gen. Jackson at the battle of New Orleans, and was honorably mentioned in Jackson's report. In 1820 he was elected to the Louisiana legislature and was one of the committee to prepare the address to Gov. Villere at the close of his term. In 1822 he was elected to the lower house of Congress and remained in that body until 1829, when he was elected to the senate. In connection with Moreau Lislet he prepared a civil code of Louisiana in 1823-24, and in 1826 was able to discharge his debt to the United States caused by the defalcation in 1803. In the spring of 1831 he succeeded Martin Van Buren as secretary of state in the cabinet of President Jackson, and two years later was made minister to France. While in Paris he became a member of the Academy. Mr. Livingston died near Rhinebeck, N. Y., May 23, 1836, leaving an international reputation as a lawyer.

Livingston Parish was established in 1832, during the first administration of Gov. Roman. Up to that time it had formed a part of St. Helena parish, one of the "Florida parishes." It is bounded on the north by St. Helena parish; on the east by Tangipahoa; on the south by Lake Maurepas, St. James and Ascension parishes, and the Amite river forms its western boundary, separating it from the parish of East Baton Rouge. Some settlements were made on Lake Maurepas and along the Amite river during the French and Spanish period, and the English established trading posts on the Amite river before 1776, for trade with the French and Spanish settlers. In 1778 the population on the Amite was increased by

some families from the Canary islands; a number of French Canadians located on the river about 1810, and their settlement became known as the "French settlement," which name it still retains. Some of these families were the Brinneacs, Silasses, Labelles and Bartellots. The Subiques settled at Port Vincent, where they established a ferry, and for years the place was known as Subiques ferry. Upon the organization of the parish in 1832, the seat of justice was established at Van Buren on the right bank of the Tiekfaw river. It was removed to Springfield in 1872, where it remained until 1875, when it was changed to Port Vincent. This site was unsatisfactory to a large proportion of the inhabitants of the parish, and in 1882 a point on the Tiekfaw river, supposed to be the exact center of the parish, was fixed as the seat of justice and called Centerville. The name was subsequently changed to Springville. Before the court house was removed from Springfield that place was a commercial center of considerable importance, but now it is a mere village. Port Vincent, a newer and smaller town, is the distributing point for a large farming country. The most important towns and villages are Springville, Bayou Barbary, Clio, Live Oak, Denham, Springs, Killian, French Settlement, Colyell, Head of Island, Maurepas, Weiss, Port Vincent, Whitehall and Springfield. Livingston parish is watered by the Amite river on its south and western boundaries, the Tiekfaw river waters the central portion and the Natalbany river the eastern part. Livingston has a surface of 593 square miles, some of which is quite hilly, a large area of long leaf pine flats, alluvial land and wooded swamps. A large portion of the flats and hill country is covered by heavy forests which have timber of great marketable value. Along the Amite river from Lake Maurepas to Port Vincent there are large stretches of land which are only surpassed in fertility by the alluvial lands of the Mississippi bottoms. North of Port Vincent the land is almost as rich, and the variety of crops that can be profitably cultivated is almost unlimited. Cotton, corn, hay, oats, sorghum, sugar cane, potatoes, tobacco and rice are all produced, as well as garden vegetables, melons, etc. Truck farming has increased greatly within the last few years, and horticulture has proved a profitable industry, as fruit trees grow rapidly in the rich soil and mild climate. For many years Livingston had no railroad facilities, but now the Baton Rouge, Hammond & Eastern R. R. traverses the center of the parish east and west, opening the markets of New Orleans to the farmers of the parish. The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census for 1900: number of farms, 1,142; acreage, 95,708; acres improved, 24,745; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$903,959; value of farm buildings, \$318,738; value of live stock, \$319,084; value of crops, \$526,322. The population was 10,627.

Livingston, Robert R., patriot and diplomat, was born in the city of New York, Nov. 27, 1746, a son of Robert R. and Margaret (Beekman) Livingston, and a great-grandson of the first Robert Livingston, the founder of the family in America. He was edu-

ated at Kings college and Columbia university, graduating at the latter in 1765. He then read law, was admitted to practice in 1773, formed a partnership with John Jay, and was at the same time recorder of the city of New York for nearly two years, a position to which he was appointed by Gov. Tryon. At the beginning of the Revolution he resigned his recordership, was elected to the legislature from Dutchess county in 1775, and the following year was elected to the Continental Congress. He was one of the committee to draft the Declaration of Independence, and afterward served on the committee to draw up a state constitution for New York. In 1777 he was appointed chancellor of New York, was again elected to Congress in 1779, and as chancellor administered the oath of office to Gen. Washington when he was inaugurated as the first president of the United States. In 1788 he was chairman of the convention that adopted the Federal constitution. He declined the mission to France in 1794, but his chancellorship expired in 1801, when the position was again offered to him and this time he accepted it. As minister to France Mr. Livingston did more perhaps than any other man to secure the cession of Louisiana to the United States. (See Louisiana Purchase.) He and Napoleon became steadfast friends and it has been said of him that "he appeared to be the favorite foreign envoy." In 1805 Mr. Livingston resigned the office of minister and traveled for some time in Europe before returning to America. While in Paris he formed a partnership with Robert Fulton and they built their first steamboat on the river Seine. In the first attempt the framework was too slight to sustain the weight of the machinery, which broke through and sank in the river. The second effort was more successful and in July, 1803, the vessel made its trial trip, bearing the members of the National Institute and other prominent Parisians. The first boat in America was called the Clermont, after Mr. Livingston's mansion on the Hudson. In 1811 the Louisiana legislature granted a charter to Livingston and Fulton, giving them the exclusive franchise of operating steamboats on the navigable waters of the state for a number of years. After the state was admitted into the Union a committee was appointed by the general assembly in 1817 to investigate and report upon this "exclusive monopoly," but the committee reported in favor of its continuance. Mr. Livingston spent the later years of his life at Clermont, "devoting his time to the study of improvements in agriculture and the arts," on which subjects he wrote a number of essays. His death occurred on Feb. 26, 1813, and his statue has been placed in the capitol at Washington as one of the two representative citizens of New York state, George Clinton being the other.

Livonia, a village in the southern part of Pointe Coupée parish, is situated at the junction of the Texas & Pacific and the Colorado Southern railroads, 15 miles southwest of New Roads, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, and a population of 200.

Lobdell, a village in the eastern part of West Baton Rouge parish, is situated on the Texas & Pacific R. R., 6 miles northwest of Port Allen, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph station and express office, is the trading center for a rich farming district. Population, 400.

Loch Lomond, a post-hamlet of Union parish, is located on Bayou Luter, 15 miles southeast of Farmerville, the parish seat, and 4 miles west of Sterlington, which is the nearest railroad station.

Lockhart, a post-village of Union parish, is situated on the Arkansas & Southeastern R. R., near the northern boundary of the parish, and 20 miles northwest of Farmerville, the parish seat.

Lockport, an incorporated town of Lafourche parish, is situated on Bayou Lafourche and the canal that connects the bayou with Lake Salvador and New Orleans, and is the terminus of a branch of the Southern Pacific R. R. It is one of the largest shipping points of the parish, has a bank, a money order postoffice, telegraph station and express office, and a population of 669.

Locust Ridge, a post-village in the southeastern part of Tensas parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., 5 miles southwest of St. Joseph, the parish seat.

Lofton, a post-hamlet of Winn parish, is situated near the Southern boundary and is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, 15 miles southwest of Winnfield, the parish seat.

Logansport, an incorporated town in the western part of De Soto parish, is on the Sabine river, the Houston & Shreveport, and the Houston, East & West Texas railroads, about 15 miles west of Mansfield. It was founded in 1830, was for many years a celebrated trading post of the western border, but after the removal of the Red river raft and the establishment of Shreveport much of its old time prosperity was lost. Immediately after the war a store was established there and upon completion of the Shreveport & Houston R. R. in 1885 business improved. Cotton became one of the great exports and considerable quantities were brought in from the Texas counties for shipment. The great lumbering interests have been an important factor in the development of the town. The old sawmill has been replaced by a fine modern one, capable of cutting 75,000 feet, or from 8 to 10 car loads per day. Good public schools are maintained, and the leading churches are represented. Logansport has a bank, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and a population of 420.

Logtown, a post-village of Ouachita parish, is situated on the Ouachita river and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., 12 miles south of Monroe, the parish seat, in the great pine forest west of the Mississippi river. It has important lumbering interests, a telegraph station, a good retail trade, and a population of 200.

Lonewa (R. R. name Phillips), a post-village in the northeastern part of Ouachita parish, is on the Little Rock & Monroe R. R., 9 miles north of Monroe, the parish seat.

Longleaf, a village in the southern part of Rapides parish, is situated at the junction of the Red River & Gulf and the St. Louis, Watkins & Gulf railroads, about 20 miles southwest of Alexandria, the parish seat. It is in the lumber district, has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph service, and is the supply and shipping town for a considerable district. Population, 300.

Long's Expedition.—The leader of this expedition, James Long, was a native of Culpeper county, Va., who left his home when 15 years of age and made his way to Tennessee. There he studied medicine under a Dr. Holland and became a great favorite with Gen. Andrew Jackson. When Jackson went to New Orleans in 1814, to assume command of the American troops there, Long accompanied him and was attached to the medical staff of Carroll's brigade. After the battle of New Orleans he accompanied Gens. Carroll and Coffee to Natchez, where he married a niece of Gen. Wilkinson. In 1819, by a treaty with Spain, the western boundary of Louisiana was fixed at the Sabine river. About this time a public meeting was held in Natchez, in support of an expedition against the Spanish authorities in Texas, which it was expected would be led by Gen. John Adair. When Adair declined, Dr. Long was asked to take command, and with about 75 men he left Natchez on June 17, marched across Louisiana to Nacogdoches, where his force was increased to 300 men, many of them coming from among the adventurous spirits of western Louisiana. The object of the movement was to get possession of Texas and open it to settlement from the United States. A sort of government was established, with Long as president; Texas was declared an independent republic, and laws were enacted by a council of 11 member. Long went to Galveston, 175 miles south, to enlist the coöperation of Lafitte, the commandant of that port; armed parties were sent out from Nacogdoches in various directions, and in their absence the remainder of the expedition at Nacogdoches was stampeded by news of the approach of Spanish troops. They fled toward the Sabine, closely pursued by the Spaniards, and in a series of running skirmishes several of the revolutionists were killed. Long gathered together the remnant of his little army at Point Bolivar, then went to New Orleans, where he succeeded in collecting reinforcements, returning with them to Galveston, and soon afterward took possession of Goliad. Here he received notice of the success of the Mexican revolution under Iturbide, was invited to the Mexican capital, where he was at first treated with consideration, but soon fell under suspicion and was assassinated.

Longstreet, a village in the western part of De Soto parish, is on the Houston & Shreveport R. R., 5 miles east of the Texas boundary. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station, and a population of 100.

Longstreet, James, soldier, was born in Edgefield district, S. C., Jan. 8, 1821, a son of James Longstreet, a native of New Jersey. His grandfather, William Longstreet, is said to have been the first to apply steam as a motive power in navigation, having operated

a small steamboat on the Savannah river as nearly as 1787. His maternal grandfather, Marshall Dent, was a cousin of Chief Justice John Marshall. In 1842 he graduated at the U. S. military academy and entered the army as a brevet second lieutenant in the 4th infantry. In 1844 he joined the army in Louisiana under Gen. Taylor, and the following year was made a first lieutenant in the 8th infantry, which was stationed at St. Augustine, Fla., until ordered to join Gen. Taylor in Texas. Lieut. Longstreet took part in a number of battles of the Mexican war, winning the brevets of captain and major, and receiving a severe wound at Chapultepec. In the spring of 1861 he resigned from the army and on June 29 reported at Richmond for duty in the service of the Confederacy. He was made a brigadier-general on July 1 and ordered to report to Gen. Beauregard at Manassas, Va. On the 18th he defeated the Federal attack on Blackburn's ford and was engaged in the battle of the 21st, threatening the Federal rear. On Oct. 17, 1861, he was promoted to major-general and with this rank served under Johnston and Lee during McClellan's Peninsular campaign in 1862. He was next engaged against Pope's army in northern Virginia, moved with Lee into Maryland, and won fresh laurels at the battle of Sharpsburg or Antietam. On Oct. 9, 1862, he received a commission as lieutenant-general; was engaged at Fredericksburg, Suffolk, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, after which he was ordered to reinforce Gen. Bragg in north Georgia and broke the Federal line at the battle of Chickamauga, driving their right wing from the field. He was then detached for the capture of Knoxville, but owing to the heavy condition of the roads did not reach that place until after the defeat of Bragg at Chattanooga. Gen. Longstreet then rejoined Lee in Virginia and remained with him until the surrender at Appomattox on April 9, 1865. After the war he settled in New Orleans and was appointed by President Grant surveyor of the port in that city. Later he became postmaster and supervisor of internal revenue. He was appointed a member of the Lynch returning board on Nov. 13, 1872, and with Gen. Badger commanded Kellogg's forces on Sept. 14, 1874, when it became rumored that he had been captured. In 1880 he was appointed minister to Turkey and was appointed U. S. marshal for the district of Georgia by President Garfield. On Nov. 2, 1897, he was appointed U. S. commissioner of Pacific railroads by President McKinley, in which position he continued to serve until his death in 1904.

Longville, a post-village in central part of Beauregard parish, and is a station on the Shreveport, Alexandria & Southwestern R. R., 25 miles north of Lake Charles.

Lookout, a post-village in the northern part of St. Helena parish, situated on the Tickfaw river, about 2 miles south of the state line and 10 miles north of Greensburg, the parish seat and most convenient railroad station.

Lopez Expedition.—About 1846 Antonio Lopez, a Cuban revolutionist, undertook the work of organizing an expedition to free

Cuba from Spain and secure the annexation of the island to the United States. New Orleans became the center of his operations, and, as the war with Mexico was at that time uppermost in the public mind, but little attention was paid to his movements. Besides, a large number of Coolies had been recently introduced into Cuba, and it was believed by many people of the Southern states that Spain, influenced by England, was about to abolish slavery in that colony. These people also believed that the freedom of Cuba and its annexation to the United States meant the continuation of slavery there, and the addition to the Union of more slaveholding territory. Hence, they aided Lopez in every possible way to prosecute his designs. In 1849 the expedition, in which there were a number of Louisianians, landed at Bahia Hondo, 60 miles west of Havana, where Lopez and his men began their revolution. They were soon overpowered, the leader and some of his lieutenants expiated their rashness on the scaffold, and others were sentenced to prison.

When the news reached New Orleans it occasioned both grief and indignation—grief for the loss of friends and the failure of the undertaking, and indignation over the cruelty exhibited by the Spanish authorities in dealing with the revolutionists. An excited populace assaulted the Spanish consulate, and for the “insult to the flag of Spain,” the United States government was subsequently required to make amends. On Dec. 11, 1851, the prisoners, some of whom had been kept in confinement in Cuba and others taken to Madrid, were pardoned by the queen of Spain. They were returned to their homes by the United States government, Congress passing an act on Feb. 10, 1852, making appropriations to defray the expenses of transportation.

Loreauville, a village in the northern part of Iberia parish, is situated on the Bayou Teebe, in a rich sugar district. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 291. New Iberia, the parish seat, 7 miles to the southwest, is the nearest railroad town.

Loring, a little village in the central part of Sabine parish, is located at the junction of the Kansas City Southern and the Loring & Western railroads, about 8 miles northwest of Many, the parish seat. It is one of the new towns that have sprung up along the lines of railway recently constructed, has important lumbering interests, a money order postoffice, and is a trading point for a considerable portion of the parish. Population 400.

Losa, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of St. Tammany parish, is about 3 miles east of Folsom, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles north of Covington, the parish seat.

Lotteries.—During the early years of Louisiana's existence as a state, acts were frequently passed by the general assembly authorizing societies, educational institutions, etc., to raise money by lottery, and in some instances individuals were empowered to dispose of their private property by this method. The speculative spirit—the hope of some time getting something for nothing—was engendered and as time went on many a dollar that should have gone to the support of some needy

family found its way into the coffers of a lottery company. With each loss came a stronger desire to try again, until with many the desire became almost a mania.

The Louisiana state lottery was chartered by the reconstruction legislature in Aug., 1868, "to increase the state revenue." The preamble of the act set forth that many millions of dollars had been withdrawn from and lost to the state by the sale of Havana, Kentucky, Madrid and other lottery tickets, and the act made it unlawful to sell, offer or expose for sale any lottery ticket or fractional part thereof, "except as hereinafter provided," which meant that no tickets could be sold except those issued by the Louisiana lottery company. The incorporators were Robert Bloomer, Jesse R. Irwin, John Considine, Charles H. Murray, F. F. Wilder, C. T. Howard and Philip N. Luckett, who constituted the first board of directors. The company was chartered for 25 years, the capital stock fixed at \$1,000,000, and the directors were authorized to begin operations when \$100,000 of the stock was subscribed. During the life of the charter the company was to have the exclusive privilege of conducting a lottery within the state, the act providing "that any person or persons selling or offering or exposing for sale, after the 31st day of December, 1868, any lottery, policy or combination tickets, devices or certificates, or fractional parts thereof, in violation of this act * * * shall be liable to said corporation in damages not exceeding \$5,000 nor less than \$1,000 recoverable by suit before any court of competent jurisdiction." In return for this exclusive privilege and the protection of the courts, the company was to pay to the state the sum of \$40,000 annually, but was not to be called upon to pay any other taxes, etc.

In March, 1879, the general assembly passed a bill repealing the charter of the company, but the law was held to be a violation of a regular contract and therefore never became effective. By the terms of the original act the charter would expire on Jan. 1, 1894, and in 1890 the company took steps to secure a renewal of its privileges. On April 17 John A. Morris, on behalf of the company, offered the state \$500,000 a year for a renewal of the lottery license for 25 years. The offer was made in the form of circular letter distributed over the state, but as this brought no favorable response he increased his offer on May 12 to \$1,000,000 a year. In his message to the legislature, about the time this second offer was made, Gov. Nicholls urged that no proposition for an extension of the lottery should be entertained for a single moment. He pointed out the inconsistency in the constitution of the state, one article of which declared gambling to be a vice and commanded the legislature to enact laws for its suppression, while another article recognized and perpetuated a lottery company. "I think," said he, "that it was an outrage on other states and a disgrace to ours to make Louisiana the acknowledged headquarters of gambling, and to legalize an institution avowedly based upon certain losses and certain impoverishments to others, and a still greater outrage and a still greater disgrace for the commonwealth to be a partner in such a transaction. Nothing better could have been expected of the legislature of 1868."

Notwithstanding this attitude of the governor a proposed constitutional amendment was introduced in the house early in June, authorizing Mr. Morris to conduct a lottery for 25 years, in consideration of his paying to the state \$1,000,000 a year, the money to be used as follows: \$350,000 for the construction and maintenance of levees; \$350,000 for the support of the public schools; \$150,000 to charitable institutions; \$100,000 for a drainage system for the city of New Orleans; and \$50,000 for pensions to Confederate soldiers. While the bill was pending in the house Benjamin Newgass submitted an offer of \$1,250,000 a year for the privilege of conducting a lottery for 25 years, under the same conditions as the Louisiana company, but the offer was rejected and on June 25 the house passed the amendment by a vote of 66 to 29. The senate amended the bill by raising the amount of the annual payment to the amount offered by Mr. Newgass, the increase to go to the general fund; on July 1 the house passed the bill as amended, and it was sent to the governor, who promptly returned it with a veto message concluding as follows: "So far as a claim for the necessity of the present measure is sought to be predicated upon the assumed condition of the poverty of Louisiana, I, as governor, pronounce it totally without justification or warrant. Some other motive for this measure must be found than that her people are unable honorably to carry out for themselves the duties of statehood. Knowing this contemplated measure as I do, as one dishonoring and degrading Louisiana, it has met, as it will continue to meet, my most determined opposition. At no time, and under no circumstances, will I permit one of my hands to aid in degrading what the other was lost in seeking to uphold—the honor of my native state. Were I to affix my signature to the bill, I would indeed be ashamed to let my left hand know what my right hand has done. I place the honor of my state above money, and in expressing that sentiment I sincerely voice that of thousands of brave and true men, of good and devoted women."

On the 8th the house passed the bill over the veto by a vote of 66 to 31, but in the senate the friends of the lottery company could not muster the requisite two-thirds majority. That body passed a resolution denying the right of the executive to veto a bill which proposed an amendment to the constitution, whereupon the house reconsidered its vote and the bill was sent to the secretary of state with instructions to publish it as the law required. This the secretary refused to do, and Morris applied to the district court at Baton Rouge for a writ of mandamus, to compel the secretary to obey the order of the general assembly. The case was heard in Jan., 1891, when Judge Buekner rendered a decision sustaining the secretary. An appeal was immediately taken to the supreme court, which on April 27 reversed the decision of Judge Buekner, Chief Justice Bermudez, and Justices Watkins and McEnery holding that the amendment need not be submitted to the governor, and that it was not rendered void by any legislative matter it contained. Justices Fenner and Breaux dissented from the views of the majority of the court, but the majority ruled and the amendment was ordered published.

In the meantime an anti-lottery league had been organized and it

took active part in the fight against the proposition to renew the license of the company. An anti-lottery Democratic convention was called by the league to meet at Baton Rouge on Aug. 7, 1890, when 959 delegates assembled, representing 53 of the 59 parishes of the state. Ringing speeches were made by Edward D. White, Murphy J. Foster, Charles Parlange and others, and an address to the people of the United States was adopted unanimously. It was presented by Edgar H. Farrar of New Orleans, chairman of the committee; recommended the immediate adoption of an amendment to the Federal constitution prohibiting any state from issuing a charter or license to any lottery company; and urged the adoption of the legislation recommended by the president and postmaster-general to exclude all advertisements, etc., of lottery companies from the mails. Resolutions were also adopted by the convention thanking Gov. Nicholls for his firm stand against the proposition to recharter the lottery company, and declaring that the people of the state were able to maintain their institutions without resorting to the questionable method of raising revenue by licensing lottery companies. The agitation thus started resulted in the company being denied the use of the mails, and Mr. Morris finally withdrew his proposition. Through the influence of the league Murphy J. Foster was nominated and elected governor in 1892, and a majority of the legislature chosen at that time were opposed to any renewal of lottery privileges. On June 28, 1892, Gov. Foster approved an act making it unlawful to sell or offer for sale any lottery ticket, certificate, coupon or share in any lottery or drawing scheme whatsoever in the state, or to operate or conduct any lottery drawing for the distribution of prizes by lot or chance, under a penalty of from \$100 to \$5,000 fine for each offense.

In Jan., 1893, the Louisiana lottery company received a charter from the republic of Honduras, which granted to the company the island of Cuanaja in the bay of Honduras and a monopoly of the lottery business for a term of 50 years. After becoming established in its new quarters the company found means to evade the law of 1892, and to sell tickets to the people of Louisiana. This led to the passage of an act on July 12, 1894, which made it illegal to sell, barter or to have in possession any lottery ticket or fractional part thereof, under penalty of \$100 fine and 60 days in jail, the sale of each ticket to constitute a separate offense. It was also declared unlawful for any newspaper published within the state to call attention in any way to any lottery in order to promote its business; the publisher of such paper to be fined from \$50 to \$500, to which might be added imprisonment from 10 to 60 days, each publication of the objectionable matter to constitute a separate offense. Persons acting as agents for any lottery company were to be fined from \$100 to \$500, and property holders renting buildings, rooms or space for the sale of tickets or the drawing of any lottery, were made subject to a fine of from \$50 to \$500 for each offense, to which might be added 6 months in jail. One-half of all fines to go to the informer and the other half to the city or parish in which the offense was committed, and the

sheriff was charged with the enforcement of the law. This drastic legislation put a stop to the lottery business in Louisiana.

Lottie, a post-hamlet of Pointe Coupée parish, is a station on the Colorado Southern, New Orleans & Pacific R. R., about 20 miles southwest of New Roads, the parish seat.

Lotus, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Natchitoches parish, is situated on a confluent of the Cypress bayou, 9 miles southwest of Old River, the nearest railroad station, and about 20 miles south of Natchitoches, the parish seat.

Louallier, Louis, who came into prominence during the War of 1812, was a native of France, but had become a naturalized citizen of the United States. At the beginning of the war he was a member of the legislature from Opelousas and held the important position of chairman of the ways and means committee. In Nov., 1814, when the loyalty of the Creoles was questioned by some, his committee made a patriotic report, urging the necessity of taxing all the resources of the state for defensive preparations. When Gen. Jackson, about a month later, asked for a suspension of the writ of habeas corpus, to enable Commodore Patterson to impress seamen, Louallier was made chairman of a committee to which the matter was referred, and that committee made an adverse report, much to the chagrin of Jackson and Patterson. During the military operations about New Orleans in the winter of 1814-15 Louallier was a member of a committee for procuring clothing and other supplies for the soldiers and in affording relief for the sick and wounded, in which capacity he rendered valuable service. On Feb. 28, 1815, Gen. Jackson ordered the French subjects of New Orleans, who held certificates of their nationality, to retire above Baton Rouge. This called forth a remonstrance from Mr. Louallier in the form of an article in the *Courier de la Louisiane* of March 3, in which he said: "If this last general order has no object but to inspire us with a salutary fear; if it is only destined to be read; if it is not to be followed by any act of violence; if it is only to be obeyed by those who may choose to leave the city in order to enjoy the pure air of the country, we shall forget that extraordinary order; but should anything else happen, we are of the opinion that the tribunals will, sooner or later, do justice to the victims of that illegal order. * * * Let us conclude by saying, that it is high time the laws should resume their empire; that the citizens of this state should return to the full enjoyment of their rights; that in acknowledging that we are indebted to Gen. Jackson for the preservation of our city and the defeat of the British, we do not feel much inclined, through gratitude, to sacrifice any of our privileges, and, less than any other, that of expressing our opinion about the acts of his administration; * * * that having done enough for glory, the moment of moderation has arrived; and finally, that the acts of authority which the invasion of our country and our safety may have rendered necessary, are, since the evacuation of it by the enemy, no longer compatible with our dignity and our oath of making the constitution respected." Jackson was greatly incensed at the publication of this remonstrance and ordered Louallier to be arrested as a spy and tried

by a court-martial. He was accordingly arrested on the 5th and immediately engaged the services of P. L. Morel, an attorney, to secure his release on a writ of habeas corpus. Morel first applied to Judge Martin, of the state supreme court, who declined to issue the writ, for the reason that his court was one of appellate jurisdiction only. Application was then made to Judge Dominiek A. Hall (q. v.) of the U. S. district court, who granted the writ, but Jackson refused to release the prisoner, and he was tried on the 7th by a court-martial, of which Gen. Gaines was president. On the 9th the court rendered a decision of acquittal, which Jackson disapproved, and Louallier was held as a prisoner until the 13th, when the news of the treaty of Ghent reached New Orleans and he was set free. Martin says that "Louallier was indebted for his liberation to the precaution which, Eaton says, the president of the United States had taken, to direct Jackson to issue a proclamation for the pardon of all military offenses." The same authority thinks that Louallier, in the publication of his "communication," gave vent to his indignation "perhaps more honestly than prudently," but many of his fellow-citizens approved the course he had adopted, and after years demonstrated his sincerity, his patriotism, and his love for law and order.

Louis XIV, king of France, called also Louis le Grand and Louis Quatorze, was born on Sept. 16, 1638, the eldest son of Louis XIII. and Anne of Austria, a daughter of Philip III. of Spain. He became king at the age of five years, under the regency of his mother, though during his minority the government was directed by Cardinal Mazarin, whose administration was very unpopular. In 1659 he married Maria Theresa, daughter of Philip IV. of Spain, which marriage resulted in the peace of the Pyrenees and the end of the Thirty Years' war. Mazarin died two years later, when Louis assumed the reins of government. It has been said that "at that time France was without doubt the greatest and most compact power in Europe." The new king displayed political talents of a high order, by means of which he won great personal popularity, his subjects bestowing upon him the surname of "le Grand." Under the direction of Colbert, an able and far-seeing financier, the taxes were reduced and at the same time the royal revenues were increased. Commerce, literature and the useful arts were encouraged during his reign and the power of France was extended in various directions. Upon the death of his father-in-law in 1665 the French dominion was extended toward the Rhine; Flanders and Franche-Comte were successfully invaded in 1667 and a large part of the territory was annexed to his realm; and in 1682 La Salle, acting under the authority of the crown, claimed all the Mississippi valley in the name of Louis, giving the territory the name of Louisiana. In 1688 Louis became involved in a war with Spain, Austria, England and the Prince of Orange, which lasted until the treaty of Ryswick in 1697. By the will of Charles II. of Spain, Philip, Duke of Anjou, a grandson of Louis XIV., was made heir to the Spanish throne, and this brought on the war of the Spanish succession, which lasted until ended by the treaty of Utrecht in April, 1713. These wars prevented the king from giving much attention to his

newly acquired American territory, and it was not until during the reign of his successor that much effort was made toward the settlement and development of the resources of Louisiana. He died on Sept. 1, 1715, after a reign of 72 years. Macaulay says of him: "No sovereign has ever represented the majesty of a great state with more dignity and grace. He was not a great general; he was not a great statesman; but he was, in one sense of the words, a great king. Never was there so consummate a master of what our James I. would have called king-craft. Though his internal administration was bad, though his military triumphs of his reign were not achieved by himself, though his later years were crowded with defeats, he succeeded in passing himself off on his people as being above humanity."

Louis XV, a great-grandson of Louis XIV, was born at Fontainebleau, France, Feb. 15, 1710, and succeeded his great-grandfather as king of France on Sept. 1, 1715. He was a son of the Duke of Burgundy and Maria Adelaide of Savoy, and was but five years of age at the time of his accession to the throne, under the regency of Philip, Duke of Orleans. Thomas says: "The minority of Louis was a period of scandalous corruption in morals and politics. Among the ruinous errors of the regent's administration was his adoption of the financial system of the famous projector Law." (See *Western Company*.) Philip died in 1723 and the Duke of Bourbon became prime minister. At the age of 15 years Louis married Marie Leeczinska, daughter of Stanislas, the dethroned king of Poland. In 1726 Cardinal Fleury succeeded the Duke of Bourbon as prime minister. He had been the preceptor of Louis, and by his wisdom and circumspection he restored some degree of order and prosperity. From 1733 to 1748 France was engaged in war, and again in 1755 she became involved in the Seven Years' war as an ally of Maria Theresa. The heavy drains upon the treasury by these wars forced Louis to give up Canada, and in 1762 the province of Louisiana was secretly ceded to Spain, over the earnest appeals and protests of the inhabitants. Louis died in May, 1774, "leaving his kingdom impoverished, oppressed and demoralized."

Louis Phillipe, Duke of Orleans, was born at Paris, Oct. 6, 1773, a descendant of that Duke of Orleans who was regent to Louis XV, and through him of Louis XIII, king of France. He was styled the Duke of Chartres until the execution of his father in 1793, when he inherited the title of the Duke of Orleans. Prior to that time he had served with the French army in the campaign against the Austrians, and was the favorite lieutenant of Dumouriez, the general-in-chief. In April, 1793, he was summoned to appear before the committee of public safety for trial, but escaped across the Belgian frontier, and in 1796 came for greater safety across the Atlantic. Early in 1798, in company with his two brothers, the Duke of Montpensier and the Count of Beaujolais, he arrived in New Orleans. Gayarré says: "They met with a generous and warm-hearted reception, both from the Spanish authorities and from the inhabitants of Louisiana. Costly entertainments were given to them, and they spent several weeks in New Orleans and its neighborhood. They ap-

peared to take much interest in the destinies of a colony which was the creation of France, and they examined minutely the sugar plantation which had been lately established by Etienne Boré, near the city." After remaining an exile in various countries until the restoration of the Bourbons in 1814, the duke then returned to France, and on Aug. 9, 1830, became king—often called the "Citizen King," because he refused to accept the crown except under a remodelled constitution. In 1848 he abdicated in favor of his grandson, the Count of Paris, but the republic proclaimed by Lamartine and others prevailed, and again he became an exile. He escaped in disguise to Great Britain and died at Claremont, England, in Aug., 1850.

Louisa (R. R. name Cypremort), a village in the southwestern part of St. Mary parish, is a station on a branch line of the Southern Pacific R. R., 16 miles west of Franklin, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, a good retail trade, and a population of 200.

Louisiana.—The name Louisiana (or Louisiane) was given by La Salle in 1682 to all the territory drained by the Mississippi and its tributaries. Margry says this name was first used by La Salle on June 10, 1679, in making a grant of an island to one Francis Daupin, when he made use of the expression "In a year from the day of our return from the voyage we are going to make for the discovery of Louisiane, etc." Hennepin's account, published in 1683, says: "We have given the name Louisiane to this great discovery, being persuaded that your majesty would not disapprove that a part of the earth watered by a river more than 800 leagues in length * * * should henceforth be known under the august name of Louis, etc." (See Fortier's History of Louisiana, Vol. I, p. 21.)

Following, in chronological order, is a list of many of the principal events that have occurred in Louisiana since it was first visited by white men. A more complete account of each of these events will be found in this work under the proper title.

1541—De Soto discovered the Mississippi river, and in 1542 passed through what is now the northeastern part of the State of Louisiana.

1673—Marquette and Joliet, starting from Canada, descended the Mississippi river as far as the mouth of the Arkansas.

1682—La Salle descended to the mouth of the Mississippi and on April 9 claimed the country drained by the river in the name of Louis XIV, then king of France.

1684—La Salle sailed from La Rochelle, France, with four vessels to found a colony near the mouth of the great river, but missed his course and landed at Matagorda bay on the coast of Texas, where he established Fort St. Louis. In 1687 he was murdered and his settlement was destroyed by the Indians.

1699—The first settlement in the province founded at Ocean Springs, Miss. (old Biloxi), by Iberville.

1702—Colonial headquarters removed to the west bank of the Mobile river.

1711—The present city of Mobile was founded.

1712—Antoine Crozat granted a monopoly of the Louisiana trade, with a considerable control in the colonial government.

1717—Crozat surrendered his charter and was succeeded by the Western Company, at the head of which was John Law.

1718—New Orleans founded by Bienville.

1722—Seat of government removed to New Orleans.

1727—Arrival of the Ursuline nuns.

1732—The Western Company surrendered its charter and Louisiana became subject to the French crown.

1751—Sugar-cane introduced in the colony by the Jesuits.

1762—All that portion of Louisiana west of the Mississippi, with the city of New Orleans and the island upon which it stands, was ceded to Spain by the secret treaty of Fontainebleau.

1763—By the treaty of Paris, Louis XV of France ceded to Great Britain all that portion of Louisiana on the left side of the Mississippi, "except the town of New Orleans and the island upon which it is situated."

1766—Antonio de Ulloa, the first Spanish governor, arrived in New Orleans to establish the authority of Spain over the colony.

1768—The inhabitants, by a revolution, expelled Ulloa from the province.

1769—Alexander O'Reilly, the second Spanish governor, arrived at New Orleans in August, and, by putting to death some of the leaders of the insurrection of the preceding year and imprisoning others, placed Louisiana under the dominion of Spain.

1779-81—Spanish conquest of West Florida.

1794—The first newspaper established in Louisiana—"La Moniteur de la Louisiane."

1795—The first sugar was manufactured by Jean Etienne de Boré.

1798—The Duke of Orleans visited Louisiana.

1800—Louisiana restored to France by the treaty of St. Ildefonso.

1803—This was an eventful year in the history of Louisiana. On April 30 was concluded the treaty of Paris, by which the province was ceded by the French government to the United States; on Nov. 30 the territory was transferred from Spain to France; and on Dec. 20 the French commissioner, Pierre Clément de Laussat, turned it over to the American commissioners, W. C. C. Claiborne and Gen. James Wilkinson.

1804—Louisiana was divided by act of Congress, and all that portion south of the line of 33° north latitude was erected into the Territory of Orleans.

1805—Aaron Burr visited New Orleans in June, and during the remainder of this year and all of 1806 there was considerable excitement over the so-called "Burr Conspiracy."

1810—By proclamation of President Madison part of West Florida was added to the Territory of Orleans.

1812—The Territory of Orleans was admitted into the Union, April 30, under the name of "Louisiana."

1815—Battle of New Orleans, Jan. 8.

1819—The western boundary of Louisiana was fixed at the Sabine river by the treaty between the United States and Spain.

1821—First Congressional districts created.

1825—The Marquis de La Fayette visited New Orleans in April and remained in the city for several days.

1831—First railroad in the state, connecting New Orleans with Lake Pontchartrain, was opened in April.

1845—A new constitution was adopted.

1845-47—Louisiana takes an active part in the War with Mexico.

1852—The third constitution was adopted.

1861—Secession ordinance passed by the state convention, Jan. 26.

1861-65—The war between the states, in which Louisiana furnished over 55,000 men.

1865-76—The reconstruction period.

1877—Federal troops withdrawn and civil government reestablished with Francis T. Nicholls as governor.

1879—First jetties at the mouth of the Mississippi completed; constitutional convention called to revise the organic law adopted during the reconstruction era.

1884—World's Industrial and Cotton Centennial Exposition at New Orleans.

1891—Eleven members of the Italian Mafia lynched in New Orleans, March 14, for the murder of David C. Hennessey, chief of police.

1892—Lotteries in Louisiana prohibited by law after a spirited contest.

1898—War with Spain; constitution adopted.

1900—Population, according to the United States census, 1,381,625.

1901—President McKinley visited New Orleans, May 2.

1903—Centennial celebration of the transfer of Louisiana under the auspices of the Louisiana Historical Society.

1904—Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis, Mo., at which the Louisiana building was a replica of the historic Cabildo—the building in New Orleans in which the transfer of Louisiana was made in 1803.

1913—Adoption of a new state constitution.

Louisiana Purchase.—As stated in the article on Treaties, the province of Louisiana was secretly ceded to France by the treaty of St. Ildefonso, Oct. 1, 1800. The peace of Amiens was not satisfactory to either France or Great Britain, and by the autumn of 1802 all signs indicated that the two nations were on the eve of war. At that time France had not yet taken formal possession of Louisiana, but by the terms of the treaty would soon be compelled to do so, and if she became involved in a war with Great Britain the defense of a colony in America would prove a serious problem, as the recent loss of the American colonies by England made that nation desirous of regaining a foothold on the western continent. Nevertheless, Napoleon Bonaparte, then first consul of France, began his preparations for sending an army to Louisiana to establish his authority, not in

any spirit of ill will toward the United States, but with the ulterior design of setting up a formidable opposition to the British interests in North America. This army, under command of Gen. Victor, was fitted out in Holland, but the English were on guard and it was not permitted to sail.

Thomas Jefferson, who was inaugurated president in 1801, grew alarmed at the prospect of having the lower Mississippi pass from the control of a weak nation like Spain into the hands of so aggressive a power as Napoleonic France. Another cause for anxiety on the part of the president was that the cession of Louisiana to France gave Great Britain a pretext for invading that province, either from Canada or by way of the Gulf of Mexico, and if she should unite Louisiana and West Florida to her other American possessions she would be practically mistress of North America. Under these circumstances, notwithstanding his views regarding the limited powers of the United States government under the constitution were such as to preclude the executive purchase or acquisition of new territory, Jefferson instructed Robert R. Livingston, the American minister to France, to open negotiations with Napoleon for the purchase of the island of Orleans and the Floridas, supposing the latter to have been included in the treaty of St. Ildefonso. The proposal to buy this territory was seconded by a rather broad intimation that "on the day France takes possession of New Orleans the United States will go into an alliance with Great Britain." Napoleon foresaw that he would be unable to hold Louisiana in the face of such an alliance, and he determined to sell the whole province to the United States. In the *Memoirs of Lucien Bonaparte* it is stated that Napoleon reached this conclusion as early as April 6, 1803, when he communicated his intention to his brother Joseph, who offered a vigorous opposition to such a course.

On the 10th, which was Easter Sunday, Napoleon called in two of his ministers—Barbé Marbois and Alexander Berthier—for a private consultation regarding the sale of Louisiana. Before they stated their views on the subject the first consul said: "I know the full value of Louisiana, and I have been desirous of repairing the fault of the French negotiator who abandoned it in 1763. A few lines of a treaty have restored it to me, and I have scarcely received it when I must expect to lose it. But if it escapes from me, it shall one day cost dearer to those who oblige me to strip myself of it than to those to whom I wish to deliver it. The English have successively taken from France, Canada, Cape Breton, Newfoundland, Nova Scotia and the richest portions of Asia. They are engaged in exciting troubles in St. Domingo. They shall not have the Mississippi, which they covet. Louisiana is nothing in comparison with their conquests in other parts of the globe, and yet the jealousy they feel at the restoration of this colony to the sovereignty of France, acquaints me with their wish to take possession of it, and it is thus that they will begin the war. They have twenty ships of war in the Gulf of Mexico; they sail over those seas as sovereigns, whilst our affairs in St. Domingo have been growing worse every day since the death of Leclerc. The con-

quest of Louisiana would be easy, if they only took the trouble to make their descent there. I have not a moment to lose in putting it out of their reach. I know not whether they are not already there. It is their usual course, and if I had been in their place I would not have waited. I wish, if there is still time, to take from them any idea that they may have of ever possessing that colony. I think of ceding it to the United States. I can scarcely say I cede it to them, for it is not yet in our possession. If, however, I leave time to our enemies, I shall transmit only an empty title to those republicans, whose friendship I seek. They only ask of me one town in Louisiana, but I already consider the colony as entirely lost, and it appears to me that in the hands of this growing power, it will be more useful to the policy and even to the commerce of France, than if I should attempt to keep it."

The consultation lasted for some time, Marbois favoring the sale of Louisiana and Berthier opposing it. No definite conclusion was reached that day, but early the next morning Napoleon sent for Marbois and asked him to read certain despatches that had just been received from London, showing that all over England "military and naval preparations of every description were being pushed with great rapidity." After reviewing the information contained in the despatches and the warlike attitude of Great Britain, Napoleon said: "Irresolution and deliberation are no longer in season. I renounce Louisiana. It is not only New Orleans that I will cede; it is the whole colony, without reservation. I know the price of what I abandon, and I have sufficiently proved the importance that I attach to this province, since my first diplomatic act with Spain had for its object the recovery of it. I renounce it with the greatest regret. To attempt obstinately to retain it would be folly. I direct you to negotiate this affair with the envoys of the United States."

In the meantime James Monroe, whose term as governor of Virginia had just expired, was appointed an envoy extraordinary to assist Mr. Livingston in the negotiations and was ordered to Paris. Monroe had been minister to France in 1794, but had been recalled by Washington because of his expressions of sympathy for the French republicans. The French people looked upon him as a friend, and this fact doubtless had something to do with his appointment as envoy extraordinary, in the hope that his influence might secure some advantages for the United States. He had not arrived in Paris at the time Napoleon on the 11th appointed Marbois to conduct the negotiations, and the latter was instructed not to "await the arrival of Mr. Monroe; have an interview this very day with Mr. Livingston." On that same day M. Talleyrand asked Mr. Livingston whether the United States wanted the whole of Louisiana. Livingston replied in the negative, stating that the desires of his government extended only to New Orleans and the Floridas. Talleyrand said if France parted with New Orleans the rest of the colony would be of little value, and requested Livingston to make an offer for the whole. Livingston suggested 20,000,000 livres, which Talleyrand thought was

too low, and the former declined to discuss the subject any further until the arrival of Monroe, who was expected within a few days.

On the 12th Marbois received his full powers, Monroe arrived on the 13th, with a draft of a treaty for the cession of New Orleans and the Floridas, but the whole aspect was changed by Napoleon's decision to cede all of Louisiana. Three points were to be considered: 1—The cession of the entire province; 2—The price to be paid for it; 3—The amount of the indemnity claimed for cargoes and prizes (the French spoliation claims). With regard to the first point it soon developed that the American envoys were not clothed with the authority to treat for the whole province, as such a contingency had not been thought of by the United States government. The time was too short, however, to communicate with the president and wait for definite instructions. Livingston and Monroe therefore decided to assume the responsibility and trust to the chances of their acts being ratified by Congress and approved by the president. Concerning the price, Napoleon, in his interview with Marbois on the 11th, said: "I require a great deal of money for this war, and I would not like to commence it with new contributions. * * * If I should regulate my terms according to the value of these vast regions to the United States, the indemnity would have no limits. I will be moderate in consideration of the necessity in which I am making the sale. But keep this to yourself. I want fifty millions (livres), and for less than that sum I will not treat. I would rather make a desperate attempt to keep these fine countries. * * * Mr. Monroe is on the point of arriving. To this minister, going two thousand leagues from his constituents, the president must have given, after defining the object of his mission, secret instructions more extensive than the ostensible authorization of Congress, for the stipulation of the payments to be made. Neither this minister nor his colleague is prepared for a decision which goes infinitely beyond anything they are about to ask of us. Begin by making them the overture without any subterfuge. You will acquaint me, day by day, hour by hour, of your progress. * * * Observe the greatest secrecy and recommend it to the American ministers; they have not a less interest than yourself in conforming to this counsel."

Marbois followed these instructions and early in the negotiations advanced the proposition to sell the entire province of Louisiana to the United States for the sum of 100,000,000 livres. The Americans promptly rejected this proposal on the ground that the price was prohibitory, whereupon Marbois dropped to 80,000,000. This figure was accepted by Livingston and Monroe, with the understanding that 20,000,000 of it should be used for the liquidation of the spoliation claims, which disposed also of the third point under consideration. The outlines of a treaty as brought by Monroe were useless as a basis for the final settlement of the negotiations, and in their place was used a draft prepared by Napoleon himself. It was agreed that original copies of the treaty should be drawn in the French language, after which they could be translated into English. The treaty as ultimately adopted was as follows:

“The President of the United States of America, and the First Consul of the French Republic, in the name of the French people, desiring to remove all source of misunderstanding relative to objects of discussion mentioned in the second and fifth articles of the convention of the 8th Vendimaire, an 9 (Sept. 30, 1800), relative to the rights claimed by the United States, in virtue of the treaty concluded at Madrid, the 27th of October, 1795, between his Catholic Majesty and the said United States, and willing to strengthen the union and friendship which at the time of the said convention was happily reestablished between the two nations, have respectively named their plenipotentiaries, to wit: the President of the United States, by and with the advice and consent of the senate of the said States, Robert R. Livingston, minister plenipotentiary of the United States, and James Monroe, minister plenipotentiary and envoy extraordinary of the said States, near the government of the French Republic; and the First Consul, in the name of the French people, Citizen Francois Barbe Marbois, minister of the public treasury; who, after having respectively exchanged their full powers, have agreed to the following articles:

“Article I. Whereas by the third article of the treaty concluded at St. Ildefonso, the 9th Vendimaire, an 9 (Oct. 1, 1800), between the First Consul of the French Republic and his Catholic Majesty, it was agreed as follows: ‘His Catholic Majesty promises and engages on his part, to cede to the French Republic, six months after the full and entire execution of the conditions and stipulations herein relative to His Royal Highness, the Duke of Parma, the colony or province of Louisiana, with the same extent that it now has in the hands of Spain, and that it had when France possessed it, and such as it should be after the treaties subsequently entered into between Spain and other states.’ And whereas, in pursuance of the treaty, and particularly of the third article, the French Republic has an incontestible title to the domain and to the possession of the said territory; the First Consul of the French Republic, desiring to give to the United States a strong proof of his friendship, doth hereby cede to the said United States, in the name of the French Republic, forever and in full sovereignty, the said territory, with all its rights and appurtenances, as fully and in the same manner as they have been acquired by the French Republic, in virtue of the above mentioned treaty, concluded with his Catholic Majesty.

“Article II. In the cession made by the preceding article are included the adjacent islands belonging to Louisiana, all public lots and squares, vacant lands, and all public buildings, fortifications, barracks and other edifices which are not private property. The archives, papers and documents, relative to the domain and sovereignty of Louisiana and its dependencies, will be left in the possession of the commissaries of the United States, and copies will be afterwards given in due form to the magistrates and municipal officers of such of the said papers and documents as may be necessary to them.

“Article III. The inhabitants of the ceded territory shall be incorporated into the Union of the United States, and admitted as

soon as possible, according to the principles of the Federal constitution, to the enjoyment of all the rights, advantages and immunities of citizens of the United States; and in the meantime they shall be maintained and protected in the free enjoyment of their liberty, property and the religion which they profess.

“Article IV. There shall be sent by the government of France a commissary to Louisiana, to the end that he do every act necessary, as well to receive from the officers of his Catholic Majesty the said country and its dependences, in the name of the French Republic, if it has not been already done, as to transmit it in the name of the French Republic to the commissary or agent of the United States.

“Article V. Immediately after the ratification of the present treaty by the president of the United States, and in case that of the First Consul shall have been previously obtained, the commissary of the French Republic shall remit all military posts of New Orleans, and other parts of the ceded territory, to the commissary or commissaries named by the president to take possession; the troops, whether of France or Spain, who may be there, shall cease to occupy any military post from the time of taking possession, and shall be embarked as soon as possible, in the course of three months, after the ratification of this treaty.

“Article VI. The United States promise to execute such treaties and articles as may have been agreed between Spain and the tribes and nations of Indians, until, by mutual consent of the United States and the said tribes or nations, other suitable articles shall have been agreed upon.

“Article VII. As it is reciprocally advantageous to the commerce of France and the United States to encourage the communication of both nations for a limited time in the country ceded by the present treaty, until general arrangements relative to the commerce of both nations may be agreed on, it has been agreed between the contracting parties that the French ships coming directly from France or any of her colonies, loaded only with the produce and manufactures of France or her said colonies; and the ships of Spain coming directly from Spain or any of her colonies, loaded only with the produce of manufactures of Spain or her colonies, shall be admitted during the space of twelve years in the port of New Orleans, and in all other legal ports of entry within the ceded territory, in the same manner as the ships of the United States coming directly from France or Spain, or any of their colonies, without being subject to any other or greater duty on merchandise, or other or greater tonnage than that paid by the citizens of the United States.

“During the space of time above mentioned, no other nation shall have a right to the same privileges in the ports of the ceded territory; the twelve years shall commence three months after it shall have been notified at Paris to the French government, if it shall take place in the United States; it is, however, well understood that the object of the above article is to favor the manufactures, commerce, freight and navigation of France and of Spain, so far as relates to the importations

that the French and Spanish shall make into the said ports of the United States, without in any sort affecting the regulations that the United States may make concerning the exportation of the produce and merchandise of the United States, or any right they may have to make such regulations.

“Article VIII. In the future and forever after the expiration of the twelve years, the ships of France shall be treated upon the footing of the most favoured nations in the ports above mentioned.

“Article IX. The particular convention signed this day by the respective ministers, having for its object to provide for the payment of debts due to the citizens of the United States by the French Republic prior to the 30th Sept., 1800 (8th Vendimaire, an 9), is approved, and to have its execution in the same manner as if it had been inserted in the present treaty; and it shall be ratified in the same form and in the same time, so that the one shall not be ratified distinct from the other.

“Another particular convention signed at the same date as the present treaty relative to a definite rule between the contracting parties is in like manner approved, and will be ratified in the same form, and in the same time, and jointly.

“Article X. The present treaty shall be ratified in good and due form and the ratifications shall be exchanged in the space of six months after the date of the signature of the ministers plenipotentiary, or sooner if possible.

“In faith whereof, the respective plenipotentiaries have signed these articles in the French and English languages, declaring nevertheless that the present treaty was originally agreed to in the French language, and have hereunto affixed their seals.

“Done at Paris, the 10th day of Floreal, in the 11th year of the French Republic, and the 30th of April, 1803.

ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON. (Seal)

JAMES MONROE. (Seal)

BARBE MARBOIS. (Seal)

The convention referred to in Article IX of the treaty related to the purchase price of the province, for the payment of which it was agreed that “The United States shall create a stock of \$11,250,000, bearing an interest of 6 per cent. per annum, payable half yearly in London, Amsterdam or Paris, amounting by the half year to \$337,500, according to the proportions which shall be determined by the French government to be paid at either place; the principal of the said stock to be reimbursed at the treasury of the United States in annual payments of not less than \$3,000,000 each, of which the first payment shall commence fifteen years after the date of the exchange of ratifications: this stock shall be transferred to the government of France, or to such person or persons as shall be authorized to receive it, in three months at most after the exchange of the ratifications of this treaty, and after Louisiana shall be taken possession of in the name of the government of the United States.”

In addition to this stock the United States assumed the spoliation claims of American citizens against the French government for damages to American commerce and shipping during the European wars between 1793 and 1800, especially during the troubles between France and the United States in 1798-99, when French privateers made prizes of American vessels. These claims at the time Louisiana was purchased amounted to about \$3,750,000, making the total purchase price about \$15,000,000. The United States government was slow in paying these claims, and it was not until 1885 that they were finally adjudicated by the court of claims and something like \$4,800,000 awarded to the claimants.

Although the treaty and convention regarding the payment of the purchase price bear date of April 30, 1803, they were not signed by the plenipotentiaries in their official capacity until May 3, as they had to be translated and copied. Immediately after attaching their signatures all three arose and shook hands with each other with intense feeling. Marbois, speaking afterward of the harmony that prevailed during the deliberations, said: "A sentiment superior even to glory seemed to animate the three ministers, and never perhaps did negotiators taste a purer joy." Mr. Livingston, who had labored long and earnestly to advance the interests of his country, said: "We have lived long, but this is the noblest work of our whole lives. The treaty which we have just signed has not been obtained by art nor dictated by force: equally advantageous to the two contracting parties, it will change vast solitudes into flourishing districts. From this day the United States take their place among the powers of first rank; the English lose all exclusive influence in the affairs of America. In ratifying the treaty Napoleon said: "This accession of territory strengthens forever the power of the United States; I have given to England a maritime rival that will sooner or later humble her pride."

The acquisition of Louisiana was received with great satisfaction in all parts of the United States with the exception of certain portions of New England. President Jefferson was severely criticized by those who opposed the purchase, and he was charged with a usurpation of authority unwarranted by the constitution. He frankly admitted that no reasoning could reconcile the transaction with the constitutional theories held by him and his party and was at first inclined to ask for an amendment to the constitution sanctioning what had been done. But he was sustained by political friends "who believed the purchase to be justified and authorized sufficiently by the practical exigencies of the case." On July 16, 1803, he issued a proclamation calling Congress to meet in extra session on Oct. 17 to consider the cession. In his message at the opening of the extra session he reviewed the Louisiana question, and in another message on the 21st notified Congress of the exchange of ratifications. Congress acted with commendable promptness upon the president's recommendations, and on the 31st Mr. Jefferson approved a bill authorizing him to take possession of the province, which was formally done on Dec. 20, 1803. (See *Transfer of Louisiana*.)

The Spanish government opposed the treaty of cession on the grounds that "the French government had contracted with the king of Spain in the most solemn engagement never to alienate the province; and that the conditions under which France secured Louisiana by the treaty of San Ildefonso had not been fulfilled, and therefore France could not convey a good and sufficient title." Some correspondence followed, which finally resulted in the establishment of the French title and the absolute right of that nation to convey the province to the United States. The territory acquired by the United States through the Louisiana Purchase now embraces the states of Louisiana, Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota, North and South Dakota, Montana, Nebraska, Kansas, and the greater part of Wyoming, Colorado and Oklahoma. (See also Jefferson, Thomas.)

Louisiana Purchase Exposition.—(See Expositions.)

Louisiana State Lottery.—(See Lotteries.)

Louter, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Union parish, is about 3 miles south of the state line, 3 miles northeast of Lockhart, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles north of Farmerville, the parish seat.

Lovell, Mansfield, soldier, was born at Washington, D. C., Oct. 20, 1822, a son of Dr. Joseph Lovell, surgeon-general of the United States army in 1818, and a grandson of a member of the Continental Congress. When quite young he received an appointment to the U. S. military academy at West Point, where he graduated in 1842, the 9th class that included some of the later distinguished generals. He was commissioned lieutenant in the 4th artillery and assigned to duty with Gen. Taylor's army in Texas in 1845. At the battle of Monterey he was wounded and became aide to Gen. Quitman. Later he went to Vera Cruz and took part in the campaign from that place to the City of Mexico, where he was again wounded at the assault upon the Belasco gate. At Chapultepec he was brevetted captain for bravery. At the close of the war he commanded a battery of his regiment for 2 years, serving in garrisons in the south and west and finally in New York, where he resigned Sept. 18, 1854. During his residence in New York, he was a member of and drilled the Old City Guard, and was deputy street commissioner from 1858 to 1861, when he went south to tender his services to the Confederacy. He was commissioned brigadier-general, was promoted to major-general in October, and placed in command of Department No. 1, with headquarters at New Orleans. When the city was evacuated in April, 1862, he burned 15,000 bales of cotton, destroyed quantities of tobacco, sugar and molasses, the boats in port and the docks, in order to keep them from falling into the hands of the Federals. He retired to Vicksburg, where he was relieved of his command. A court of inquiry relieved him of all blame for the surrender of the city of New Orleans, but he was not restored to the field by the government. After the war he resided in New York city and engaged in engineering work until his death in June, 1884.

Lowry is a post-hamlet of Jeff Davis parish.

Loyds (R. R. name Lloyd), a village in southeastern part of Rapides parish, is situated on the Bayou Boeuf and the Southern Pacific and Texas & Pacific railroads, about 15 miles southeast of Alexandria. Population 100. Mail received via Cheneyville.

Lucknow, a postoffice in the western part of Richland parish, is about 5 miles west of Burke, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles southwest of Rayville, the parish seat.

Lucky, a post-hamlet of Bienville parish, is situated on the Louisiana & Northwestern R. R., about 15 miles south of Gibsland.

Lucy, a post-hamlet of St. John the Baptist parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, 3 miles east of Edgard, the parish seat, and just across the river from Laplace, the nearest railroad station. It is located in one of the richest farming districts of the state, has a money order postoffice, and a population of 200.

Ludeling, John Theodore, jurist, was born in New Orleans, La., in 1824, a son of John Henry and Francoise Lorette Salure (de L'Ailleuse) Ludeling. His father was a Prussian officer who served under the celebrated Prussian general, Marshal Blucher, and later emigrated to Louisiana. He settled at Pointe Coupée, where he practiced law and became a judge of the district court. Subsequently he moved to Monroe, La., where John spent his boyhood. He was educated in a Jesuit college at St. Louis, Mo., studied law after leaving college and was admitted to the bar in Louisiana. His law practice became unusually large and when Judge Hyman retired from the bench of the supreme court in 1868, succeeded him, serving from that time to 1877. He was a Republican, and though his two brothers served in the Confederate army during the Civil war, he refused to do so, remaining true to his principles. Judge Ludeling married Maria, daughter of Enoch Copley, a descendant of the celebrated artist. They had four children, two daughters and two sons. He died on his plantation near Monroe, La., Jan. 21, 1890.

Ludington, a village of Beauregard parish, and station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 3 miles north of De Ridder. It is located in the long leaf pine region, has important lumbering interests, a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph station, and is a shipping point for a large district. Population 150.

Luella, a post-hamlet of Natchitoches parish, is situated in the eastern part, about 7 miles east of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, has an express office and telegraph station, and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

Lula, a post-hamlet of De Soto parish, is situated on a confluent of the Sabine river in the southern part of the parish, 3 miles west of Benson, the nearest railroad station, and about 12 miles south of Mansfield, the parish seat.

Luling, a village of St. Charles parish, is located on the west bank of the Mississippi river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., 5 miles southeast of Hahnville, the parish seat. It is one of the largest and most important towns in the parish, is a supply and shipping point for

the rich country which surrounds it, has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and a population of 350.

Lumber.—Formerly the chief source of the nation's lumber supply was in the short leaf pine regions about the Great Lakes. But this section is almost denuded, and of the entire available supply of timber in the United States suitable for the manufacture of lumber, nearly 70 per cent is in the Southern States. In Nov., 1903, Mr. Woodhead read a paper before the convention of the Four States immigration league in New Orleans, in which he said: "The supply of timber in the South, which is tributary to Gulf ports, is 187,000,000,000 feet. This does not take into consideration the large timber acreage of Virginia pine. There is 132,000,000,000 feet of standing pine in the four states which this league represents, most of which is directly tributary to Gulf ports. Tupelo gum has heretofore been considered of little or no commercial value and there are no reliable figures available as to this product. In the bottom lands of the Neehes, Sabine, Red, Mississippi, and other rivers and their tributaries, however, there are thousands of acres which will cut many thousand feet to the acre."

Louisiana possesses a generous share of this vast forest wealth, and within recent years a large amount of capital has been invested in saw and planing mills for the purpose of converting it into lumber. The greatest timber wealth of the state lies in the large areas of pine—both short and long-leaf—and the forests of cypress. The short-leaf pine is found principally on the uplands in the northwestern part, where there are still several hundred square miles practically untouched by the axe of the woodman. The long-leaf pine is found in greater or less quantity all over the hill country, but it has two important centers. The one east of the Mississippi river includes the parishes of Washington, St. Tammany, Tangipahoa, St. Helena and the eastern part of Livingston. The center west of the Mississippi embraces the parishes of Winn, Grant, Vernon, the western part of Rapides, practically all of Beauregard, and portions of Catahoula, Caldwell, Jackson, Bienville, Natchitoches, Sabine and St. Landry. The greater portion of the red cypress is found south of the Red river and west of the Mississippi, extending westward to the Sabine. White cypress is found in all parts of the state adapted to its growth. It is only within the last few years that cypress lumber has become known. When it was first placed upon the market dealers and builders were inclined to reject it, but as its durable qualities and its adaptability became manifest it gained in popularity. For doors, inside finish, etc., red cypress has few equals, and cypress shingles have won favor wherever they have been introduced.

The forestry section of the U. S. department of agriculture collected and published statistics regarding the lumber output of 1905. According to that report Louisiana stood third in the list of lumber producing states, being exceeded only by Washington and Wisconsin. Reports from 236 mills showed a total cut of 2,293,809,000 feet, and the report goes on to say: "Louisiana led the cut of yellow pine with 1,737,960,000 feet, and produced in cypress 487,-

504,000 feet, 64.7 per cent of the total production." The Manufacturers' Record, published at Baltimore, Md., shows that Louisiana again led in the production of yellow pine and cypress lumber in 1906. Although pine and cypress constitute the major portion of the state's lumber output, they are by no means the only forest trees that find their way to the saw mill. In 1905 the cut of cottonwood amounted to 38,693,000 feet, and the same year the mills of the state turned out nearly 750,000,000 shingles. There are several varieties of oak and hickory suitable for carriage and wagon materials, cooperage, handles, etc.; different species of maple, elm, ash and poplar; the sycamore, beech, black walnut and magnolia, all of which have a commercial value; the tupelo gum, which is found in many of the wet bottoms of the state, is coming more into use; the sweet gum is found in most of the forests, being especially plentiful along the Mississippi and in what are known as the river parishes, and the holly and sassafras are found in several localities.

A handbook issued by the board of agriculture and immigration has this to say regarding the lumbering interests of Louisiana: "As to facilities for transporting and marketing the lumber, the primitive methods of river rafting are being rapidly supplanted by the railroads and every modern appliance. There is very little timber in the state now that is not accessible to some means of transportation. With 3,000 miles of railroad, 322 miles of logging tram roads and nearly 4,000 miles of navigable streams, the transportation question is not a difficult one. Thus, in extent, in variety, in favor, as to locations and facilities of transportation, the lumber interests of Louisiana merit the attention of the wealthy capitalist, the competent, energetic manufacturer, and above all, the man of family who seeks to make a home where opportunity to 'grow up with the country' makes a small investment in the present sure capital for the future. There are hundreds of sawmills of large cut located on the several lines of railways and water courses, and enormous shipments are annually made to the North, East and West, and even to foreign countries, of both cypress and pine, unequaled in finish everywhere."

Luna, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Ouachita parish, is situated on a confluent of the Ouachita river, 4 miles south of Lapine, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles southwest of Monroe, the parish seat.

Lutcher, a village situated near the eastern boundary of St. James parish, is on the Mississippi river and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 8 miles east of Convent, the parish seat. It is one of the largest towns in this section of the state; has large lumber interests, sugar refineries, rice mills, an international money order postoffice, a bank, telegraph and express offices, etc. Lutcher is the shipping point for a large district of fine farming country, where rice, sugar, the famous Perique tobacco, and garden vegetables are raised. Population 1,028.

Lutheran Church.—(See Protestant Churches.)

Lydia, a post-hamlet in the central part of Iberia parish, is located in the midst of a rich sugar district, about 5 miles southeast of New Iberia, the parish seat, and is a station on the Franklin & Abbeville R. R. Population 100.

M

McCall, a village in the southwestern part of Ascension parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 4 miles northwest of Donaldsonville, the parish seat. It is a shipping and supply point for a considerable district, has an international money order postoffice, express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and a population of 600.

McCoy, a village of Caddo parish, is situated in the northwest corner near the Texas and Arkansas boundaries. It has a money order postoffice and is the shipping point for the northwestern part of the parish, as it is on the Kansas City Southern R. R.

McCrea, a post-hamlet of Pointe Coupée parish, is situated on a confluent of the Atchafalaya river about 3 miles southeast of Odenburg, the nearest railroad station and 25 miles northwest of New Roads, the parish seat.

McDade, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Bossier parish, is on the Red river and the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 18 miles southeast of Shreveport.

McDonogh, John, philanthropist, was born in Baltimore, Md., Dec. 29, 1779, and while still in his boyhood entered the counting-house of a flour merchant in that city, where he remained until 1800, when he became a resident of New Orleans. He has been described as "tall, fine-looking, liberally educated, refined, and with the best of social credentials." Within 10 years after coming to New Orleans he had laid the foundation of his fortune. At the time of the British invasion, in the winter of 1814-15, he distinguished himself by his bravery and generosity in the defense of his adopted city. In 1817 he left New Orleans and took up his residence upon one of his plantations, where the town of McDonoghville is now situated. Prior to that time he had been somewhat prominent in the social life of the city, but after retiring to his plantation he devoted himself assiduously to his business enterprises, spending but little money, and in time he became known as "McDonogh the miser." There is a rumor that this change was caused by a disappointment in love, but it is not well authenticated. For some time Mr. McDonogh was engaged in sugar planting, and later became a large manufacturer of brick. The profits derived from his undertakings he invested in real estate, which constantly increased in value, until at the time of his death his wealth was estimated at several millions of dollars. He died on Oct. 26, 1850, and was buried on his plantation in a tomb that had been erected under his supervision. His will was dated Dec. 29, 1838—the day he was 59 years of age. By its provisions

a certain amount was set aside for the support of his sister Jane, after which all the estate was to be managed as a whole, the income to be dispensed in charity as follows: One-eighth of the net income to the American Colonization Society annually for 40 years, though the amount paid to the society in any one year should not exceed \$25,000; one-eighth to the city of New Orleans to found an asylum for the poor, the annual payments to continue until the sum of \$600,000 had been paid; one-eighth to the Society for the Relief of Destitute Orphan Boys of New Orleans until the aggregate reached \$400,000; one-eighth to establish a farm school near Baltimore, Md., then of the towns and villages of Maryland, and afterward of the maritime cities of the United States. The income from the other half of the estate, and after the above provisions had been carried out (which he estimated could be done in 50 years), the income of all the estate should be used to establish and maintain free schools for the education of the poor. Several of the public school buildings in the city of New Orleans have been erected with funds provided by Mr. McDonogh's munificence. It is said that in his will the only recompense he asked was that "as a small favor the little children shall sometimes come and plant a few flowers above my grave." On Dec. 29, 1898, was dedicated the McDonogh monument in Lafayette square—a monument paid for entirely by contributions from the school children of the city. On "McDonogh Day," a day set apart for the purpose, all the pupils of the public schools visit this monument and each one places upon it a small garland of flowers, so that by the time all have made their contributions the statue is completely buried by the floral decorations. Mr. McDonogh instituted a system of gradual emancipation among his slaves, of which he owned quite a number. In 1841 he sent 80 of his manumitted slaves to Liberia. In his will he provided for the freedom of all the others, except a few recently acquired, and these were to be liberated later. His executors, in carrying out this part of his will, sent another cargo of negroes to Liberia in 1858.

McDonoghville, a thriving Jefferson parish town, situated on west bank of the Mississippi river a short distance above New Orleans and 3 miles east of Gretna, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, several large mercantile establishments, good schools, a number of churches and a population of 1,600.

McDougall, a post-hamlet of Washington parish, is situated in the southwest corner on the Tchefuncte river, about 10 miles southwest of Franklinton, the parish seat and most convenient railroad town. It is in the great pineries east of the Mississippi river.

McEnery, John, lawyer, soldier and unrecognized governor of Louisiana, was born in the State of Virginia in 1833, and was of Scotch extraction. He was educated at Hanover college, Hanover, Ind., and later graduated in law at New Orleans, La. After his admission to the bar he began practice at Monroe, and was for a time registrar of the land office, but was removed by President Buchanan because he had supported Stephen A. Douglas for the

presidential nomination in 1856. When the Civil war began Mr. McEnery enlisted in the Onachita Rifles and was twice promoted for gallantry. His service was chiefly in Virginia and the Carolinas. Upon his return to Louisiana after the war was over, he was appointed judge of the 12th district, and in 1866 was elected to the legislature. When that body was dissolved by Gen. Sheridan's order Judge McEnery returned to his home and was not especially active in political matters until 1872, when he became the candidate of the Democratic and Reform parties and the Liberal Republicans for governor. There is no doubt that he received a majority of the legal votes cast at the election, but through the manipulation of the returns by the returning board and the interference of the courts, his opponent, William Pitt Kellogg, was declared elected. For a time the state of Louisiana had a dual administration—one headed by McEnery, governor *de jure*, and the other by Kellogg, governor *de facto*. After more than a year of conflict, McEnery surrendered the state capitol and government buildings to the Federal authorities on Sept. 17, 1874, and returned to his law practice. He died in New Orleans, March 28, 1891.

McEnery's Administration.—Gov. John McEnery was inaugurated on Jan. 14, 1873. The Mechanics' Institute, which was then used for a state house, was in the hands of Gov. Kellogg and his party so the oath of office was administered to Gov. McEnery at Lafayette square, where a large concourse of people had assembled to witness the ceremony. An impartial investigation of the facts relating to the election of 1872 leaves no doubt that McEnery was fairly elected, though he was never recognized as governor by the Federal authorities. The dispute as to which was elected—Kellogg or McEnery—is treated in the article on Returning Boards. On the 15th McEnery issued a proclamation forbidding the payment of taxes to persons appointed by Kellogg, and a few days later took steps to enroll and organize the militia. At a mass meeting held on March 1 resolutions were adopted protesting against Kellogg's administration being upheld by Federal troops, and asking that martial law be established until the general government could bring about a new reconstruction of the state. On the 6th an effort was made by the citizens to get possession of the police stations, but it was defeated by the police, reinforced by U. S. soldiers. The same day armed police took possession of the Odd Fellows hall, where the McEnery legislature was in session, arrested the members of the general assembly and marched them to the guard house. McEnery wrote to Gen. Emory to inquire "whether or not the action of the Metropolitan police force of this city in the seizure of the Odd Fellows hall this morning and the armed prevention by said force of the assembly of the legislature of the state in said hall meet with your countenance and approval, and whether or not the U. S. forces under your command will support the armed occupation of that building."

In his reply Emory stated that the seizure of the Odd Fellows hall was without his knowledge, but declined to express any opin-

ion as to the justice of the act. He enclosed a copy of a telegram from the president, directing him to see that no violent interference was made with the Kellogg government, which he was instructed to recognize, and said that if the act of seizing the Odd Fellows hall was by direction of Kellogg, "and if any violence is used to interfere with this act, I shall most assuredly consider it my duty, under my instructions, to use the whole force of the United States at my disposal to prevent such violent interference." Gov. McEnery then issued an address to the people of the state, in which he reviewed the report of the Congressional committee, and then said: "It has even been intimated that the government de jure does not command the support and approval of the people of the state, because this government is unwilling to defy and unable to overcome the power of the United States. Because of this unwillingness and inability, the stupendous falsehood is proclaimed that the people of Louisiana voluntarily submit to and acquiesce in this usurpation. If we resist the executive of the United States, which with arms defends this usurpation, we are rebels; if we do not resist it, we submit to and acknowledge its authority and power. * * * We appeal to our brethren in the other states for their sympathy and support of a position which they are all interested in maintaining, thus vindicating a cardinal principle of our political system. We have no hope or means of defense against the wrongs done us. We can only assert our rights, refuse submission to usurpation, and abide the judgment of the American people in our case."

By the uprising of Sept. 14, 1874, (see White League) the Kellogg government was temporarily overthrown and the McEnery administration was placed in possession of the state house. But President Grant sent more soldiers to Louisiana, and at the same time ordered Gen. Emory not to recognize the McEnery government at any time. Under these circumstances Gov. McEnery, on the evening of the 17th addressed the following letter to Gen. John R. Brooke, surrendering the state property to the Federal authorities: "As the lawful and acting governor of this state, I surrender to you, as the representative of the government of the United States, the capitol and the remainder of the property in this city belonging to the state. This surrender is in response to a formal demand of Gen. Emory for such surrender, or to accept as an alternative the levying of war upon our government by the military forces of the United States under his command. As I have already said to Gen. Emory, we have neither the power nor the inclination to resist the government of the United States. Sir, I transfer to you the guardianship of the rights and liberties of the people of the state, and I trust and believe that you will give protection to all classes of our citizens ruled and ruined by a corrupt usurpation presided over by Mr. Kellogg. Our people could bear the wrongs, tyranny, annoyance and insults of that usurpation no longer, and they arose in their might, swept it from existence, and installed in authority the rightful government, of which I am

the head. All lovers of liberty throughout the Union must admit the patriotism that aroused our people to act as one man and throw off the yoke of this odious usurpation. I know as a soldier you have but to obey the orders of the government of the United States, but I feel that you will temper your military control of affairs with moderation, and in all things exhibit that integrity of purpose characteristic of officers of the army. I now hand over to you, sir, the capitol and the other property of the state under my charge."

After the election of 1874 a Congressional committee investigated the situation in Louisiana, and in their report said: "If Louisiana was a country by itself, McEnery and his associates would at once be installed in power; but the Conservatives do not propose to fight the Federal government. They submit, not because they want to, but because they must; not because they proclaim any enmity against the flag, not because of any hostility to the colored people because they are colored, but because they regard themselves as defrauded out of the election of 1872, and yet more out of the last election, and because they think their state government has been to the last degree destructive and corrupt. Indeed, in our judgment, the substantial citizens of the state will submit to any fair determination of the question of the last election, or to anything by which they can secure a firm and good government. What they seek is peace and an opportunity for prosperity."

Simultaneously with this committee's report, Gen. P. H. Sheridan, who had been sent to Louisiana by the president, sent a despatch in which he said: "I think the terrorism now existing in Louisiana could be entirely removed and confidence and fair dealing established by the arrest and trial of the ringleaders of the armed White League. If Congress would pass a bill declaring them banditti, they could be tried by military commission. * * * It is possible that, if the president would issue a proclamation declaring them banditti, no further action need be taken, except that which would devolve upon me." What a difference of opinion! A committee, after a careful examination of the facts, agreed that what the people wanted was peace and an opportunity for prosperity. A lieutenant-general of the army, with only a casual investigation, was ready to declare the people of Louisiana banditti, and was evidently eager to assume the "duty that would devolve upon him" of trying by a military commission those most active in support of Gov. McEnery. Thus matters continued—the people recognized McEnery as the governor de jure, but compelled by bayonets to acknowledge Kellogg as the governor de facto—until after the inauguration of Gov. Nicholls and the withdrawal of the Federal troops by order of President Hayes.

McEnery, Samuel Douglas, lawyer, governor and U. S. senator, was born at Monroe, La., May 28, 1837, a brother of John McEnery, who was elected governor of Louisiana in 1872. He was educated at Spring Hill college, near Mobile, Ala., the U. S. naval academy at Annapolis, Md., the University of Virginia, and in 1859 grad-

nated at the State and National law school of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. For about a year after his admission to the bar he practiced in Missouri, and at the end of that time returned to Louisiana. At the beginning of the Civil war he entered the Confederate army as a member of a volunteer company called the Pelican Greys, and in 1862 was commissioned a lieutenant in the regular Confederate army. His early military service was with Gen. Magruder in Virginia, after which he was placed in charge of a camp of instruction at Trenton, La. After the war he resumed his law practice, and though several times importuned to become a candidate for public office, he persistently declined until 1879, when he was nominated for lieutenant-governor on the Democratic ticket. Upon the death of Gov. Wiltz in Oct., 1881, he became governor, and in 1884 was elected governor for a full term of 4 years. In 1888 he was a candidate for a renomination, but was defeated in the convention by Gen. Francis T. Nicholls, who appointed Mr. McEnery an associate justice of the Louisiana supreme court for a term of 12 years. In 1892 he was again a candidate for governor, but was defeated by Murphy J. Foster, the anti-lottery candidate. On May 28, 1896, he was elected to the U. S. senate to succeed Newton C. Blanchard, receiving 68 votes as against 66 for his opponent, Walter Denegre, who was supported by the Republicans, Populists, and a portion of the Democratic party known as the Citizens' League. In 1902 he was reelected for the term expiring March 3, 1909, and in 1908 was reelected for the term expiring in 1915. His death occurred in June, 1910.

McEnery's Administration.—The administration of Gov. Samuel D. McEnery began on Oct. 17, 1881, the day following the death of Gov. Wiltz. W. A. Robertson, president of the senate, became ex-officio lieutenant-governor. McEnery called the legislature to meet in special session at New Orleans on Dec. 5, "to enact laws making appropriations to defray the ordinary expenses of government, to pay the interest on the public debt, to support the public schools, universities and public charities in the State of Louisiana for the years 1882-83; to make appropriations concerning the state-house, for the redemptions of the state house warrants, and for the removal of the seat of government, and other purposes." In his message at the beginning of the extra session, the governor paid a tribute to the integrity and patriotism of the late Gov. Wiltz; feelingly alluded to the recent death of President Garfield; and spoke in optimistic terms of the outlook for the state. "No country," said he, "presents such advantages of water communication. Nearly every locality is reached by a navigable stream. Their resources are attracting attention, and despite adverse circumstances a wonderful development of those resources is going on. Trade and commerce are increasing, extended railroads are in process of construction, and manufactories are attracting universal attention. * * * Race prejudices have subsided, and the people, white and colored, are a unit in striving to develop the resources of Louisiana. * * * There is no reason, then, for

the continued cry of 'Poor Louisiana and her impoverished people.' We must realize the fact that she is rich, and force her to the front rank of states.

On the subject of assessments and taxation he said: "The assessment roll for 1880 shows a valuation of \$177,096,459.72, and for 1881, \$181,660,291.32. This is wrong and should be corrected. Such valuations do us no credit. When the property of this state is thoroughly assessed, even at two-thirds of its value, it will show a valuation of quite \$300,000,000. The constitutional limit on taxation will then be more than sufficient. The tax rate can then be reduced, the state government sustained, and our state debt annually decreased. Confidence will be restored, our bonds will be on the market at a reasonable interest, commanding a premium; capital will rapidly find its way here, and we will no longer be humiliated at the low credit of our state."

Only six acts were passed at the extra session. The 1st appropriated \$27,080 to defray the expenses of the session; the 2nd authorized the state treasurer to pay over the balance in the old seminary fund to the state university; the 3rd made provision for repairing the university buildings at Baton Rouge; the 4th appropriated about \$126,000 to complete the repairs on the capitol at Baton Rouge; the 5th appropriated money for the ordinary expenses of the state government, salaries, etc., interest on the public debt, the support of the public schools, charities, etc., for the six months ending on July 1, 1882; and the 6th act created a printing board. The session was brought to a close by limitation of time before the license and revenue bills were completed, and a second extra session was convened on Dec. 26, when an act was passed providing for the investment of the interest tax fund in the hands of the state's fiscal agent in U. S. bonds, and for the payment of the interest as it fell due.

Early in the year 1882 preparations were commenced for the celebration of the 200th anniversary of the discovery of the mouths of the Mississippi river by La Salle, when the unprecedented flood came and inundated hundreds of square miles of land, and the project was abandoned. This flood caused a loss of over \$2,000,000 and unfortunately came at a time when the state treasury was in no condition to assist the sufferers. Congress came to aid of the state by issuing nearly 2,000,000 rations, giving liberal sums of money and sending a number of tents to shelter those who had been rendered homeless. Gov. McEnery chartered boats and removed many of those in the inundated districts to safer localities.

On March 31, 1883, the state treasurer reported cash balances on hand amounting to \$775,876.76, of which about \$560,000 was in the several funds for the payment of interest on the state debt. A levee convention was held at Baton Rouge on June 18 and 19. The governor presented a message embodying recommendations for the construction and repair of the levees, and a committee reported a comprehensive plan for carrying the recommendations into effect. (See Levees.) During the year there was considerable con-

troversy over a contract entered into by Gov. Wiltz and John McEnery for the reclamation of lands due the state from the United States. It was claimed that whenever the contractor reclaimed 1,000 acres of sea marsh, worth probably 10 cents an acre, he was awarded scrip for 500 acres, which he could place on land worth ten times that amount. It was also charged that the state had been defrauded through collusion with the register of the land office, who resigned in June. Gov. McEnery was severely criticized for permitting such a condition to exist, but he replied that the contract was in force when he came into office and he was powerless to cancel it. The contract was used against him, however, when he announced himself as a candidate for renomination, and the primary campaign was marked by several serious disturbances in different parts of the state, the worst being in New Orleans. The Democratic state convention met at Baton Rouge on Dec. 18, and in consequence of the bitter fight over contested delegations did not adjourn until midnight of the 20th. The ticket nominated was as follows: Governor, Samuel D. McEnery; lieutenant-governor, Clay Knoblock; treasurer, E. A. Burke; attorney-general, M. J. Cunningham; secretary of state, Oscar Arroyo; auditor, O. B. Steele, superintendent of education, Warren Easton.

The Republican state convention assembled in New Orleans on March 5, 1884, and nominated John A. Stevenson for governor; W. M. Burwell, lieutenant-governor; John H. Stone, attorney-general; F. W. Liggins, secretary of state; A. Duperrier, treasurer; Claudius Mayo, auditor; B. F. Flanders, superintendent of education. At the election on April 22 the entire Democratic ticket was elected by about 50,000 majority and constitutional amendments concerning the judiciary and the state debt were ratified. The one relating to the state debt fixed the interest on the state bonds at 2 per cent for 5 years from Jan. 1, 1880, and at 4 per cent thereafter, authorized a tax of 3 mills on the dollar for the purpose of paying the interest, and limited the state tax for all purposes to 6 mills. The legislature chosen at this election assembled on May 12, and Gov. McEnery was inaugurated near the beginning of the session. On May 20 James B. Eustis was elected U. S. senator. By the adoption of the constitutional amendment above mentioned the state debt became permanently fixed, the brokerage in warrants was reduced to a minimum, and the uncertainty of previous years was eliminated from the financial situation. On the subject of education the governor said: "At no period in the history of the state has there been such outspoken sentiment in favor of the education of the people, the introduction of improved methods in teaching, the employment of educated and trained teachers, and the extension of the means for elementary education. The people of this state are prepared to approve any legislation that will secure an effective system of free elementary instruction. I advise an entire change in the common school system, and recommend that school precincts be presided over by local boards or commis-

sioners, and that the organic law be so changed as to permit each school precinct to tax itself for school purposes."

At the presidential election in November the Democratic electors received 62,540 votes, and the Republican electors 46,347. Five Democratic Congressmen were elected, the Republican candidate in the 2nd district being victorious. The Republican gain in this election was largely due to the tariff question, many of the rice and sugar planters favoring the protective policy as relating to those industries. On Dec. 16, 1884, the World's Industrial and Cotton Centennial exposition was opened in New Orleans (See Expositions), and this year the name of the University of Louisiana was changed to Tulane university.

On Aug. 19, 1885, the first Prohibition state convention ever held in Louisiana assembled at Shreveport. A state executive committee was organized, consisting of one member from each Congressional district and three from the state at large, and directed to petition the legislature to amend the local option act so as to require the police jury of any parish to submit the question of licensing saloons to the voters, whenever requested to do so by a petition of citizens. The following resolution was adopted by the convention: "That this movement is non-partisan and non-sectarian in character, and seeks only to enlist the active coöperation of all patriotic and law abiding citizens, without regard to race or party, hoping thereby to secure the hearty support of all temperance, benevolent and church organizations in the suppression of the liquor traffic."

On May 10, 1886, the general assembly met in regular session and continued for 60 days. A law was passed requiring all places of business, except certain specified occupations, to close on Sunday. The law was very unpopular, especially in New Orleans, and several attempts were made to secure its repeal, but without effect. Another act authorized the governor to appoint police juries throughout the state; relief was granted to Confederate soldiers, wounded or disabled in the service, and to the widows of Confederate soldiers, in indigent circumstances; and the board of liquidation was authorized to contract with any bank or banks for the payment of the interest on the state bonds and the warrants drawn against the general fund or the expenses of the legislature. The New Orleans Picayune, speaking of the work of this legislature, said: "It is not to be forgotten that these alleged law-makers turned a deaf ear to appeals from the people who asked for legislation for the purification of the jury-box, for the protection of the ballot-box, for the vindication of the laws upon criminals, and for the securing of honest elections. It is not to be forgotten that the petitions of citizens for the institution of wholesome reforms were treated with contempt and contumely in the halls of the state capitol, and the prayers of the petitioners were disregarded and their motives maligned and misrepresented."

Reports from the various penal and charitable institutions for the year showed them to be in good working condition, a number

of improvements having been made in recent years to place them on a better basis. The governor called attention to the question of railroad rates, saying: "There is no disposition on the part of the people or their representatives to antagonize these interests or to oppress them with unnecessary laws; but railway companies, like all other corporations and private proprietors, become selfish, look to their own interests and ignore the rights of others. From nearly every section of the state there are complaints against the discrimination these roads make in passenger and freight traffic."

The principal event of the year 1887 was the political campaign for the gubernatorial nomination between Gov. McEnery and ex-Gov. Nicholls. The contest began in August and continued without cessation until the Democratic state convention met at Baton Rouge, on Jan. 10, 1888. Nicholls received the nomination for governor, and the ticket was completed by the nomination of James Jeffries for lieutenant-governor; L. F. Mason, secretary of state; O. B. Steele, auditor; W. H. Pipes, treasurer; W. H. Rogers, attorney-general; Joseph A. Breaux, superintendent of education. The platform favored a levee system "to the fullest extent consistent with the finances of the state," and opposed the employment of convicts in such a manner as to bring them in competition with free labor.

The Republican state convention met at New Orleans. Ex-Gov. Henry C. Warmoth was again nominated for that office; Andrew Hero for lieutenant-governor; John F. Patty for secretary of state; James Forsythe for auditor; B. F. Flanders for treasurer; Robert Ray for attorney-general; no nomination was made for superintendent of education. The platform condemned the free-trade tendencies of President Cleveland's administration, approved the appropriation of \$15,000 per annum, made by Congress for agricultural stations in the various states, and recommended an additional appropriation by the state legislature to carry the law into effect in Louisiana; invited immigration, and opposed the employment of convicts outside of public works.

The Democratic candidates for state officers were elected on April 18 by about 85,000 majority; the legislature contained 38 Democrats and 2 Republicans in the senate, and 86 Democrats and 12 Republicans in the house. Gov. Nicholls was inaugurated on May 21, when Gov. McEnery's administration terminated.

McGillivray, Alexander.—In 1735 a Scotchman named Lachlan McGillivray came to this country and engaged in business in the Indian trade. He wooed and won a Creek maiden, named Schoy, and Alexander, born in 1740, was a son of this marriage. In boyhood he was sent by his father to New York, where he received a good education, and at the age of 17 years he returned to Georgia to become a clerk in the counting house of Samuel Elbert at Savannah. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he was influenced to take sides with the British, and during hostilities he was frequently associated with the notorious Daniel McGirth. After the war he lived among the Creeks, over whom he acquired

considerable influence. Upon the death of his mother he succeeded to the chieftainship of the tribe, but declined to accept it until called to do so by a formal council, when he took the title of "Emperor of the Creeks." Early in 1784 he negotiated a treaty of alliance with the Spaniards in Florida and Louisiana, and at the Indian congress of May 30, 1784, he was made commissary-general of all the Creeks, with a salary of not less than \$50 a month and a share of the profits resulting from the Pensacola trade. McGillivray became interested in the scheme to bring about the secession of Kentucky and Tennessee. Under date of April 25, 1788, he wrote to Gov. Miro, of Louisiana, as follows: "Two delegates from the district of Cumberland have arrived with proposals of peace to this nation. They represented to me that they were reduced to extremities by the incursions of our warriors, and that, to obtain peace and our friendship, they were disposed to submit to whatever conditions we might choose to impose; and, presuming it would have a powerful influence with me and would secure my favor, they added that they would throw themselves into the arms of his Majesty as subjects, and that Cumberland and Kentucky are determined to free themselves from their dependence on Congress, because that body cannot protect either their persons or property, or favor their commerce, and they therefore believe that they owe no obedience to a power which is incapable of benefiting them."

Gov. Miro "abstained from returning any precise answer" to this letter, and so notified the Spanish government on June 15, when he asked for instructions in case the delegates from the Cumberland district called on him with a view to becoming Spanish subjects. In 1791 President Washington invited McGillivray to New York, and while there negotiated a treaty with Washington and Henry Knox. When the invitation came he used it to increase his importance with the Spanish authorities and demanded a salary of \$15,000 a year to carry on hostilities against the South Carolina company, if not against the United States. His demand was not granted, but he was given \$2,000. The treaty made with Washington and Knox was not ratified by Congress, because McGillivray had ceded more territory than he was authorized to by his tribe. From that time his power with the Indians and his influence with the Spanish officials began to wane. McGillivray has been described as 6 feet tall, erect, with dark, piercing eyes, a mixture of Scotch shrewdness, French love of display and Indian secretiveness. He served the British, Spaniards or Americans, as best suited his own interests, and has been called by Pickett "The Talleyrand of Alabama." He lived in a handsome house, not far from the site of the present town of Wetumpka, Ala., where he owned a plantation and a number of negro slaves. He died on Feb. 17, 1793.

McKenzie, a small hamlet of Catahoula parish, located on the Black river, 8 miles south of the village of Black River, the nearest

railroad station, and about 20 miles south of Harrisburg, the parish seat. Mail is received via Parhams.

McKinley, a post-hamlet in the central part of East Feliciana parish, is about 3 miles southeast of Clinton, the parish seat.

McKinley, William.—At a meeting of the Louisiana Historical Society on April 10, 1901, President Aleée Fortier announced that William McKinley, president of the United States, would visit New Orleans about April 30—the 98th anniversary of the signing of the treaty of Paris—and suggested that, as this was the first time a president in office had ever visited the State of Louisiana, the society should make suitable provisions to receive Mr. McKinley with appropriate ceremonies at the cabildo. A committee on program was appointed, consisting of James S. Zacharie, chairman, Misses Grace King and Amelie M. Denègre, John R. Fieklen, Thomas McC. Hyman, Charles T. Soniat Du Fossat, Thomas P. Thompson and Dr. Louis G. LeBeuf. The president's arrival was delayed, so that the reception was not held at the cabildo until May 2. Invitations to the number of 700 were sent out and when the president arrived about noon, May 2, he was escorted to the cabildo by Mayor Paul Capdevielle, a committee of citizens, and the 1st troop of cavalry of the Louisiana National Guard. At the cabildo the president was received by Gov. W. W. Heard and his staff; the reception was then held in the supreme court room, where a formal address of welcome was made by President Fortier, of the historical society, and Mr. McKinley replied in a short but appropriate speech, acknowledging the courtesies shown him by the people of New Orleans. Jackson Square in front of the cabildo was thronged with people, and when President McKinley appeared on the balcony, with Gov. Heard on his right and Mayor Capdevielle on his left, cheer upon cheer rent the air. After the applause had subsided, the president spoke briefly as follows: "I have great honor in standing on this historic ground to receive the greetings of my countrymen, and to recall the fact that here, nearly a hundred years ago, the great transaction took place that dedicated a larger area than the original thirteen states to liberty and union forever." The flag was then hoisted in Jackson Square, on the exact spot where the Stars and Stripes were first unfurled in Louisiana 98 years before, the flag being saluted by the ringing of the cathedral bells and a national salute fired by the Washington Artillery on the levee. A memorial page in the records of the supreme court was set apart for a brief account of the event, and this page was signed by the president, the governor, the mayor, the justices of the supreme court, the bishop of New Orleans, and others.

McManus, a village in the western part of East Feliciana parish, is at the junction of the Jackson and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroads, 4 miles east of Jackson and 8 miles west of Clinton, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and is a shipping point of some importance.

Mabel, a village of Coneordia parish, is situated on the Mississippi river about 8 miles above Vidalia, the parish seat, and is a shipping point by water for the northeastern part of the parish. It has a money order postoffice and some retail trade.

Macarty, Mactigue, was born in 1706, the son of a captain in the French service. He entered the army very early in life and became a captain in Louisiana in 1731. In 1735 he was promoted to major of engineers, was ordered to the Illinois as commandant in 1752, and was stationed at this post until the capitulation of Montreal in 1760. During his administration Fort Chartres was rebuilt in stone and was known as the strongest post on the river, Fort Duquesne was provisioned and supplied with detachments of troops, and Fort Massiac (or Massac) was built in 1757. Major Macarty was ordered to New Orleans in June, 1760, being relieved in the command at Fort Chartres by his second in command, Maj. de Villiers. He remained on duty at New Orleans until the time of his death, April 20, 1764.

Machen is a post-hamlet of Winn parish.

Macland, a post-hamlet of St. Landry parish, is situated on the Southern Pacific R. R., 9 miles north of Opelousas, the parish seat.

Madison Parish, established in 1839, was named in honor of James Madison, 4th president of the United States. It was created from territory known from the earliest occupation of Louisiana by the French as the "County of Ouachita." As originally laid out it contained a part of the present parish of Franklin. It is located in the northeastern part of the state, and as now constituted is bounded on the north by East Carroll parish; on the east by the Mississippi river, which separates it from the State of Mississippi; on the south by Tensas parish, and on the west by Franklin and Richland parishes, from which it is separated by Bayou Macon. The history of Madison parish, like that of all the river parishes, goes back to 1682, when La Salle descended the Mississippi, but nearly a century and a half elapsed before settlements along the west bank of the river in this section were made. One of the first was in the vicinity of "Walnut hills." The earliest land owners on record were Robert Coderan and John Barney, who took up land in 1803. They were followed by Moses Graves, James Douglas, Gibson Betts and Elijah Clark. The first parish officers were R. C. Downer, judge; Charles Gay, sheriff; and John T. Mason, clerk of the court. After the organization of the parish Richmond was chosen as the seat of justice. During the Civil war the town was practically destroyed and as it was not rebuilt, the parish seat was changed to Delta. In 1882 it was removed to its present site at Tallulah. Madison has an area of 661 square miles. The formation is alluvial land and wooded swamp. The soil of alluvial deposit is black, dark red or reddish-gray, very rich, and with only ordinary cultivation is highly productive. Water is excellent and the natural supply in the creeks and streams is abundant for stock. The parish is drained by the Mississippi river along its eastern boundary, by the Tensas river through the central portion, by

Bayou Macon on the west and by Vidal, Roundaway and Walnut bayous through the other portions. Cotton, the great staple product, yields enormously on the alluvial bottoms. Corn, hay, oats, sugar cane, potatoes, peas and sorghum, as well as all kinds of garden vegetables and grasses are also grown. Commercially, little attention has been given to fruit growing in the parish, but such fruits as pears, apples, plums, pomegranates, figs and grapes yield abundantly. The markets of Memphis, Vicksburg, St. Louis and Baton Rouge provide a growing demand for all kinds of garden products. With the fine shipping facilities provided by the Mississippi river, lumbering has been for years an important industry throughout the swamp district. Common to most of the delta region, hogs and cattle are raised, as it has been proved that pork can be produced at less cost here than on the higher lands of the state. The principal manufactories are woodenware factories, rice mills and cotton compresses. Transportation is exceptionally good, being provided by water on the Mississippi river along the entire eastern boundary of the parish, by the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., which traverses the central part of the parish east and west, and by the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. which runs north and south through the eastern part. Madison has no large towns, Tallulah, the parish seat, situated at the intersection of the two railroads, being the most important. Other towns and villages are Ashley, Coleman, Griffin, Delta, Duckport, Mound, Omega, Kellogg's Landing, Quebec, Thomastown and Waverly. The following data are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 1,783; acreage, 142,175; acres improved, 65,701; value of land and improvements, exclusive of buildings, \$2,761,695; value of farm buildings, \$651,709; value of livestock, \$532,974; total value of crops, \$1,270,531. The population was 10,676.

Madisonville, one of the principal towns of St. Tammany parish, is located on the Techefuncta river, a short distance from Lake Pontchartrain and about 6 miles southwest of Covington, the parish seat. Mandeville is the nearest railroad station. Madisonville is an old town, having been incorporated many years ago. It has important lumbering interests, brickyards, a large retail trade, a money order postoffice, and a population of 1,028. A line of steamboats run between New Orleans and Madisonville and other places on the northern shore of Lake Pontchartrain. Early in Jan., 1864, some skirmishing occurred about Madisonville, though the town was finally occupied by a detachment of about 1,000 Federal troops under command of Col. Kimball, who had been sent out from New Orleans for that purpose.

Madrid, Treaty of.—(See Treaties.)

Mafia.—Among the Italians in the United States there are various societies for the mutual protection of the members, or the redress of wrongs, real or imaginary, by the assassination of the offender. On Oct. 15, 1890, David C. Hennessey, at that time chief of the New Orleans police, was shot near his home after dark, and before

he died stated that the "Dagoes" had shot him. Hennessey had been active in securing the extradition of one Esposito, a fugitive Italian bandit, and also in the arrest of and finding evidence against several members of the Provenzanos, a gang of Italian longshoremen, who were awaiting trial on the charge of firing from ambush upon some Matrangas, members of another gang, competitors in the business of unloading fruit vessels at the New Orleans wharves. The belief soon became prevalent that Hennessey had been murdered by the "Mafia," an oath bound Italian society for assassination, and this belief was further confirmed by the acquittal of the Provenzanos. On Feb. 6, 1891, the district attorney arraigned 6 Italians indicted for the shooting of Hennessey and 3 charged with being accessories. After a tedious trial, in which more than 150 witnesses were examined, the jury rendered a verdict of acquittal in the cases of the 6 principals indicted. A committee of 50 citizens had been appointed to assist the authorities, and these men did not hesitate to denounce the verdict as contrary to the evidence. It was even intimated that some of the jurors had been bribed to render such a verdict, and the general belief was strengthened that it was impossible to convict members of these organizations, as they were bound to save each other by perjured evidence.

The verdict was handed in on March 13, and the next morning the following notice appeared in the New Orleans morning papers: "Mass Meeting! All good citizens are invited to attend a mass meeting on Saturday, March 14, at 10 o'clock a. m., at Clay statue, to take steps to remedy the failure of justice in the Hennessey case. Come prepared for action." This notice was signed by a number of well-known citizens, and at the appointed hour an immense crowd was assembled at the statue. An address was made by William S. Parkerson, in which he said: "When courts fail, the people must act! What protection, or assurance of protection, is there left us, when the very head of our police department, our chief of police, is assassinated in our very midst by the Mafia society, and his assassins are again turned loose on the community? The time has come for the people of New Orleans to say whether they are going to stand these outrages by organized bands of assassins, for the people to say whether they shall permit them to continue. I ask you to consider this fairly. Are you going to let it continue? Will every man here follow me, and see the murder of D. C. Hennessey vindicated? Are there men enough here to set aside the verdict of that infamous jury, every one of whom is a perjurer and a scoundrel? Men and citizens of New Orleans, follow me, I will be your leader!"

Mr. Parkerson was followed by Walter C. Denégre, after which John C. Wickliffe began an address but was unable to finish it on account of the intense excitement, the crowd shouting "On to the prison! Hang the Dago murderers!" With Parkerson as the leader, James D. Houston, first lieutenant, and Wickliffe as the second, the people marched to the parish prison, in which there were 19 prisoners who had been arrested for complicity in the

murder of Hennessy. One of these, a mere boy, was protected by the leaders, 2 were taken from the prison and hanged, and 9 were shot down in the jail. After the lynching was over Mr. Parkerson again addressed the crowd briefly, saying: "I have performed the most painful duty of my life today. Now go home, and God bless you and the community."

On the day of the lynching Baron Fava, the Italian minister at Washington, acting under instructions from his home government, made a formal written protest to Mr. Blaine, the secretary of state, who telegraphed to Gov. Nicholls, urging the arrest of the persons implicated in the death of the Italians. In his reply the governor deplored the conditions that made such action on the part of the people of New Orleans necessary, but declined to institute proceedings against any of those who took part in the affair. Eight of the Italians were naturalized American citizens, the other three were Sicilians, who were Italian subjects. Diplomatic relations between Italy and the United States became so strained that Baron Fava, the minister above mentioned, and Albert G. Porter, the U. S. minister at Rome, both left their posts. The matter was finally adjusted by the payment of an indemnity of \$25,000 by the United States for distribution among the families of the victims, and in April, 1892, the ministers returned to their places. The affair caused widespread comment, but was justified by the people of Louisiana as an act of self-preservation. The lynching had a salutary effect on the Italians of the state, and no more acts of violence were committed by the Mafia.

Magnolia, a post-hamlet of East Baton Rouge parish, is situated on a confluent of the Amite river, about 5 miles north of Denham Springs, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles northeast of Baton Rouge, the parish seat.

Magruder, Allan B., U. S. senator from Louisiana, was born in Kentucky about 1775. He received an academic education, and studied and practiced law at Lexington, Ky. After a few years he removed to Louisiana; served in the lower branch of the state legislature before he was elected U. S. senator from Louisiana, as a Democrat. He served as senator from Nov. 18, 1812, to March 3, 1813. During his life he published several literary works. He died at Opelousas, La., April 16, 1822.

Mahon, a small village in the northern part of Claiborne parish, is on the Bayou D'Arbonne, about 4 miles east of Oakes, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles north of Homer, the parish seat. Mail is received via Homer.

Mains, a post-hamlet of Pointe Coupée parish, is situated in the northern part, about 4 miles west of Batehelor, the nearest railroad station, and about 20 miles northwest of New Roads, the parish seat.

Mamon, a post-hamlet of Evangeline parish, is on the terminus of a branch line of the Southern Pacific R. R., about 18 miles northwest of Opelousas, the parish seat. It has a telegraph station and is the trading center for a large agricultural and cattle district.

Manchac (R. R. name Gardere), a village in the southern part of East Baton Rouge parish, is a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 8 miles south of the city of Baton Rouge. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, a good retail trade, and a population of 126.

Mandeville, one of the most important towns of St. Tammany parish, is situated on the north shore of Lake Pontchartrain and at the junction of two divisions of the New Orleans Great Northern R. R. It is an old town, having been incorporated by the legislature on March 24, 1840, and is popular as a summer resort, being connected with the city of New Orleans by a line of boats which make regular trips across Lake Pontchartrain, and it is also connected by an electric railway with Covington, the parish seat, about 9 miles north. Mandeville has important lumbering interests, brickyards, woodworking factories, several first-class mercantile establishments, good schools and churches, a money order postoffice, express, telegraph and telephone facilities and is well provided with hotels. Population, 1,166.

Mangham, a village in the southeastern part of Richland parish, is situated at the junction of the Mangham & Northeastern and the New Orleans & Northwestern railroads, about 10 miles south of Rayville. It is a trading center for a large district in eastern part of Richland and the western part of Franklin parish, has a bank, a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph offices, and a population of 470.

Manifest, a village in the eastern part of Catahoula parish, is situated on Salem creek, about 10 miles southwest of Harrisonburg, the parish seat, and 10 miles northwest of Black River, the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice, is a trading center for the neighborhood.

Mann, James, soldier and member of Congress, was born at Gorham, Me., in 1822. He was elected state senator, and served as county treasurer and custom house officer at Portland. When the Civil war broke out he entered the Federal army and served during the war. President Lincoln appointed him treasury agent for Louisiana, where he settled. He was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 40th Congress as a Democrat, serving from July 18, 1868, to his death, Aug. 26, 1868, at New Orleans, La.

Manning, Thomas Courtland, jurist, was born in Edenton, N. C., in 1831. His first American ancestor emigrated from England to Virginia in the 17th century. Thomas Manning was educated at the University of North Carolina, studied law, was admitted to the bar and began to practice in his native town, but moved to Louisiana in 1855 and settled at Alexandria, where he acquired a large practice. He sympathized with his adopted state on the question of slavery, was sent as delegate to the secession convention of 1861 as a State-Rights Democrat, and at the close of the convention was elected lieutenant in a Louisiana Confederate regiment. During the war he served with the rank of lieutenant-colonel on Gov. Moore's staff, and in 1863 was appointed adjutant-

general of Louisiana, with rank of brigadier-general. The next year he was appointed associate justice of the supreme court, serving until the close of the war. In 1872 he declined to become the candidate of his party for governor, but was a presidential elector, and in 1876 was vice-president of the Democratic national convention that nominated Samuel J. Tilden. One year later he was again appointed to the supreme bench, this time as chief justice, and served until 1880, when the constitution of 1879 went into effect. While serving on the bench he was elected a trustee of the Peabody educational fund. At the close of his term as chief justice he was presidential elector, and in the fall of 1880 was appointed U. S. senator, but was not permitted to take his seat. Two years later he was appointed to the supreme bench for the third time, and served until 1886. President Cleveland appointed him U. S. minister to Mexico, which position he held until his death, on Oct. 11, 1887, at New York city.

Mansfield, population, 1,799, the capital of De Soto parish, dates back to 1843, shortly after the creation of the parish. On June 5 of that year it was selected as the seat of justice and the name suggested by Thomas Abington, an admirer of the Scotch peer, Lord Mansfield. The town was incorporated on April 15, 1847, and an act of March 17, 1852, conferred judicial powers upon the mayor. The town is situated near the geographical center of the parish, at the junction of the Kansas City Southern and the Texas & Pacific railroads, about 40 miles south of Shreveport. The region around it is devoted to farming, lumbering and stock raising. Mansfield Female college was founded here in 1854, and a year later the college was incorporated. After the battle of Mansfield, April 8, 1864, the college buildings were used as a hospital by the Confederates until 1865. Mansfield has a court house, a good hotel, a bank, Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Episcopal churches, and until a few years ago had a Catholic church, which was abandoned when the Carmelite church was established at Carmel, 8 miles east. Among its most important industries are a steam cotton-gin, a grist mill and a cottonseed oil mill. The Mansfield Advertiser was established in 1849, by W. I. Hamilton and J. W. Parsons. Since that time a number of papers have been published in the town. In 1888 the Farmers' Union organized the Farmers' Supply company, which carries a stock of \$20,000, and in 1888-9 they controlled over 4,000 bales of cotton. The De Soto Live Stock association was organized in 1890, and it has completed a fair grounds and race track. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph, express and telephone facilities, and is the supply town for the central portion of the parish.

An important engagement was fought near Mansfield on April 8, 1864, between Gen. Banks' army and the Confederate forces commanded by Gen. Richard Taylor. This battle marked the turning point of Banks' Red River campaign, as after that his movement was backward instead of forward. Among the Confederates killed at Mansfield were Col. Leopold Armant and Brig.-Gen. Alfred Mouton.

Mansfield Female College.—This well known college for women was founded soon after the middle of the last century, at Mansfield, De Soto parish, La. It is under the control of the Methodist denomination, and the men most active in its establishment were its first president, Rev. H. C. Thweatt, a graduate of the University of Virginia, and the Rev. William E. Doty. The citizens of Mansfield and the region adjacent thereto contributed some \$30,000 to the enterprise. It was incorporated on March 9, 1855, by Jacob W. Wemple, Henry Moss, William Crosby, William H. Terrill, Benjamin Person, George C. Burns and others, under the name of "The President and Trustees of Mansfield Female College," and was placed under the direction of the Methodist Episcopal church. The legislature of 1855 appropriated \$5,000 to the college to complete its buildings, which were finished the following year. The college is located on the highest ground in the state, on the dividing ridge between Red river and the Sabine, 40 miles south of Shreveport, and the site is pleasant and sanitary. The main building is a solid and massive brick structure, large and imposing in appearance, yielding a generous view of the surrounding country. In the other buildings are ample quarters for dining room, class rooms, music rooms, chapel, etc., and the college is in a prosperous condition. With the exception of a brief period during the war between the states, the college has maintained a continuous existence, though it has had its financial ups and downs. The work of the college is broad and thorough and embraces instruction in the ancient languages, mathematics, English literature, history and geography, the natural sciences, ethics, modern languages, poetry, music, art, theory and practice of teaching, etc.

Mansura, situated in the central part of Avoyelles parish, about 7 miles south of Marksville, the parish seat, is one of the oldest of the modern towns in the parish. It was incorporated on March 13, 1860, and the postoffice was established there in 1866, with David Siess as postmaster. Several times the people of the parish desired to move the seat of justice to Mansura, but could not, as it was unconstitutional. Mansura is one of the largest and most important trading towns of the parish. It is situated at the junction of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company and the Texas & Pacific railroads, and ships several thousand bales of cotton every year. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and a population of 695.

Manufacturing.—From the earliest settlement of Louisiana agriculture has been the leading occupation, but since the Civil war there has been a steady growth in the manufacturing and mechanical industries of the state. In 1870, the first census year after the war, the number of manufacturing concerns reporting was 1,744; capital invested, \$18,313,974; number of persons employed, 8,789; value of all manufactured products, \$15,587,473. In 1900 the number of manufacturing establishments had increased to 4,350; the

invested capital to \$113,084,294; the number of employees to 42,210, and the value of manufactured products to \$121,181,683. These figures show the progress of manufacturing during a period of 30 years—a progress that compares favorably with the other states of the Union.

One drawback to manufacturing enterprises for many years was the high price of fuel, but with the completion of the canal connecting the Mississippi river with the Gulf of Mexico through Lake Borgne, and the improvement of the Warrior river in Alabama, through water rates can be obtained on coal from Alabama mines, thus materially lessening the cost of that commodity. This has been of great advantage to the factories of New Orleans and the southeastern part of the state, while the discovery of oil in Texas and southwestern Louisiana has given cheaper fuel to that section of the state, and the natural gas field in the northwestern part is furnishing cheap fuel to Shreveport and the adjacent towns and cities. Another agency that has been a great stimulus to manufacturing is the increase in railroad mileage, affording better facilities for placing manufactured goods on the market. As the railroads are extended into hitherto undeveloped portions of the state, new towns spring up and each of these towns supports one or more manufacturing enterprises.

The most important manufacturing industry of the state is that of sugar and molasses, in which the growth between 1890 and 1900 was little short of marvelous. In the former year 38 establishments reported an invested capital of \$1,943,601, with 1,963 wage-earners, and products valued at \$12,603,913. In 1900 the number of establishments had increased to 384, the capital invested to \$52,799,105, the number of wage-earners to 6,504, and the value of the products to \$47,891,691. The census report for 1900 says: "One of the greatest obstacles in the way of local manufacture is the enforced idleness during the greater part of the year of expensive plants, thus entailing a loss on capital invested. An industry is now being developed which is intended to keep these plants in operation for a longer period, and utilize a waste product. This is the manufacture of paper from bagasse, the woody fiber of the sugar cane after the juice has been expressed. With a small admixture of jute or manila, this material has been found to make one of the finest grades of heavy paper."

Second in importance is the manufacture of lumber and timber products. In this industry the number of establishments increased between 1890 and 1900 from 127 to 432; the number of persons employed from 3,311 to 10,171; the amount of capital invested from \$5,714,313 to \$20,093,104; and the total value of products from \$5,745,194 to \$17,408,513. The greater part of this increase is due to the extension of the railroads, improved methods of logging, and the utilization of the waste about the mills. New Orleans and Lake Charles are two of the greatest lumber, stave and shingle markets in the South.

The manufacture of cottonseed oil and cake holds third place in the list of Louisiana manufacturing industries. Between 1890 and 1900 the number of establishments increased from 7 to 24; the invested capital from \$1,082,752 to \$4,622,569; the number of employees from 387 to 1,317; and the value of products from \$1,573,626 to \$7,026,452. Toward the close of the decade an oil refinery was started in New Orleans, from which port most of the products are distributed, the oil and cake being shipped to all parts of the world. The manufacture of fertilizers from by-products of the oil mills, mixed with other ingredients, has become an important feature of the manufacturing interests of the state.

Between 1890 and 1900 the number of concerns engaged in cleaning and polishing rice increased from 16 to 37; the invested capital from \$1,033,700 to \$1,818,144; the number of employees from 355 to 412; and the value of finished product from \$4,009,901 to \$5,736,451. Regarding the rice industry, the census report for 1900 says: "During the last year of the decade a great impetus was given the industry by the introduction of new methods of cultivating rice and the establishment of irrigating plants in the principal rice-producing section. Many farmers from the Northwest have moved to the state and engaged in rice culture. At the time the census was taken in 1900 this development had barely commenced." In the interval since, the progress of this industry has been little short of marvelous.

Of the 4,350 manufacturing establishments reporting in 1900 there were 877 devoted to the four industries mentioned above. The remaining 3,473 concerns embraced a large variety of industries, including 60 foundries and machine shops, several of which made a specialty of the manufacture of sugar machinery; 12 factories for the manufacture of boots and shoes; 58 for brick and tile; 49 for carriages and wagons; 25 for men's clothing; 34 for ice; 134 printing and publishing houses; 69 flour and grist mills; 57 furniture factories; 34 cigar factories, and 10 for the production of naval stores. Concerning the manufacture of cotton goods the census report for 1900 says: "The statistics can not be shown in detail, because there are only two establishments in the state, but it is beginning to assume importance. Several large cotton factories are projected, or are in process of erection. Conditions in Louisiana are favorable to the industry, and there are many small towns, along the great trunk-line railroads that traverse the state, where large cotton factories can be operated to advantage, employing a portion of the local population, and using cotton grown within easy hauling distance."

This statement is corroborated and emphasized by a handbook published some years later by the state board of agriculture and immigration. This handbook says: "Of all the industries which Louisiana has which offer inducements, that of cotton manufacturing offers supreme attractions. The advantages of location of a cotton factory anywhere in the state, on the scene of the production of raw material, is now a trite topic. Fifteen or twenty years

ago New England contended that it was preposterous for the South to think of manufacturing any grade of goods from cotton. In a few years the South has practically driven the East out of all lines of coarser manufacture, and is now demonstrating that this promise was not overestimated. This subject is receiving a great deal of attention in Louisiana. It has been successfully tried in the Carolinas, and in Louisiana stock companies have already been formed for the erection of cotton factories. The inducements in this field are tremendous. There are many things which place Louisiana at the head of the cotton producing states, and especially as a field for the erection of factories. First, the cheapness of fuel, oil and coal; second, the cost and quality of labor; third, the abundance of raw material; fourth, the facilities for transportation, both by rail and water, and the opportunities for export trade, furnished by the great port of New Orleans. Free sites can be obtained in many of the smaller towns for the erection of factories; cheap brick and lumber are always plentiful for the factory; cheap labor is abundant, and is always obtainable in Louisiana. Shreveport, Monroe and Clinton have cotton factories, and other cities are moving actively. New Orleans has had a number of successful mills, all turning out a good grade of goods, which have never failed to find a quick and ready market, and pay good dividends."

Many, the seat of justice and principal town of Sabine parish, is situated in the central part of the parish in the Bayou Lenann and the Kansas City Southern R. R., and was settled soon after the creation of the parish. On May 17, 1843, W. R. D. Speight, I. W. Eason, G. W. Thompson and S. S. Eason donated to the parish 40 acres of land, "adjoining the Peter Buvens land, beginning at the fork of the road east of Hosea Preslay's house and along the Speight road," for the site of the parish seat. The plat as surveyed in 1844 shows that the town had a public square and eight streets. It was named after Col. Many, one of the popular officers then in command at Fort Jessup, which was an important military post when Many was still a timbering wilderness. The town was incorporated on March 10, 1853, and a jail built in 1859, but a store building was used for the parish offices until 1881, when a court house was built. Many was reincorporated in 1877. John Baldwin was the first man to locate on the site of Many. He built there at an early day a log house, which stood until 1880, and during his life was used as a hotel. The first store was a log structure, built by Baldwin soon after he completed his house, and after serving for a store for some years was turned into a cotton warehouse. The first postmaster was John Baldwin, who was followed by R. H. Stoddard. Father Aubree was instrumental in having the church of St. John (Catholic) built in 1870 on lands donated for the purpose. The first denominational school was established in 1887. Today Many is a flourishing town, as it is the supply station for a large lumber district. It has 2 banks, a

money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, a number of good mercantile concerns, and a population of 683.

Marbois, François de Barbé, a French author and statesman generally referred to by historians as Barbé Marbois, was born in 1745 in the old fortified city of Metz, 170 miles east of Paris on the river Moselle. He received a liberal education, and when he was about 35 years of age was made consul-general to the United States and *chargé-d'affaires*. Some four years later Louis XVI sent him on an embassy to Vienna, and in 1795 he was elected to the council of elders, where he distinguished himself by his eloquence and wisdom. He was one of those deported to Guiana by the directory in Sept., 1797, but was recalled by Napoleon Bonaparte, who in 1801 made him director of finance or minister of the treasury. While holding this position he was delegated to negotiate with the American commissioners the treaty by which Louisiana was ceded to the United States. In 1805 he was dismissed from the treasury department, but in 1808 he became first president of the *cour des comptes*, or chamber of accounts, which office he continued to hold until his death in 1837. He was also keeper of the seals and minister of justice in 1815-16, and in 1817 he received the title of marquis. He was the author of several works on morals, politics and history, the best known of which are "The Conspiracy of Arnold Against the United States," published in 1816, and the "History of Louisiana," published in 1828. (See also Louisiana Purchase.)

Marcel, a post-hamlet of Iberia parish, is situated in the central part, about 2 miles southwest of Pecbles, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles southwest of New Iberia, the parish seat.

Marco, a post-village of Natchitoches parish, is situated on the Red river, near the southern boundary, 3 miles west of Colfax, the nearest railroad station. It is a landing on the river and a shipping point for a large area of the Red river valley. Population, 200.

Mardi Gras.—This is the French name for what is known in the calendar of the English church as Shrove Tuesday, and literally translated means "Fat Tuesday." It applies directly to the festival held on the day immediately preceding Ash Wednesday, or the first day of Lent, and is most extensively celebrated in Rome and Paris. In the latter city it has long been the custom to lead in the procession a fat ox (*bœuf gras*, whence the name Mardi Gras), followed by a gorgeous car bearing a child representing the butchers' king. It was from Paris that New Orleans derived her Mardi Gras festivities, generally known in this country as "The Carnival," which dates back to 1827, when some young Creole gentlemen who had been attending school in Paris decided upon their return home to organize a street procession of maskers. Compared with the grand displays of later years, this first Mardi Gras was an insignificant affair. But the entertainment found favor with the people and was usually observed, each year on a grander scale than the preceding one, until New Orleans has become known

throughout the United States and even in Europe as the "Carnival City."

In 1831 a Mobile organization known as the Cowbelligions inaugurated in that city the reproduction of scenes from history, folk-lore, poetry, etc., in the form of tableaux drawn about the streets in richly decorated floats. The idea was adopted by New Orleans in 1839, when one of the principal features of the parade was a gigantic cock, some 6 or 8 feet in height, "riding in a carriage and delighting the crowds with his stentorian crows." Since that time more attention has been given to the spectacular portion of the pageants. At 9 o'clock p. m., Feb. 24, 1857, (Mardi Gras) there appeared on the streets a brilliant series of moving tableaux representing scenes designed from Milton's description of the infernal regions in his "Paradise Lost." Whence they came no one could tell, but after the carnival it was discovered that a society called the "Mystic Krewe," now known as the Mystic Krewe of Comus, was responsible for their presentation. The following year the Krewe presented tableaux from mythology; in 1859 the four English holidays—Twelfth Night, Mid-day, Midsummer Eve and Christmas—formed the subjects of the tableaux; in 1860 the history of America from the discovery by Columbus to the Missouri Compromise was given; and in 1861 the story of human life—Childhood, Youth, Manhood and Old Age, followed by Death—constituted the basis of the display. Then came the Civil war, which for a time put an end to the gayeties of Mardi Gras, but in 1866 Comus reappeared in a series of tableaux representing the Past, Present and Future. From that time until 1884, with the exception of the years 1875, 1879 and 1883, annual street parades were given by the Mystic Krewe. From 1884 to 1890 the pageants were suspended for some reason, but since 1890 the Krewe has never failed to be on hand with some appropriate display.

In 1870 the Twelfth Night Revelers, another mystic organization, came into existence and gave annual entertainments until 1876, then discontinued them until 1894, when the society was reorganized. This society, as its name indicates, celebrates Jan. 6, the 12th night after Christmas, the principal feature of their festivities being a grand masquerade ball. A Tourist's Guide Book, published by the Picayune in 1900, says: "The ball is very interesting, reproducing all the old Creole customs and observances of Twelfth Night, such as cutting of the Twelfth Night or King's Cake, in which are hidden the gold and silver mystic beans. The one who gets the slice containing the gold beans becomes king or queen, as the case may be, and the finders of the silver beans become the royal attendants."

The year 1872 marked the first appearance of "Rex," who has made his annual visits since that time, and who has become recognized as the "King of the Carnival," his courtiers being appointed from among the best people of the city. He arrives from his supposed far distant realm on Monday preceding Mardi Gras, and the ceremony of his entry into the city is scarcely less imposing than

the Mardi Gras pageant itself. Vessels of all descriptions, be-decked with pennants of variegated hues, descend the river to meet his yacht and escort the royal visitor to the landing in front of the city. As he disembarks he is welcomed by an artillery salute and the music of numerous bands. A grand procession is then formed and he is escorted to the city hall, where the mayor of New Orleans presents him with the keys of the city, Rex issues his imperial decree, "Let joy be unconfined," and for the next 24 hours no king ever enjoyed greater privileges or had more loyal subjects.

Other societies are the Knights of Momus, which first appeared in 1872; the Krewe of Proteus, which made its first appearance on Mardi Gras eve in 1882 with a single tableau, "The Dream of Egypt"; and the Krewe of Nereus, organized in 1895. The last named society in 1900 mounted its tableaux on trolley cars and illuminated them with beautiful electric effects. Each of these societies closes the festivities with a grand ball, admission to which is obtained only by invitation, the cards of admission being distributed upon the recommendation of the members of the various organizations. Balls are also given by the Krewe of Consus, the Atlanteans, the Elves of Oberon, and the High Priest of Mithras during the carnival week, but they take no part in the Mardi Gras pageant proper. In 1898 the Phorty Phunny Phellows, a society organized some 25 years before, was revived and participated in the carnival. Some idea of the magnitude of the grand balls may be gained when it is known that Rex's ball has been frequently attended by as many as 30,000 people.

No sooner has one carnival ended than the preparations for the next are commenced. New floats and costumes are designed; a "float den" is selected in some quiet place where the work is not likely to be observed; and although a large number of workmen of various kinds are necessary to construct these floats, the place is kept so well guarded that the public knows nothing of their nature until they appear in the grand parade. The expense of a single display often runs up to \$25,000 or \$30,000, but this vast expense is defrayed by the members of the several societies above mentioned, and the exhibition when it comes off is absolutely free to the spectators. Thousands of people from all parts of the country visit New Orleans during carnival week, and he who has not seen "Rex" is behind the times.

Each society selects one of its members to exercise the royal prerogative of being king for a day, and this sovereign selects some woman to be his queen. After the presentation of the tableaux the coronation of the queen takes place, then follows the ball. "To be queen of one of these carnivals is an honor that clings to the recipient through smiles and tears in this quaint old city," and "Once queen, forever queen," has grown to be a carnival motto. Mardi Gras may be foolishness, but it is a harmless foolishness that drives dull care away for the time, lightens the sorrows that bow down the head of the unfortunate, heightens the pleasures

of the young, and renews the youthfulness of the old. And as bitter memories never follow in its wake it is to be hoped that its observance will never be abandoned.

Margaret.—Near the center of triangle bounded by Camp, Prytania and Clio streets, in the city of New Orleans, stands a marble statue of a woman clad in humble raiment, seated on an old-fashioned chair with her left arm about the shoulders of a little child, while upon the pedestal is the single word "Margaret." The original of this statue was the child of Irish immigrants who died of yellow fever in Baltimore, Md., soon after their arrival in this country, leaving their infant daughter an orphan in a strange land. A Welsh couple who came over on the same vessel adopted the little waif and brought her up as though she was their own child. Upon reaching womanhood Margaret married a young Irishman named Haughery, and, his health failing, they came to New Orleans in the hope that the climate would prove beneficial. A little later, thinking a sea voyage might do him good, the husband went to Ireland and died there, leaving his wife in rather poor circumstances. Margaret obtained a situation as laundress at the old St. Charles hotel, and from her meagre earnings saved enough to purchase two cows, with which she started a dairy on a small scale, delivering the milk to her customers herself.

At this time the sisters in charge of an orphan asylum were having some difficulty in raising sufficient funds to provide for the homeless children under their charge. Margaret offered her services and part of her earnings, her dairy was enlarged, and each day after delivering her milk she made the rounds of the hotels, begging the cold victuals that were left over, and often these "scraps" constituted the chief source of food supply for the orphans of the home. Notwithstanding her liberal and unselfish charity, Margaret prospered. A baker who owed her some money failed in business and she took possession of his shop, changing her occupation and furnishing bread to her customers instead of milk. Day after day she sat at her shop door with a smile and a kind word for every one who gave her greeting, and few passed without a friendly word in return. In time she founded an infant asylum, which she called her "baby-house," and as long as she lived she gave liberally to the support of homeless children. Immediately after her death the movement to erect a monument to her memory was started. Funds were soon collected and the statue above mentioned was the outcome. It represents her in the old, familiar attitude of sitting on her low chair at her shop door, clad in her customary calico dress with a little shawl drawn about her shoulders, and no more fitting pose could have been chosen. When the statue was dedicated some of the orphans that she had befriended pulled the cord that drew aside the veil and revealed the figure of "Margaret," the poor bread-woman, the unselfish philanthropist, to the assembled throng. The triangle is known as "Margaret Square," and long after her life's career is ended her statue stands to teach the lesson of charity to the world.

Margry, Pierre, historian and geographer, was born in Paris, France, Dec. 8, 1818. He was educated at the College Charlemagne, graduating in 1838, and owing to reverses that had come to his father, was thrown upon his own resources immediately upon leaving school. After holding a clerkship in one of the government departments for about three months he began giving private lessons in Latin, French and English, supplementing his income from this source by contributing articles to various periodicals. In 1836 he translated into French the speech made by Gen. Lewis Cass before the American Historical society at Washington, D. C., and when Cass, a few years later, went to Paris as United States minister, he secured the services of Margry as a teacher of the French language. At the suggestion of Gen. Cass he turned his attention to historical geography, and as archivist of the navy he devoted 40 years of his life to research on "the influence of France in foreign lands," mainly in America. He published several works, his "Relations et Memoires" appearing in 1867, and in 1879 he began his great work, "Mémoires et Documents," comprising six large volumes, the first three of which are devoted to the work of La Salle; the fourth to the discovery of the Mississippi by Iberville; the fifth to the posts between the St. Lawrence river and the Gulf of Mexico; and the sixth to the explorations of the Mississippi, all of which were published under the acts of the United States Congress. In 1870 Margry was awarded the cross of the Legion of Honor, and in 1880 was retired on a pension. His death occurred on March 27, 1894. The Louisiana Historical society has three large quarto volumes of manuscripts relating to early Louisiana, which were collected for the society by Margry in 1849.

Marie is a post-hamlet of Tangipahoa parish, but its location is not shown on the maps.

Marigny, Bernard, called also Marigny de Mandeville, was born in the city of New Orleans in 1785. He came of a distinguished family and was for a time quite wealthy. He was a delegate to the first constitutional convention in 1811, and after the admission of Louisiana as a state was elected to the lower branch of the legislature. When the British invasion was threatened in 1814, he was one of the committee of defense appointed by the house of representatives and took an active part in defending New Orleans against Pakenham's army, though he did not take up arms. When the legislature was closed on Dec. 28, 1814, and military sentinels placed to guard the halls, it was Marigny who rode to Jackson's headquarters to ascertain the reason for such action, and it was to him that Jackson said he had sent word to the governor to investigate the rumor that the legislature was about to capitulate, and if true to "blow it up." Marigny condemned the arrest of Louallier and Judge Hall and voted against the bill to present a sword to Gen. Jackson. Although he voted against this measure he retained the friendship of Jackson, and when the latter visited New Orleans in 1828 he became the guest of Marigny. In 1822 Mr. Marigny was chosen president of the state senate; he was a

delegate to the convention which formed and adopted the constitution of 1845; in 1848 published "*Réflexions sur la Campagne du General André Jackson en Louisiane en 1814 et 1815*," and in 1854, "*Réflexions sur la Politique des Etats-Unis*."

Maringouin, a village of Iberville parish, is situated on Bayou Grosse, which forms the northeastern boundary of the parish, and the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 25 miles northwest of Plaquemine, the parish seat. It has important lumber industries, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the trading point for a large farming district. Population, 447.

Marion, a village of Union parish, is a station on the Farmerville & Southern R. R., about 12 miles northeast of Farmerville, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the railroad town for a considerable farming district. Population, 226.

Mark, a river town in the southeastern part of West Baton Rouge parish, is about 3 miles east of St. Delphine, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles south of Baton Rouge. It is a landing on the Mississippi, a shipping point for a cotton district, and has a population of 250.

Marksville, the parish seat of Avoyelles parish, is situated in the central part of the parish and is the terminus of a short branch of the Texas & Pacific R. R. system that connects with the main line at Mansura. The town was incorporated in 1843 and in 1910 had a population of 1,076. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, express and telegraph service, good schools and public buildings, churches of the leading religious denominations, large lumber and brick manufacturing interests, and is the commercial center for a large portion of the parish, as may be seen from Young's Louisiana Directory for 1909, which gives a list of 17 general stores, all of which seem to enjoy a good patronage. During Gen. Banks' campaign up the Red river in the spring of 1864 there was some sharp skirmishing in the vicinity of Marksville between his forces and the Confederates under Gen. Kirby Smith and Gen. Richard Taylor.

Marquette, Jacques, French missionary and explorer, was born in Picardy, France, in 1637. At the age of 28 years he came to Canada as a Jesuit missionary, and in 1668 founded the mission at Sault Ste. Marie. He continued his labors among the aborigines until 1673, when he was selected to accompany Louis Joliet on the expedition to the mouth of the Mississippi river (then unnamed and unknown to the French, save as described by the Indians and called by them "The Great River," or the Mechisipi). There is little question that the paramount object of this expedition was to discover a water communication with the South sea, though some writers go upon the presumption that the primary design was to discover the Mississippi, which had in fact been discovered by the Spanish more than a century before. Even as reliable a historian as Bancroft says: "The long-expected discovery of the Mississippi was now at hand, to be accomplished by Joliet of

Quebec, of whom there is scarce a record but this one excursion that gives him immortality, and by Marquette, who, after years of pious assiduity to the poor wrecks of Hurons, whom he planted near abundant fisheries, on the cold extremity of Michigan, entered, with equal humility, upon a career which exposed his life to perpetual danger, and by its results affected the destiny of nations."

Upon the return of the expedition to Lake Michigan in Sept., 1673, Father Marquette remained there, leaving Joliet to return alone to Quebec and report to Governor Frontenae. (See Joliet.) From that time until his death, in the spring of 1675, he labored as a missionary among the Indians on the western shore of Lake Michigan and at the Indian town of Kaskaskia. He prepared and forwarded to his superior a map and account of the expedition, which were published in Paris by Trevenot in 1681. Concerning Marquette's narrative Professor Sparks says: "He writes as a scholar and as a man of careful observation and practical sense. In every point of view, this tract is one of the most interesting among those that illustrate the early history of America." Owing to the loss of Joliet's journal, it has been necessary for historians to rely for details chiefly upon the published account of Father Marquette, and this has doubtless been the reason why he is so frequently first mentioned in connection with the expedition, though Joliet was the official head and commander of the undertaking. As has already been stated of Joliet, Father Marquette was never within the confines of the present State of Louisiana, but the expedition with which he was connected was destined, undreamed of by the actors, to become a prominent feature in the subsequent French negotiations in America and the history of the United States.

Marr, Robert H., a leading member of the New Orleans bar, was an active participant in the events that occurred during the reconstruction period. In 1874 he was prominent in the White League movement; was president of the Baton Rouge convention on Aug. 24 of that year; delivered an address at the meeting at the Clay statue on Canal street on Sept. 14; also read the resolutions that were adopted by the 5,000 people present at that meeting; was one of the committee to wait on Gov. Kellogg, and advised that the committee go unarmed; addressed the meeting again upon the return of the committee from Kellogg's office; in this address he advised the people to go home and get their arms and report again at 2:30 p. m.; after the victory over Kellogg's forces he again addressed the people in front of the St. Charles hotel, congratulating them upon the result. In 1877 he was appointed associate justice of the supreme court by Gov. Francis T. Nicholls, and later was judge of the criminal district court.

Married Women.—The separate property of the wife cannot be sold by the husband. She may administer it herself, unless there is an antenuptial contract to the contrary. All property

acquired during marriage, the earnings of the joint or separate labor of the spouses and the revenues of the separate property of each, enter into the community and is equally divided between them. In other words, marriage is a kind of partnership, and in case of its dissolution the husband and wife each take back what they brought in, and the profits, without any reference to the amount of capital contributed by either, are equally divided. The wife has a mortgage upon all the real estate of her husband, to secure the repayment of sums received by him for her account during marriage, but she may renounce the same at any time. The wife has no dower in her husband's real estate. She may sell her separate estate with the authorization and assistance of her husband. A minor has a similar mortgage upon the estate of his tutor, the mortgage of the wife dating from the day that the husband received the money belonging to her, and that of the minor from the day of the tutor's appointment. By a constitutional provision these mortgages are now required to be recorded, in order that they may have effect against third parties. A female becomes of age at 21 years. If the wife is a public merchant she may, without being empowered by her husband, obligate herself in anything relating to her trade; and in such case her husband is bound also, if there exists a community of property between them. She is considered a public merchant if she carries on a separate trade, but not if she retails only the merchandise belonging to the commerce carried on by her husband. The authorization of the husband to the commercial contracts of the wife is presumed by law, if he permits her to trade in her own name; to her contracts for necessities for herself and family, where he does not himself provide them; and to all her other contracts when he himself is a party to them. The unauthorized contracts made by married women, like the acts of minors, may be made valid after the marriage is dissolved either by express or implied ratification. A married woman cannot bind herself or her property for her husband's debts. If the property of the wife be paraphernal, and she has reserved to herself the administration of it, she ought to bear a proportion of the marriage charges, equal, if need be, to one-half her income. The wife may, during the marriage, petition against the husband for a separation of property whenever her dowry is in danger, owing to the mismanagement of her husband or otherwise, or when the disorder of his affairs induces her to believe that his estate may not be sufficient to meet her rights and claims. The wife who has obtained the separation of property must contribute, in proportion to her fortune and to that of her husband, both to the household expenses and to those of the education of their children. She is bound to support those expenses alone if there remain nothing to her husband. Any married woman can open an account in any bank (state or national), make deposits and withdraw same, without authorization or assistance of her husband.

Marthaville, an incorporated town in the extreme western part of Natchitoches parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R.,

about 15 miles west of Natchitoches, the parish seat. The first settlements were made in 1851, and in 1852 the Union church was established. A year later a school was built, in 1855 a postoffice was established, and Marthaville became a station on the mail route of the Alexandria and Shreveport stage line, which began operations that year. In 1857 a daily mail service was started. During the Civil war a small engagement took place here between Banks' invaders and the Confederate troops under Gen. Green. The town was incorporated in 1884 and a number of stores were soon built. Marthaville has a large saw and planing mill, which ships 2,000,000 feet of lumber a year, chiefly to Texas and other western points. The town has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph facilities, and a population of 285.

Martin (mail via Arnaudville), located in northern part of St. Martin parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R.

Martin, Francois Xavier, jurist and historian, was born in Marseilles, France, March 17, 1764, and was educated in some of the best schools of that country. At the age of 17 years he emigrated to the island of Martinique, where he was unsuccessful in his business ventures and remained only a few years. In 1786 he sailed for the United States and settled in New Berne, N. C., where he at once found employment in giving French lessons. He likewise obtained a position in a newspaper and job printing office and made himself familiar with the English language while learning his trade. He became in turn foreman of the office and editor of the paper. A man of unbounded energy and capacity for work, leisure hours found him occupied in preparing translations of French periodicals, books, etc., which found a ready sale. He also studied law and when 27 years of age was admitted to the bar of North Carolina, of which he soon became a prominent member. His literary genius then found an outlet in the preparation of a number of legal studies, among them a series of treatises on the duties of public officers, a compilation of the colonial statutes of North Carolina, digests of the state statutes upon which he was employed by the legislature, the first published volumes of the North Carolina state law reports, and the work of Pothier on Obligations. In 1806 he was elected a member of the state assembly; in 1809 was appointed by President Madison U. S. judge of the Mississippi territory; and in 1810 he was transferred to the bench of the superior city court of the Territory of Orleans. His exhaustive legal studies and his familiarity with the civil law enabled him to be of great service to the jurisprudence of the new State of Louisiana, and he remedied many defects of the civil code of 1808, which had resulted from the superimposition of the principles of the common law upon the French or Napoleonic code. First attorney-general of the State of Louisiana, judge of the supreme court, and in 1837 chief justice, Judge Martin held an honored position as a member of the state judiciary until his retirement to private life in 1845. He was the second president of the Louisiana Historical society. The judge made few close personal associations and could be found during leisure hours

in his library, surrounded by his favorite authors. In 1827 he published a "History of Louisiana from its Settlement to the Treaty of Ghent in 1814," and in 1829 a "History of North Carolina," and reports and digests of Louisiana laws in both French and English. Harvard college conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. in 1841, and he received the same honor from the University of Nashville. Judge Martin died in New Orleans Dec. 11, 1846. His will bequeathed a considerable estate to his brothers, but was contested by the State of Louisiana on the grounds that administration duties were due the state on property bequeathed to foreigners, and that the judge being practically blind could not have written the will himself. In thus defeating the last expressed wishes of the venerable jurist and historian, the state made but poor requital to one whose eminent services and distinguished career called aloud for generous treatment, and rendered nugatory the faith of him who has written of the judicial branch of government: "it does not abandon man after he has passed the gates of death—leaving him in the grave the consoling hope that the judiciary power of his country will cause him to hover a while, like a beneficent shade, over the family he reared, directing the disposition of the funds his care accumulated for their support, and thus, by a sort of magic, allow him to continue to have a will after he has ceased to have an existence." Judge Martin's most enduring title to fame is his *History of Louisiana*, and this great work admirably illustrates both in contents and style his clear and critical powers of reasoning and analytical statement. His method is clear, scholarly and accurate, almost devoid of ornament, and the product of a mind essentially judicial in its workings.

Masan, Balthasar, one of the promoters of the insurrection of 1768, was a wealthy planter, a retired captain of militia and a Knight of St. Louis. He was the second man to affix his name to the petition to the council on Oct. 28, 1768, asking for the expulsion of Gov. Ulloa. With several others he was arrested by order of Gov. O'Reilly on Aug. 21, 1769, and upon being tried was convicted and sentenced to ten years' imprisonment. He was confined in Morro Castle, Havana, Cuba, until in 1771, when his son went to Madrid to petition the king to pardon his father. The French ambassador added his entreaties, with the result that all the prisoners sentenced for complicity in the insurrection were liberated.

Mason, a postoffice of Franklin parish, is about a mile east of Big creek and 12 miles southwest of Wimsboro, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Mathews, a post-village of Lafourche parish, is situated on Bayou Lafourche in the northern part of the parish and is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., 4 miles north of Lockport. Population, 600.

Mathews, George, jurist, son of George Mathews, governor of Georgia, was born near Staunton, Va., Sept. 21, 1774. When he was 11 years old the family moved from Virginia to Georgia. He received an academic education, studied law and was admitted to

the bar at 25 years of age; soon emigrated to the Mississippi territory and practiced there for a number of years before President Jefferson appointed him judge of the supreme court in 1805. A year later he was transferred to the superior court of New Orleans. When the state government was organized he became chief justice of the supreme court and held the office to his death, which occurred at Bayou Sara, La., Nov. 14, 1836. When Judge Mathews first took his seat upon the bench, he had but little knowledge of civil law and no experience with the complicated system of French and common law in use in the territory, but his opinions were so well formed that they have been handed down in the Louisiana system of jurisprudence.

Maurepas, a village of Livingston parish, is situated on the Amite river, 10 miles southwest of Springfield, the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 100.

Maurice, a village of Vermilion parish, is 3 miles west of Bayou Vermilion and 9 miles northeast of Abbeville, the parish seat and nearest railroad town. It is located in the rice and sugar district, has a money order postoffice, a good retail trade, and had a population of 75 in 1900.

Mayer, a post-hamlet of St. Helena parish, is a station on the line of the Brakenridge Railway & Navigation company, 7 miles south of Greensburg, the parish seat.

Mayna, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Catahoula parish, is on the Black river, about 14 miles west of Fish Pond, the nearest railroad station.

Mayo, a post-hamlet of Vernon parish, is situated on the Bayou Quelqueshoë, about 12 miles northeast of Leesville, the parish seat and most convenient railroad station.

Mazureau, Etienne, a native of France, was one of the leading lawyers of Louisiana during the early days of statehood. He served as a member of the general assembly and was for many years attorney-general of the state. In politics he was an ardent Whig, and in the campaign of 1840 he and Sergeant S. Prentiss were the favorite orators of that party in Louisiana. It was largely due to their work on the hustings that the electoral vote was given to Harrison and Tyler. As an orator he appeared at his best in his native language, though he excelled as a speaker in English. In 1847 was published in New Orleans a little work entitled "Sketches of the Bench and Bar," in which the author pays this tribute to Mr. Mazureau's character and ability: "Mazureau both as legislator and advocate has his name connected with the history of our state. As attorney-general, Mazureau has not yet seen his superior in Louisiana. Appointed to this post by several successive governors, he seemed to hold by a certain prescriptive right the high office to which he brought a talent and industry that will ever entitle him to the respect and admiration of his contemporaries."

Meade, a post-village and station of Rapides parish, is situated on the Red river and the line of the Louisiana Railway & Naviga-

tion company, where it crosses the northern boundary of the parish, about 8 miles northwest of Alexandria, the parish seat.

Mechanics' Institute.—In the early years of the 19th century the organization of "Mechanics' Societies" became a popular movement throughout the country, and Louisiana was no exception to the rule. On Aug. 17, 1821, the legislature granted a charter to the "Mechanics' Society of New Orleans." Subsequently the act of incorporation was amended, giving the society authority to own property to the amount of \$500,000. Under the provisions of the amended charter the society issued bonds and erected the building known as the "Mechanics' Institute" on Dryades street between Common and Canal streets, on the site now occupied by the new Grunewald hotel. A later act of the legislature gave the society the privilege of keeping and maintaining the Fisk free library in the institute building. In time the society failed to meet the payment of the bonds issued for the purpose of erecting the institute and the building became the property of the state. During the early part of the reconstruction period the Mechanics' Institute was used as a state capitol. After the purchase by the state of the old St. Louis hotel for a state house the building on Dryades street was purchased by Paul Tulane, and it was used as the academic department of Tulane university until 1894, being known as Tulane hall. After that it was sold to the hotel company and the Mechanics' Institute passed into history.

Medical College of Louisiana.—(See Tulane University of Louisiana.)

Medical Society, State.—The first state medical society was organized and incorporated by an act of the legislature in 1843, under the name of the "Societe Medico-Chirurgicale de la Louisiane," with Dr. C. A. Luzenberg as president. After a struggling existence of a few years it gave up the ghost, and in 1850 the "Louisiana State Medical Society" was organized with 42 members and Dr. Josiah Hale of Alexandria as president. He was succeeded by Dr. E. H. Barton in 1852, at which time the society had a membership of about 70. No record of this society can be found later than the year 1856, and it appears the medical profession was without a state society of any kind until Jan. 14, 1878, when the present "Louisiana State Medical Society" was organized at New Orleans with the following officers: Dr. J. C. Egan of Shreveport, president; Dr. S. M. Bemiss of New Orleans, first vice-president; Dr. J. W. Dupree of Baton Rouge, second vice-president; Dr. G. A. B. Hays of Plaquemines parish, third vice-president; Dr. Thomas Layton of New Orleans, recording secretary; Dr. S. S. Herrick of New Orleans, corresponding secretary; Dr. George K. Pratt, treasurer. At that meeting 80 members were enrolled, 46 of whom were from New Orleans and 34 from other parts of the state.

The society is a component part of the American Medical Association and meets annually. It acts in an advisory capacity with the legislature in recommending the enactment of laws for the improvement of sanitary conditions of the state, the establishment

of quarantines in epidemics, etc. In actual epidemics the members of the society advise the authorities and the society has been at all times active in its efforts to suppress contagious or infectious diseases. The officers elected in 1914 are as follows: Dr. George S. Bel, New Orleans, president; Dr. J. A. Blanchard, Shreveport, first vice-president; Dr. D. J. McAnn, Atkin, second vice-president; Dr. E. W. Mahler, New Orleans, third vice-president; Dr. L. R. De Buys, New Orleans, secretary and treasurer. The headquarters of the society are at 141 Elk Place, New Orleans, where a library of several thousand volumes is kept for the benefit of the members, and where copies of all the leading medical journals can be found on file.

The oldest medical society of which there is any account in the state was the Physio-Medical Society, which was organized in New Orleans in 1820, but it was a local society only. The New Orleans Medical Society was organized in 1866 and was maintained until 1870. The present Orleans Parish Medical Society was founded in the same year as the state medical society (1878) and now has a membership of about 300. The officers of this society for 1914 were as follows: Dr. Chas. N. Chavigny, president; Dr. L. R. De Buys, 1st vice-president; Dr. M. Thos. Lanoux, 2nd vice-president; Dr. Wm. H. Block, 3rd vice-president; Dr. E. L. King, secretary; Dr. Geo. H. Upton, treasurer, and Dr. Howard D. King, librarian. Within recent years the members of the medical profession learned the advantages to be derived from organization and coöperation, with the result that a medical society has been established in almost every parish of the state, all of which work in harmony with the state society and the state board of health.

The Pan-American Surgical Association was organized March 23, 1914, at New Orleans, Drs. W. T. Richard, A. O. Hoefeld and M. W. Swords being the chief promoters. The object of the organization was to promote the interest of the medical profession in tropical countries. The association had 65 charter members, all of whom were native-born sons of Louisiana. Inside of three months the association has increased its membership to over 100. The first officers are: President, S. W. Stafford; vice-presidents, E. W. Mahler, C. G. Cole and A. J. Estopinol; secretary, J. J. Wymer; treasurer, W. T. Patton.

Meeker, a post-village in the southeastern part of Rapides parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific and the Texas & Pacific railroads, about 20 miles southeast of Alexandria, the parish seat. It has an express office and telegraph station.

Melder, a post-hamlet in the western part of Rapides parish, is about 4 miles southwest of Condor, the nearest railroad station, and 17 miles southwest of Alexandria, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice.

Melonie (R. R. name Saxonholm), a post-hamlet and station of St. Bernard parish, is situated on the Louisiana Southern R. R., about 10 miles southeast of New Orleans in one of the great truck farming districts that supplies New Orleans with vegetables and fruit.

Melrose, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Natchitoches parish, is on the Red river about 3 miles north of Old River, the nearest railroad station, and 14 miles southeast of Natchitoches, the parish seat.

Melville, an incorporated town of St. Landry parish, is situated on the Atchafalaya river, which forms the eastern boundary of the parish, at the junction of the Opelousas, Gulf & Northeastern and the Texas & Pacific railroads, about 25 miles northeast of Opelousas, the parish seat. It has a bank, an international money order postoffice, telegraph, express, and telephone facilities, and is the shipping and trading point for a large district in the eastern part of the parish. Population, 1,093.

Memorial Day.—It is claimed, on apparently good authority, that the custom of placing flowers on the graves of soldiers who served in the great Civil war originated with Mrs. Mary A. Williams of Columbus, Ga. Her husband, C. J. Williams, colonel of the 1st Georgia regulars, died in the spring of 1862 and was buried at Columbus. It is related of Mrs. Williams that she and her little daughter would frequently go to the cemetery and place flowers on the grave. On one of these occasions the little girl asked her mother's permission to put flowers on the graves of other soldiers near by, and this incident suggested to the mother the idea of having one day in the year consecrated to the work of decorating, with appropriate ceremonies, the graves of the Confederate dead. In the spring of 1865 several of the ladies of Columbus joined Mrs. Williams in the decoration of the graves in the local cemetery, and the following spring, at a meeting of these devoted women, Mrs. Williams was appointed to write a letter to the public on the subject of a memorial day. In her letter, which was dated March 12, 1866, and widely published, she said: "We cannot raise monumental shafts and inscribe thereon their many deeds of heroism, but can keep alive the memory of the debt we owe them by dedicating at least one day in each year to embellishing their humble graves with flowers. Therefore we beg the assistance of the press and the ladies throughout the South to aid us in the effort to set apart a certain day to be observed, from the Potomac to the Rio Grande, and be handed down through time as a religious custom of the South, to wreath the graves of our martyred dead with flowers; and we propose the 26th of April as the day."

The proposal of Mrs. Williams and her colleagues found favor with the Northern as well as the Southern people and the ceremony, if not the date, is now observed in every state in the Union. In several of the Southern states the legislatures, by the enactment of suitable laws, set apart the day suggested by Mrs. Williams as a legal holiday, to be observed as Memorial day. In the North, owing to the fact that the season is some weeks later than in the South, May 30 is the day observed. The custom was observed in Louisiana for some years before a day was set apart by law, but Act No. 110 of the session of 1896 provides "That the 6th day of April, Decoration day, be considered and set aside as a dies non

throughout the state in memory of the Confederate dead." The custom of decorating graves has also been extended in most of the states to the heroes of other wars, and it is worthy of mention that in both North and South the graves of the Blue and the Gray are treated with absolute impartiality in the matter of distributing floral wreaths.

Mercier, Dr. Alfred, was one of the most cultured and versatile men of letters whom Louisiana has produced. Indeed his versatility was remarkable, as he was a dramatist, poet, essayist, philosopher, novelist and scientist. His views were always original, and whether or not they were expressed in poetry or prose, they were set forth in a style always correct, elegant and polished.

"*L'Ermite du Niagara*," his first drama, with its fascinating plot, was published in Paris in 1842. "*Fortunia*," a dramatic novel in five acts, in which the element of pathos is at times very pronounced, appeared in 1888. "*La Rose de Smyrne*," a graceful and touching orientale, "*Erato*," a collection of short and harmonious poems, and "*Reditus et Ascalaphos*," a long philosophical poem of rare beauty, are among the most widely known of Dr. Mercier's poetical productions. Among his poems are: *A Flower and a Sylph*, *Morning*, *Old Bard and Young Girls*, *Lolotte*, *Sweet Suzette*, *The Man and the Spider*, *Tawanta*, *The School Teacher's Song*, *In the Streets*, *Message*, *And Where are They?* and *Setting Sun*.

Dr. Mercier was also a successful writer of fiction. Among his most popular productions in this field are: "*Le Fou de Palerme*," his first work of fiction, in which is narrated a touching love story; "*La Fille du Pretre*," a romance dealing with the church and attacking the celibacy of priesthood; "*L'Habitation St. Ybars*," a story containing a most vivid portrayal of Louisiana plantation life before the war; "*Lidia*," an idyl; "*Johmelle*," a novel containing a fascinating plot and philosophically placing the horrors of infanticide before the reader. Among his miscellaneous writings may be mentioned: *The Banquet*, *The Engadine* (a tourist's description), *Diamonds*, *Sleet*, *Algiers*, *Nihilism and the Nihilists*, *Essay on the Creole Dialect in Louisiana*, *Negro Fable*, *Progress of the French Language in Louisiana*, *Observations made on Flashes of Lightning*, *Love and Faith*, *Notes on Earthquakes*, *Episode of the Epidemie of 1878*, *An Exile*, *Woman as portrayed in Homer's Poems*, *Dramatic Clubs in St. Martinville*, *Remarks on the Carnatz Institute*, *Dante Alighieri*, *Obituary of Mrs. Armand Cousin*, *Hamlet, his Mental State*, *The Climate of Louisiana*, *Slumber-Dreams and Somnambulism*, *An Excursion in the Pyrenees*, *The Important Role Played by Medals in History*, *Ancient and Modern Pugilism*, *Paracelse*, *Etienne Viel*—his Translation of *Fénelon's Telemachus*, and *The Storm of 1888*, all written in French.

Dr. Mercier was one of the prime movers in the founding of *L'Athénée Louisianais* (q. v.), and upon its organization was made perpetual secretary, a position which he capably occupied up to the

time of his death in 1894. He was a liberal and extremely versatile contributor to "Comptes Rendus," the official organ of the society. Many of his productions were read before the society and appeared in the columns of the above mentioned periodical.

All in all Dr. Mercier was a man of the most profound learning. He loved knowledge and culture for their own sake and he was most contented when he believed that their fruits were being liberally partaken of by others. Though strictly loyal to American laws and institutions he was especially devoted to the French language and customs.

Mercier, Dr. Armand, late of New Orleans, enjoyed the distinction of acting as the first president of L'Athénée Louisianais, a society composed of Louisiana men of letters, which has for its purpose the promulgation and the preservation of the French language and its literature among Louisianians. He capably filled this position of honor up to Jan., 1881, when he was succeeded by Gen. P. G. T. Beauregard. Dr. Mercier was a man of culture and literary attainments and he contributed a number of articles to the *Comptes Rendus*, the official organ of the above mentioned society. Shortly after his death in 1885 he was ardently eulogized before the society in a paper by Léona Queyrouze, entitled "Dr. Armand Mercier's Death." (See *Athénée Louisianais*.)

Mermenton, a village of Acadia parish, a station (Mermentau) on Southern Pacific R. R., 5 miles east of Jennings, and 12 miles west of Crowley, the parish seat. It is situated in the rice district of southwestern Louisiana, and is the trading and supply point for a rich farming country. It has an international money order post-office, telegraph station, express office, good schools, a number of mercantile establishments, and in 1910 had a population of 323.

Merrick, Edwin Thomas, jurist, was born at Wilbraham, Mass., July 9, 1809, a son of Thomas and Anna (Brewer) Merriek. The first of the family to settle in America was Thomas Merrick, who came to this country in 1634. He settled near and owned a large part of the land on which the city of Springfield, Mass., now stands. Edwin Merrick's grandfather, Jonathan Merrick, a wealthy farmer, fought in the Revolutionary war, and assisted in the capture of Gen. Burgoyne. When Edwin was quite young his father died and he was raised by an uncle, Samuel Brewer, of Springfield, N. Y., where he received his early education. In 1828 he entered the Wesleyan academy at Wilbraham, where he graduated 4 years later; studied law for a time in the office of William Knight; moved to New Lisbon, Ohio, where he continued his law studies with his uncle, Col. A. L. Brewer; was admitted to the bar of Ohio in 1833, and began to practice at Carrollton; was induced to take charge of his uncle's law practice and returned to New Lisbon; formed a partnership there with William Russell; when Mr. Russell retired Mr. Merrick formed a new partnership with James H. Muse, of Clinton, Ia., and moved to that city for a time before settling in New Orleans. In Louisiana civil law is the basis of jurisprudence, which made it necessary for Mr. Merrick to study law again, which

he did and passed a brilliant examination before the supreme court. He was admitted to the bar of Louisiana in 1839, rapidly acquired a large practice, and recognition throughout the state. In 1845 he was elected judge of the 7th district, and in 1846 the Whigs nominated him for justice of the supreme court, to which position he was elected by a large majority. Though opposed to secession, Judge Merrick believed the people had a right to decide and stood with them when the state left the Union. During the war he lived with his family on his plantation at Pointe Coupée, occupied with his duties as chief justice. In 1863 he was reëlected and in 1865 returned to New Orleans to live. His property had been seized by the Federal authorities, but he succeeded in recovering it, and was admitted into the law firm of Race & Foster, the new firm becoming Race, Foster & Merrick, later it was changed to Merrick, Race & Foster as an honor to Judge Merrick, and finally to Merrick & Merrick, when the judge's second son, E. T. Merrick, jr., was taken into the firm. In 1871 Judge Merrick published a treatise on the "Laws of Louisiana and their Sources," which was such a brilliant work that it caused world-wide comment. In 1840 he married Caroline E., daughter of Capt. David Thomas of Jackson, La., and they had four children, two of whom are still living—Edwin Thomas, and Capt. David Merrick, a wealthy planter of Pointe Coupée. Judge Merrick never took a case unless he believed that law and justice were on his side, and his great success as a lawyer was doubtless due to this fact. He died at his home in New Orleans, La., Jan. 2, 1897.

Mer Rouge, an incorporated town of Morehouse parish, is one of the oldest settlements in northern Louisiana, having been settled during the first two decades of the 18th century by people from the New England states. It is located on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., 6 miles east of Bastrop, the parish seat, and is the second city in size in the parish. It has a beautiful location, pretty homes, commodious business houses, a money order post-office, a bank, telegraph and express offices, and is the trading and shipping center for one of the richest agricultural districts in the state. Population, 563.

Merryville (R. R. name Hall City), a village and station in Beauregard parish, is situated on the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe R. R., about 15 miles west of De Ridder, and 40 miles northwest of Lake Charles. It is in the western long leaf pine region, has important lumber industries, a money order postoffice and is the trading and supply town for a large section of the country. Population, 600.

Metcalf, a post-hamlet of Caddo parish, is about 4 miles west of Reisor, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles southwest of Shreveport, the parish seat.

Methodist Church.—(See Protestant Churches.)

Mexican War.—(See War with Mexico.)

Meyer, Adolph, member of Congress, was born Oct. 19, 1842. He attended the Virginia state university, but left in 1862 to enlist

in the Confederate army and served until the close of the war on Gen. John Williams' staff. At the close of the war he returned to Louisiana, where he became a cotton and sugar planter, and was also interested in the banking and mercantile business in New Orleans. In 1879 he was elected colonel in the Louisiana National Guard; in 1881 received an appointment as brigadier-general in the same organization and was placed in command of the 1st brigade. Soon after this he entered political life and was elected to Congress as a Democrat, serving from 1890 to 1908, when he died. He rendered great services to Louisiana as a member of the Congressional Committee on Naval Affairs.

Midland, a town of Acadia parish, is situated at the junction of the main and a branch line of the Southern Pacific R. R., about 9 miles west of Crowley, the parish seat, in the great rice district of southwestern Louisiana. It has rice mills, a money order post-office, express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and is the shipping point for a large quantity of rice.

Midway, a post-village of Bossier parish, is located about 6 miles east of Benton, the parish seat, and is the terminus of a short line of railway that connects with the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific at Haughton.

Milford, a post-hamlet of Rapides parish, is situated on a branch of Bayou Boeuf, about 3 miles east of Hoyt, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles southwest of Alexandria, the parish seat.

Milhet, Jean, the richest merchant in New Orleans during the closing years of the French domination, was a man of great public spirit and intensely loyal to France. In 1764 he was chosen as the commissioner to bear the petition of the inhabitants of Louisiana to the French ministry, praying that the colony might not be separated from the mother country, and for over two years he remained in Paris, endeavoring by every means to have the treaty ceding the province to Spain annulled. Upon his return to Louisiana he cast his lot with the people as against Governor Ulloa, and became one of the leaders in the revolution of 1768 (q. v.). He was arrested by order of Gov. O'Reilly, sentenced to imprisonment for six years, and his property sequestered. In 1769 he was taken to Havana, where he was confined in Morro castle until 1771, when he was released through the intercession of the French government. Upon gaining his liberty he went to St. Domingo, where he was soon afterward joined by his wife and three children. Baudry des Lozieres says that his joy at seeing his wife and children again was so great that he died within a week. His name is still revered in Louisiana as that of a man who was willing to sacrifice liberty and property, and to risk even his life, for a cause that he believed to be just.

Milhet, Joseph, one of the prominent merchants of New Orleans at the time Louisiana was ceded to Spain in 1762, was active in his endeavors to have France retain possession of the province. He was the first man to sign the petition to the superior council, asking that body to suspend the operations of Gov. Ulloa's order

of Sept. 6, 1766, relating to the colonial trade and commerce. As an officer of the militia he, with his command, joined in the revolution of 1768. Some of the arms belonging to the revolutionists were stored in his residence, and he was otherwise energetic in the insurrection. When the memorial of the planters and merchants, regarding the events of Oct. 29, 1768, was drawn up, he was again the first man to attach his signature, little dreaming that he was signing his death warrant. He was one of the five men sentenced to death by Gov. O'Reilly's court, and on Oct. 25, 1769, in the barracks yard of the Lisbon regiment, he fell before a file of Spanish grenadiers, a martyr to his principles and a sacrifice upon the altar of liberty.

Military Reservations.—The following is a list of the U. S. military reservations within the state of Louisiana: Jackson Barracks, Fort Jackson, Fort Livingston, Fort Macomb, Fort Pike, Proctor's Landing, Fort St. Philip, and Battery Bienvenue.

The reservation at Battery Bienvenue contains 934.7 acres, and is located on the right bank of Bayou Bienvenue at the forks of said bayou and Mazant. It will be remembered that the British forces under Pakenham, in the War of 1812, made their way to the Mississippi below New Orleans by way of Lake Borgne and the Bayous Bienyenne and Mazant. The lands were reserved for military purposes by executive order, dated Feb. 9, 1842, and included all "the public land 1,200 yards each way from the fort." Jurisdiction was ceded to the United States by legislative act, approved June 1, 1846, giving to the Federal government control for military purposes of the works of fortification at Battery Bienvenue, Fort Jackson, Fort St. Philip, Fort Pike, Fort Wood (now Fort Macomb), Tower Dupres and Proctor's landing, the state retaining concurrent jurisdiction with the United States for the service of civil and criminal process, and exempting the ceded property from all taxes and assessments, "while the said tracts of land shall remain the property of the United States, and shall be used for the purposes intended by this act."

Jackson Barracks reservation contains an area of 87.87 acres, and is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river, about 3 miles below the city of New Orleans. The land embraced within the reservation formerly belonged to Pierre Cotteret and Mrs. Prudence Desilets, widow of Louis Badius, and was purchased in parcels in 1833 and 1848. The legislature ceded jurisdiction over the tract to the United States by a general act of cession, approved July 6, 1882. (See National Cemeteries.)

Fort Jackson reservation contains an area of about 557.6 acres, and is situated on the right bank of the Mississippi river about 73 miles below the city of New Orleans in the parish of Plaquemines. During the French and Spanish domination it was known as Fort Bourbon, and passed to the United States under the cession from France in 1803. A formal reservation for military purposes was made by executive order, dated Feb. 9, 1842, afterwards modified by executive order, dated Oct. 26, 1847, so as to compromise all

the public land lying 1,500 Castilian varas from the most salient parts of the extreme outworks of the fort. Together with Fort St. Philip, the two works were the most important of the lower defenses of the river below New Orleans during the war between the states. The story of their reduction after a fierce struggle by the great fleet under Admiral Farragut is familiar history.

Fort Livingston reservation contains an area of 126.16 acres, and is situated on the west end of Grand Terre island in the parish of Jefferson, at the entrance of Grand pass to Barataria bay. It was bought by the state from Etienne de Gruy in 1834 and immediately after ceded to the United States for purposes of fortification.

Fort Macomb, formerly Fort Wood, contained an area of 1,364.71 acres. The reservation is at Pass Chef Menteur on Lake Borgne in the parish of Orleans. Assuming it to be part of the public domain it was reserved for military purposes by executive order, dated Feb. 9, 1842, which included all the public land lying within 1,200 yards of the fort, measured from the most salient point of the works. Claims, based upon French grants, arising, executive order, dated June 20, 1896, transferred to the department of the interior all that portion of the reservation "which lies on the east side of Chef Menteur Pass, in Sec. 28, Town 11 S., Range 14 E., Southern District of Louisiana." The area of the remainder is unknown.

Fort Pike reservation contains all the land in Sec. 19, Town 10 S., Range 15 E., and is situated south of Great Rigolet on the northern margin of the island of "Petites Coquilles," which divides Lake Borgne from Lake Pontchartrain, about 35 miles northeast of New Orleans. The land was reserved for military purposes by executive order, dated Feb. 9, 1842, and included the public lands within 1,200 yards of the fort. All the land had been patented to the state as swamp except the above described section. In 1894 a revocable license was granted to the State of Louisiana and the city of New Orleans to occupy a portion of the reservation for the care, treatment and confinement of contagious diseases, and to use the made ground outside the outer west ditch of the fort for the residence of the attending physician.

Proctor's landing reservation contains an area of about 100 acres and is situated at the foot of Lake Borgne in the parish of St. Bernard.

Fort St. Philip reservation contains about 1,145 acres and is situated east of the Mississippi river, nearly opposite Fort Jackson in the parish of Plaquemines. Like Fort Jackson it was a fortified point during the French and Spanish domination of Louisiana, and passed to the United States as such in the cession from France in 1803. That portion of the reservation comprised in Sec. 11 was formally declared a reservation for military purposes by executive order dated Feb. 9, 1842. In 1902-3 condemnation proceedings were resorted to, and the reservation was increased by some 549.73 acres. After Jackson's memorable defeat of the British below New Orleans

on Jan. 8, 1815, four British vessels maintained an ineffectual bombardment of Fort St. Philip for a period of 8 days. The batteries of the fort wrought great damage to Farragut's fleet before it finally fell into the hands of the Federals in the spring of 1862.

Militia.—On April 10, 1805, Gov. Claiborne approved an act "for regulating and governing the militia of the Territory of Orleans," and under its provisions was made the first enrollment of citizens subject to military service after the province had passed into the possession of the United States. A supplementary act was approved on April 29, 1811, and was in force at the time Louisiana was admitted into the Union in April, 1812. At the first session of the state legislature steps were taken for the more perfect organization of a militia force. On Sept. 6, 1812, Gov. Claiborne approved an act authorizing him to enroll a corps of militia, to be chosen from such persons as should have paid a state tax. "Certain free men of color" were eligible, but the act expressly stipulated that all commanding officers should be white men. The next day the general assembly adopted a resolution instructing the governor to request the national government to loan the State of Louisiana 4,000 stands of arms, 400 sabers, etc., appropriating a sum sufficient to pay the freight on the arms if the request was granted, and \$5,000 for the purchase of ammunition.

The first general organization of the state's militia was authorized by the act of Feb. 12, 1813, which provided that all able-bodied citizens between the ages of 16 and 50 years should be subject to military duty, except civil officers, ministers of the gospel, physicians, keepers of ferries, and certain other persons whose occupations were of such a nature that the legislature deemed it advisable to exempt them from militia service. The act contained 51 sections, giving detailed directions as to the organization and maintenance of the militia, expressly repealed the acts of the territorial legislature, and ordered 600 copies to be printed in pamphlet form to be distributed by the commander-in-chief among the officers of the different commands. The organization of the militia under the provisions of this law was greatly stimulated by the British invasion in Dec., 1814. In the military operations about New Orleans the Louisiana militia, commanded by such men as Gens. Villeré and Morgan, Col. Michel Fortier, and Majs. Plauché, Lacoste, Daquin and Latour, played a conspicuous part. (See War of 1812.) The state was somewhat tardy in officially recognizing the valor of her militia on that occasion, but on Jan. 7, 1820, the general assembly adopted a resolution "That the governor be, and he is hereby authorized, to present one stand of colours to the uniformed companies of the city of New Orleans, on the 8th instant, as a token of gratitude for the eminent services of those companies, at the time of the invasion of our territory by the British," etc.

By the act of March 18, 1820, it was provided that whenever 1,000 noncommissioned officers and privates should be enrolled for active military service the governor should organize them into a brigade to be known as the "Louisiana Legion," commanded by a

brigadier-general. In Feb., 1821, the governor was instructed to purchase four 4-pounders, with carriages, for the use of the New Orleans uniformed companies, each of which was required to drill at least once a month. Shortly after this the militia in the parish of Orleans was organized into the "First Brigade," and in April, 1826, the legislature directed that four inspection reviews of this brigade should be held annually—on Jan. 8 and the first Saturdays in April, July and October.

Several important changes in the militia laws were made by the legislature of 1829. Elections for filling vacancies in the office of brigadier-general were provided for, the voters at such elections to be the commissioned officers of regiments and battalions; the commander of any regiment or battalion was authorized to organize not more than two companies of his command as mounted infantry when deemed necessary; the act of 1826 was repealed; the appointment of an adjutant-general, a quartermaster-general, surgeon and provost marshal was provided for; a system of fines for nonattendance at musters was inaugurated; the duties of the adjutant-general and provost marshal in assessing and collecting these fines were defined; all fines were to go into the regimental fund; students in seminaries and colleges were exempted from military duty; the governor was instructed to have the militia laws put into pamphlet form, 1,000 copies of which were to be printed for distribution, and an appropriation of \$300 was made for that purpose.

A complete reorganization of the militia was effected under the act of March 8, 1834. All free white male citizens between the ages of 18 and 45 years were made subject to militia duty, and were divided into two classes. Those between the ages of 18 and 30 years were designated as the first class, and those between the ages of 30 and 45 constituted the second class. Company organizations were to consist of a captain, 1 first and 2 second lieutenants, 5 sergeants, 6 corporals, 50 privates of the first class and as many of the second class as might reside in the company district. In addition to the above officers, artillery companies were to have 3 artificers and 2 musicians. The regimental organization was to consist as nearly as possible of eight companies, and was to be officered by a colonel, a lieutenant-colonel, a major, an adjutant, a quartermaster, a paymaster, a surgeon, an assistant surgeon, a sergeant-major, a quartermaster-sergeant, a corporal of pioneers and 2 chief musicians. The brigade was composed of all the troops in the brigade district. The officers were brigadier-general, brigade-major, brigade-quartermaster, surgeon of staff, and an aide-de-camp for every two regiments. The brigade-major was also to serve as inspector. The division was to be composed of all the troops in the division district and was to be commanded by a major-general. The other division officers were division inspector, quartermaster, surgeon of staff, two aides-de-camp where the division consisted of not more than two brigades, with an additional aide for each brigade more than that number. The governor was made commander-in-chief, his staff to consist of an adjutant and inspector-general,

quartermaster-general, surgeon-general, at least 4 aides-de-camp, with as many more as might be necessary. The adjutant and inspector-general was to have the rank of brigadier-general, and was to receive a salary of \$2,000 a year. The act further regulated the appointment or election of officers; provided for the discipline of the troops; fixed the time and place of company and special musters, encampments, instruction, etc., and also provided for the organization of volunteer companies and battalions. This law, with a few slight alterations, remained in force until 1861, when the necessary changes were made to put the militia on a war footing.

The War of 1812 was followed by a long period of peace, during which the militia was rarely called upon to perform any active service. Consequently the interest in military affairs waned, the drilling and other duties required by the state laws being executed in the most perfunctory manner. But in the early spring of 1845 the interest was suddenly revived by the prospects of a war with Mexico. On March 1, 1845, President Tyler approved a joint resolution of Congress annexing Texas to the United States, and four days later the Louisiana legislature appropriated \$2,000 for the purchase of 4 caissons and a brass 6-pounder for the Washington battalion; \$250 for the artillery company of Baton Rouge; a like sum for the artillery company of Clinton; the 1st brigade was revived, and all over the state young men flocked to the headquarters of the militia organizations and offered their services. Louisiana troops were the first to go to the relief of Gen. Taylor at Corpus Christi. (See War with Mexico.) From the close of the Mexican war to the beginning of the Confederate war the Louisiana militia was maintained upon a more stable basis, and the year 1861 found the military organizations of the state well prepared for either defensive or aggressive operations.

The first attempt to reorganize the militia after the Civil war was on Aug. 25, 1868, when Gov. Warmoth approved a bill providing that not less than 20 nor more than 60 citizens between the ages of 18 and 45 years in any parish might form themselves into a company with the approval of the governor, who was authorized to issue commissions to the captain and two lieutenants. From two to five companies in a parish might form a battalion, the governor to appoint the major, quartermaster and adjutant, and from six to ten battalions might form a regiment, the colonel, lieutenant-colonel and surgeon to be commissioned by the governor, the militia thus organized to be furnished with arms and equipments by the state. At the time this act was passed there was in force a law of Congress prohibiting any of the states that had "been in rebellion" from organizing or maintaining a force of militia. In Oct., 1868, the legislature passed a resolution asking the Congressmen from Louisiana to use their efforts and influence to secure the repeal of this law, but it was not done and the effort to reorganize the militia of the state ended in failure.

In 1877 the Federal troops were withdrawn from Louisiana, the administration of Gov. Nicholls was recognized by the national au-

thorities, the law of Congress above mentioned was repealed, and on March 30, 1878, the state legislature passed an act for the revival of the militia. Assessors were directed to enroll the names of all male citizens between the ages of 18 and 45 years, and report the same to the governor, who was to be commander-in-chief of the state forces. Infantry companies were to consist of not less than 60 nor more than 100 privates, with a full complement of officers; cavalry companies were required to have not less than 40 nor more than 90 privates, and the maximum number of privates in an artillery company was fixed at 120. The militia organizations within the parish of Orleans were to constitute the "Louisiana State National Guard," and the rest of the militia was to be known as the "Militia of the State of Louisiana." A battalion of from two to six companies was to be commanded by a major, and one consisting of from six to eight companies by a lieutenant-colonel. The other officers were similar to those authorized by the old law of 1834, and an appropriation of \$10,000 was made to carry out the provisions of the act. By the act of April 10, 1880, the entire militia force of the state was included in the "National Guard of the State of Louisiana;" the term of enlistment was fixed at four years, "unless sooner discharged for cause;" commissioned officers were to be appointed only to such organizations as might be regularly organized under the law; the governor was continued as commander-in-chief, his staff to consist of the adjutant, inspector, quartermaster and surgeon-generals and an ordnance officer, each of whom should hold the rank of brigadier-general, and as many aides-de-camp with the rank of colonel, lieutenant-colonel or major as he might deem necessary to appoint. Under the operation of this law the Louisiana militia reached a high state of discipline and efficiency. Several companies—notably the "Washington Artillery" and the "Crescent Rifles" of New Orleans—visited cities in various sections of the United States, where they participated in competitive drills, winning prizes, honorable mention, and the encomiums of the press.

The act of July 5, 1894, provided for the organization of a naval battalion to be attached to the Louisiana State National Guard and to be commanded by a lieutenant commander. The battalion was to conform generally to the laws of the United States and the discipline of the U. S. navy, and the governor was authorized to take the necessary steps for carrying out the provisions of the act whenever the national government should declare its readiness to supply a vessel of war, the necessary arms, equipments, etc. After the war with Spain the militia of the state was reorganized. In June, 1900, the Louisiana National Guard consisted of 17 companies of infantry, 10 companies or batteries of artillery, 1 troop of cavalry, and 5 divisions of naval militia, a total of about 2,000 men.

A thorough revision of the militia laws and a complete reorganization of the Louisiana National Guard were contemplated by the act of July 6, 1904,—a long act of 114 sections, retaining many of the essential features of former laws. The governor was given

power to order, whenever he considered it necessary, an enrollment of all able-bodied male citizens between the ages of 18 and 45 years, who were to be divided into two classes to be known as the active and reserve militia. The active militia was defined as "the organized and uniformed military forces of the State National Guard," and the reserves as "those liable for military service, but not in the State National Guard." Only one independent military organization in the state was recognized by the act. That was the Continental Guards of New Orleans, which was permitted to maintain a separate existence on conditions that the officers pledge the services of the company when called upon by the governor. The Washington Artillery, in consideration of its 60 years of service, was placed in the reserve militia, to be known as the "Escort Guard of the Governor," and to obey only the orders of the governor issued through the adjutant-general. The maximum and minimum strength of infantry companies, battalions, regiments, brigades and divisions, cavalry troops and squadrons, batteries of artillery, and a signal corps, were clearly defined; the men of each company, troop or battery were required to drill at least 24 times each year, with quarterly inspections, to be made by an officer of the National Guard or of the U. S. regular army. Military courts and prizes for marksmanship were provided for, and a hospital corps was authorized, the same to be suitably officered and equipped with ambulances, medical supply wagon, etc. While on active duty, each officer was to receive the same pay and allowances as officers of similar rank in the regular army, enlisted men to receive three times the pay for like grade in the U. S. army, and an allowance of 75 cents for subsistence for each day or part thereof. The general officers of the National Guard were set forth as follows: The governor to be commander-in-chief, with the rank of lieutenant-general; the adjutant-general, whose rank was to be that of major-general; and the inspector, quartermaster, surgeon and commissary generals, the chief of ordnance and the judge advocate, each of whom was to rank as a brigadier-general. Soon after the passage of the act Gov. Blanchard commissioned the following officers for these positions: D. T. Stafford of Baton Rouge, adjutant-general; G. M. Hodgdon of New Orleans, inspector-general; F. F. Myles of New Orleans, quartermaster-general; W. G. Owen of White Castle, surgeon-general; John McGrath of Baton Rouge, commissary-general; Arsene Perrilliat of New Orleans, chief of ordnance; and E. C. Fenner of New Orleans, judge advocate.

In his message to the legislature on May 12, 1908, Gov. Blanchard said concerning the militia: "The naval brigade is in a satisfactory condition. Its organization is well kept up, its esprit de corps is good, there are very few resignations of officers, or discharges of men asked for, and no complaints showing dissatisfaction have reached me. The brigade consists of 644 officers and men. They have a good armory. There are several vessels of war, the 'Isla de Luzon' and the 'Alvarado' being the chief. The former of these was received from the United States navy department, assigned

to the state at my request. She is a splendid addition to the naval armament and takes the place of the 'Stranger,' which vessel was turned back to the navy department on the assignment of the 'Luzon.' On the whole, Louisiana's showing of a naval force is equal to the best of any of her sister states.

"The National Guard does not, I regret to say, make an equally good showing. That organization exhibits no improvement in the last four years, and this, too, notwithstanding annual encampments have been held at which military instruction has been imparted. For some reason interest has abated, enthusiasm is wanting, the military spirit seems lacking. There has been and is much dissatisfaction and complaint from the officers and men. Many of the former have resigned, and several companies have had to be mustered out. Attendance at drill exercises and at muster meetings has not been satisfactory.

"At the same time, though the condition described undoubtedly exists, the militia have been found effective as soldiers whenever called out to quell mobs, prevent lynchings and preserve and enforce law and order. This shows that the material composing the National Guard is all right, and all that is needed to give Louisiana as fine a body of citizen soldiery as can be found anywhere is organization and the inculcation of a proper esprit de corps. High credit is due the officers and men for services rendered the state on repeated occasions when called out.

"Much difficulty is found in raising and recruiting companies for the Guard. Especially is this true in New Orleans. Many employers do not permit their employees to belong to the militia. Still more discourage service in the militia. Some business firms and corporations, I have it from good authority, go so far as to include in the set of questions to be answered by young men, who seek situations, whether or not they are members of any military organization. Their being such is an objection. In this way, service in the militia is brought under a ban. This is a very regrettable condition of affairs and must be overcome if we are to have such a National Guard as the state deserves to have."

Mill, a post-hamlet in the northwest corner of Winn parish, is about 4 miles northeast of Price's Salt Works, the nearest railroad station, and some 18 miles northwest of Winnfield, the parish seat.

Millburn, a money order post-town and station in the southwest corner of Avoyelles parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., 5 miles southwest of Bunkie. It is the shipping point for a considerable district.

Mill Creek, a money order post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Sabine parish, is situated on a branch of Bayou Toro, about 5 miles northeast of Christie, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles southeast of Many, the parish seat.

Milldale, a post-village in the northern part of East Baton Rouge parish, is a station on a short line of railway that connects with the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. at Zachary.

Miller, a post-hamlet of Washington parish, is situated on a

branch of the Techefunete river, 5 miles west of Franklinton, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Mill Haven, a post-hamlet and station in the eastern part of Ouachita parish, is on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., 3 miles west of Bayou Lafourche and 7 miles east of Monroe, the parish seat, in the truck farming district that supplies the nearby markets of Vicksburg and Monroe with fruit and vegetables.

Millikens Bend, one of the oldest of the modern towns of Madison parish, was incorporated by an act of the legislature, March 21, 1861. It is situated on the Mississippi river, about 3 miles east of Talla Bena, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles northeast of Tallulah, the parish seat. It is a shipping point for cotton and is the trading center of a rich farming section. Milliken's Bend was the base for important military operations at the beginning of the Vicksburg campaign in the early part of 1863, and a considerable engagement took place here on June 7, 1863, between the Federal gunboats and a Confederate force under Gen. McCulloch, who attempted to capture the garrison under Col. Herman Lieb. Population, 200.

Millikin, a post-hamlet of East Carroll parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., 10 miles northwest of Lake Providence, the parish seat. It has an express and telegraph station, and is the shipping point for the extreme northern part of the parish.

Miltenberger, Ernest, soldier, was born in the city of New Orleans in 1834, and was educated in Massachusetts, after which he spent some time in foreign travel. At the commencement of the Civil war he returned to his native city, and in June, 1861, entered the Confederate army as second lieutenant of Company E, 10th Louisiana infantry, serving with his regiment in Virginia until in Dec., 1861, when he was forced to resign on account of ill health. Soon after returning home he regained his health sufficiently to reënlist in Company A, Orleans Guard battalion, under Gen. Beauregard's call for 90 days' men. The battalion joined Beauregard's forces at Corinth and took part in the battle of Shiloh, after which Col. Miltenberger's health again failed and he returned home on furlough. In the spring of 1862 he served with the home guards at New Orleans, and after the fall of the city rejoined his command at Vicksburg and served until the expiration of his term of enlistment. He then served on the staff of Gen. H. W. Allen in the Trans-Mississippi department, and when Gen. Allen was elected governor he appointed Col. Miltenberger to a place on his staff with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In Jan., 1865, he was appointed by Gov. Allen to accompany Gen. Polignac, who had been appointed by Gen. E. K. Smith, as a special commissioner to France to obtain aid for the Confederate cause from the Emperor Napoleon. On this occasion Col. Miltenberger bore a letter from the governor to Napoleon, referring at length in a pathetic manner to the ties binding Louisiana to France, and warning Napoleon that if the Confederacy fell France's chances for success in Mexico

would be materially lessened. The commissioners were delayed for some time in obtaining transportation, and upon arriving at Cadiz learned that Duke de Morny, upon whom they had depended to intercede with the emperor, had died while they were at sea. They proceeded to Paris, however, where they obtained an audience with Napoleon who informed them that on two occasions he had tried to induce England to join in giving aid to the Confederacy, but declared that it was then too late to assist the South, as the news of Lee's surrender had already been received in Europe. Col. Miltenberger remained in Europe until about the close of the year 1865. After the war he served three terms as judge of the second recorder's court of New Orleans, and in 1882 he organized the Southern insurance company, of which he was made president.

Milton, a post-village of Lafayette parish, is located in a rich rice growing district on the Vermilion river, about 8 miles southwest of Lafayette, the parish seat and most convenient railroad town. Population, 150.

Minden, the capital of Webster parish, is located at the junction of the Louisiana & Arkansas, the Minden East & West, and the Shreveport & Northeastern railroads. The pioneer settler of Minden was a locksmith named Deek, who located in the vicinity in 1822. Shortly after that Adam L. Stewart located near the present town site, but it was practically an unbroken wilderness until 1837, when Charles H. Veeder, a native of Schenectady, N. Y., who had served in the war of 1812, came into Claiborne parish, and settled at Minden with the determination of making it a town and center of trade. He succeeded in obtaining an appropriation from the state for an academy at Minden, and later aided in organizing the Minden academy. While the seat of justice of Claiborne parish was at Overton he endeavored to have it changed to Minden, but without success. In 1837 Veeder and a man named Drake had some difficulties about their lands, and the former, fearing that any action on Drake's part might injure the town of Minden, made concessions in the interest of the town. Several stores had been erected there, donations had been made for school purposes and the village had begun to prosper. Minden was incorporated on March 13, 1850, while still in Claiborne parish. Col. Lewis and his wife donated the cemetery to the town. The Minden Iris was the first newspaper printed within the bounds of what is now known as Webster parish. The Minden Herald was the second, and the town clerk was ordered to keep a complete file of this paper. The loan of the seminary bell was obtained by the town and anyone was to ring it in case of fire. Under the act of March 9, 1855, the old town of Warsaw was embraced within the limits of Minden. Three years later W. A. Drake donated to the city the Male seminary property and trees were ordered planted in the grounds. During the first year of the war business seems to have been carried on as usual. On April 25, 1861, the town authorities appropriated \$250 for ammunition and captains of patrol were appointed as a measure of protection. From March, 1863, to July 14, 1864, there

are no town records. In 1869 a sum of money was appropriated to buy a lot and build a town jail. After the parish of Webster was organized the town council was asked to donate the town hall for the use of the parish, but the request was declined, though the first meeting of the parish police jury was held there.

In 1872 a large portion of the business center of the town was destroyed by fire. Minden has a number of fraternal lodges; the Methodist circuit was established in 1856; the Baptist society was organized in 1844; the Cumberland Presbyterian congregation was formed in 1849; the Catholic church was opened in 1879, and the Episcopal Society existed without organization as far back as 1853. Minden is located in a fine cotton district and is an important shipping point, as 10,000 bales of cotton pass through the town to Shreveport and other markets each year. After the railroads were built through Minden it took new life, cotton compresses were erected, and the cotton industry is one of the most important. Today it is the supply and shipping town for all the surrounding country; it is one of the growing towns of northwestern Louisiana, has 2 banks, telephone, telegraph and express offices, a money order postoffice, and a large retail trade. Population, 3,002.

Mineral, a post-hamlet in the southeast corner of De Soto parish, is situated on Bayou Saint Michael, about 5 miles northeast of Sodus, the nearest railroad station, and 16 miles southeast of Many, the parish seat.

Mineral Resources.—(See Geology, Iron, Oil, Sulphur, etc.)

Minerva, a post-village of Terrebonne parish, is a station on the division of the Southern Pacific R. R. that runs from Schriever to Houma, four miles south of the former. It is a trading and shipping point of some consequence.

Mink, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Natchitoches parish, is about 6 miles northeast of Jerguson, the nearest railroad station, and 25 miles south of Natchitoches, the parish seat.

Mint.—A branch of the U. S. mint was established at New Orleans by act of Congress in 1835. The building, which is of the Ionic order, 282 by 108 feet, 3 stories high, is located on the site of old Fort Charles, at the corner of Royal and Esplanade streets, and was erected by the general government at a cost of \$182,000. Work on it was begun in Sept., 1835, the first coins were struck in 1838, but it was not until 1844 that the machinery was all in position and ready for business, giving the mint a capacity of \$5,000,000 a month. From that time until the Civil war the New Orleans mint coined all denominations of gold and silver pieces. On Jan. 31, 1861, the institution was taken possession of by the state authorities, there being in its vaults at the time the sum of \$118,311. After the war the mint stood idle until the passage of the Bland-Allison law, which restored the silver dollar to the nation's coinage. At the second session of the 45th Congress provisions were made for reopening the mint, but the yellow fever epidemic of that year caused a delay. In Dec., 1878, Henry S. Foote took charge as superintendent, and coinage operations com-

menced on Feb. 20, 1879. Mr. Foote died on May 19, 1880, and was succeeded by M. V. Davis on June 11. The directors' report for that year says the New Orleans mint coined 400,000 silver dollars monthly. For several years following the coinage was confined to silver dollars and \$10 gold pieces, but in 1892 the coinage of half dollars, quarters and dimes was authorized and has continued since, the amount each year varying according to the demand for subsidiary coins and the facility of obtaining bullion. Heaton says the 3 cent silver piece authorized by Congress in 1851 was coined exclusively by the New Orleans mint.

Mira, a village of Caddo parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., 5 miles south of the Arkansas boundary and about 30 miles north of Shreveport, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph station, express office and telephone facilities. Population 150.

Miro, Estevan, 5th Spanish governor of Louisiana, was born in the province of Catalonia, Spain, in the year 1744. He came to Louisiana about the beginning of the Spanish domination, and was made colonel of the regiment of Louisiana. In the conquest of West Florida he was second in command to Gov. Galvez, and when the latter was called to St. Domingo he became provisional governor. On July 14, 1785, he succeeded to the office of governor, "on account of his services as governor ad interim during the absence of titular Gov. Count de Galvez while commanding the army in the late war." He granted an extension of time to the British subjects of West Florida, in which they were to settle up their affairs and get out of the district, and recommended more liberal regulations regarding the commerce of the province of Louisiana. On June 2, 1786, he issued his Bando de buen Gobierno, ordering that no work should be done on the Sabbath nor on holy festival days except in cases of the most urgent necessity; that the shops should be closed during divine services; no negro dances were to be given on the public squares on evenings while church was in session; negroes were prohibited from holding meetings of any kind after nightfall; no large assemblage of the people was to take place without knowledge of the government; no citizen was to leave the city without a passport; gambling, dueling and the carrying of weapons were placed under ban; the inhabitants were not to purchase anything from soldiers, Indians, convicts or slaves; no liquor was to be sold to soldiers, Indians nor slaves; verbal sales and transfers of slaves was forbidden; better fire protection and drainage were recommended; no hogs were to be allowed to run at large, and the number of dogs kept by any one family was regulated. It was during his administration that negotiations were commenced for the separation of the western country from the United States. In 1791 he issued a proclamation that no clocks, boxes, coins, or other articles bearing the figure of the goddess of liberty should be brought into Louisiana. Gov. Miro was popular outside of his own domain, as was evidenced by the naming of the Cumberland river region, "Miro district," in his honor. In Oct.,

1790, he wrote to the Spanish government, asking for a place in the department of the Indies. In his letter he said: "I have now had the honor of serving the king, always with distinguished zeal, for thirty years and three months, of which twenty-one years and eight months in America." His request was granted the following year, and late in 1791 he sailed with his wife, formerly a Miss Macarty of New Orleans, for Spain, where he rose to the rank of mariscal de campo, or lieutenant-general. While governor he was called upon to act as a judge of residence in the investigation of the official acts of Gov. Galvez. When it is considered that he was a warm friend of Galvez, under whom he had served, the results of the investigation can be easily imagined. He left the people of Louisiana thoroughly reconciled to the Spanish domination. Gayarré says: "He had a sound judgment, a high sense of honor, and an excellent heart: he had received a fair college education, knew several languages, and was remarkable for his strict morality, and his indefatigable industry."

Missionary, a little village in the northeast corner of Caddo parish, is located on the Red river a short distance south of the state line and about 5 miles east of Ida, which is the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice, is a landing for the Red river steamers, does some shipping by water, and is a trading point for the neighborhood.

Missions, Early Catholic.—(See Catholic Church.)

Missions, Protestant.—(See Protestant Churches.)

Mississippi Bubble.—(See Western Company.)

Mississippi River.—No single physical feature of the state of Louisiana has so vital and important a connection with the history and development of the region as the Mississippi river. It constitutes the great liquid highway of the state for a distance of nearly 600 miles, following the sinuosities of the stream, the upper half forming the boundary line between Louisiana and Mississippi, and the lower half traversing the fertile and populous southeastern section of the state. On its broad bosom, ascending and descending, floated the first explorers and settlers, who made possible the beginnings of the commonwealth. Along its banks and tributary streams the first permanent white settlements were made. Down to the era of railroads and rapid overland travel, the river carried the chief commerce of the province and state as well as the principal tide of immigration. A large proportion of the rich alluvial soil of the state was once held in suspension within its turbid flood, whence it was gradually deposited through geologic ages in the form of silt. The Mississippi river constitutes the great boundary line between the eastern and western states, and its waters give commercial entrance to the very heart of the United States. The famed Crescent City, metropolis of the South, and the second port in the country, is located upon it only a few score miles from the gulf, at a point where the giant stream in its incessant work of building and destroying has shaped its banks into the concave and convex edges of the moon in its first quarter.

Nomenclature: The river has been known historically by many names, and its final name of "Mississippi" is of Indian derivation. It would appear that the Southern Indians and those along the gulf coast knew it by the name of Malabouchia, as written by the first French explorers. Some have attempted to trace the derivation of Mississippi to the Choctaw "mish-sha-sippukni," translated "beyond age." Le Page du Pratz tried to explain the Indian name Mesehasapi as a contraction of "meaet-chassipi," meaning the "ancient father of waters." In the time of La Salle and Marquette the Indians of the Northwest called the stream Meehee Seepee, or something sounding like that. "Meehee" or "missi" has the same meaning as the "Mieco" of the Creeks and other Muscogees, meaning great as an adjective, and chief as a noun. The Michi of Michigan is the same word, as is possibly the Massa of Massachusetts. Mississippi means great water, or great river. A more accurate spelling would be Missisipi, the French orthography, or Misisipi, the Spanish form, both pronounced Meeseeseepee, which is probably close in sound to the Indian spoken words.

In the 16th and 17th centuries the river was known to the Spaniards chiefly under the name of the Río del Espíritu Santo, or the River of the Holy Ghost. It was also variously called by them the Río Grande del Florida, the Río Grande del Espíritu Santo, or simply the Río Grande. By the French it was given the name of La Palisade (Spanish Los Palissados), on account of the numerous upright snags and young cottonwood trees found on the bars and passes at the mouth. After its exploration by Marquette and La Salle, it is called the Colbert in honor of the great minister of Louis XIV. Subsequent to the founding of the French colony by Iberville in 1699, it was named the St. Louis, in honor of the King of that name. Eventually all these later names yielded to the ancient Indian name. Father Marquette was the first to introduce the name into geography (1672), and spelled it Mitchisipi. Charlevoix, in his *Historical Journal* of 1744, gave the name as Misisipi or Micissippi; Hennepin (1698) spelled it Mechasipi or Mechacebe; Daniel Cöxe, Merchacebe. The present spelling is adapted from the French and Spanish spelling, the consonants being doubled to indicate the short sound of i.

Historical: During the two centuries of exploration which followed the voyages of Columbus practically nothing was learned of the great river of the west. True, De Soto seems to have known of the river under the caption of "Río del Espíritu Santo," and actually stumbled upon it in 1541 during his aimless rambles through what is now the Southern states. He formally named it in the presence of his army, "El Río Grande de la Florida," and after his death and secret burial in the river, his successor in command, Luis de Moscoso, descended the Mississippi to the Gulf, accompanied by the miserable remnant of De Soto's expedition.

So little was known of the river by the 17th century colonists of Canada, that when they were told by the Indians of a great river flowing through the continent, cutting it in two, they inferred that

it flowed from east to west, and would thus furnish them with a western passage to China. The belief that the South sea could be thus reached was the inspiration of the voyage of Marquette and Joliet (q. v.) in 1672. It was learned by them that the Mississippi emptied into the Gulf of Mexico, instead of the California sea, and it was left to the indomitable La Salle to complete the voyage to the mouth in 1682. Here, on April 9, 1682, with all possible ceremony he took possession in the name of his king of the Mississippi river, of all rivers that enter into it and of all the country watered by them, and called the country Louisiana. Thus was established the French claim to all that vast region of the Mississippi valley. In the interval between this voyage of La Salle's and the establishment of the first French colony in Louisiana by Iberville in 1699, it is probable that more than one zealous missionary and venturesome trader dared the perils of the long voyage down the river. During the period of French domination of the river, extending from 1699 to 1763, their outposts were to be found at frequent intervals up and down the length of the stream, then wholly within the French province of Louisiana.

Navigation and Trade: By the terms of the treaty of Paris in Feb., 1763, it was "agreed that for the future, the limits between the possessions of His Most Christian Majesty and those of his Britannic Majesty in that part of the world shall be irrevocably fixed by a line drawn along the middle of the River Mississippi, from its source to the River Iberville, and from thence by a line in the middle of that stream and of the Lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain to the sea.....with the understanding that the navigation of the Mississippi shall be free and open to the subjects of his Britannic Majesty as well as those of His Most Christian Majesty, in all its length from its source to the sea, and particularly that part of it which is between said Island (of New Orleans, retained by France) and New Orleans and the right bank of the river, including egress and ingress at its mouth. * * * It is further stipulated that the ships of both nations shall not be stopped on the river, visited, or subjected to any duty." France had already, by the secret treaty of Nov. 3, 1762, given all of the province of Louisiana west of the Mississippi and the city and island of New Orleans to Spain, which latter country took possession a few years later. Spain, however, did not interfere with the English rights of navigation, except as smuggling was prohibited, until, as an ally of France, she declared war on England during the American revolution. When peace was concluded in 1782, England agreed to a declaration of American bounds on the Mississippi identical to those made by the treaty of 1763, as far south as the original line of British West Florida. It was also provided that "the navigation of the river Mississippi from its source to the ocean, shall forever remain free and open to the subjects of Great Britain and the citizens of the United States." (See Early River Commerce.)

After the independence of the American colonies was established,

the United States claimed the equal right of navigation on the Mississippi river as the successor of Great Britain, as a natural right. The period from 1783 to 1795 was filled with fruitless negotiations between the United States and Spain respecting the navigation and control of the Mississippi, complicated by Spanish opposition to the 31st parallel as the southern boundary of the United States on the Mississippi; and further complicated by Indian questions, negotiations with England and France, and by the commercial antagonism between the Atlantic states of the Northeast and the western territories bordering on the Mississippi. In the early negotiations between the Spanish minister at Philadelphia, Don Diego de Gardoqui, and John Jay, secretary of foreign affairs, during 1785-6, Gardoqui frankly stated that the Spanish made a conquest of the country east of the Mississippi river and proposed to hold it as well as the exclusive control of the river. Jay's plan for a commercial treaty with Spain was submitted to Congress in 1786 and secretly debated. It provided that during the life of the treaty the United States, without relinquishing any right, would forbear to navigate the Mississippi river below their territories to the gulf. The debates in Congress leaked out, and though the proposed treaty received the support of seven northeastern states, chiefly interested in the Atlantic trade, it was defeated by the opposition of the southern delegates in Congress, who were closer to the western pioneer and better understood his needs and sentiments.

The settlement of Kentucky had vastly increased in 1784-6, and the shipment of flour, whisky and other products by flatboats and barges, to New Orleans from as far up as Pittsburg, was the commercial outlet that promised profitable returns to the producer, transportation by wagons over the mountains being too expensive. The settlers on the upper Tennessee and Cumberland rivers also depended altogether on river communication. Hence Congress and the eastern people began to hear in 1787 that the inhabitants of the west were highly irritated about the "Jay treaty," that Kentucky proposed to secede from Virginia, that the Cumberland people were talking of an expedition to take possession of Natchez and New Orleans, and that John Sullivan was organizing a similar movement in Kentucky. Finally, in September, 1788, Congress absolved the members from secrecy on the subject, and resolved that "the free navigation of the river Mississippi is a clear and essential right of the United States, and that the same ought to be considered and supported as such."

It is not strange that the young republic of the West, torn by internal dissensions and jealousies, and only loosely knit together under the Articles of Confederation, failed to impose her will on proud old Spain. With the adoption of the present Federal constitution bringing the states into closer union and yielding vastly greater powers to the general government, some hope of successful negotiation was permitted, and the Washington administration vigorously undertook the task. President Washington himself never wavered in his determination to assert American rights on

the Mississippi and to hold the West to its allegiance, but again all negotiations with Spain were fruitless for several years. Spain even fortified the Walnut hills and showed no signs of yielding her control of the river. She even intrigued in every possible way to promote the secession of the west at this time. Her answer to the American demand for free navigation of the Mississippi was a proposal that American vessels unload their cargoes on American soil (at Cairo or some other convenient point) to be reshipped to New Orleans in Spanish bottoms. She would not dare permit American vessels to enter the mouth of the river free, for fear England would claim the same privilege. She further hinted at smuggling and attempts by Americans to incite the French population to independence, etc. In 1794 Col. Humphreys was sent to Madrid, charged, among other things, to insist upon immediate and full enjoyment of the river navigation, with a free port at New Orleans or near there; the relinquishment of all pretensions to territory above the 31st parallel; to suggest to Spain that the Western people were impatient, and that whatever they might do the United States would never abandon them. Finally, Spain agreed in Dec., 1794, to proceed with a treaty "with the utmost dispatch." This did not prevent further pretexts for delay on the part of Spain, and it was not until Oct. 27, 1795, that Thomas Pinckney, who had been sent to Madrid to take up the negotiations as envoy extraordinary, was able to conclude the treaty of San Lorenzo with Manuel de Godoy, Spanish secretary of state. This treaty was ratified on March 3, 1796, and among other things it stated: "It is agreed that the western boundary of the United States, which separates them from the Spanish colony of Louisiana, is in the middle of the channel or bed of the Mississippi river, from the northern boundary of the said states to the completion of the 31st degree of latitude north of the equator. And his Catholic Majesty has likewise agreed that the navigation of said river, in its whole breadth, from its source to the ocean, shall be free only to his subjects and the citizens of the United States, unless he should extend this privilege to the subjects of other powers by special convention." In consequence of this stipulation "His Catholic Majesty will permit the citizens of the United States, for the space of three years from this time, to deposit their merchandise and effects in the port of New Orleans, and to export them from thence without paying any other duty than a fair price for the hire of the stores, and his Majesty promises either to continue this permission, if he finds during this time that it is not prejudicial to the interests of Spain, or, if he should not agree to continue it there, he will assign to them on another part of the Mississippi, an equivalent establishment." In 1799, Juan Morales, intendant of Louisiana, held that the 3 years had expired and issued an order prohibiting the use of a depot at New Orleans, but named no other place of deposit on the river. This aroused great indignation throughout the West and the general government prepared to redress the wrongs upon its rights and commerce upon the Missis-

issippi. The strain was somewhat relieved in 1800 when Spain made certain concessions at New Orleans, resulting in the revival of commerce. Peaceful relations were once more disturbed when on Oct. 16, 1802, Morales again suspended the right of deposit, though he claimed to act on his own responsibility alone. The suspension worked disaster to New Orleans, almost producing a famine by stopping the shipment of flour and other western produce, and aroused another storm of protest in the West, coupled with threats of secession from the Union by the more restless spirits. While the port of New Orleans was thus closed to foreign commerce and American deposits, the proclamation of Morales stopped short of absolute prohibition of trade. Americans were allowed to land their produce on payment of a duty of 6 per cent. if the goods were for the Louisiana market, and even to export them in Spanish bottoms on payment of an additional duty. When in 1803 Napoleon gave up his dream of an American empire and ceded Louisiana to the United States, the question of navigation and trade on the Mississippi was finally settled for all time.

Physical features: The great length of the Mississippi river, taken in connection with the number and character of its tributaries, the total area drained, the immense system of internal navigation afforded, and the population contiguous to its banks, renders it one of the most striking topographical features of the earth. Together with its subordinate basins the Mississippi valley comprises an area of 2,455,000 square miles, extending through 30 degrees of longitude and 23 degrees of latitude. (The Mississippi River, J. W. Foster.)

The combined lengths in miles of the different grand tributaries as given by the eminent authority Jenkins are as follows: Lower Mississippi and Missouri, 4,194; Lower and Upper Mississippi, 2,615; Gulf of Mexico to source of Ohio, 2,373; Gulf of Mexico to source of Arkansas, 2,209; Gulf of Mexico to source of Red, 1,520.

Humphreys and Abbot have thus described the character of the Lower Mississippi: "At the mouth of the Missouri, the Mississippi first assumes its characteristic appearance of a turbid and boiling torrent, immense in volume and force. From that point, its waters pursue their devious way for more than 1,300 miles, destroying banks and islands at one locality, reconstructing them at another, absorbing tributary after tributary, without visible increase in size—until, at length, it is in turn absorbed in the great volume of the gulf."

In former years, before the levee system had reached its present degree of perfection, the river in times of flood often reached a width of 30 miles or more, and as the waters gradually sought their way to the gulf, and the river resumed its normal channel, the rich sedimentary deposits left behind on the bottoms by the river, created those rich alluvial basins for which Louisiana is famous. (See Levees.)

A feature of the river often remarked upon is, that its width is not increased by the absorption of any tributary, however large:

thus, at Rock Island, nearly 1,800 miles from its mouth, it is 5,000 feet wide, while at New Orleans, and where it enters the gulf, swollen by the volumes of the Missouri, Ohio, Arkansas, Yazoo and Red rivers, it is dwarfed to 2,470 feet. (Humphreys and Abbot.) Jenkins gives the following dimensions for the river at different points: Its breadth from Cairo to Helena, Ark., is over a mile, or from 5,282 feet to 5,875 feet. From Helena, Ark., to the mouth of the Red river, it is less than a mile wide, or from 4,030 feet to 4,750 feet in width. From Red river to Baton Rouge it is 3,260 feet in width, and from Baton Rouge to the head of the passes, it is a little less than half a mile wide, or from 2,605 feet to 2,628 feet, thus gradually decreasing in width as it flows to the sea.

While the width of the river decreases as we descend the stream, the converse is true in relation to its depth, which decreases as we ascend the stream. The greatest depth is about 117 feet between Baton Rouge and New Orleans, and about 114 feet between Red river and Baton Rouge; between Red river and Natchez 101 feet; between Natchez and Vicksburg 92 feet; between Vicksburg and Helena 84 feet; between Helena and Memphis 72 feet, and between Memphis and Cairo 72 feet.

Computations show that while there is considerable variation in the breadth and depth of the river, that is, it decreases in width and increases in depth as it flows to the sea, the cross section varies but slightly, the average section from Cairo to New Orleans being a little over 200,000 square feet.

The fall of the Lower Mississippi is about .32 of a foot per mile. From the gulf to Red river, a distance of 311 miles, the elevation of the low water surface above sea level is only 3 feet; from Red river to Lake Providence, distance 211 miles, the rise is 66.8 feet, and from Lake Providence to Memphis, distance 312 miles, the rise is 111.9 feet.

The course of the river is in a series of curves, from 10 to 12 miles in diameter, sweeping around with great uniformity, until it returns to a point very near the one from which it was deflected. The current continually encroaches on the alluvial banks, until finally, during high flood, a crevasse occurs, when nearly the whole volume of water rushes through the newly formed channel, known as a "cut-off." The result of this action is seen in numerous crescent-shaped or "ox-bow" lakes which owe their origin to this cause. Sandbars accumulate at the mouth of the ancient channels, in which rushes first take root, and subsequently cottonwood, thus forming lakes, isolated from the river except in time of flood. This universal tendency of all swift rivers to assume the "serpentine" or "S" shape has been everywhere noted, and is well illustrated in the lower reaches of the Mississippi from Cairo to New Orleans. It is nowhere rock-bound in its lower course, and the soft, sandy banks yield readily to the erosive power of the swift current. The main channel, and hence the fastest current, shows the well known displacement toward the outward bank of the curve, its closeness to the bank depending upon the strength of the curvature of the par-

tiular turn. In other words, the stronger the curve, the greater the displacement of the swift current, the more sluggish the water along the inner bank, and the greater the amount of deposit, the final result being a cut-off, when the river cuts through the neck of a lobe or spur in its search for a shorter path. The erosion of one bank is always accompanied by filling along the other, so that the width of the river remains fairly constant. This constant erosion of the banks, when unprotected by revetments, have brought about marked changes in the course of the great river, many of these changes taking place within the memory of those still living. A striking example is to be seen at Raleigh landing, about 15 miles above Vicksburg, Miss., which in 12 years was forced back over a mile. The same sort of process is going on at St. Joseph, La., Fort Adams and Grand Gulf, Miss., and at numerous other points on the river. An excellent example of a large cut-off meander is at Davis' cut off, Palmyra lake, just south of Vicksburg. Says Bulletin 36 (p. 598) of the American Geographical Society: "It has been reported recently that the down valley migration of the curve above Sargent's point, below Vicksburg, has allowed the river to cut through the neck and return to its former course, long known as Lake Palmyra. By this change several cotton plantations were practically ruined, Davis' island was restored to the Mississippi mainland, and further growth of the meander below Davis' cut-off was probably stopped."

It is probable that the Mississippi river has always been within a few miles of its present general location. Says Jenkins: "It may, however, after passing the hills at Memphis, have made its channel down and through Horn lakes and Horn Lake creek into the Yazoo river. Thence, skirting the foot-hills to Walnut hills, it was deflected by the line of bluffs in a southwesterly direction to the 31st parallel, where it swept around to the southeast, if it did not find a shorter route to the sea by the way of the Atchafalaya, or even empty its muddy waters into the Gulf of Mexico at that point; for the Mississippi river from its present mouth to the mouth of the Red river is an estuary, or arm, of the sea."

The area of the delta, assuming that it begins where the river sends off its first branch to the sea—viz., at the head of Bayou Atchafalaya—is estimated at 12,300 square miles. This would be at the mouth of Red river latitude 31 degrees, while the mouth of the mighty stream is now in latitude 29 degrees, thus extending through 2 degrees of space. (The Mississippi Valley, Foster.) The same authority computes the age of the delta at 4,400 years, on the assumption that the river advances into the gulf at the rate of 262 feet per annum—the distance from its present mouth to its supposed original mouth being given as 220 miles. The same eminent geologist estimates that the Mississippi must have been a delta-forming river at an earlier period, as is evidenced by the Loess formation which occurs along its banks, and which, at Natchez, attains a thickness of 60 feet.

The amount of sediment held in suspension by the river is enor-

mous, and as determined by numerous experiments, is, by weight nearly as 1 to 1,500; and by bulk, nearly as 1 to 2,900. The mean annual discharge of water is assumed at 19,500,000,000,000 cubic feet; hence it follows that 812,500,000,000 pounds of sedimentary matter—equal to 1 square mile of deposit, 241 feet in depth—are yearly transported in a state of suspension into the gulf. (Humphreys and Abbot, *Physics of the Mississippi*).

The mean annual velocity of the current of the river below the junction with the Ohio is 3.39 feet per second—about $2\frac{1}{8}$ miles per hour—but in times of flood the current attains a velocity of from 5 to 6 miles an hour. As the mighty volume of water sweeps around the great bends of the river, its surface is only slightly below the level of the alluvial banks, while a large portion of the great alluvial plain which lines the river on either side is from 5 to 10 feet below the level of the banks. Consequently, in former times, excessive flood waters covered most of these low lands. The whole lower valley is only protected from frequent and disastrous inundations, and thus made safe and habitable, by means of artificial embankments or levees. Ever since the founding of New Orleans, man has waged his fight with the giant stream, the system of levees is ever growing more and more complete, and today almost absolute protection from inundation is afforded. (See *Levees*; also *Jetties*.)

Mitchell, a post-village in the northern part of Sabine parish, is about 4 miles east of Converse, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles north of Many, the parish seat. It has a money order post-office and is a neighborhood trading point.

Mitchiner is a post-hamlet of Richland parish.

Mix, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Point Coupée parish, is about 5 miles southwest of New Roads, the parish seat and nearest railroad town. Population 150.

Moberly is a money order post-village in the northwestern part of St. Charles parish, about three miles from Hahnville, the county seat. It is located on the Texas & Pacific R. R., and has a population of over 300.

Moncla, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Avoyelles parish, is situated on the Red river, about 6 miles northwest of Marksville, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Moniteur de la Louisiane.—(See *Newspapers*.)

Monroe, the capital of Ouachita parish, is located on the Ouachita river, about equidistant between the Mississippi and Red rivers, in the heart of the Ouachita valley, which is one of the most productive and healthful sections of the whole state. The city commands in every direction a tributary territory 75 miles in extent and as a result of its natural advantages its development along commercial and industrial lines has been rapid. Monroe was first known as Fort Miro and was settled by Don Juan Filhiol (q. v.). The fort was a square palisade that stood some distance back from the river, and here Filhiol continued to command until the United States purchased the Province of Louisiana from France in 1803. In 1807,

when the Ouachita Settlement became a parish by an act of the territorial legislature, Fort Miro was selected as the seat of justice. On Sept. 5, 1811, Filhiol donated the present courthouse square to the parish judge of Ouachita, and on the same date he filed a plat or plan of the town of Miro. It went by this name until 1819, when the name was changed to Monroe, in honor of President James Monroe. The town was incorporated by an act of the legislature on March 14, 1820, was reincorporated in 1855, and a new charter was granted in 1871. This was several times amended and finally in 1900 a new and broader charter was obtained. At no time in the history of Monroe, has the city been a "boom town," but has had a natural and steady growth, due to its natural advantages and commanding position. Today it has a population of 10,209 and is recognized as one of the most progressive cities in the state. The following religious denominations are represented in the city: Catholic, Methodist, Christian, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Baptist and Jewish, all of which have fine church buildings, and the Catholics have a convent. Educationally, Monroe is abreast of the larger cities of the state, as it maintains without the aid of state or parish its schools for white and colored, a high school, and St. Hyacinth's academy, a private Catholic institution. Commerce and industries have grown to large proportions in Monroe since the war and its trade amounts to many millions a year. Over 800,000 tons are annually shipped in and out of the city by the transportation lines by rail and water, and to accommodate this business there are 5 banks and several loan and trust associations that are important factors in the commercial and industrial life of the city. There are a number of retail establishments which supply the city and adjacent country, 4 wholesale grocery companies, 2 wholesale hardware houses, 2 wholesale drug houses, 2 wholesale liquor firms, 4 distributing stations for large packing companies, 5 yellow pine saw mills with a daily capacity of 325,000 feet, 2 cypress shingle mills with a daily capacity of 500,000, 2 cotton seed oil mills, 2 iron foundries, 1 molasses plant, 1 cotton mill with 2,500 spindles, an ice factory, 2 compresses, handling about 80,000 bales of cotton annually, the Queen & Crescent railroad shops, St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. division headquarters and terminals, a brick plant of large capacity, 2 telegraphs and 2 local and long distance telephone systems, three newspapers, a large, new hard wood mill, cold storage plant, hotel and office building. Transportation is furnished by the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R. of the Queen & Crescent system, the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern, the Little Rock & Monroe, the Monroe Southwestern, and the Monroe Railway & Navigation company's line plies on the Ouachita and its tributaries. The Ouachita river, which is now only navigable about 9 months of the year, is being dammed and locked by the U. S. government, and when the work is completed will afford navigation the entire year. This improvement will be of great advantage to the Ouachita valley from the head waters to the Red river. Monroe is far ahead of many of the large and older

cities of the country in the matter of municipal ownership of utilities. One of the first municipally owned and operated street cars was run over the streets of Monroe in 1905, on the lines of the Monroe municipal street railway, and since that time the system has been in operation with success and profit. In addition to this Monroe owns and operates its water and light plant, sewerage system, free traffic bridge across the Ouachita river and a public market. The parish fair grounds, located at Monroe, are owned and run by the street railroads, there is an amusement park in connection, with a summer theatre which has a capacity of 1,500. The Progressive League, an organization that has as its object the advancement and upbuilding of Monroe, was organized in 1904 and has done much for the growth and enterprise of the city.

Monroe, James, 5th president of the United States and one of the greatest diplomats of his time, was born in Westmoreland county, Va., April 28, 1758, of English ancestry. Mention of Mr. Monroe in a history of Louisiana is pertinent, as he was one of the plenipotentiaries that negotiated the treaty which added Louisiana to the territory of the United States. In 1776 he was a student in William and Mary college, but left the institution to enter the Continental army. He distinguished himself by the capture of a British battery at Trenton; fought at Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth, and was made an aide-de-camp on the staff of Lord Stirling. After leaving the army he studied law under Thomas Jefferson; was elected to Virginia assembly at the age of 23 years; was a delegate to the Virginia convention in 1788 that adopted the Federal constitution; was elected one of the first U. S. senators from that state in 1790; and in May, 1794, was appointed minister plenipotentiary to France. On account of his marked sympathy with the French republic, which was considered injudicious by the administration, he was recalled under informal censure, but retained the friendship of Washington. In 1799 he was elected governor of Virginia and served for three years, at the close of which he was appointed an envoy extraordinary to the French government to act in conjunction with Mr. Livingston in negotiating a treaty for the acquisition of Louisiana. (See Louisiana Purchase.) He was afterward prominently identified with the diplomatic relations with England and Spain, and in 1811 was again elected governor of Virginia. He resigned soon after his election to enter the cabinet of President Madison as secretary of state, and after the capture of Washington by the British in 1814 was transferred to the war department, but without relinquishing the portfolio of state. In 1816 he was elected president, and at the close of his first term was reelected. In 1823 he declared in his message to Congress. "As a principle, the American continents, by the free and independent position which they have assumed and maintained, are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for future colonization by any European power." This has since become known as the "Monroe Doctrine." During his first administration, bitter partisan feeling was almost eradicated from Amer-

ican politics, and his second election was nearly unanimous, as he received 231 of the 232 votes in the electoral college, the 1 vote being cast for John Q. Adams of Massachusetts. This period has been referred to by historians as "The era of good feeling." His last public service was as a member of the convention to revise the Virginia constitution in 1829. He died at New York city, July 4, 1831.

Monroe, John T., was mayor of New Orleans at the beginning of the Civil war. On April 25, 1862, he ordered his private secretary, Mariou A. Baker, to hoist the state flag over the city hall, although Farragut's fleet was lying in front of the city at the time. The same day the mayor met Capt. Bailey and Lieut. Perkins, who were sent by Farragut to demand the surrender of the city, and on the advice of Pierre Soulé refused to surrender on the ground that he had no authority to do so as long as Gen. Lovell, the military commander, was in command of the regular military forces in New Orleans. On the 26th, Gen. Lovell having evacuated the city, Mayor Monroe called the city council together and after the meeting wrote a letter to Farragut, in which he said: "In pursuance with the resolution which he thought proper to take out of regard for the lives of the women and children who still crowd this great metropolis, Gen. Lovell has evacuated it with his troops and restored back to me the administration of its government and the custody of its honor. I have, in concert with the city fathers, considered the demand you made on me yesterday, of an unconditional surrender of the city, coupled with the requisition to hoist the flag of the United States on the public edifices, and to haul down that which floats to the breeze from the dome of this hall, and it becomes my duty to transmit to you the answer which the universal sentiment of my constituency, no less than the promptings of my own heart, dictates to me on this so sad and solemn occasion. * * * To surrender such a place were an idle and unmeaning ceremony. The city is yours by the power of brute force, and not by any choice or consent of its inhabitants. It is for you to determine what shall be the fate that awaits her. * * * I beg you to understand that the people of New Orleans, while unable, at this moment, to prevent you from occupying this city, do not transfer their allegiance from the government of their choice to one which they have deliberately repudiated, and that they yield simply the obedience which the conqueror is enabled to extort from the conquered."

When Gen. Butler issued his famous General Order No. 28 (See Butler, B. F.) Mayor Monroe protested, for which he was removed from office and placed under arrest by Butler. He was subsequently released, and on March 12, 1866, was again elected mayor of the city, but owing to the fact that it was thought he might come "within the classes of exceptions mentioned in the president's proclamation of amnesty," he was not allowed to take the office until May 15, J. A. Rozier being appointed mayor pro tem. by Gen. Canby. Mayor Monroe was removed from office on

March 27, 1867, by Gen. Sheridan, who appointed Edward Heath to the vacancy. Mr. Monroe continued active in his efforts to restore the government of Louisiana to the inhabitants of the state and was one of the prominent and influential factors during the entire reconstruction period.

Montegut, a village in the eastern part of Terrebonne parish, is about 4 miles east of Quitman lake, and 12 miles southeast of Houma, the parish seat and nearest railroad town. It has a money order postoffice, and a good retail trade. Population 150.

Monterey, a village of Concordia parish, is situated on the Black river, about 8 miles northwest of Fish Pond, the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice.

Montgomery (R. R. name Machen Station), a village in the extreme northwest corner of Grant parish, is about 15 miles northwest of Colfax, the parish seat. Before Grant parish was created Montgomery was in Winn parish and had been established under the name of Creola, but in 1860 it was incorporated and the name changed to Montgomery. A mercantile house was established in the town in 1866, but many of the store buildings were destroyed in the disastrous fire of 1888. Several fraternal societies had lodges in Montgomery at an early day. In 1883, the Montgomery academy was established and since the fire in 1888 a number of fine new business buildings have been erected. As the town lies in the rich Red river valley and is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, it is the supply and shipping point for a prosperous agricultural district, and is a considerable business center, having one bank, a money order postoffice, telephone and telegraph facilities, express office, etc. Population 174.

Montpelier, a village in the southeastern part of St. Helena parish, is a station on the New Orleans, Natalbany & Natchez R. R., 10 miles south of Greensburg, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and is a neighborhood trading center. Population 300.

Montrose, one of the oldest and largest towns of Natchitoches parish, is situated on the Bayou D'Arbonne, about 2 miles west of Old River, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles south of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and is located in a rich farming district. Population 250.

Montz, a post-village and station in the north-central part of St. Charles parish, is on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 3 miles east of Hahnville, the parish seat.

Moore, John, politician, was born in Berkeley county, Va., in 1788. He received an academic education in his native state; moved from Virginia to Franklin, La.; served in the lower house of the state legislature from 1825 to 1834, and when Riee Garland resigned his seat in Congress was elected to the vacancy as a Whig. He was a member of the 26th and 27th Congresses, serving from Dec. 17, 1840, to 1843, and was reelected to the 32d Congress. In 1848 he was a Whig presidential elector, and was a delegate to the state secession convention in 1861. He died at Franklin, La., June 17, 1867.

Moore, Thomas Overton, 14th governor of the State of Louisiana, was born in North Carolina in the year 1805. The first of his ancestors in America was a James Moore, who came from Ireland and settled in South Carolina about the close of the 17th century, and who was said to be a grandson of Roger Moore, a leader in the Irish revolution of 1641. On the maternal side Governor Moore was a descendant of William Overton, who came from England and located in Virginia during the colonial period. Gen. Thomas Overton, the grandfather of the governor, was with "Lighthorse Harry Lee" in the War for Independence, and Gen. Walter H. Overton was with Jackson at New Orleans in 1815. After attaining to manhood Gov. Moore came to Louisiana and located in Rapides parish, where he became a successful planter. His interest in political questions led to his being elected to state senate on the Democratic ticket, and his record as a senator was so satisfactory to his party that in 1859 he received the nomination for governor. He was elected by the largest majority ever given to a candidate for governor up to that time. The term for which he was elected would have expired in Jan., 1864, but when the Federal forces under Gen. Butler occupied New Orleans in the spring of 1862, a military governor was appointed and the civil government was forced to abdicate. Gov. Moore kept in close touch, however, with state affairs, and by his counsel aided his people in every possible way to bear the hardships of war and the numerous burdens imposed upon them. He died in June, 1876, at his home in Rapides parish.

Moore's Administration.—Gov. Moore was inaugurated in Jan., 1860, and at the same time Henry M. Hyams took the oath of office as lieutenant-governor. The new administration was assuming heavy responsibilities, for already the war-clouds were darkening the horizon, yet Gov. Moore seemed to have a full understanding of the situation, as in his inaugural address he said: "I cannot contemplate, without the most serious alarm, the condition to which the Southern states will be reduced, if a political party, organized only in one section of the country, and without followers or sympathizers in the other, should obtain possession of the government, when the only foundation on which that party rests is detestation of slavery, and when the minority slave section will be without the power to protect itself through the instrumentality of Federal authority. When that time arrives the Southern states will be practically without representation in the Federal government and the South will occupy the position of subjugated states."
* * * Louisiana does not wish to see these states severed from their present political connection. But no man who has watched the course of the public mind can fail to have observed that in Louisiana, as in the other Southern states, the progress of disunion feeling has been marked and rapid."

That which Gov. Moore contemplated with alarm came to pass. When it came to the nomination of presidential candidates in 1860, the Democratic party divided, and this lack of unity resulted in

the election of Abraham Lincoln. The vote in Louisiana was as follows: Breckenridge and Lane, 22,681; Bell and Everett, 20,204; Douglas and Johnson, 7,625; Lincoln and Hamlin, —. Bell and Everett were the candidate of the "Constitutional Union Party," the legatee of the Whigs and the Know Nothings. Soon after the result of the election became known, Gov. Moore called the legislature to meet in extraordinary session on Dec. 10. In his message of that date he informed the assembly of the election of Lincoln and Hamlin "by a purely sectional vote, and in contempt of the earnest protest of the other section." He advised the legislature to issue a call for a state convention, to meet at once and determine, "before the day arrives for the inauguration of the Black Republican President," upon the course that Louisiana was to pursue. "I do not think," he continued, "it comports with the honor and self-respect of Louisiana, as a slaveholding state, to live under the government of a Black Republican President. I will not dispute the fact that Mr. Lincoln is elected according to the forms of the constitution, but the greatest outrages, both upon public and private rights, have been perpetrated under forms of law. This question rises high above ordinary political considerations. It involves our present honor and our future existence as a free and independent people. It may be said that, when this Union was formed, it was intended to be perpetual. So it was, as far as such a term can be applied to anything human; but it was also intended to be administered in the same spirit in which it was made, with a scrupulous regard to the equality of the sovereignties composing it. We certainly are not placed in the position of subjects of a European despotism, whose only door of escape from tyranny is the right of revolution. I maintain the right of each state to secede from the Union, and therefore, whatever course Louisiana may pursue now, if any attempt should be made by the Federal government to coerce a sovereign state, and compel her to submit to an authority which she has ceased to recognize, I should unhesitatingly recommend that Louisiana assist her sister states with the same alacrity and courage with which the colonies assisted each other in their struggle against the despotism of the Old World."

The legislature created a military board with power to organize, arm and equip volunteer companies, put the state in condition of defense, buy arms and munitions of war, and appropriated \$500,000 to carry out the provisions of the act. The governor was authorized to communicate with the governors of the Southern states with regard to the condition of the country. An election was ordered to be held on Jan. 7, 1861, for delegates to a state convention, which was to assemble at Baton Rouge on Jan. 23, and appropriated \$25,000 for the expenses of such convention. (See Secession.)

On Jan. 23, 1861,—the same day the convention assembled—the general assembly met in regular session. In his message Gov. Moore stated as his opinion that the Southern states would not be allowed to separate themselves peaceably from the Union, and that an attempt would be made to coerce them into remaining mem-

bers of the Federal compact. "I have therefore determined," he said, "that the State of Louisiana should not be left unprepared for the emergency. * * * In accordance with an arrangement entered into with the commanding officer, in the presence of a force too large to be resisted, Baton Rouge barracks and arsenal, with all the Federal property therein, were turned over to me on the 11th and 12th instant, and on the 13th the Federal troops departed. About the same time state troops occupied Fort Pike on the Rigolets, and Forts Jackson and St. Philip on the Mississippi river; and such other dispositions were made as seemed necessary for the public safety." The action of the executive in taking possession of the United States property in Louisiana was subsequently approved by the legislature, and on the 31st the U. S. mint and custom house at New Orleans were quietly taken possession of by the state authorities. At that time there was in the mint the sum of \$118,311, and in the sub-treasury \$483,984. A few days later the Federal government presented a draft for \$300,000, which the sub-treasurer declined to honor, because "the money in my custody is no longer the property of the United States, but of the Republic of Louisiana." The matter was finally adjusted by an ordinance of the convention authorizing the payment of drafts drawn prior to the passage of the ordinance of secession, the drafts drawn by disbursing officers, out of funds standing to their credit, not to exceed \$306,692, and the sum of \$31,164, to the credit of the post-office department was to remain subject to its draft.

According to the report of the state auditor, made in Jan., 1861, the financial condition of the state at the close of the year 1860 was as follows: Total liabilities, \$10,099,074; receipts during the year, \$2,378,793.44; expenses for the year, \$2,224,702. These figures show a balance of receipts over expenditures of \$154,091.44, but it was quickly dissipated by the heavy drain upon the treasury in the preparation for war.

On Feb. 15 a joint resolution was introduced in the Louisiana house of representatives, inviting the southern part of the states of Indiana and Illinois, where the majorities against Lincoln had been large, to unite and form a state, and to join the Southern Confederacy. About the same time Mr. Lincoln made a speech at Indianapolis, Ind., which the legislature of Louisiana regarded as indicating that the policy of his administration would be to coerce the South, and it was therefore declared "that upon the first demonstration by him, the Provisional government will immediately send a large army North. The South will never wait to be invaded." Four days after this declaration the house passed a bill making an appropriation of \$1,500,000 for military purposes, and ordered the organization of three regiments.

Although Louisiana, through the action of her delegates in convention assembled, had withdrawn from the Union, the people had not lost their loyalty to the republic as it existed in the earlier days, nor their love and respect for its founders. On Feb. 22 Washington's birthday was celebrated in New Orleans with great

pomp and enthusiasm. All the troops in the city joined a parade, after which 20,000 people listened to a speech by Judah P. Benjamin at the race-course. Mr. Benjamin had resigned his seat in the U. S. senate but a short time before, and it is said that his speech at New Orleans on Washington's birthday was one of the greatest he ever made. At its close he presented the famous Washington Artillery with a stand of colors—the gift of the women of New Orleans. This standard was a beautiful state flag of the design adopted on Feb. 11. (See Flag.)

On April 21 the governor issued a call for 5,000 troops, in addition to the 3,000 already called for by Jefferson Davis, the president of the Confederacy. This quota was raised in a few days, and on the 29th the new troops were inspected by the governor. The total number of Louisiana soldiers in the Confederate service, in and out of the state, at the close of the year 1861 was 60,726.

In his message of Nov. 26, 1861, Gov. Moore informed the legislature that he had requested the banks to suspend specie payment as such a step "was necessary to maintain the credit of the \$100,000,000 of treasury notes issued by the Confederate government in order to carry on the war." The banks were instructed to receive and pay out these notes at par. There had been expended for military purposes \$1,596,807, which had been charged to the Confederate government; and on which there was a balance due of \$181,000. The debts to the banks for advances to quartermasters, etc., amounted to \$950,000. He recommended an extension of the time for paying taxes, and the issue of small notes by the banks for convenience in settling small accounts and to avoid the annoyance caused by private circulations. At this session an act was passed to suspend all judicial proceedings against those in the Confederate army or navy. A stay law, to suspend forced sales, was also passed; the sum of \$2,500,000 was appropriated to meet the war tax levied by the Confederate Congress: an issue of coupon bonds to the amount of \$1,000,000 for military purposes was authorized, and an appropriation of \$150,000 was made for the care of the sick and wounded. Gen. Beauregard received a vote of thanks for his victories at Fort Sumter and Manassas, and Flag-Officer George N. Hollins for his victory over the Federal fleet under Capt. John Pope at Southwest pass on the 12th of October.

Early in 1862 Gen. Beauregard was assigned to the command of the army in the west, and President Davis issued a call for more troops. On Feb. 14 Gov. Moore issued a proclamation calling for five and a half regiments, and after the fall of Fort Donelson on the 16th Dr. Samuel Choppin, Beauregard's surgeon-general, visited New Orleans to assist in raising the quota. Toward the close of the month martial law was declared in the city and a provost-marshal was appointed under the command of Gen. Mansfield Lovell. On May 1 New Orleans was occupied by the Federal troops under Gen. B. F. Butler, who appointed Col. George F. Shepley mayor. On June 10 Edwin M. Stanton, the U. S. secretary of war, wrote to Butler as follows: "Observing that Col. Shepley

has been appointed by you mayor of the city of New Orleans, he has been selected for the important office of military governor of Louisiana. His letter of appointment and instructions are inclosed herewith to your care to be delivered to him." This peremptory action on the part of the Federal government practically ended the administration of Gov. Moore, though on the 18th he issued from Opelousas an address to the people of the state, setting forth certain regulations to be observed relative to the Federals, to wit: "Trading with the enemy is prohibited under all circumstances. Traveling to and from New Orleans and other places occupied by the enemy is forbidden. All passengers will be arrested. Citizens going to those places, and returning with the enemy's usual passport, will be arrested. Conscripsts or militiamen, having in possession such passports, and seeking to shun duty under the pretext of a parole, shall be treated as public enemies. No such papers will be held as sufficient excuse for inaction by any citizen. The utmost vigilance must be used by officers and citizens in the detection of spies and salaried informers, and their apprehension promptly effected. Tories must suffer the fate that every betrayer of his country deserves. Confederate notes shall be received and used as the currency of the country. River steamboats must, in no case, be permitted to be captured. Burn them when they cannot be saved. Provisions may be conveyed to New Orleans only in charge of officers, and under the precautionary regulations governing communication between belligerents. * * * It is only the timid, the unreflecting and the property owner who thinks more of his possessions than his country, that will succumb to the depressing influences of disaster. The great heart of the people has swelled with more intense aspirations for the cause the more it seems to totter. * * * Let us turn unheeding ears to the rumors of foreign intervention. To believe is to rely on them. We must rely on ourselves. Our recognition as a nation is one of those certainties of the future, which nothing but our own faithlessness can prevent. We must not look around for friends to help when the enemy is straight before us. Help yourself. It is the great instrument of national as of individual success."

Mooringsport, a village of Caddo parish, is situated on the south shore of Caddo lake and the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 16 miles northwest of Shreveport. It is the shipping and supply town for a large area in the western part of the parish, has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities. Population 350.

Moorland (R. R. spelling Moreland), a village and station in the eastern part of Rapides parish, is situated on the Southern Pacific and the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific railroads, 8 miles south of Alexandria, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph station and express office.

Mora, a post-village in the southern part of Natchitoches parish, is about 8 miles southwest of Chopin, the nearest railroad station, and within 2 miles of the southern boundary of the parish.

Morales, Don Juan Ventura, a native of Spain, was made intendant of Louisiana in April, 1796. On July 17, 1799, he issued his regulations concerning the size and location of land grants to newcomers; the method of obtaining these grants; the requirements of settlers, among which was the clearing and putting under cultivation a certain portion of the concession and not to sell their holdings for three years, etc. He continued as intendant until Oct., 1799, when he asked permission to retire, having heard of the appointment of Ramon de Lopez y Angullo to succeed him. He was appointed comptroller, however, and in the fall of 1801 Angullo turned over to him the office of intendant, ad interim. On Oct. 16, 1802, while thus serving as intendant, he issued the proclamation prohibiting the deposit of American merchandise at New Orleans as provided by the treaty of 1795. After the cession of Louisiana to the United States, Morales remained at New Orleans and continued to exercise the functions of Spanish intendant on American territory by grants and sales of land in West Florida, claiming authority to do so under the royal order of Oct. 22, 1798. When Casa Irujo, the Spanish minister to the United States, remonstrated with him regarding these land sales, Morales refused to listen to him, and under date of Feb. 20, 1805, replied: "I was informed that the king expected that I should draw from this branch of revenue, with my well known zeal, all the profits of which it was susceptible for the royal treasury." About the time this was written, Morales began making preparations to establish himself as intendant at Pensacola, but Vicente Folch, governor of Florida, sent a detachment of troops to intercept him and gave orders to the commandant at Fort Barrancas to imprison Morales in that stronghold in case he succeeded in evading the soldiers. Folch also threatened to deprive Carlos Grandpré of his command as governor of the Baton Rouge district if he recognized Morales as intendant. These measures forced Morales to remain in New Orleans, where his presence became obnoxious to Gov. Claiborne. At the beginning of 1806 Morales claimed to be waiting for a sum of money—about \$400,000—from the viceroy of Mexico, with which he was to pay certain Spanish debts in the province. Claiborne agreed that when the money arrived he would send Morales a blank passport, which he might fill with the name of an agent to settle the debts, and on Jan. 25, 1806, wrote to Morales, sending him a passport to leave the territory, saying: "I esteem it a duty to remind you that the departure of yourself and the gentlemen attached to your department will be expected in the course of the present month." Although this gave Morales but six days in which to complete his arrangements, the time was sufficient, and on Feb. 1 he left New Orleans never to return.

Morbihan, a post-village of Iberia parish, is situated on the Bayou Teche, 4 miles east of New Iberia, the parish seat and nearest railroad station.

Moreauville, a village of Avoyelles parish, was established as early as 1844 and was first known as Borodino, but the name was

changed after a few years. It is situated in the central part of the parish, on the Texas & Pacific R. R., 4 miles southeast of Mansura, has a money order postoffice with one free rural delivery route, a telegraph station, telephone facilities, express office, good schools, several mercantile establishments, and is the supply, trading and shipping town for a large area of fine cotton land. Population 728.

Morehouse Parish, established in 1844 during the administration of Gov. Alexandre Mouton, received its name in honor of Abraham Morehouse, who received a large grant of land in this part of the country at an early day from Baron Bastrop. The parish was erected wholly from the parish of Ouachita and contained within its original boundaries part of Richland parish. Morehouse is situated in the northeastern part of the state and is bounded on the north by Arkansas; the Boeuf river forms its eastern and southern boundaries, separating it from West Carroll and Richland parishes; a branch of the Boeuf river separates it from Ouachita parish and the Ouachita river completes the western boundary separating it from Union parish. As Morehouse parish was so long a part of Ouachita parish, its early history is that of the mother parish. Settlement was made largely by immigration from the older states. One of the first immigrants to come was Josiah Davenport, a native of Rhode Island, who located on a beautiful prairie near the center of the parish in 1805. James Barlow came with him, and later, about 1812, James Woodburn and A. A. H. Knox. Prairie Mer Rouge was settled during the first half of the 18th century; Warren Alford, Washington Brown, David Brown, J. E. Sisson and Thomas Andrews being residents there in 1849. Another settlement was made at Bayou Bartholomew or Point Pleasant. When the parish was organized in 1844 Bastrop was chosen as the location for the parish seat, and was so named in honor of Baron de Bastrop. It is the largest town in the parish, Mer Rouge comes second, and other towns and villages are, Bonita, Cleora, Collinston, Gallion, Jones and Oak Ridge. The parish is watered by the Ouachita and Boeuf rivers, Bayous Bonidee and Bartholomew, and several minor streams which furnish abundant water supply throughout the parish for stock. Morehouse has an undulating surface of 809 square miles, composed of alluvial land, rolling uplands that become quite hilly, and wooded swamps. The alluvial land is rich and practically inexhaustible, some of the fields having been under cultivation for nearly a hundred years and still produce fine crops. The hills and uplands have a light sandy soil, easily cultivated, which produces fair crops. Cotton is the chief export product, though corn, hay, tobacco, potatoes, sorghum and sugarcane are all raised in considerable quantities. Fruits and nuts native to this latitude grow readily and yield abundantly. Considerable valuable timber remains in the parish, though much has been cut in the past 20 years. The principal varieties are oak, pine, gum, cypress, hickory, holly and cottonwood. Cheap feed, a long pasture season and good markets make stock raising and dairying profitable. The principal manufacturing industries of

the parish are sawmills, wood-working factories, cotton seed oil mills and other small industries. Some good government land still remains in the parish that sells at from \$2.00 to \$20.00 an acre. The following statistics concerning the parish were taken from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 3,059; acreage, 221,036; acres improved, 93,922; value of land and improvement exclusive of buildings, \$3,278,078; value of farm buildings, \$770,088; value of live stock, \$836,236; total value of all crops, \$1,322,431. The population was 18,786.

Morey, Frank, planter and politician, was born at Boston, Mass., July 11, 1840. He was educated in the public schools of his native city and at the age of 17 moved to Illinois, where he was engaged in the study of law at the breaking out of the Civil war. In 1861 he enlisted in the 23d Illinois infantry and served throughout the war, principally on staff duty, with the rank of captain. In 1866 he removed to Louisiana, where he had been stationed for 2 years while in military service; engaged in cotton planting and the insurance business; entered politics and was elected to the general assembly of Louisiana in 1868 and 1869. He was appointed a commissioner to revise the statutes and codes of the state; in 1873 was sent as a commissioner to the Vienna Exposition; was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 41st Congress in 1868 as a Republican and was reelected to the 42d, 43d and 44th Congresses.

Morgan City, one of the principal towns of St. Mary parish, is situated on the Southern Pacific R. R., where it crosses the Atchafalaya river, about 20 miles east of Franklin, the parish seat, in the midst of one of the richest sugar districts of the state. It was first incorporated in 1860 as Brashear City, but after some years the name was changed to Morgan City and the town received a new charter of incorporation under that name. Among the industries are sugar mills and refineries, oyster canning establishments, and large quantities of fish and terrapin are shipped to New Orleans and to northern markets. Morgan City has two banks, an international money order postoffice, express, telephone and telegraph accommodations, a number of first class mercantile concerns, good schools, churches, etc. In addition to the transportation afforded by the Southern Pacific R. R., the steamers of that company touch at Morgan City, and the Atchafalaya & Bayou des Glaize packet company also runs a line of steamers that furnish good shipping facilities by water. Population 5,477.

Morgan, David B., soldier, was a resident of Louisiana at the time the state was admitted into the Union, and was a member of the constitutional convention of 1811. On Dec. 23, 1814, Gen. Morgan was stationed at the English Turn in command of some 350 Louisiana militia. (See War of 1812.) On the 26th he was ordered to cut the levee at Jumonville's plantation, then move up and take position on the right bank of the Mississippi river opposite Gen. Jackson's main line, where he was to occupy the unfinished intrenchments commenced by Maj. Latour, in order to guard against a flank movement by the enemy. On the evening of Jan. 4,

1815, Morgan was reinforced by the 2nd Louisiana militia, commanded by Col. Zénon Cavelier. More reinforcements joined him on the evening of the 6th, and on the 7th a detachment of the Kentuckians, under command of Col. Davis, was added to his forces. Gayarré says that Morgan was "a worthy man in his private character, brave personally, but an incompetent officer. He showed his incapacity at once by the very choice of the spot which he selected to make a stand against the enemy. It was behind a canal, it is true, but there were other canals; and this one was at a point where the cypress swamp recedes from the Mississippi more than at any other for miles, and leaves the largest space between itself and the river. Jackson had done the very reverse on the other side, but this example was not followed."

In placing his men behind the canal, Morgan unfortunately left a space between the militia and the Kentuckians under Col. Davis. When the battle of the 8th began the British commander sent Col. Thornton with about 600 men to dislodge Morgan from the right bank. Thornton was quick to see the gap in the line, into which he sent a portion of his command, at the same time ordering a detachment into the wood to turn Morgan's right. Seeing that he was outgeneraled, Morgan ordered a retreat. A French soldier in Maj. Arnaud's command, unable to understand the command as it was given in English, asked the nature of the order, and a comrade replied: "Suave qui pent," which is about equivalent to the English "the Devil take the hindmost." The result was a complete rout, Thornton occupying Morgan's position until after the defeat of the British forces by Jackson, when he withdrew to join the retreating army. A court of inquiry, presided over by Gen. William Carroll, investigated the causes of Morgan's defeat, and in the final report said: "Whilst the court find much to applaud in the zeal and gallantry of the officer immediately commanding, they believe that a further reason for the retreat may be found in the manner in which the force was posted on that line, which they consider exceptionable."

The "exceptionable" feature of the position was that 500 or more of the militia were stationed behind 200 yards of breastworks, with 3 pieces of artillery, while less than 200 Kentuckians occupied a line some 300 yards in length behind a small ditch, without artillery, and separated from the militia by the gap above mentioned. Although the court made as charitable a report as the circumstances would permit, Gen. Morgan felt the rebuke, and it cast a shadow over his subsequent life.

Morgan, Lewis I., of Covington, La., was born at Mandeville, March 2, 1876. He attended public school and St. Eugene's college of St. Tammany parish, graduating from Tulane in the study of law, March, 1899. He married Miss Lenora Cefalu, June, 1903, and they have two children. He was elected member of the State Legislature in 1908, but resigned to run for district attorney. He was elected at the death of Robert C. Wickliffe, entered run for Congress, nominated and elected 62nd and 63rd.

Morganza, a village in the central part of Pointe Coupée parish, is on the Texas & Pacific R. R., 10 miles northwest of New Roads, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the shipping point for the center of the parish. Some sharp skirmishing occurred in the vicinity during the early days of June, 1864. Population 296.

Morley is a post-hamlet of West Baton Rouge parish.

Morphy, Paul, one of the world's greatest chess-players, was born in New Orleans, June 22, 1837. He was a Creole of Spanish descent and belonged to one of the "good old families" that dated back to the "good old times." His father, Alonzo Morphy, was at one time an associate justice of the Louisiana supreme court. Paul Morphy is described by Grace King as "dark-skinned, with brilliant black eyes, black hair; slight and graceful, with the hands and smile of a woman, his personality held the eye with a charm that appeared to the imagination akin to mystery." He was taught chess by his father, and at the age of 12 years was one of the best amateur players in the city. He attended a South Carolina college and afterward studied law, but as a matter of fact he gave himself up to the game of chess. At the American chess congress, held at New York in Oct., 1857, he defeated many of the best American players, and the following year went to Europe, where his playing was attended with the same success, defeating among other celebrities Staunton of England, who was regarded as the "king of chess," and Horowitz of Paris. While in Europe he played several blind-fold games that gave him a world-wide reputation. Later he challenged the world and agreed to give any player accepting the challenge the advantage of a pawn move, but none appeared to give him battle. About the close of the Civil war Mr. Morphy foreswore chess entirely, declining even to talk on the subject, and from that time devoted himself to the practice of law. He died at New Orleans on July 10, 1884.

Morris, a post-hamlet of Grant parish, is 4 miles north of Meade, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles southeast of Colfax, the parish seat.

Morrow, a village in the northern part of St. Landry parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 20 miles north of Opelousas, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices. Population 150.

Morse, a village of Acadia parish, is situated on a branch line of the Southern Pacific R. R., 10 miles southwest of Crowley, the parish seat. It is in the rice district, has a rice mill, a money order postoffice, an express office, and is the shipping and supply point for a considerable district. Population 237.

Morse, Isaac Edwards, lawyer, diplomat and politician, was born at Attakapas, La., May 22, 1809. He received a military and classical education at Capt. Partridge's academy, graduated at Harvard college in 1829. After graduating he studied law; was admitted to the bar and began practice at New Iberia; soon entered public life as a member of the state senate; was elected a represen-

tative from Louisiana to the 28th Congress, as a Democrat, in place of Pierre E. Bossier, who had died; was reëlected to the 29th, 30th and 31st Congresses, but was defeated for the 32nd Congress in 1850. Soon after his last term in Congress expired he was elected attorney-general of Louisiana. President Pierce appointed him minister to New Granada to demand indemnity for the murder of American citizens crossing the Isthmus. He followed the fortunes of his native state when she seceded from the Union, and died at New Orleans, La., Feb. 11, 1866.

Morville, a post-hamlet of Concordia parish, is situated on the Mississippi river, 3 miles southeast of Forest, the nearest railroad station and 10 miles southeast of Vidalia, the parish seat.

Moscoso, Don Luis de (also called Moscoso de Alvarado), a Spanish soldier and explorer, was born at Badajoz in 1505. He served under Hernando de Soto in the conquest of Florida and the discovery of the Mississippi river, and upon the death of De Soto was chosen commander. The route followed by the expedition from that time is somewhat problematical, but the most generally accepted theory is that, after suffering untold hardships, the remnant of the company that left Florida in 1539 (some 300 men) descended the Mississippi river to the Gulf of Mexico. Moscoso afterward published a map of the region traversed by the expedition, and this map shows the country for a considerable distance west of the Mississippi. He died in Peru about 1560.

Moseley's Bluff, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Union parish, is situated on the Bayou Corney, about 8 miles southeast of Farmerville, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Mot, a post-village in the northeastern part of Bossier parish, is situated on a branch of Caney creek, about 7 miles east of Bolinger, the nearest railroad station, and 20 miles northeast of Benton, the parish seat.

Mound, a village of Madison parish, is located on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., 10 miles east of Tallulah, the parish seat, in a rich agricultural district of which it is the trading center and shipping point. It has a money order postoffice, express, telegraph and telephone accommodations.

Mound Builders.—(See Archæology.)

Mount Airy, a village in St. James parish, is a station on the line of the Louisiana Valley R. R., about 6 miles west of Edgard. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and is one of the shipping points for the rich truck farming district by which it is surrounded. Population 150.

Mount Herman, a village of Washington parish, is situated in the northwest corner of the Bogue Chitto and the Kentwood & Eastern R. R., about 8 miles northwest of Franklinton, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and has a population of 200.

Mount Lebanon, an old town of Bienville parish, is located 3 miles south of Gibsland in one of the most favored sections of northwest Louisiana. The first settlers there came from South Carolina early in the 19th century, when the country was an un-

broken wilderness. Most of these pioneers were Baptists, and as soon as their rude log cabins were completed they organized a Baptist congregation and erected a church. Reuben Blake opened the first store in 1836, the first postoffice was established in the same year. Mount Lebanon university (q. v.) was established in 1852, and in 1854 the town was incorporated. At that time and for some years later the town of Mount Lebanon was an important commercial center, but with the advent of the railroad trade was diverted to other places. Population 175. Gibsland is the most convenient railroad station.

Mount Lebanon University.—The Baptist denomination maintains two institutions for higher learning in the state, a male college at Mount Lebanon, Bienville parish, and a female college at Keatchie, De Soto parish. The former school had its origin in 1852 in the adoption of the following report by the Louisiana Baptist state convention at its 4th annual session: "The time has come, in the opinion of your committee, when this convention should adopt some measure to meet the crying want of our denomination in Louisiana for an educated ministry, and when its members should unite zealously in sustaining a school of high character to give instruction to the youth of our common country. In accordance with this view, we recommend the establishment of an institution of such order at Mount Lebanon, under the immediate patronage of this convention."

A board of trustees was appointed, consisting of Dr. B. Egan, Mathias Ardis, W. B. Prothro, Jesse Pitman, F. Courtney, Joseph White, Charles Humphreys, Rev. W. S. Bailiss, and George W. Rogers, through whose efforts a site embracing 10 acres and a building fund were secured. The school began its first session in March, 1853, in a comfortable 2-story building. Under the able administration of its first presidents, Rev. Jesse Hartwell, D.D., and Rev. William Casy Cram, D.D., the institution had a prosperous career up to the outbreak of the Civil war, 2 large endowment funds having been raised to support 2 professorships, and \$15,000 having been granted by the state legislature in 1855, with which valuable scientific apparatus and a library were procured. Like so many other southern institutions it suffered severely during the war. Its building was seized and used as a hospital, its library and apparatus were scattered and destroyed, and its endowment fund disappeared. The poverty of the denomination after the war, and other causes, kept the school at low ebb for many years, and in 1887 a disastrous fire destroyed all the college property. Determined efforts saved the institution, however, and new funds were raised with which to erect large and commodious new buildings. It began its present prosperous life in 1889, when some 180 pupils were in attendance. Instruction is offered in the ancient and modern languages, mathematics, natural science, English language and literature, and moral philosophy, including psychology, ethics, logic and evidences of Christianity. Over 1,000 well selected volumes are included in its library.

Mount Pleasant, a post-hamlet in the central part of Caldwell parish, is 4 miles west of Riverton, the nearest railroad town, and 6 miles northwest of Columbia, the parish seat.

Mount Point, a post-village in the northwestern part of Washington parish, is situated about 3 miles southeast of Dyson, the nearest railroad station, and 7 miles northwest of Franklinton, the parish seat.

Mouton, Alexandre, 9th governor of the State of Louisiana, was born at Bayou Carenero, in the Attakapas country (now Lafayette parish), Nov. 19, 1804. He was a son of Jean and Marie Marthe (Bordat) Mouton, and a descendant of Acadian exiles who found an asylum in Louisiana when they were expelled from their homes by the English in Nova Scotia in 1755. Gov. Mouton was educated at Georgetown college, D. C., and after graduating studied law. In 1825 he was admitted to the bar and began practice, but soon gave up the profession to become a planter on some land given him by his father near Vermilionville. In 1826 he was elected a member of the lower house of the state legislature; was three times reelected, and was again elected in 1836. During his service in the legislature he was twice speaker of the house. In the presidential elections of 1828, '32, and '36, he was an elector, and in 1837, when Alexander Porter resigned his seat in the U. S. senate, Mr. Mouton was elected to fill the vacancy. At the close of the unexpired term for which he was elected he was chosen by the Louisiana legislature for a full term of six years, but in 1842 resigned his seat to become a candidate for governor. He was inaugurated on Jan. 30, 1843, for a term of four years, but under the operations of the constitution of 1845 he retired from the office in 1846. In 1856 and again in 1860 he was a delegate to the Democratic national conventions at Cincinnati and Charleston, and in 1861 he was president of the Louisiana convention that passed the ordinance of secession. The same year he was a candidate for Confederate senator, but was defeated and returned to his plantation. Gov. Mouton was twice married. His first wife was a granddaughter of Gov. Dupre, and the second was a daughter of a U. S. army officer. One of his sons, Alfred, graduated at the U. S. military academy at West Point, and in the Civil war rose to the rank of major-general. A daughter of Gov. Mouton became the wife of Gen. Frank Gardner, of the Confederate army. Gov. Mouton died near Lafayette, La., Feb. 12, 1882.

Mouton's Administration.—Gov. Mouton assumed the reins of government on Jan. 30, 1843. His inaugural address was a masterpiece of good advice and showed that he possessed a ready grasp of public questions. Among other things, he told the legislature: "We can justly attribute the evils we have suffered to no other cause than ourselves. Louisiana, under a good government, and poised on her own resources, will leave nothing to be wished for by her sons. It is but too common to look abroad for causes which are to be found immediately among ourselves. It is too customary to look to the general government for relief in distress, whilst that

relief should be sought at home. By the manly exercise of our own faculties, availing ourselves of our natural advantages, and calling to our aid the sovereign power of the state, we can overcome all difficulties." On the question of public lands he said: "Louisiana was the first state, formed from territory derived from foreign countries, admitted into the Union, and there are several territories not yet admitted. For every other state or territory thus situated, provision has long since been made by Congress for the adjustment of all disputed land claims in the Federal courts, and they have long since been decided; while for our state no such provision has yet been made, though a bill for that purpose has frequently passed that branch of Congress in which the representation of all the states is equal. * * * At this time large districts of country in other states and territories are offered for sale, while none has been offered in Louisiana, at public sale, for years. The state has not even yet been authorized to make any disposition of the school lands of each township. These are objects of just complaint."

The finances of the state at that time seem to have been in a deplorable condition. "I learn," said the governor, "with deep mortification and regret, from the treasurer's reports and otherwise, that there is now due by the state to our banks, in round numbers, \$1,200,000; that there is due for salaries, interest and other ordinary expenses, about \$200,000; that there are state bonds, for the payment of which the state has no guarantee, to the amount of \$1,273,000, on which the interest is unpaid; that there are state bonds to a large amount, for which the state has the guarantee of the stockholders of the Citizens' bank, and of the Consolidated Association of planters, now in liquidation, on which the interest will probably not be paid; that the ordinary expenses of the government exceed, and have for several years exceeded its ordinary income by more than \$200,000; that there is nothing in our exhausted treasury; that the state can no longer draw a dollar from her own banks, and that the people are taxed as heavily as they can bear. * * * We must meet the exigencies of our own times, and not throw them upon our children; their days will have their evils, dangers and trials as ours have had. Then let us not worry them. The present generation received our state and metropolis without a stain and without a debt. Let us, as far as depends upon us, transmit our heritage unimpaired to our successors."

At this session of the legislature Felix Garcia was president of the senate and Charles Derbigny was speaker of the house. The census of 1840 showed an increase in the population sufficient to entitle Louisiana to four representatives in Congress, and the general assembly passed an act dividing the state into four districts, in order to provide for the extra representative. On April 5, 1843, a resolution was adopted requesting the Louisiana representatives and senators in Congress to use their best efforts to secure the passage of law refunding to Gen. Andrew Jackson the fine of

\$1,000 imposed by Judge Hall in March, 1815, with six per cent interest; and, if such a law was not passed by Congress, "the legislature will, at the next session, direct the sum of \$1,000 with six per cent interest to be paid." The governor was directed to transmit copies of the resolutions to the Louisiana delegation in Congress, and to Gen. Jackson.

During the year the industrial and financial conditions evidently improved, for in his message of Jan. 1, 1844, the governor said:

"We have passed the deplorable crisis of immorality and distress, in which idleness, extravagance and reckless speculation, engendered by improvident legislation, the credit system and paper money had involved the whole country. Industry now animates all classes of society, and economy surrounds every fireside. * * * The planter, mechanic and professional man has each returned to his peculiar occupation and proper pursuits; and none are now seduced by the bright, but fallacious, prospects of fortune without labor." At this session the general assembly declared that "it is our deliberate opinion that a majority of the people of Louisiana are in favor of the immediate annexation of Texas to the United States by any lawful and constitutional means; provided, it be stipulated in the act of annexation that Texas shall enjoy all the rights and privileges now secured to that portion of the territory ceded by France to the United States under the name of Louisiana and lying south of 36° 30' north latitude."

In the presidential campaign of 1844 the Whigs, under the leadership of such men as ex-Govs. Roman, White and Johnson and Judah P. Benjamin, pointed out the fact that Mr. Polk, the Democratic candidate for the presidency, had voted for the reduction of the duty on sugar, and urged the election of Henry Clay, promising the restoration of the duty. Among the Democratic leaders were John Slidell, Gov. Mouton, Pierre Soulé, Charles Gayarré and John R. Grymes. Owing to the crude state of the election laws of that period, considerable confusion occurred at the polls, each party accusing the other of fraud. The electoral vote of the state was finally cast for Polk and Dallas.

Great excitement prevailed for a time in New Orleans in the early part of 1845 over the arrival of a Mr. Hubbard, who came as the agent of the State of Massachusetts to investigate the report, that some persons of African descent, citizens of Massachusetts, had been imprisoned in New Orleans for coming into the state in violation of law. Hubbard was authorized by the Massachusetts authorities to bring suit in the name of that state, in one or more cases, on behalf of any citizen so imprisoned, with a view to having the constitutionality of the Louisiana statute tested in the U. S. supreme court. He soon discovered, however, that he would not be permitted to stir up commotion that might result in mischief, and not long after his arrival wrote to Gov. Mouton that, satisfied his mission would be ineffectual, he was ready to leave the state and to surrender his commission to the authorities that had granted it, adding that he saw "high moral influence which

must pervade and prevail in the city of New Orleans, in the courteous, bland and humane manner in which her citizens of the first respectability have conveyed to me their sentiments respecting my agency and the excitement it occasioned."

Much of the governor's message of Jan. 6, 1845, was taken up by a discussion of the question of annexing Texas to the United States. (See War with Mexico.) At this session a bill regulating the relation of the state to the banks was passed, and by its operations over \$3,000,000 of the state debt was liquidated, leaving a balance of \$1,600,000, some of which did not fall due until 1872. For the payment of this balance ample provisions were made, thus placing the finances of the state on a solid footing.

The people of the state having expressed themselves in favor of the revision of the constitution, a convention for that purpose assembled at Jackson on Aug. 5, 1844, but adjourned on the 24th to meet in New Orleans the following January. (See Constitutional Conventions.) The new constitution was ratified by the people and became effective on May 14, 1845. In accordance with one of its provisions, Gov. Mouton issued a proclamation dissolving the old legislature and ordering an election for state officers and members of a new general assembly. The Whigs nominated for governor William De Buys, who had served as speaker of the house in 1839-40, and the Democrats put up Isaac Johnson as their standard-bearer. The Democratic ticket was elected, Johnson receiving 13,380 votes and De Buys 11,101. Trasimond Landry was elected lieutenant-governor, an office created by the new constitution. The general assembly met on Feb. 9, 1846, with Lieut.-Gov. Landry presiding over the senate and David A. Randall as speaker of the house. The next day Gov. Mouton delivered his farewell message, and on the 12th his administration came to an end.

Mouton, Alfred, soldier, was born at Opelousas, La., Feb. 18, 1829, and was christened Jean Jacques Alexandre Mouton. He was appointed to the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1850, but resigned from the army the following September. From 1852 to 1853 he was assistant engineer of the New Orleans & Opelousas R. R. He joined the Louisiana state militia and from 1852 to 1861 was brigadier-general of the state forces. When the Civil war broke out he recruited a company among the farmers of Lafayette parish, where he was living at the time, and when the 18th La. was organized he was elected colonel, receiving his commission on Oct. 5, 1861. His services were confined entirely to the West. At the battle of Shiloh he was severely wounded, and for gallant conduct in that engagement was given a commission as brigadier-general on April 16, 1862. After recovering from his wound he was assigned to command a brigade in Louisiana and from that time until he fell he was on the battlefields of the state, first in the Lafourche district, commanding forces east of the Atchafalaya and later at Berwick bay and on Bayou Teche. Dur-

ing the Red river campaign he opened the battle of Mansfield, April 8, 1864, and fell on the field at the moment of victory.

Mumford, William B., a highly respected young citizen of New Orleans, at the beginning of the Civil war, died a martyr to the cause of the Confederacy by order of Gen. B. F. Butler. The circumstances that led up to his execution were as follows: On April 26, 1862, while Farragut's fleet was lying before the city, but before a formal surrender had been made, a boat's crew came ashore and hoisted a U. S. flag over the mint. This was done without Farragut's orders, though he afterwards assumed the responsibility for the action. Mumford, like many others, was indignant at this premature raising of the colors of an enemy, and with three companions, Harper, Canton and Burgess—all young men—decided to pull down the flag. Harper was the first to reach the flag, but Mumford got possession of it and dragged it through the streets until it was torn to shreds. The city surrendered on the 29th and was occupied by Gen. Butler's troops on May 1. Mumford's companions escaped, but he fell into the hands of the Federals, was tried by a military commission which took no account of the excited state of public opinion on April 26, and on June 5, Gen. Butler issued his Special Order, No. 70, of which the following is a copy:

"William B. Mumford, a citizen of New Orleans, having been convicted before the military commission of treason and an overt act thereof, tearing down the United States flag from a public building of the United States, for the purpose of inciting other evil-minded persons to further resistance to the laws and arms of the United States, after said flag was placed there by Commander Farragut, of the United States navy: It is ordered that he be executed according to sentence of said military commission on Saturday, June 7, inst., between the hours of 8 a. m. and 12 m. under the directions of the provost-marshal of the District of New Orleans, and for so doing this shall be his sufficient warrant."

The execution caused widespread indignation throughout the South, and even in the North the harshness of Gen. Butler's order was severely criticized. In his address "To the People of Louisiana" on June 18, Gov. Moore said: "Brought in full view of the scaffold, his murderers hoped to appall his heroic soul by the exhibition of the implements of his ignominious death. With the evidence of their determination to consummate this brutal purpose before his eyes, they offered him life on the condition that he would abjure his country and swear allegiance to her foe. He spurned the offer. Scorning to stain his soul with such foul dishonor, he met his fate courageously and transmitted to his countrymen a fresh example of what men will do and dare when under the inspiration of fervid patriotism."

Myrtistown (R. R. name Myrtis), a post-village and station of Caddo parish, is situated on the Kansas City Southern R. R., 3 miles east of the Texas boundary, and about 28 miles northwest of Shreveport, the parish seat. It is the supply and shipping town

for all the northwestern part of the parish, has lumber industries, and several commercial establishments. Population 300.

Myrtle Grove, a post-village in the western part of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river and is a station on the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle R. R., 10 miles above Pointe à la Hache, the parish seat.

Mystic, a post-hamlet of Beauregard parish, is situated about 30 miles northwest of Lake Charles, the parish seat, on a short line of railroad that connects with the Kansas City Southern at Smyth Junction. It is located in the pine belt, with saw mills as the principal industries.

N

Naborton, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of De Soto parish, is situated on a confluent of the Red river, about 8 miles east of Mansfield, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Naff, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Morehouse parish, is situated on a confluent of Bartholomew bayou, about 2 miles northeast of Stevenson, the nearest railroad town, and 10 miles north of Bastrop, the parish seat, in a rich farming district.

Nairn, a post-village in the central part of Plaquemines parish, is on the west bank of the Mississippi river and is a station on the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grant Isle R. R. It is a landing place on the river and the shipping point for fruit and truck farm products, as it is surrounded by some of the finest orange groves and vegetable farms in the state. It has an express office, telegraph station, several good commercial establishments, and is the trading center for a considerable district. Population 300.

Noami (R. R. name Alliance), a post-hamlet and station in the northwestern part of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river and the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle R. R., about 20 miles south of New Orleans. Population, 150.

Napoleonville, the capital and principal town of Assumption parish, is located in the east central part on the Southern Pacific and Texas & Pacific railroads, which furnish the town with excellent transportation and shipping facilities. When the parish was created in 1807 the seat of justice was fixed at the site of Napoleonville, which was then called "Canal" or "Courthouse." It is a busy little city, having a large cottonseed oil mill, a cotton compress, two banks, large lumbering interests, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express service, good schools and churches, and a number of well stocked stores, while the press and the professions are well represented. Some idea of the growth of Napoleonville may be gained from a comparison of the latest census reports. In 1890 the population was 172; in 1900 it was 945, and in 1910 it was 1,200.

Narvaez, Panfilo de (sometimes written Pamphilo), Spanish explorer, was born at Valladolid, Spain, about 1480. Soon after the

discovery of America by Columbus, he sailed for the West Indies and participated in the conquest of Santo Domingo, Jamaica and Cuba, being second in command to Velasquez during the latter part of the campaign. In 1520 Velasquez sent him to Mexico to arrest Cortez and assume the reins of government there, but upon reaching Zampoalla he was overpowered by Cortez, captured, and held a prisoner for five years, many of his men, lured by the hope of acquiring riches, joining the forces of Cortez. When he was liberated he returned at once to Spain. In recognition of his services in the West Indies, and as a partial recompense for his long imprisonment, he was granted a large tract of land in Florida, and immediately took steps to occupy it. In 1527 he fitted out an expedition in the West Indies, landed at Tampa bay early in the following year with 400 men and began looking for a suitable place to found a settlement. He was disappointed in finding the soil poor and the natives bitterly hostile, and after working his way westward along the coast as far as Apalachee bay, embarked late in September in small boats for Mexico. Somewhere near the mouth of the Mississippi his boat was sunk and he was drowned. (See also Explorations.)

Nash, Charles E., member of Congress, was a native of Opelousas, La., but moved to New Orleans, where he received an education in the public schools. He was a bricklayer by trade; enlisted in the army at the beginning of the war; was a private in the 83d regiment United States Chasseurs d'Afrique; was promoted to sergeant-major, and at the storming of Fort Blakely he was severely wounded. In 1874 he was elected to the 44th Congress as a Republican, but was defeated for the 45th Congress.

Nashville Exposition.—(See Expositions.)

Natalbany, a town of Tangipahoa parish, is situated at the junction of the Illinois Central and the New Orleans, Natalbany & Natchez railroads, 4 miles north of Hammond and 12 miles south of Amite, the parish seat. It is one of the towns that has become an important trading and shipping point since the New Orleans, Natalbany & Natchez R. R. was built, has a money order post-office, express and telegraph offices, good schools, several churches, and mercantile establishments. Population, 200.

Natchez, a post-village of Natchitoches parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 6 miles south of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It has a telegraph station and an express office, and is the shipping and supply town for a considerable district of the rich Red river valley. Population, 150.

Natchez District.—The beautiful and fertile stretch of country which extends along the Mississippi river, from Bayou Sara to the Yazoo river, formed one of the important civil and military districts of the Province of Louisiana during most of the colonial period. The region is a high and breezy upland, formerly covered with hardwood forests, and even before the days of levees was exempt from the destruction wrought by the Mississippi in flood-time, which made it remarkably adapted to the necessities of the

pioneer settler. The French early recognized its value for agricultural and shipping purposes, and the commissary Hubert and others even used their influence to have the capital established at Natchez instead of New Orleans. In 1716 Bienville caused a fort to be erected on the bluff where Natchez now stands, to restrain the warlike Natchez tribe of Indians, and to serve as a link in the chain of river outposts on the Mississippi, which should forever serve to protect France in her claim to the valley all the way from the Great Lakes to the Gulf of Mexico. Under the protection of old Fort Rosalie settlers began to pour into the district as early as 1718; in 1722 Natchez was erected into a separate civil and military district, and by 1729 there had been developed at the cliffs of the Natchez a populous, rich and growing colony. This state of affairs was practically terminated by the great massacre of 1729 (see Natchez Massacre), when most of the male inhabitants were slaughtered in one day and the fort destroyed. The region never recovered from this blow during the remainder of the French domination, though history records a considerable French population along the east bank of the Mississippi, above the 31st degree of latitude, and extending as far as the Walnut hills, at the time of the British occupancy.

The British troops took possession of the ruins of old Fort Rosalie in the summer of 1764, repaired the works and garrisoned the post, rechristening it Fort Panmure. Says Pickett, in his history of Alabama, speaking of the French population: "When they ascertained that British laws had been extended over them, many retired across the river, south of Manchac. Others, assured that they would not be disturbed, either in the enjoyment of the Catholic faith, or in their rights and property, remained in the country." The French historians, noting at this period the arrivals of French refugees from the Illinois, Alabama and Canadian districts, fail to record any from the Natchez, perhaps because of their nearness. At first this British military post was outside of the limits then assigned to the province of West Florida, and lay within the region assigned by royal proclamation for the use of the Indians. However, the British soon took steps to extinguish the Choctaw title to the region (Treaty of 1770), and the limits of West Florida were extended northward to a line running due east from the mouth of the Yazoo river. The actual survey of the line of the Natchez district was not completed by the British until 1779. The boundary was later the subject of negotiations between the Indians and Spanish at the Treaty of Natchez, 1790. After the American occupancy of the district in 1798 it was agreed to resurvey the line, and arrangements therefor were made by Gen. Wilkinson at the treaty of Fort Confederation in Oct., 1802. He completed this new survey early in 1803, and the district of Natchez, within the boundary line thus defined, was estimated at 2,031,800 acres.

The British control of the Natchez district lasted until September, 1779, and during this period active efforts were made to attract immigration. As early as 1765 the North Carolina settlement be-

gan below Baton Rouge. Some of these families later removed to the neighborhood of Natchez. During the following years the English governors of West Florida executed numerous grants under the royal authority to retired military and naval men, and after 1770 immigration increased rapidly. Says Hamilton (*Colonization of the South*): "The project of settling the Mississippi remained a favorite idea of the province and in 1770 this began in earnest. It would seem that some eighteen families of immigrants with negroes settled down about Natchez, and Chester promptly applied for troops to protect them. Gage, of course, opposed it, and expressed astonishment that avidity for lands should make people scramble thither through the deserts. The necessity may be shown by a report to Haldimand in 1772 that the materials of Fort Bute had been destroyed and the writer turned out by the help of Spanish officers; but this seems to stand unsupported. The jealousy of the Spaniards, however, might well be aroused, for Durnford reports that 300 persons from Virginia and the Carolinas were then settled on the Mississippi, and 300 or 400 families were expected before the end of the summer. As a result the posts at Natchez and Bute were ultimately repaired and some sort of government instituted on the Mississippi." Nevertheless, the district remained very sparsely settled up to the time of the Revolution. Says Wailes (*Historical Outline*): "We have the testimony of some of the early settlers, who survived to an advanced age, and whose statements have been preserved, that in 1776, twelve years after the English first occupied the fort at Natchez, the town then consisted of only 10 log cabins and two frame houses, all situated under the bluff. The site of Fort Rosalie was overgrown with forest trees, some of them more than two feet in diameter; several old iron guns were lying about, supposed to have been left by the French. About 78 families, dispersed in different settlements, constituted the whole population of the district, few of which, according to these statements, had emigrated to the country previous to the year 1772." During the war of the Revolution, when the people of the revolting American colonies were much divided in sentiment, the district received a large accession in population. Many, whose loyalty to their king remained unshaken, and who were yet unwilling to take up arms against their neighbors and kindred and endure the bitterness of civil strife, renounced their homes in the east and came west to the Mississippi. Still others had been actively engaged against the colonies and, to escape the confiscation of their property and the opprobrium of their old neighbors, had made the long journey to the Mississippi with their families and property. A large contingent was composed of Carolinians from the Santee hills of South Carolina, led by Anthony Hutchins; others were Scotch Highlanders from the Cape Fear river; still others came from the more northern colonies. In coming some followed the northern river route; others came with pack-horses on the trail from Georgia through the Creek and Choctaw countries; the Northerners mostly came by ship to Pensacola and

New Orleans, and thence by boat up the river, though many came down the Ohio from Pittsburg. Nearly all of them were practical pioneers and came to cultivate the soil, bringing with them an abundance of capital, as well as a full measure of energy and intelligence. The Florida parishes east of the Mississippi, as well as the section north of the Louisiana line, received this important immigration. By 1778 the increase in inhabitants in the western portion of West Florida was such as to warrant its being set off from the district of Mobile or Charlotte county. This western section was then erected into the districts of Manchac and Natchez, and contained, says the English Gov. Chester, "a greater number of respectable, wealthy planters and settlers than either of the other districts in the colony."

The royalists on the Mississippi did not entirely escape the influence of the Revolution, despite their desire to remain neutral, and some of them, led by the redoubtable Hutchins, dared to offer armed resistance to the expedition of Capt. James Willing, after that officer had been guilty of plundering the region about Baton Rouge and Manchac. As war with Spain became imminent about this time, Gov. Chester ordered Fort Panmure to be fitted up once more and several companies of militia to be raised. Many of the inhabitants favored Spanish control of the district, others were loyal to the American cause, and still others adhered to Great Britain. While the sentiment of the region was thus divided and feeling was running high, Spain declared war against England and rapidly effected the conquest of West Florida. Fort Panmure at the Natchez was included in the surrender of Baton Rouge to Gen. Galvez, Sept. 22, 1789. The entire district of Natchez then passed once more under the control of the governor of Louisiana. Efforts of Congress at this time, to hold the allegiance of the inhabitants of Natchez district, and to keep the region as territory of the United States, proved futile.

Many of the eastern settlers in the district remained disaffected with the Spanish rule, and the strong Protestant spirit animating these colonists rendered them particularly averse to assuming the role of heretics under the dominion of his Catholic Majesty. Even after 2 years of Spanish control the Protestants felt that they had little reason to hope that they would be permitted to remain in the district. Despite the respect inspired by the remarkable ability of Galvez, and heedless of the harsh punishment meted out to those distinguished French citizens of New Orleans who had dared to resist the power of Spain some 10 years before, these scattered British loyalists prepared to raise the standard of revolt. Nor were they deterred by the Spanish conquest of Mobile in 1789, and when the Spaniards in the following year set on foot their expedition against Pensacola, they seized on this occasion to attempt the expulsion of the Spaniards from the Natchez district. Word was sent to Gov. Chester and Gen. Campbell of their proposed action and their assistance was asked. Chester and Campbell, who were in daily anticipation of an attack by an armada

from Havana, seem to have sent such supplies as they could spare, and the coöperation of a small war party from the Choctaw Indians was secured. The insurgents, led by Capt. Blomart, with Winfrey and Smith as lieutenants, raised the British flag on April 22, 1781, and a comparatively harmless exchange of hostilities between the Spanish garrison at the fort and the insurgents continued for a week. On the 29th the garrison, under the belief that the fort had been undermined and would be blown up, surrendered it and were permitted to take up their march toward Baton Rouge, escorted by a small guard of Natchez soldiery. The success of the insurgents, however, was short lived. At Loftus heights a body of Spanish troops on 5 barges was espied going up the river. This force consisted of a detachment of French militia from Opelousas, and a number of western Indians, about 300 in all, under the command of Maj. Mulligan, an Irish "Spaniard," who promptly landed his men, pursued and attacked the insurgent party near the Homochitto, and either killed or captured most of the force. The news of this disaster only stimulated the inhabitants to more strenuous resistance, and the Spanish party was forced to retire to a position at the white cliffs, now known as Ellis cliffs, 12 miles below Natchez. About the middle of June, however, the inhabitants were thrown into the greatest consternation by news of the fall of Pensacola, followed by the surrender of the province to Spain and the agreement that it should be evacuated by the subjects of the British King.

The little band of Natchez insurgents, thus left alone in the midst of a hostile continent, with no friends nearer than Savannah, unless the Choctaws remained faithful, scattered in dismay. Mulligan occupied Fort Pannure and his men ravaged the district. "For 30 days plundering parties roamed through the country, seizing the property and destroying the houses of the inhabitants, until Col. Grandpré arrived with a battalion of troops and took regular possession of the country." (Wailles.)

Says Monette, speaking of events after Col. Grandpré took command on July 29: "Measures were immediately instituted for the punishment of such of the late insurgents as were within the reach of the Spanish authorities. Arrests, seizures and confiscations commenced. During the months of September and October, the goods, effects, chattels, and dues of every kind, pertaining to more than twenty 'fugitive rebels,' had been seized for confiscation. Some of these were men of wealth, especially George Rapalji and Jacob Blomart. Before the middle of November seven of the leaders were in close confinement at New Orleans, 'charged with the crime of attempting to promote a general rebellion' against his Catholic Majesty's government in the district of Natchez. Seven were convicted and sentenced to death, but were subsequently reprieved by the governor-general."

The Spanish records of the Natchez district preserve the names of the fugitives and the proceedings against such as were arrested. Those fleeing the country are recorded as Philip Alston, John Ogg,

Christian Bingaman, Caleb Hansbrough, Thaddeus Lyman, John Watkins, William Case, John Turner, Thomas James, Philip Mulkey, Ebenezer Gossett, Thompson Lyman and Nathaniel Johnson. The "leaders of the rebellion" in prison Nov. 16 were John Alston, arrested in the Indian nation; Jacob Blomart, called the chief of the rebels; John Smith, "lieutenant of rebels"; Jacob Winfrey, "captain of rebels"; William Eason, Parker Carradine and George Rapalji. "Bingaman was spared through the intercession of McIntosh," says Wailes, and "it is believed that Blomart was subsequently sent to Spain for trial."

Most of the administration of Col. Grandpré, whose duties as "civil and military commandant of the post and district of Natchez" lasted until Sept., 1782, was devoted to the arrest of "rebels" and the confiscation of their property. He was succeeded by Col. Estevan Miro, who had acted as governor-general at New Orleans in the absence of Gen. Galvez; Miro was succeeded in November by Don Pedro Piernas, who was promoted to colonel when Miro was made brigadier-general; the successor to Piernas, ad interim (June to Aug. 3, 1783) was Capt. Francisco Collet, who gave way to Lieut.-Col. Philippe Trevino, both of the regiment of Louisiana. Natchez was honored in the assignment of commandants from the famous Creole regiment. In 1785 Don Francisco Boulogny became "lieutenant-governor" and commandant, and in March, 1786, Col. Grandpré was again assigned. In July, 1792, Lieut.-Col. Manuel Gayoso de Lemos was put in command. Gayoso was a Spaniard of English education, and remained until July 26, 1797, when he left to take the office of governor-general on Aug. 1, 1797, and after that Capt. Stephen Minor, Gayoso's post major, acted as commandant, until the evacuation, the reappointment of Col. Grandpré, in 1797, being protested by the inhabitants. These commandants, or "governors," had the general duties of a civil administrative officer and military commandant, under the orders of the governor-general of Louisiana. They appointed alcaldes, or justices, in the various districts of the Natchez, of which there were 9 or 10 in 1797, and themselves heard appeals from these justices. They performed the duties of governor, legislature, mayor, court of appeals, magistrate, chief of police, town marshals, etc. There could be no auction without their permission in writing. They granted permission to go to New Orleans, and sometimes refused it to individuals who had debts, unless they gave security. Divorces were also within their jurisdiction. It is of record that Mrs. Rachael Robards came down from Nashville in 1790, and obtained a Spanish divorce, preliminary to her marriage to Andrew Jackson. There was no law-making body. The law at New Orleans was the code of O'Reilly, together with the edicts of the governor-general, the council of the Indies and his Catholic Majesty. At Natchez the law proceeded from the commandant, though there is some evidence that the inhabitants had some initiative respecting local laws. Gov. Gayoso proclaimed a set of laws Feb. 1, 1793, saying that "the inhabitants in a full meeting of the prin-

cipal planters" had represented to him the needs of pens and pounds for cattle; their fears of the ravages of "wild beasts of prey, particularly the tiger and the wolf," and their desire to guard against the natural inconveniences that attend the making of indigo. By the same proclamation a lawful fence was also defined as staked and ridged and 5 English feet high; stray cattle were required to be put in the pounds provided for in the proclamation and notice given; a reward of \$5 was offered for wolf and tiger scalps, and makers of indigo were required to burn the weed as soon as possible after it came out of the steeper, and were forbidden to drain the vats into any creeks used by the inhabitants as a source of water.

The provincial government entirely ignored the boundary of the United States as recognized by Great Britain in the treaty of 1783. This matter was taken up between the United States and Spain, and the negotiations continued for 12 years. The inhabitants of the district, meanwhile, submitting with such grace as they could to the transfer from vassalage to the king of England to vassalage to the king of Spain. A few had been American citizens to the extent that citizenship had been imparted by Capt. Willing, but that had been promptly renounced for what they considered good reasons. Throughout the long period of waiting for the assumption of American control of the district there was a decided disposition from time to time to assert citizenship in the United States, which disposition was increased by the constant arrival of immigrants from the Atlantic coast. The Spanish authorities did what they could to check this movement, and endeavored to make all the inhabitants who remained in the district after the treaty of peace take a solemn oath of allegiance to his Catholic Majesty, and to conform to the Catholic faith. In respect to the latter matter, however, the sway of the Spaniards was decidedly tolerant. Generally speaking the inhabitants could believe what they pleased in private, but Irish priests were sent forth from the University of Salamanca to perform the public rites of worship.

According to the census taken for Louisiana in 1785, the population by districts was as follows: Manchac, 77; Baton Rouge, 270; Natchez, 1,550; New Orleans, 4,980; St. Louis, 897; Galveston, 242; Tehoupitoulas, 7,046. A census taken in 1788 showed that the population of the Natchez district had increased to 2,679, a more rapid growth than was shown by New Orleans or St. Louis. Following this there was considerable settlement from the western country, chiefly in the Natchez district and Feliciana, in response to the efforts of the Spanish agents. Says Wailes: "Many, however, under the pretense of settling permanently in the country, took advantage of the permission to make several trips and to introduce their goods and produce free, and in this manner a market was gradually opened for the produce of Ohio." After 1789, according to Pickett's History of Alabama, the population was increased by a number of adventurers who came out expecting

to obtain lands under the Georgia deals with the Carolina land companies, but found no land for them unless they could acquire it from the Indians, which was forbidden by the laws of the United States, including Georgia. Their efforts were also considered as inimical to the sovereignty of Spain.

Despite all the tangled intrigues which distracted the western settlements at this period of history, the inhabitants of the Natchez district were complimented by Gov. Carondelet in 1790 for such staunch loyalty that encouraged the French of New Orleans to remain quietly under Spanish rule, notwithstanding the appeals of their countrymen. Wailes says, "some of the English royalists of the Natchez district, the original settlers, adhered to that party which looked with a distant and vague hope to the reëstablishment of the British rule."

As the period of Spanish control drew to a close, the official communications indicated no expectation of giving up the country to the United States. The continual effort, on the other hand, was to enlarge the dominion of the king up to the Ohio river if possible. Finally, when the treaty of relinquishment was made in 1795, it was understood as a temporary expedient of international policy in Europe, resorted to in the confusion of the Napoleonic era, when royalty of the Bourbon stamp was struggling for existence. It does not appear that the governor of Louisiana or his subordinates expected the treaty to be carried into effect. They had some hope that the inhabitants would remain loyal to Spain. At any rate the Spanish government was persuaded to obstruct the execution of the treaty of 1795 in the hope that it might be altogether renounced. As a result of these tactics, it was not until Feb. 22, 1797, the birthday anniversary of George Washington, that the United States flag was first raised in the Natchez district, at the mouth of Bayou Pierre, by a little guard of American soldiers. Thirteen months later, March 30, 1798, the Spanish garrison finally withdrew from old Fort Panmure, which was occupied by the Americans. Spanish dominion north of the 31st parallel had finally ended.

Natchez Massacre.—The terrible catastrophe which overwhelmed the French settlers at the Natchez near the close of Nov., 1729, came like a bolt from a clear sky, and awakened the utmost consternation throughout the whole province. Well grounded fears were entertained lest this Indian uprising of the Natchez should prove to be only the forerunner of a general war of extermination against the whites. There is little doubt that a widespread conspiracy among the Indians to attain this end had actually been formed. Embraced within this hostile league were not only the Natchez Indians, but also the Chickasaws and a considerable portion of the Choctaws, as well as a number of lesser tribes. That the French colonists escaped an even greater disaster was due to the precipitate action of the Natchez and to that spirit of inter-tribal jealousy which has always proved a bar to any general Indian uprising. The Chickasaws never bore any good will to

the French, and doubtless did what they could to arouse a sense of wrong in the hearts of the Natchez, while influential voices were raised in the councils of the supposedly friendly Choctaw nation to warn against the dangers of white encroachment. The tale of the white man's oppression and injustice toward the Indian is a long one, and the French were no better than other members of the dominant white races. It has been said that the white man has never been able to really interpret the nature and customs of the red man, and certain reputed actions of the French toward the Natchez would certainly seem to support this statement. From the beginning the French had gazed with covetous eye upon the beautiful and fertile domain of the Natchez—a highly favored region peculiarly adapted to the wants of the pioneer settler. Here Bienville had caused Fort Rosalie to be erected and garrisoned in 1716, with a view to the protection of future settlers against the native tribe of the Natchez, and also as a stronghold to aid in holding the control of the Mississippi. Before the establishment of this post the Natchez had been guilty of certain acts of aggression against the French, but the masterful Bienville took steps to humble them on his arrival in 1716, and even compelled the Indians to perform much of the manual labor during the erection of the fort. Relations were further strained in 1723, when a general uprising of the Natchez took place, but this was quelled by Bienville with characteristic sternness. Meanwhile numerous settlers had come into the district with their families and slaves and occupied concessions granted by the French government. In the granting of these concessions only nominal respect was paid to the prior rights of the Indians, and we can readily imagine the growing disgust with which they viewed the coming of these alien settlers with their domineering ways and strange laws and customs. Says Claiborne, the Mississippi historian: "The French, under concessions granted by the king, had, at the time of the massacre, several extensive and well improved plantations around Natchez, particularly on St. Catharine's, extending from the present Washington road down said creek, on both sides, to the Woodville road. There was a plantation near the mouth of Cole's creek, one or two on Bayou Pierre, and at Walnut Hills, and quite a settlement around Fort St. Peter, on the Yazoo. Nearly all the occupants perished at the time of the massacre. The few that escaped made their way to New Orleans. And it is remarkable that their claims, which were unquestionably valid, and would, doubtless, have been recognized by either the Spanish or British governments, were never presented."

The historic massacre began on Monday, Nov. 29, 1728, about 9 o'clock in the morning, and was a complete surprise to the French. The year 1729 had been a tranquil and comparatively prosperous one. Gov. Périer, and the king's commissary, De la Chaise, were working in harmony for the advancement of the colony, and everything betokened a continuance of peaceful conditions. True, Périer, ever since his arrival in the colony, had felt that the dis-

tant settlements needed further protection against their savage neighbors, but as his repeated representations on this subject to the company had been disregarded, he was not provided with the troops asked for, and no steps had been taken to supply this defect in the colonial administration. "In 1729," says Gayarré, "the French settlement at Natchez was under the command of an officer called Chopart, Chépart, or Etcheparre. He was rapacious, haughty and tyrannical, and by repeated acts of oppression and injustice had made himself odious to those over whom he ruled." Such was the nature of his conduct that he had even been summoned to New Orleans for trial, and had been found guilty of an abuse of power. He was allowed, however, to return to his post, with the distinct understanding that he would amend his ways. This he seems to have done, as far as the whites were concerned, but his treatment of the Indians became even more insolent and cruel. Gayarré says that he was no doubt aware of certain instructions given to Périer by the company "in which the wish was expressed that the Natchez, to prevent further collisions, should be induced, if possible, to remove farther off, and he acted accordingly, and heaped every sort of outrage and insult upon that devoted race, to force them to abandon the spot they had occupied for so many centuries. Seeing that by such means he did not obtain the object he had in view, he went still further. One day he summoned to his presence the Great Sun, and told that chief that he, Chopart, had received orders from Gov. Périer to take possession of the beautiful village of the White Apple, which was situated 6 miles from the French fort, and there to establish a plantation and to construct certain buildings; wherefore, it was necessary that the Natchez should remove to some other place, which they might occupy without prejudice to the French. This intimation was given in an abrupt manner, without the slightest attempt at conciliation. It was the tone of an eastern despot speaking to a slave."

If, as is probable, negotiations had already been entered into between certain confederate tribes to make a joint attack on the French—the uprising to take place on a certain day and all to share in the distribution of the rich booty obtained—this design was no doubt hastened by the unjust and ill-advised demand of Chopart, and the Natchez were further tempted to anticipate the day set for the general uprising when they became aware of the arrival at the post of a number of richly laden boats for the garrison and colonists. There have been numerous accounts of the causes leading up to this celebrated massacre at the Natchez, but the foregoing embodies the generally accepted facts. One of these accounts, that of the English trader and writer, Adair, who lived much among the Chickasaws, seems to possess certain elements of probability. He says: "Some of the old Natchez Indians who formerly lived on the Mississippi, 200 miles west of the Choctaws, told me the French demanded from every one of their warriors a dressed buckskin, without any value for it, i. e., they taxed them;

but that the warriors' hearts grew very cross, and loved the deer skins. As those Indians were of a peaceable and kindly disposition, numerous and warlike, and always kept a friendly intercourse with the Chickasaws, who never had any good will to the French, these soon understood their heart-burnings, and by the advice of the English traders; carried them white pipes and tobacco in their own name and that of South Carolina—persuading them with earnestness and policy to cut off the French, as they (the French) were resolved to enslave them in their own land. The Chickasaws succeeded in their embassy. But as the Indians are slow in their councils on things of great importance, though equally close and intent, it was the following year before they could put their grand scheme into execution. Some of their head-men, indeed, opposed the plan, yet they never discovered (revealed) it. But when they went a hunting in the woods, the embers burst into a raging flame. They attacked the French, who were flourishing away in the greatest security, and, it is affirmed, they entirely cut off the garrison and neighboring settlements, consisting of 1,500 men, women and children—the misconduct of a few indiscreet persons occasioned so great a number of innocent lives to be thus cut off.”

On the morning of the 29th, the day of the massacre, the wily savages had taken steps to scatter themselves widely throughout the settlements, so that on one excuse or another Indians were present in the home of every Frenchman. The Great Sun, accompanied by a strong band of nobles and warriors, succeeded in gaining entrance to the fort by means of a stratagem, and once well within the inclosure, each Indian suddenly fired upon his man. This was the signal agreed upon and the general massacre began. Father le Petit, whose account of the uprising is perhaps as accurate as any, says: “First they divided themselves and sent into the fort, into the village, and into the two grants, as many Indians as there were French in each of these places; then they feigned that they were going out for a grand hunt and undertook to trade with the French for guns, powder and ball, offering to pay them as much, and even more, than was customary, and in truth, as there was no reason to suspect their infidelity, they made at that time an exchange of their poultry and corn for some arms and ammunition, which they used advantageously against us. They (the French) had been on their guard against the Tchactaws (Choctaws), but as for the Natchez, they never distrusted them. Having thus posted themselves in different houses, provided with the arms obtained from us, they attacked at the same time each his man, and in less than two hours they massacred more than 200 of the French. The best known are Father du Poisson, M. de Chopart, commander of the post; M. du Codere, commander among the Yasous; M. des Ursins; Messieurs de Kolly and son, Messieurs de Longrays, des Noyers, Bailly, etc. . . . These barbarians spared but two of the French, a tailor and a carpenter, who were able to serve their wants. They did not treat badly either the negro slaves or the Indians who were willing to give themselves

up; but they ripped up the belly of every pregnant woman, and killed almost all those who were nursing their children, because they were disturbed by their cries and tears. They did not kill the other women, but made them their slaves. . . . During the massacre, the Sun, or the great chief of the Natchez, was seated quietly under the tobacco shed of the company. His warriors brought to his feet the head of the commander, about which they ranged those of the principal French of the post, leaving their bodies a prey to the dogs, the buzzards, and other carnivorous birds. The Tchactas and the other Indians being engaged in the plot with them, they felt at their ease, and did not at all fear they would draw on themselves the vengeance which was merited by their cruelty and perfidy." Kolly and son were the owners of a large concession on St. Catharine's creek, often referred to as the "grant of the Maloins," and had only recently arrived at the Natchez to inspect their concession when they met the common fate during the massacre. The *Sieur des Noyers* was the director of a second large grant on St. Catharine's known as the "*Terre Blanche*" concession, and had come down from the Yazoo on the morning of the massacre, accompanied by M. du Codere, commandant at the Yazoo post, and the Jesuit father, Du Poisson, from the Arkansas post. So sudden and unexpected had been the attack of the Indians that practically no resistance was offered by the French. Only one act of effective resistance is noted by Gov. Périer in his despatches. In the house occupied by La Loire des Ursins were 8 men, who defended themselves against the Indians with the courage of desperation. "They made the house good against the Indians during the whole day. Six of them were killed and when night came the remaining two escaped. When the attack began, La Loire des Ursins happened to be on horseback, and being cut off from his house by the intervening foes, he fought to death, and killed 4 Indians. The people who were shut up in the house had already killed 8. Thus it cost the Natchez only 12 men to destroy 250 of ours, through the fault of the commanding officer, who alone deserved the fate which was shared by his unfortunate companions." Following the massacre the Indians gave themselves up to the wildest carousing and rejoicing, and the feasting, drinking and dancing lasted far into the succeeding night. They believed the French were everywhere being exterminated by their allies, and that they had nothing more to fear from the dreaded whites. They fired all the houses and buildings of the French in their midst and destroyed the fort.

As soon as the Natchez recovered from these first excesses, however, they took steps to patrol the river and cut off any vessels which might make their appearance. They also instigated the Yazoo Indians to follow their example and massacre the French at Fort St. Claude. On the day of the Natchez massacre, a band of Yazoos were present by design or accident and witnessed the bloody affair. Shortly after, accompanied by a number of Natchez warriors, they started upstream to cover the intervening distance

of 120 miles to the Yazoo post. On the way they espied some travelers on the bank, who proved to be French. One of their number was a Jesuit father, who at the very time of the attack engaged in celebrating a mass. Strange as it may seem, despite the murderous volleys poured in upon them, the whole party made their escape to their boat, only one of the men being slightly wounded. On Dec. 11 the Yazoos treacherously fell upon and slew the good Jesuit father, Seoul, in the vicinity of the Yazoo post, and followed up their detestable work on the following day by surprising and murdering the whole of the little garrison of 17 men at Fort St. Claude. In the absence of Du Codere at the Natchez, the Chevalier des Roches commanded the Yazoo post at this time. The few women and children present at the settlement were spared.

The few fugitives who escaped the general massacre at the Natchez were not long in spreading the news among the lower settlements. One Ricard was the first fugitive to reach New Orleans, and a few others arrived there on Dec. 3. The fears of the colonists were greatly aroused, as they lived in daily expectation of a general uprising of the Indians. Gov. Périer at once took steps to apprise the settlers on the river of their danger, and to have them construct fortifications at convenient distances, to which they might retire with their families and their possessions in case of necessity. Altogether, 8 of these little forts were constructed between New Orleans and Natchez at this period. New Orleans was also placed in a better condition of defense, a force of negroes being set to work to build a line of intrenchments around the city. A force of 150 men, divided into four companies, was raised in New Orleans, and other companies of planters were formed from the settlers on the river. An expedition, composed of soldiers and planters, commanded by the Chevalier Loubois, was directed to rendezvous at the Tunicas, thence to proceed with all possible haste to attack the Natchez in their strongholds, and above all, to effect the rescue of the captive women and children. A vessel was also sent to France to acquaint the government with the perilous condition of affairs and to ask for additional troops. The friendly coöperation of the Tunica Indians and of the powerful Choctaws was secured, and aid was also received from some of the lesser tribes. The Chickasaws were hostile and constantly harassed the French on the river, as their vessels passed up and down, but fortunately none of the other tribes arose. One act of Périer's attests the panic fears of the colonists and government at this juncture. The governor was weak and cruel enough to order a force of negro slaves from the neighboring plantations to secretly attack and utterly destroy the little village of the Chouachas, just above New Orleans, composed of only about 30 warriors. This was to serve as an example to the other small Indian tribes, and also to excite lasting enmity between the red and black men.

A force of Choctaw allies, led by the brave Le Sueur, seems to have moved with much more celerity than the French force gather-

ing under Loubois on the river. This band of Choctaws arrived at St. Catharine's creek on Jan. 27, 1730, and without waiting for the arrival of the little French army, fiercely assailed the Natchez, who were still celebrating their recent victory over the French. Nearly 100 of the Natchez were slain or captured, and many of the captive women, children and negroes were recovered. The Natchez sought refuge and were closely invested within their two forts, which were well built and protected by palisades, the method of construction having been learned from the French. Early in February the French forces under Lubois arrived and, after intrenching themselves, instituted a scientific siege, aided by a few pieces of artillery. Meanwhile, another force of Choctaw allies had posted themselves between the Natchez and the Yazoo, to prevent the Natchez from sending their prisoners to their allies on the north. Siege operations, varied by occasional attacks, sorties and parleys, which occasioned some loss of life on both sides but resulted in no decisive advantage, continued until the 26th. A truce was then arranged and a treaty was concluded, whereby the Natchez agreed to surrender to the Choctaws the prisoners in the forts and the spoils in their hands, in consideration of the raising of the siege and the withdrawal of the French to the banks of the Mississippi, the Natchez to retain quiet possession of their lands. Neither side appears to have acted in good faith. The Natchez surrendered their prisoners on the 27th, but the French and Choctaws immediately resolved to recommence the siege. On the night of the 28th the Natchez secretly deserted their forts with such of their possessions as they could carry, and leaving behind the beautiful country they had occupied for so many centuries, fled across the Mississippi and intrenched themselves in the neighborhood of the Red river. It is probable that some also sought refuge at this time among their Chickasaw allies, while other small war bands roamed about and did what damage they could to the French. The Tunicas proved the most useful friends to the French, and a small band of them followed the retreating Natchez, harassing them greatly. It is even related that the French permitted the Tunicas to burn with much cruel ceremony at New Orleans a captured Natchez woman. In retaliation, the Natchez shortly after attacked and burnt the chief village of the Tunicas, killing the old chief of the tribe and many of its members. After the departure of the Natchez, the French reoccupied the territory on the Mississippi, and a new fort was constructed of brick, garrisoned by 100 men under the command of the Baron of Cresnay, who was also made senior captain of all the troops of the colony. The poor captives recovered from the Natchez were finally returned to New Orleans, where they were most tenderly cared for at the public expense.

A desultory warfare was carried on against the Natchez throughout the summer of 1730, mostly by the Indian allies of the French. In August additional troops arrived in the colony from France, under command of Périer de Salvert, the governor's brother. Périer was now in a position to carry on an effective campaign against

the Natchez, and aimed at nothing less than the entire destruction of the tribe which had proved so troublesome to the colony. By the end of the year everything was in readiness, and the little army, consisting of 650 white soldiers, marines, regulars and militia, started for the general rendezvous at the mouth of the Red river. Here it was joined Jan. 4, 1731, by Périer in person. He had also succeeded in enlisting for the expedition about 350 Indian allies, chiefly recruited from the Tunicas. Ascending the Red and Black rivers, the enemy was finally discovered in a well fortified position near the present town of Trinity, Catahoula parish, La. After a siege lasting several days the Natchez sued for peace and surrendered their fort. Périer captured at this time over 400 prisoners, including the women and children. Among the number was the Great Sun of the Natchez, St. Cosme, and 45 warriors. The celebrated "Flour Chief" had slipped through his hands, together with about 150 of the warriors. Satisfied with the results achieved, the expedition returned to New Orleans with their prisoners. The latter were shipped to Santo Domingo and sold as slaves, the proceeds being turned into the colonial treasury to assist in paying the expenses of the war. The Flour Chief and his band continued hostilities in the interior, but were decisively defeated during the succeeding summer by St. Denis near Natchitoches.

If not exterminated the Natchez nation was now widely scattered. It had sustained severe losses and was no longer in a position to wage independent warfare against the French. Some had early sought refuge among the Chickasaw nation and the scattered remnant of the harassed tribe now sought a haven in the same quarter. Nor had the French entirely escaped their further vengeance. In the numerous campaigns, the French were forced to wage against the formidable tribe of the Chickasaws during the next decade or two, the Natchez were doubtless only too glad to assist their friends. Certain it is the Chickasaw wars proved long and costly, and French arms gained little prestige therefrom. The enormous additional expenses incurred played an important part in hastening the downfall of the French régime in Louisiana.

Natchitoches, the seat of government for the parish of the same name, strange as it may seem, is older than the city of New Orleans. Early in the history of Louisiana there was a spirited rivalry between the French and Spaniards as to which nation should occupy the region between the Red and Sabine rivers. About the close of the 17th century the Spaniards established a post at Adayes (or Adaise), on the east side of the Sabine, and in 1714 Gov. Cadillac sent St. Denis to establish a post at some point on the Red river. Martin says that the expedition of St. Denis was "for the double purpose of finding a vent for Crozat's goods, and checking the advances of the Spaniards, who were preparing to form settlements in the neighborhood of Natchitoches."

St. Denis left a few settlers at Natchitoches, but it was not until 1717 that a permanent fort was erected there. Dumont describes this fort as "a square palisade, where a little garrison was kept

as a barrier against the Spaniards." A Catholic mission was established about the same time. The people, few in numbers, were not able to employ a resident priest, and for many years they were attended by Father Margil and other missionaries. Father Stanislaus came in 1765, and the humble mission developed into the cathedral church of St. Francis, which to-day is one of the historic Catholic landmarks of the nation. During the French and Spanish domination Natchitoches was an important trading post. The Spaniards from west of the Sabine would come with pack mules heavily laden with peltries, dried buffalo tongues, silver from the Mexican mines, etc., to exchange for dry-goods and other necessities. In 1824 Isaac Wright began running a steamboat between Natchitoches and the settlements further down the river and this added to the importance of the town as a commercial center. With the establishment of Shreveport and the advent of the railroads some of this trade was deflected from Natchitoches, but being located in one of the richest sections of the state, the town has continued to prosper. The Natchitoches of to-day is one of the leading cities of the state in a commercial way. It was incorporated as a city by act of the legislature on July 5, 1872, and the first meeting of the city council was held on July 22, 1872, with E. L. Pierson as mayor. Natchitoches is the site of the State Normal school and it is the episcopal city of the Catholic diocese of Natchitoches. St. Joseph's college was established here by Bishop Martin in 1856. Located at the junction of the Texas & Pacific and the Louisiana & Northwestern railroads, it is a good shipping and distributing point, and further transportation facilities are provided by the Red river steamers. Natchitoches has fine public buildings, good schools, 2 banks, 2 newspapers, a number of fine mercantile establishments, a large cotton compress, cotton-seed oil mills, large lumbering interests, brick and ice factories, an opera house, good hotels, well paved streets, waterworks, etc., and in 1910 reported a population of 2,532.

Natchitoches Parish, one of the richest and most populous in the state, was first organized as one of the 12 counties, and in 1807 it became by act of the territorial legislature, one of the 19 original parishes of Orleans territory. When the Province of Louisiana was divided into districts in 1723, the name of "Natchitoches District" was given to this region—from the tribe of Indians whose hunting grounds lay along the highlands on both sides of the Red river—and when the parish was created the name was retained by the territorial authorities. As originally organized it embraced all the territory in the ecclesiastical parish of St. Francis, was 120 miles long by 70 broad, and included the present parishes of Caddo, Claiborne, Webster and Bossier, and parts of Lincoln, De Soto, Bienville, Winn and Grant.

It is believed that the first white men to visit the Red river valley were De Soto and his followers, who are supposed to have passed down the stream from some point in what is now the State of Arkansas in 1542. More than a century elapsed before the

valley was claimed by the French and explored from the south soon after the settlement of the colony at Biloxi. The town of Natchitoches (q. v.) was settled early in the 18th century. Pénicaut says that in 1718 the Brossart brothers, merchants of Lyons, France, came over to Louisiana with the intention of founding a settlement among the Natchitoches Indians on the Red river. The early settlements flourished, and many times during the early years of the province when supplies failed to arrive from France, the colonists out on the Red river were able to send food and other necessities to their brethren in New Orleans. Some of the first to receive land grants in the Natchitoches districts were Louis Latham, who settled at Los Tres Llanos, and Pierre and Julien Besson, who located at Ecce Ronge, 6 miles above Natchitoches. Athanase Poisot claimed land at a place called Three Cabins under a deed from the Indians made in 1784. In 1785 the population of the district was 756. Two years later Gov. Miro granted lands there to François Bossier, Nanet Larnodier, François and Alexis Grappe and a few others in order to promote the settlement of the district. Other early settlers were the Prudhommes, Ronbiens, Lacours, Cloutiers, Metoyers, Laurents, Martins and the Crows, the last named family locating a claim on the Sabine river in 1797.

In 1803 a company of U. S. troops under Capt. Turner garrisoned the post at Natchitoches while an exploring party under a man named Freeman ascended the river for some distance. Freeman came upon a body of Spanish troops, and as the boundary between Louisiana and the Spanish possessions on the west had not yet been determined, he quietly took his party back down the river. Soon after this the Spanish established a post only 14 miles west of Natchitoches, and Col. Cushing was ordered to occupy the fort at the latter place with 3 companies of troops and 4 pieces of artillery. At the time the parish was organized in 1807 the population was nearly 3,000. Shortly after the organization was effected, Natchitoches was made the parish seat, and Josiah S. Johnston opened the first district court there on July 19, 1813. The oldest records of the police jury that can be found are written in French and bear date of Oct. 29, 1846. Up to that time, and in fact for some years afterward, French was the prevailing language of the inhabitants. The pioneers received newspapers printed in French and Spanish, and the 19th century was well advanced before an English paper was started in the parish.

The parish of Natchitoches is located a little northwest of the geographical center of the state and has an area of 1,290 square miles, 600 square miles of which are pine hills, 300 are oak uplands, and the balance consists of the alluvial lands of the Red river bottoms. The soil is generally good and with proper care can be made to yield abundantly. It is drained by the Red and Cane rivers, Bayous Saline Pierre and Natchez, the Rigolet du Bon Dieu, and a number of minor streams. Cotton is the chief export crop, though corn, hay, oats, peas, sugar cane and sorghum, sweet and Irish potatoes are all produced, and the Natchitoches

tobacco is widely known. Within recent years considerable attention is being given to horticulture, and in the parish are several fine orchards of apple, pear, plum, fig, and quince trees, and a number of fine vineyards. The timber is pine, oak, gum, cottonwood, elm, cypress, willow, magnolia, hickory, walnut, poplar and maple. Game abounds in the forests and in all the streams are to be found various species of edible fish. The mineral deposits are lignite, marl, marble, limestone, kaolin, some iron ore, fire and potters' clay. The parish is bounded on the north by the parishes of Red River and Bienville; on the east by Winn and Grant; on the southeast by Rapides; on the south by Vernon; and on the west by De Soto and Sabine parishes. Natchitoches, the parish seat, is the only incorporated city in the parish, but there are a number of towns and villages, the most important of which are: Allen, Ashland, Bayou Pierre, Bermuda, Campti, Chestnut, Chopin, Clarence, Cloutierville, Creston, Cypress, Derry, Goldonna, Grappes Bluff, Kisatchie, Marco, Marthaville, Melrose, Montrose, Natchez, Powhatan, Provencal, Robeline, Shamrock, Timon, Trichell, Victoria, and Vowell's Mill.

Natchitoches parish furnished her quota of troops in both the Mexican war and the war between the states. In 1846 Capt. S. M. Hyams raised a company for the 5th Louisiana regiment for service in the war with Mexico; in April, 1861, the Leconte Guards, Capt. William M. Levy, was mustered into the Confederate service as part of the 2nd infantry; on May 17, 1861, Company D, Pelican Rangers, Capt. J. D. Blair, became a part of the 3rd infantry, and at the same time Company G, Pelican Rangers, Capt. W. W. Breazeale, was mustered into the service; the Natchez Rebels entered the army on Sept. 9, 1861, under command of Capt. John D. Wood, and all these organizations rendered a good account of themselves while upholding the honor of their state on many a hotly contested field of battle.

The parish is well provided with transportation facilities, which are afforded by the Red river steamers, the Texas & Pacific, the Louisiana & Northwest railroads and the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company. The following statistics, from the U. S. census reports for 1910, give some idea of the industries and population of the parish: number of farms, 4,917; acreage, 277,979; acres improved, 127,603; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$4,046,663; value of farm buildings, \$1,036,893; value of live stock, \$1,138,834; total value of crops, \$1,831,633. The population was 36,455.

National Cemeteries.—(See Cemeteries.)

Natural Gas.—This substance is a gaseous member of the paraffin series of the fatty hydrocarbons. It is composed chiefly of methane or marsh gas, which forms from 90 to 95 per cent., and sometimes contains small quantities of nitrogen, hydrogen, carbon dioxide, ammonia, hydrogen sulphide, etc. It is found in sandstones, shales, and limestones, and is produced by the destructive distillation of animal or vegetable matter, after which it accumulates in the pores

of the rocks in which it originates or in the overlying strata. It is frequently given off in great quantities in coal-pits, where it is known as the "fire-damp" of the miners. Natural gas has been known for centuries in China and Persia. On the Apsheron peninsula, on the west coast of the Caspian sea, not far from the city of Baku, the gas is generated from the naphtha deposits and sometimes ignites spontaneously. This natural phenomenon led the ancient Guebres or Parsees (fire worshipers) to regard Baku as a holy city. A fire temple was reared, with officiating priests of the Parsee faith, and thousands of pilgrims visited the Atesh-Ga or "place of fire," to worship the mysterious flame, which they revered as a symbol of the Divinity. These pilgrimages are still made, though the number of devotees is greatly diminished.

Mention is made of a burning spring in Virginia, which was visited by Gen. Washington, but the first practical application of natural gas in the United States was at Fredonia in 1824, when it was used for illuminating purposes. In 1841 it was brought into use for heating the furnaces at the Great Kanawha salt works, and in 1875 it began to be used for smelting iron near Pittsburg. Then followed the discovery of gas in Ohio and Indiana and some other parts of the Union. The discovery of natural gas in Louisiana dates back to 1893, when a man named John Jones, while digging a well for water in Caddo parish, struck a strong pressure of gas at a depth of 80 feet. In the same year gas was found near a school house in the vicinity. A Shreveport paper says: "Nothing came of these discoveries, except the fact that some ingenious individual, whose name is unknown to history, utilized the escaping gas to heat and illuminate his cabin."

Efforts were made to enlist capital for the purpose of prospecting, but ten years elapsed before anything definite was accomplished. In 1903 the first apparently inexhaustible gas well was discovered and since that time the development of the field has been pushed forward with vigor. During the decade from 1900 to 1910 the development, from an enlarged field, has been little short of marvelous. Wells discharging 40,000,000 cubic feet of gas per each 24 hours have been discovered, and one or two "wild wells"—accidentally ignited—have caused more or less excitement until subdued, which ordinarily calls for not a little ingenuity and some little time.

The gas is piped to Shreveport and other near-by cities, where it is used for fuel for manufacturing and domestic purposes, and new pipe lines are either in course of construction or under contemplation. Notwithstanding the strong pressure and bountiful supply of gas in this field it is quite probable that it will ultimately share the fate of the natural gas districts of Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Indiana, as by the slow process of decomposition of organic matter, centuries have been required to store up the stock of gas that is now being used so lavishly, and consumption is almost certain to outrun production. The legislature of Louisiana has taken steps to prevent the wanton waste of this cheap and clean

fuel by the passage of an act, approved July 4, 1906, providing heavy penalties for needless waste of gas, failure to cap wells when not in use, or for injuring pipe lines. Gas is known to exist in other parts of the state, but so far the deposits have not been developed.

Naval Stores.—The early application of pine products—turpentine, tar, pitch, etc.—to the shipbuilding industry, gave rise to the term “naval stores,” but as the larger part of these products are now used for other purposes the name is a misnomer. The method of obtaining turpentine is as follows: The workmen, provided with box-axes, cut out a channel in one side of the tree, 12 inches wide, 7 inches deep, and about 5 feet long, at the bottom of which is a cup or pocket to catch the resin that flows from the scarred face of the trunk. As soon as the boxes are cut the sap begins to flow and is ready for dipping. The gum is then taken to the still, where the turpentine is extracted by the process of distillation and the residue is made into rosin. In order to keep the gum exuding from the tree the bark above the box is chipped off, and with an instrument called a hack the box itself is constantly “freshened up.” At the close of the season, which is usually in November, the rosin that has hardened on the exposed surface of the tree is scraped off and added to the year’s product. Each averaged sized tree will produce in a season one gallon of turpentine, while the rosin is about equal in value. Tar is obtained by a destructive distillation of the wood. It was once thought that “boxing” the trees for turpentine injured them for lumber, but it has been found that it improves rather than hurts the quality of the lumber, as it reduces the amount of pitch in the wood, making the boards lighter to handle and easier to work without detracting anything from their durability.

In early years North Carolina led in the production of naval stores, but in more recent times the center of production has moved south and west, and that state is now fifth in the list. In 1870, the first census year after the Civil war, Louisiana exported 8,423 barrels of turpentine and rosin, and 241 barrels of tar. In 1900 the exportation amounted to 47,890 barrels of turpentine, rosin and pitch, and 379 barrels of tar, valued at \$115,324. In the latter year there were 10 establishments reported, with an invested capital of \$74,539, employing 371 people, and paying annually in wages the sum of \$54,180. At that time the state stood 7th in the production of naval stores, being exceeded by Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, North Carolina and South Carolina, in the order named, but the industry has made considerable growth since that time.

Navarro, Don Martin, a native of Spain, came to Louisiana with Ulloa in 1766 as treasurer. He was the son of a poor tavern-keeper and represented the democratic element both in his native country and Louisiana. He was shrewd, energetic, honest and trustworthy, a good companion, and made friends of nearly all with whom he came in contact. When the opposition to Ulloa began to manifest itself, Navarro was one of those who stood by

the governor, assisting to barricade the executive residence against the insurrectionists, and after Ulloa made his escape to the vessel lying in the river, remained in a state of siege for four days. Navarro was not expelled with Ulloa, but was permitted to remain long enough to settle his accounts, etc., and made himself so popular with the people that he continued to serve under O'Reilly, Unzaga, Galvez, and Miro. While Gov. Galvez was engaged in the conquest of West Florida, Navarro was left in charge of the civil administration at New Orleans. His comprehension of the situation in Louisiana was shown in a letter written to the Spanish government on Feb. 12, 1787, in which he said, among other things: "The powerful enemies we have to fear in this province are not the English, but the Americans, whom we must oppose by active and sufficient measures." He was implicated in the intrigue with Miro, Wilkinson, and others, to alienate Kentucky and Tennessee from the United States, and wielded considerable influence in maintaining peace with the Indian tribes. In the spring of 1788 he returned to Spain.

Navigable Streams.—Following is a list of the navigable waters in Louisiana, in all of which boats operate during some season of the year, with the number of miles each stream is navigable, and the head of navigation: Amite river, 61, Port Vincent; Atchafalaya river, 218, Red river; Barataria bayou, 78, Harvey's canal; *Bartholomew bayou, 145, Arkansas state line; Bayou Louis, 25, Florence; Big creek, 20, Ferry Landing; Lake Bistineau, 30, Minden; Black river, 70, mouth of the Ouachita; Bodcau lake, 10, Bellevue; Boeuf river, 300, Lake Lafourche; Boeuf bayou, 11; Calcasieu river, 132; Cane river, 60, Grand Ecure; Choctaw bayou, 25, Pinhook; Corney creek, 50, Spearsville; Courtableu bayou, 36, Washington; D'Arbonne bayou, 75, Farmerville; De Glaize bayou, 75, Evergreen; De Large bayou, 20; Dorcheat bayou, 6, Minden; Forks of Calcasieu, 32; Grand Caillou bayou, 13; Lafourche bayou, 318, Donaldsonville; Lacombe bayou, 15, Bayou Lacombe; Little river (including Catahoula lake), 150, St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. bridge; Louis bayou, 15, Bayou Castor; Bayou Macon, 200, Floyd; Bayou Manchac, 18, Hope Villa; Mermentau bayou, 81, Lake Arthur; *Mississippi river, 560, St. Paul, Minn.; Natalbany river, 12, Springfield; *Ouachita river, 217, Arkansas state line; Palmyra lake, 25, Palmyra; *Pearl river, 103, Carthage, Miss.; Petite Anse bayou, 8, Salt Mine; *Red river, 510, Fulton, Okla.; Rouge bayou, 15, Shoals, Tex.; Sabine bayou, 75, Catahoula lake; Sabine river, 387, in Texas; Teeche bayou, 91, St. Martinville; Tensas river, 150, Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R. bridge; Tickfaw river, 16, Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R. bridge; Terrebonne bayou, 27; Tangipahoa river, 15; Tehefuncte bayou, 20, Covington; Vermilion bayou, 49, Pin Hook bridge; other streams, 155; total, 4,794 miles. (*Portion of navigable stream lying in other states.)

No other state in the Union contains so many miles of navigable waters. The Mississippi and the Red rivers are the chief drainage

channels of the state, and nearly all the larger streams of these basins diverge from them, and are therefore termed bayous. Before the days of levees they formed so many channels, or outlets, for the escape of flood waters. Such an intricate network of connecting waters has thus been formed that it is now difficult sometimes to trace the course of an individual stream. As a rule, some large bayou flows along the edge of the bottom plain. Bayou Macon is on the west of the Mississippi flood plain, Ouachita river on the extreme west of the central plain, Bayou Boeuf, Cocodrie and Teehe, on the west of the flood plain of the Red river. In North Louisiana the rivers follow the trend of the subterranean rocks. In the east they flow southeasterly into the Ouachita, and southward into the Red. In the extreme south those west of the Mississippi flow southward into the Gulf; those east, southeast, into the lakes.

Neame, a town in the southern part of Vernon parish, is located at the junction of the Kansas City Southern and the Missouri & Louisiana railroads, 10 miles south of Leesville, the parish seat, in the midst of the long leaf pine belt. Lumbering is the principal industry. Neame has a money order postoffice, an express office and a good retail trade. Population, 300.

Nebo, a post-hamlet in the southern part of La Salle parish, is 3 miles northwest of Catahoula lake and about 8 miles south of Jena, the nearest railroad station.

Neckere, Leo Raymond de, 3rd Roman Catholic bishop of New Orleans, was born at Wevilgham, West Flanders, Belgium, June 6, 1800. He graduated in the classical and philosophical course at the college of Routhers, West Flanders, and at the seminary of Ghent, East Flanders, in 1817. While attending the Lazarist seminary he volunteered for the Louisiana missions and sailed from Bordeaux for America in 1817. Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, Md., entertained him for two months after his arrival in the United States, after which he went west with Bishop Dubourg, and continued his studies for over a year at Bardstown, Ky. He joined the Lazarists at Barrens, Mo., in 1820, and was ordained on Oct. 13, 1822. His first missionary work was near Barrens, where he held a professorship in the theological seminary. In 1825, though younger than the age at which most priests are ordained, he was appointed superior at Barrens, in the absence of Bishop Rosati. There were students of various nationalities in the seminary and this young priest lectured before them in English, French, German, Italian and Spanish. As a result of this hard work his health gave out and he went to New Orleans for a rest, and while there gained a great reputation as an able preacher. Though a Fleming by birth, he was an American in education, sympathy and tastes. He visited Flanders in 1827 to recuperate his health, which had again failed. While in Europe he was called to Rome and learned that Rosati had named him for the See of New Orleans. He protested against being raised to this position, but was precanonized for that diocese on Aug. 4, 1829. A severe illness followed, which

delayed his return to Louisiana, and he occupied his episcopacy only when compelled to do so by an injunction from Rome. At the time he was raised to the office of bishop he was only 29 years old, but was mature in learning and judgment. On June 24, 1830, he was consecrated in the Cathedral of New Orleans by Bishop Rosati, Bishop England preaching the consecration sermon. His episcopate lasted 3 years, but in that time he became noted for his eloquent sermons and his able management of the diocese. One of the last acts of his life was to give a fine organ to St. Mary's church, New Orleans. During the yellow fever epidemic in the summer of 1833, he was spending his vacation at St. Michel's, but returned to minister to the sick and dying of the stricken city and contracted the fever himself. He died at New Orleans, Sept. 4, 1833.

Needmore is a postoffice of Winn parish.

Negreet, a village of Sabine parish, is situated on Bayou Negreet, about 8 miles southwest of Many, the parish seat and nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice, saw mills, etc.

Negro Insurrections.—During the early days of the French régime in Louisiana it was customary, in nearly all wars with the Indians, to employ negro slaves to swell the meager ranks of the French soldiery, a thing that would not have been done had not necessity required it as a measure of safety. In this way the negroes learned that, by turning against the French, they could secure their freedom among the Indians. Most of the hostile tribes had among them negroes who had gained their liberty in this manner. In 1730 some of the most artful of the runaway slaves among the Chickasaws went secretly among the slaves in the settlements along the Mississippi and incited them to mutiny. A night was set, on which it was determined to make the attempt to capture the city of New Orleans, kill the male population, possess themselves of the arms and ammunition stored there, and then conquer the entire colony. The plot was revealed by a negro woman, and the leaders were promptly arrested. Four men were broken on the wheel, their heads fastened on poles at the gates of the city, and one woman was hanged. This example, publicly executed, was sufficient to strike terror into the hearts of the survivors, and to prevent a repetition of their attempt to vanquish their masters.

In 1791, under the influence of the revolution in France, the negroes on the island of St. Domingo broke into open rebellion against their French masters and a reign of terror resulted. Many of the white inhabitants of the island came as refugees to Louisiana, bringing news of the revolt, which in time reached the ears of the negro slaves on the plantations of the colony. They felt called upon to undertake a similar venture for themselves, and as the rumor passed from lip to lip they grew bolder, until finally, in the early spring of 1795, they were ready for action. The conspiracy was formed on the plantation of Julien Poydras, who was then absent in the United States. His plantation was in the isolated parish of Pointe Coupée, about 150 miles from New Or-

leans, in a locality where the slaves were rather numerous. The movement soon extended to the entire parish and the 15th of April was fixed upon as the date for the massacre of the whites, all of whom were to be slaughtered except the women. Fortunately the leaders got into a quarrel and one of them sent his wife to divulge the plot to the parish commandant. Again the ringleaders were promptly arrested, but this time the enraged negroes hurried to the rescue. In the conflict 25 slaves were killed, when the rest gave up the fight. The leaders were tried almost immediately and 23 were hanged along the banks of the Mississippi from Pointe Coupée to New Orleans, their bodies remaining suspended from their gibbets for several days as an object lesson to others. Thirty-one were severely whipped, and 3 white men, probably the most culpable of the lot, were banished from the colony.

A third insurrection occurred in Jan., 1811. It had its origin in the parish of St. John the Baptist, on the left bank of the Mississippi river about 36 miles above New Orleans. The insurgents were divided into companies, each under command of an officer, and took up their march toward the city, compelling all the negroes they met to join them until they numbered about 500, both sexes being well represented. With flags flying, drums beating, accompanied by the wild music of reed quills and the din made by beating on iron kettles, etc., the procession was at once picturesque and barbaric. "On to Orleans!" was their war cry, and as they moved down the river they burned the buildings upon four or five plantations, each success in this direction increasing the frenzy of excitement. Most of the planters were notified by their slaves in time to flee with their families to places of safety, but one planter, a man named Trépagnier, refused to leave his residence. Sending his family out of danger, he loaded several shotguns and took his stand upon the gallery of his house prepared to defend his property against the half-savage horde that threatened its destruction. When the rioters arrived in sight and saw the intrepid man, who was known to be an expert marksman, standing apparently unmoved before their hideous din, they contented themselves with shaking their fists at him and threatening to return and attend to his case later. The militia was called out as soon as possible; Maj. Milton came down from Baton Rouge with the regular troops under his command; Gen. Hampton, who happened to be in the city at the time, took command of the soldiers at Fort Charles and the barracks, and in a short time the negroes were surrounded and completely routed, 66 being either killed in the fray or hanged immediately after their capture. Others fled to the swamps where they could not be successfully pursued, and where some of their dead bodies were afterward found. Sixteen of the most active of the leaders were taken to New Orleans, where they were speedily tried, condemned and executed. Their heads were placed upon high poles above and below the city, some of them as far up the river as the plantation where the insurrection began, as a warning to the survivors, and for many years afterward the old negroes

would solemnly relate to their children and grandchildren the story of the insurrection of 1811.

In the years immediately following the Civil war, several collisions between the whites and negroes occurred, accounts of which will be found either in the history of the parishes where they took place, or under the head of "Reconstruction."

Neita, a post-hamlet and station in the northeast corner of St. Landry parish, is on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 8 miles south of Simmesport and 25 miles northeast of Opelousas, the parish seat.

Nellie, a post-hamlet in the western part of Natchitoches parish, is about 3 miles south of Powhatan, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles northwest of Natchitoches, the parish seat.

Neptune, a post-hamlet of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river, 4 miles southeast of Buras, the nearest railroad station. It is a landing on the river and the supply town for a large area of country in the southern part of the parish. Population, 300.

Nero, a post-hamlet of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river, almost opposite Wood Park, the nearest railroad station, and about 5 miles above Pointe a la Hache. It is a landing on the river, the shipping point for a fruit district.

Nestor is a post-hamlet in the east-central part of Plaquemines parish, situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river, 10 miles below Pointe a la Hache, the parish seat, and almost opposite Homeplace, the nearest railroad station.

Newellton, a town of Tensas parish, is situated on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 10 miles north of St. Joseph, the parish seat. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, and is the shipping and trading point for the northeastern part of the parish. Large quantities of cotton and rice are shipped from Newellton annually. Population, 424.

New Era, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Concordia parish, is situated on the Black river, about 12 miles west of Bougere, the nearest railroad station, and 25 miles south of Harrisonburg, the parish seat.

New Iberia, the capital of Iberia parish, became the seat of parochial government when the parish of Iberia was created in 1868. It is situated on the Bayou Teeche, in the northern part of the parish; was first laid out in 1835, and incorporated by an act of the state legislature on April 24, 1847, while the territory of Iberia parish was still included in the parish of St. Martin. The first court house, a temporary one, burnt in 1870, and other temporary buildings were used for several years, until a spirit of enterprise moved the people of the parish and city, and in 1884 a fine new court house was built at a cost of \$22,000. New Iberia is the center of a rich agricultural section, sugar being the principal crop, with rice as the second. It has 3 banks, 3 large saw mills, a brick factory, a cottonseed oil mill, a rice mill, several foundries, wood-working factories, a shipyard, excellent schools, electric lights,

waterworks, a board of trade, and an intelligent and progressive citizenship. Excellent transportation facilities are furnished by the Southern Pacific R. R. and the Bayou Teche; in addition to the main line, the Southern Pacific has a branch from New Iberia to the salt mines in the southwestern part of the parish. There are telephone and telegraph lines, connecting the city with the surrounding towns. It has a population of 7,499. The Catholic church of the town dates from 1836, when a lot was set apart for it and a brick church built a year later. This was replaced by a more modern structure about 20 years ago. The Protestant denominations are represented by the Episcopal, Methodist and Baptist churches. The opera house was built about 1885. New Iberia is the leading manufacturing town of the Teche country.

Newlight, a post-hamlet of Tensas parish, is situated on the Tensas river, 10 miles west of Newellton, the nearest railroad town.

Newlin, a post-hamlet and station in the central part of Beau-regard parish, is on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 10 miles southwest of De Ridder, and 30 miles northwest of Lake Charles, the parish seat. It has a telegraph station and express office, and is the shipping and supply town for a lumber district. Population, 200.

New Orleans.—Where, among the cities of the New World, can one be found to whose name clings so much of romantic interest as New Orleans? Its magic charm stirs the imagination of those to whom its fascination is but hearsay and the memories of those who have at one time formed a part of its ever changing panorama. A cosmopolitan city indeed is New Orleans, but it preserves more than any other city in the United States the customs, traditions, and manners of France. Frenchman and Spaniard, long since gathered to their fathers, have left upon this smiling southern port the indelible imprint of their names, which greet the wayfarer wherever he may wander.

One must turn back the pages of history for nearly two centuries of time to trace the beginnings of the Crescent City. Its site upon the east bank of the Mississippi, where the river makes a great sweeping crescent, earned the city this sobriquet, although at the present time the river shore within the city describes an S, so great has been the increase and spread of population. The original river front of the city in the days of Bienville and Périer is now several blocks back from the levee, because the current constantly washes away the west bank and deposits mud upon the east bank, so that in the passage of years the old west shore has become the site of the present east shore.

The site of the city was selected in 1718 by Gov. Bienville, who during one of his early excursions up the river remarked this spot 100 miles from the mouth to be the highest point of land within many miles. It also possessed the strategic advantage of a back passage to the gulf through lakes Pontchartrain and Borgne, which might be utilized for many purposes. He therefore proposed to

carry into execution the original intention when the colony was founded, and establish the capital upon the banks of the Mississippi, where a great seaport might grow up, and where arriving and departing vessels might load and unload their cargoes without the delays and troubles of lightering as at the Biloxi establishment. He accordingly directed his chief engineer Le Blond de la Tour and assistants to plan and stake out a town, to which he gave the name of New Orleans in honor of the Regent, Duke of Orleans. Soldiers, *coureurs de bois* and negroes formed the population of the little village, which in the succeeding 4 years became a hamlet of 100 cabins. In 1722 the capital of the province of Louisiana was formally established at New Orleans, and there it remained throughout the colonial period.

Colonial New Orleans is in many ways an epitome of colonial Louisiana. News of the settlement at the mouth of the Mississippi reached Montreal and Quebec, and explorers and settlers from the north soon joined the southern colonists. The German emigrants sent to Louisiana by John Law settled above New Orleans at what is known as the German Coast. Refugees from Acadia found a foothold and Acadian settlements followed. French soldiers and colonists from the Ohio valley flocked southward at the close of the French and Indian war, and in spite of severe setbacks the little city flourished. In the year 1719, during the first building of the city, a heavy rise of the Mississippi flooded the cabins of the workmen, and led to the construction of the first levee in front of the town. Hurricane, flood and fire followed in their turn, but to none of these was the city destined to succumb. The expensive and long Indian wars waged by Govs. Périer and Bienville against the Natchez and Chickasaws caused heavy losses to the colony. The original form of the city as exhibited in the map prepared in 1728 by Ponger, assistant to De la Tour, is a rectangle, with a frontage of 11 squares on the levee and a depth of 6 squares. This parallelogram now known as the *vieux carré* contained at the center of the river front the Place d'Armes, now Jackson Square, which was reserved for a parade ground, and another square reserved for the uses of the Church, which became the site of the St. Louis cathedral and the convent of the Capuchins, who were the spiritual directors of the people of New Orleans. The narrow streets of the *vieux carré*, which is bounded by Esplanade, Canal, Old Levee, and Rampart streets, practically all bear the ancient names shown on the map of 1728, and given them by De la Tour. Rue de l'Arsenal became Rue des Ursulines, and rue de Condé became Chartres street. Chartres, Condé, Royal, Bourbon, Dauphine (rue de Dauphiné), and Burgundy traverse the *vieux carré* at right angles to Canal street, and in the opposite direction run Iberville, Bienville, Conti, St. Louis, Toulouse, St. Peter, Orleans, St. Anne, Dumaine and St. Philip streets. The rue des Quartiers and the rue de l'Hopital were named after the government barracks and hospital were erected on them. Custom House street derived its name from the first Spanish custom house. Esplanade street was

the soldiers' drill ground, Rampart street a part of the old wall, and Canal street was named from the drainage canal which traversed the city northwest from the river to the lake. Bourbon, Condé, Royal, Chartres, Orleans, and Burgundy streets memorialize the great names of France, as do also the newer streets of Marigny, Moreau and Lafayette. "The government magazines were on both sides of Dumaine street, between Chartres and the river. The rest of that block opening on the Place d'Armes was then, as now, used as a market-place. Facing the levee between St. Peter and Toulouse streets, was situated the Intendance (intendant's house). The house of the Company of the West was on the block above, and on the block above that was the Hotel du Gouvernement, or governor's house. Bienville, however, built a private hotel on his square of ground, which included the site of the custom house of today. The powder magazine was placed on what would be now the neutral ground in front of the custom house. A view of the city taken in 1718, about the time it was founded, for Le Page du Pratz, the historian, shows the levee shaded with trees, buildings on both sides of the river, those opposite the city being on the plantation of the king, upon which Du Pratz afterward served as physician. He said that the quarters given to the bourgeois (our first citizens) were overflowed three months of the year. He calls these blocks, therefore, 'Islands; Isles,' which is the origin of the Creolism 'Islet' for street or square." (New Orleans, Grace King, p. 43.)

The year 1727 was marked by the arrival of a company of 7 Ursuline nuns, who were sent from France to be teachers and nurses in the little community. The various locations occupied by the Ursuline order are fully described under the title Ursuline Convent. Their celebrated nunnery, the oldest building in the Mississippi valley, which became the archiepiscopal palace, still contains the archives and offices of the diocese, although since 1899 the archbishop has occupied the beautiful new residence purchased for him on Esplanade avenue. The old nunnery has preserved its original appearance and interior arrangements, only the repairs necessary to overcome the ravages of time having been made. The year 1727 is also the date of the establishment of the Jesuits, the missionary priests of Louisiana, upon the land granted to them above the city, now the American district. (See Catholic Church.) Upon their plantation, with the help of slaves, were cultivated the orange, fig, sugar cane and indigo plant, introduced by the Jesuits into Louisiana from San Domingo, and their truck gardens also became famous. Vegetables and fruits for the city markets were supplied from their gardens, and from the German Coast, about 30 miles above the city. The first church in New Orleans occupied the site upon which the St. Louis cathedral now stands, and was erected in 1721. (See Cathedral.) Another of New Orleans' old and important institutions is the charity hospital, which succeeded the military hospital, and received the first great impetus to its growth in 1784 from the gift to the city for that purpose of

\$114,000 by Don Andres Almonester y Roxas, the wealthiest man in Louisiana, father of the Baroness de Pontalba. (See Charity Hospital.)

Around the Place d'Armes the life of the little city centered. Here were the cathedral, the Capuchin convent, government warehouses, and toward the levee at the corner of the square was established, in 1723, the French market, which remains to this day unique in its place in the life of the city. The original market was destroyed by the hurricane of 1723, and upon its site the present meat market was built in 1813. In the French market of the present day is a wondrous collection of edibles to tempt the housewife, who is early at hand to select from the fruits, vegetables, fish, meats, poultry and game displayed for her table. Petit déjeuner can be obtained by the visitor and everything else imaginable in the great bazaar. To the average inland American the fish market is a place of interest, and the Northerner is tempted by the sight of violets, orange blossoms, etc., in the flower booths in midwinter. To the idler who wanders along the crowded aisles the variety is bewildering, but the busy matron of the quarter soon makes her choice and departs. At 10 o'clock, or breakfast time, the real business of the day is over.

In 1779 a hurricane caused great destruction of property. On Good Friday, March 21, 1788, the historic fire, which destroyed the main portion of the town, commenced in the chapel of Don Vincento José Nunez, the Spanish military treasurer of the colony, on Chartres street, near St. Louis. In the more thickly settled district, the river front alone escaped. Only 6 years had elapsed when, in 1794, another terrible conflagration swept through the city. A great number of residences, stores and public buildings were consumed by the flames, and the inhabitants fled in terror to the Place d'Armes and other open spaces, thankful to escape with their lives. As in the case of many other large cities, the fire seemed to be necessary to clear the heart of the city of many undesirable structures, and it was followed by a marked improvement in the appearance of the city. A reward was offered by Gov. Carondelet to the owner of every building erected which should have a tile or other fireproof roof. Buildings of plaster or brick replaced the original flimsy wooden structures. The oldest residences, stores, etc., were erected at this time. Says Grace King: "What lay in the ashes was, at best, but an irregular, ill-built, French town. What arose from them was a stately Spanish city, proportioned with grace and built with solidity, practically the city as we see it today, and for which first and foremost we owe thanks to Don Andres Almonester; and may the Angelus bell from the cathedral, which times the perpetual masses for his soul, never fail to remind us of our obligation to him. * * * Standing amid the ruins and ashes of the town, that had been kind to him with money, honors, and a beautiful young wife, Don Andres had one of those inspirations which come at times to the hearts of millionaires, converting their wealth from mere coin into a living attri-

bute. His first offer to the cabildo was to replace the school house. This was the first public school in New Orleans; it was established by the government in 1772 to teach the Spanish language, with Don Andreas Lopez de Arnesto as director, Don Manuel Diaz de Lara professor of Latin, and Don Francisco de la Celena teacher of reading. He then filled in the open space on each side of the church, by a convent for the Capuchins and a town hall, the cabildo, and he added the chapel to the Ursuline convent." Of the same period as these notable buildings are the old French market and the Pontalba buildings facing Jackson Square.

The five years' residence of the Spanish governor, Carondelet, were marked by the erection of various fortifications, necessitated ostensibly by the difference of opinion between Spain and the residents of the upper Mississippi valley in regard to the freedom of commerce at the mouth of the river. The Spanish tariff regulations were extremely distasteful to traders from the north and threats of violence were common. Baron de Carondelet's real object, however, was to insure the loyalty of New Orleans, and the forts served to impress the people with the power of the Spanish authorities. Five forts were built upon the wall of mud and wooden pickets inside the great ditch which encircled the city. Forts St. Charles and St. Louis were erected on the river front, St. Joseph, St. Ferdinand and Burgundy at the rear of the city. Covered passages connected the fortresses, which accomplished their purpose of keeping the peace, although the resistance they might offer to any real attack was problematical. At the same time the governor built on Bayou St. John a fort which remains in a fair state of preservation to the present day. Near it a small village has grown up known as Spanish Fort, and it was here Gen. Jackson landed in 1814 before he entered the city. The fort was armed and garrisoned during the Spanish domination, abandoned as too far inland in territorial times, and again occupied and garrisoned during the War between the States. By the treaty of San Lorenzo el Real, in 1795, the river dispute was settled and Baron Carondelet turned his attention to the improvement and rebuilding of the city after the fire of 1794. In this department, his greatest achievement was the Carondelet canal, which was one of the important and serious attempts made to solve the difficult problems of sanitation arising from the peculiar topography of New Orleans. Carondelet's services were regarded as of such value to the community that his name was conferred upon the canal by the cabildo.

Dear to the heart of the Louisianian is the French opera house, which can be traced to its humble beginnings on St. Peter street in 1791, when a French refugee named Davis, from the San Domingo massacre, gathered together a company of players and commenced giving performances in a hired hall. This became known as the Theatre St. Pierre and was the only theatre in the city until 1808, when the Theatre St. Philip was erected on St. Philip street between Royal and Bourbon. Another theatre, erected in 1811, on Orleans street between Royal and Bourbon, was destroyed

by fire in 1816, and upon its site, at a cost of \$180,000, the famous Theatre d'Orleans was erected, where for many years drama and the opera flourished, second only to Paris and Italy in the quality of the attractions offered. The building contained a parquette, latticed boxes for people in mourning, where they might hear the music unseen, 2 tiers of boxes and 1 of galleries. Ball and supper rooms adjoined the auditorium, and on occasion the great parquette was floored over for dancing. Since the establishment of the Theatre d'Orleans, New Orleans has had grand opera nearly every year. The greatest singers of the world have been heard upon its stage; here Patti made her debut in Meyerbeer's "Pardon de Ploermel;" Calve and Gerster have sung; and many another voice famous in two continents gave its best to the appreciative creole audience. Full evening dress was required of the audience in antebellum days, and the entire operas of the great composers were given, requiring the performance to commence at 6 o'clock and often to last until midnight. The crowds finally became too great to be accommodated in the Orleans theatre, and in 1859 the French opera house, which seats 2,800 people, was built at the corner of Bourbon and Toulouse streets. In 1867 the Orleans theatre, shorn of its glory, became a prey to the fire fiend, and with the exception of one wing was burned to the ground. Additions were built to the remaining wing, the building served for a time as the criminal court house, and after the removal of the court became a convent. The modern French opera house is of great size, the immense auditorium occupying but a minor part of the structure. Storage room, dressing rooms, all the paraphernalia of a modern theatre are complete in every detail, and the building is one of the best appointed opera houses in the world. The customs of the Theatre d'Orleans survived in the French Opera House, but in recent years have been somewhat modified. Only evening dress is tolerated in the boxes, but in the parquette, formerly reserved for men exclusively, street dress is customary. The opening of the opera is the opening of the social season and the duration of both is the same. Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday nights are devoted to the opera, the last performance of the week being the most fashionable. Social functions occupy the intervening nights. When carnival balls are given at the French opera house, the parquette is floored over and converted into a mammoth ballroom accommodating 4,000 persons. The old St. Charles theatre on St. Charles street, erected in 1835 at a cost of \$350,000, was the largest theatre in the United States when built. It was destroyed by fire in 1843, and was replaced by the new St. Charles or the "Old Drury," which held a prominent place in the affections of the people of New Orleans for many years. It was the scene of brilliant pageants in which appeared the greatest actors of the world.

Included in De la Tour's original plan of the city was the old St. Louis cemetery back of Rampart street. To the original square devoted to use as a burial place other squares have been added, and the ground where sleep the founders of the city, once entirely with-

out the city boundaries, is now enclosed on all sides by streets and buildings. The entrance is on Basin street between Conti and St. Louis. The old St. Louis cemetery is closed now, and within recent years no burials have taken place, except of persons descended from the families already there interred. The tombs of the earliest inhabitants of New Orleans can be seen, crumbling to decay, and the names carved upon them, French, Spanish, or Canadian, are familiar to every lover of the history and traditions of Louisiana. The tomb of M. de Boré, whose plantation is now Carrollton, received in 1895 the remains of the historian Charles Gayarré, who at the great age of four-score years and ten was gathered to his fathers. The tomb of Paul Morphy, the world's greatest chess player, who died in 1884, and that of Benedics Van Pradelles, a companion officer of Lafayette, stand side by side. The tomb of Col. Michel Fortier, who served under Galvez in his wars against the British, is also in the old St. Louis. Conspicuous in all the New Orleans cemeteries are the vaults of benevolent societies, imposing structures of stone and marble. The old St. Louis cemetery has become so crowded that almost every foot of space is utilized. The walls are lined with receptacles one above another, popularly called ovens. In New Orleans, owing to the marshy ground upon which the city stands, the dead are buried above ground in tombs or vaults of granite, marble or other durable material, containing shelves or chambers, each large enough to contain a casket.

The custom of celebrating the festival of All Saints day, Nov. 1, common in Roman Catholic countries, has survived in New Orleans from an early day. The whole city is busy for weeks beforehand in preparation and on this day set apart for the revival of sad though blessed memories, none is too poor to spare a tear, and there are few who fail to gather a tribute of flowers from the fading autumn to adorn the resting-place of a loved one. Every device for making beautiful the grave may be purchased at the gates of the cemeteries during the fortnight preceeding All Saints day, and on the day itself flower vendors throng the streets near them. The crowds are so great that many are early astir to pay homage to the dead, and among the earliest are the orphans from the asylums, who wait near the gates with basins to receive contributions. The perfume of flowers is everywhere, and the destination of old and young, rich and poor, is the same. Early November weather in New Orleans is delightful and a rainy All Saints day is rare.

In St. Louis cemetery No. 2, Alexander Milne, the friend of the orphan, is interred, also Chief Justice François Xavier Martin, the historian-jurist, Gen. J. B. Plauché, a hero of the War of 1812, and lieutenant-governor, and U. S. Senator Pierre Soulé. St. Louis No. 3 is of great historic interest, and there is also the St. Louis cemetery for the colored.

Once far beyond the city limits, but now within its populous districts, are the first Protestant cemeteries on Liberty street at

the foot of Girod, the Girod cemetery, named in honor of the French Protestant mayor and philanthropist, Nicolas Girod, the Lafayette, and the Washington, at the corner of Prytania street and Washington avenue. In the Girod sleeps Mlle. Placide, whose poetic epitaph is noted, Gen. Bliss, gallant soldier of the Mexican war, and many an American pioneer and noble hearted citizen, honored in the city of his adoption. The Washington cemetery contains a monument to Gov. Allen, the war governor, but his remains have been transferred to the capitol grounds at Baton Rouge. In the same cemetery is buried Gen. J. B. Hood.

On the Metairie ridge, at the junction of Canal street and the New Orleans shell road, the site of the old Metairie race course, are located the modern cemeteries, the largest of which is the Metairie. Here rise Confederate mausoleums and monuments, prominent among them the tomb of the Army of Northern Virginia, supporting a statue of Stonewall Jackson; the marble tomb of the Army of Tennessee, with its statue of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston; and the monument of the Washington Artillery, surmounted by the statue of their commander, Col. J. B. Walton. Street after street of massive and beautiful tombs, street after street of rose gardens, is the Metairie, a city of the dead in very truth. Near to it are Greenwood and the Firemen's cemetery. In Greenwood also lie numbers of the Confederate dead beneath a handsome monument, and members of several city societies. In the Firemen's cemetery, the inscriptions commemorate many a hero, who gave his life for other imperiled lives. The fire companies have here erected handsome tombs and monuments.

Chalmette, the national cemetery, which derives its name from the owner of the plantation, is situated on the river, a mile below the U. S. barracks, on ground donated for the purpose by the city in 1855, and contains the graves of nearly 30,000 Union soldiers. The old Chalmette plantation includes the entire territory within the lines of the last struggle of the War of 1812, the battle of New Orleans. On every side are memorial marks of that great engagement. At one side is the beautiful estate of Dr. Bonzano, in whose house is still shown the room which Gen. Jackson used for his headquarters. (See Chamlette Plantation.) Upon the confines of historic Chalmette, the city is already encroaching. Near by is the trench, which no British soldier was able to cross on the 8th of January, 1815. Below is the Pakenham canal. Beyond lies the former Corinne plantation, the camp of the British troops. Memorial monuments have been erected to both American and British soldiers, who rest in peace on this once hotly contested field.

In addition to the commemorative works of art in the cemeteries, there are statues in the heart of the city familiar to every inhabitant. The equestrian statue of Gen. Jackson by Clark Mills, in Jackson Square, was erected by popular subscription in 1851, in memory of the hero of New Orleans. The largest contributor to the fund was the Baroness Pontalba. The Henry Clay statue by Joel T. Hart represents the distinguished statesman in the act of

addressing an audience, and stood in the middle of Canal street at the St. Charles and Royal street crossing from 1856 to 1901, when it was removed to Lafayette Square. The figure of the great compromiser presided over many a public gathering of citizens on Canal street. Lafayette Square between North and South, Camp and St. Charles streets, contains also the Franklin and McDonough statues, the former a marble statue designed by Hiram Powers and erected in 1872, the latter a bronze bust on a pedestal supporting climbing children, commemorative of John McDonough, benefactor of the city public schools. Farther up Camp street, at its junction with Prytania, on Margaret Place stands the white marble Margaret statue in front of the Female Orphan Asylum. Seated, gazing tenderly at the orphan child by her side, the figure of Margaret receives many affectionate glances from the orphans whom she befriended and the little children of the neighborhood who play about the statue on the greensward. In the center of the Lee circle, the crown of a tall shaft is a heroic bronze figure of Gen. Robert E. Lee, surveying the battlefield. Occupying such a prominent place in the residence district, libraries, churches and schools in the immediate vicinity, noble subject and artistic execution are both an inspiration and example.

Lafayette Square and Jackson Square are valuable breathing places in the city's congested districts. Others are Coliseum Place, at the junction of Camp and Coliseum streets; Beauregard Square, on North Rampart street, between St. Peter and St. Anne; Annunciation Square, on Annunciation street, between Race and Orange; Clay Square, bounded by Chippewa, Annunciation, Second and Third streets; Douglas Square, between Howard and Freret, Third and Washington avenue; Fillmore Square, between Howard and Freret, Third and Fifth; Lawrence Square, between Magazine and Camp, Napoleon avenue and Berlin street; McCarthy Square, between Burgundy and North Rampart, Pauline and Jeanne. Congo Square, now known as Beauregard Park, was the scene of the strange native dances of Congo and other negroes, and also of bull-fights during the Spanish régime. Audubon park stretches from the river to St. Charles avenue. Etienné de Boré manufactured near that place in 1795 the first sugar in the United States. Among the magnificent live oaks is situated the horticultural building, a survivor of the New Orleans Cotton exposition of 1884-5, and the Sugar experiment station. City park on the Metairie road, between Canal and Bayou St. John, includes a tract of land about a mile long and half a mile wide and also has a number of live oaks. A few squares southeast of City park are the fair grounds and the Jockey club.

The Jockey club, the grounds of which connect with the fair grounds, is situated at the end of Esplanade avenue and its race course, formerly known as the Union course, is the only one of the famous old courses of the city which survives. The club owns an estate of 30 acres, and the old farmhouse which originally stood upon the ground, has been converted into a commodious clubhouse.

Half a century ago the Metairie race course was the most celebrated in the United States, the regulations adopted for the races there being the standard racing rules throughout the country. Says a writer familiar with the old days: "The brightest episodes of the history of the turf in New Orleans occurred before 1855, previous to which there were five courses, upon all of which the music of flying feet was regularly heard with each succeeding year. There was the Eclipse course at Carrollton, which has not been used since 1845; the Metairie, famed as the scene of Lexington's great victory; the Bingman course over in Algiers; the Louisiana course on the Hopkins plantation, about 12 miles below the city; and the Union course, now the Louisiana Jockey club course, and the only one now in existence as a course. Each year, just previous to the spring and fall meetings, people from all parts of the South and West flocked to New Orleans to participate in the excitement of the races and the gayeties and festivals which were incident thereto. In those days the rotunda on the ground floor of the old St. Charles hotel was the general rendezvous where gentlemen met to discuss the merits of the different horses and to make their bets—pool-selling not having been invented. Among the throng who nightly gathered there were Col. William Johnson, the Napoleon of the turf; Col. A. L. Bingaman, Col. Jeff. Wells, Dr. Merritt, Y. N. Oliver, Duncan F. Kenner, Capt. W. J. Minor, the brothers Leecompte (Boldsby and Kirkman), Col. McWhorter, Col. Westmore, Jim Valentine, Dr. J. W. Weldon, John L. Cassidy, Alexander Porter, James Cage, H. P. McGrath, Capt. T. G. Moore, old Dr. Burke, John G. Cox, Dick Ten Broeck, Bondy Poindexter, Scruggs, and a host of others, most of whom are lying under the green turf. As may be imagined, there was a delightful babel in the rotunda every evening, and what with anecdotes, horse talk, bets and courtesies of wit—for some of the gentlemen named above were fine scholars and brilliant conversationalists—the hours wore pleasantly away. In these good old antebellum days, when horse-racing was pursued purely as an amusement, and not as a means of accumulating fortunes, turfmen, unlike the proprietors of equine heroes of today, took a personal interest in rearing blooded stock, and were thorough judges of horse-flesh and accomplished riders."

The Metairie course was the scene of the wonderful races between the famous thoroughbreds Lexington and Leecompte in 1854. Both horses were foaled in Kentucky, the former was raised and trained near Lexington, the latter in the South. Lexington won their first contest, the great post stake state race in which Lexington represented Kentucky and Leecompte Mississippi. In the next race which they ran a week later Leecompte was the winner. Excitement ran high and when, upon the challenge of Lexington's owner, another race was arranged, nothing else was talked of. The final race between the two champions took place on April 14, 1855. Lexington was an easy winner, but after the race Leecompte showed signs of illness. Rumors of poison were soon afloat but were never

substantiated. Crowds filled the city for the races, and in the hotel lobbies was held many a heated discussion.

The Royal or St. Louis hotel, built in 1840 at a cost of \$1,500,000, was the rendezvous of southern planters from the time of its opening. It stands on the corner of Royal and St. Louis streets and was for some years the most magnificent building in the South. Its grandeur is now but a memory and the little care needed to preserve the building as an historic monument is lacking. All the leading names of the old southern aristocracy, and many another of historic importance in other lands, have been written upon its registers. Before the war the great bar-room under the rotunda was a slave market, and the pens for the slaves and the auctioneer's block are still to be seen. The hotels of those days were commercial centers as well as social and political meeting places and were known as exchanges, the St. Louis exchange, St. Charles exchange, etc. When the St. Louis and St. Charles hotels were erected, New Orleans had only 2 hotels of any size or importance, the Strangers and the Orleans, both on Chartres street. Judah Touro's store then occupied the ground floor of the Orleans hotel. The St. Louis hotel was commenced in 1836, and several years were required for its completion. Frescoes by Canova adorned the rotunda, and the building throughout was of remarkable architectural beauty. In 1841 it was entirely destroyed by fire and the present large hotel was erected. In the Royal hotel "the celebrated annual 'Bals de Société,' or subscription balls were inaugurated, bringing together the wealth, beauty and refinement of the Crescent City in the magnificent ball-room of the hotel. Among the splendid entertainments of which this ball-room was the theater 40 years ago, was the magnificent 'Bal Travesti,' given in the winter of 1842-43, and the entertainment gotten up in the same winter in honor of Henry Clay's visit, by his New Orleans friends and admirers. There were 200 subscribers to the Clay fête, each paying the subscription price of \$100, the ball and supper costing the enormous sum of \$20,000. At the feast of regal magnificence, to which 600 ladies and gentlemen sat down in the spacious dining-hall of the hotel, the famous orchestra of the French Opera discoursed sweet music, and the illustrious statesman, in whose honor the fête was given, delivered the only public speech he ever made in Louisiana, in which he gallantly took occasion to pay a glowing tribute to the beautiful women of New Orleans." In 1874 the building was leased for use as the state house, and in 1875 the State of Louisiana purchased it for \$250,000. The hotel was used as the capitol building until the removal of the capital and state offices to Baton Rouge. During the political troubles of 1877 the capitol was used as a fortress and for over 2 months was in a state of siege. Here were enacted the closing scenes of the drama of reconstruction, and when the Packard government vacated the building it was in a most deplorable condition. It remained empty until 1884, when it was leased by the state to Robert Rivers, proprietor of the St. Charles hotel, who repaired it and reopened the

hotel under the name of Hotel Royal. The words St. Louis on the iron gallery railing may still be seen, and an interesting old stairway and some famous frescoes remain.

The St. Charles hotel, which dates from the same period as the Royal, like the latter, has been rebuilt several times. It is situated on St. Charles street, one square from Canal street. The original building possessed a Greek portico with pillars and was surmounted by a large white dome from which a magnificent view of the city might be obtained, and which was visible many miles distant. The St. Charles, which was the largest hotel in the United States at that time, was commenced in 1835 and cost \$800,000. Nearly 2 years were required for its construction and the hotel was popular from the time when its hospitable doors were opened to the public. In 1851, the hotel was burned to the ground, but the work of rebuilding was commenced almost immediately and in about a year it was once more ready for guests. The hotel was a political rendezvous and "Parlor P" was the scene of discussion upon whose results hung the affairs of the commonwealth. It was also a favorite gathering place of merchants and was even known as "The Exchange." Hotel life was a peculiar feature of the social circles of New Orleans. The population of the city contained a large proportion of families who made the city their home in winter, and lived at country places or northern resorts in summer. These formed a gay coterie, with whom parties and balls at the hotels were the order of the day. Soon after the St. Charles, the Verandah hotel was built, which was more of a family hotel and at times served as an annex to the St. Charles, diagonally opposite which it stood. This hotel fell a victim to fire in 1853 and was never rebuilt. At that time, as at the present, the city was full of cafés and boarding houses to take care of the overflow from the hotels. The new St. Charles, as it is sometimes called, is the third of the name, a survival of the old, which after rebuilding, refitting and refurnishing, preserves its place among the foremost hotels of the city. New Orleans has also large modern hotels, which take their place among the best in the country. Among them are the Grunewald, De Soto Monteleone, Cosmopolitan, and Commercial. The following eating houses are also famous: Madame Bezaudun's hotel de la Louisiane, on Iberville street, near the corner of Royal; Antoine's, 713 St. Louis; Galatoire's, Bourbon street, near Iberville; Fabacher's, on Royal street; Lamothe's, on Gravier street, between St. Charles and Carondelet; J. A. Fabacher's, 117 St. Charles street; the "Old Hickory," up stairs at the corner of Carondelet and Gravier streets, and Madame Bégué's famous breakfast house near the French market, corner of Decatur and Madison streets.

French cafés preserved their foreign character through all the vicissitudes of city life. Sanded floors, French menus, French cooks, and French wines held their sway. Any visitor to New Orleans who has failed to partake of a fish dinner at Antoine's has missed a rare epicurean delight. Some years ago, at a French pension on St. Louis street, just around the corner from Royal,

at the long table on the sanded floor, there gathered at 10 o'clock breakfast and at 5 o'clock dinner, Frenchmen, Hungarians, Mexican creoles and Americans. The interchange of daily greetings, and the general conversation were all in French, but courteous translations were offered to the Americans present. The pension and its hospitality were typical, from the iron-railed galleries to the court-yard in the rear. Whether joining in a friendly game of piquet in the parlor, or assisting in the glorious "send-off" in honor of some gentleman about to depart for France, the American guests could scarcely realize that they had not been spirited to a foreign land in their dreams.

Within late years New Orleans has yielded in some degree to the spirit of modernism and the homes and other buildings of historic interest are rapidly disappearing. In the French quarter, in front of the Royal hotel, a square of ancient buildings were torn down to make a place for the new \$1,000,000 court house. The design for this exceedingly beautiful structure was prepared by the firm of Fred A. Brown & Son and Mr. Marye, of Atlanta, Ga. The frame, roof and floors were constructed of reinforced concrete, the basement of granite, the 1st and 2nd stories of Georgia marble, and the remainder of the building of white semi-glazed terra cotta. In addition to the court rooms the building provided rooms for the law library and law association, the recorders of mortgages, deeds and wills, the state assessor, the levee and dock commissioners, the board of health, and other officials. The old court house or *cabildo*, erected by Don Andrés Almonester, stands beside the cathedral, on the corner of Chartres and St. Peter streets. The new Federal building, which will contain the post-office and custom house, has been designed by the firm of Hale and Rogers, of New York, and is soon to be erected at a cost of \$2,500,000, will be the most notable public building in the South.

On Royal and Hospital streets stood the so-called "haunted house," a noted dwelling in its day, where Lafayette and Louis-Philippe were entertained. The *Café des Réfugiés* was on the corner of Royal and St. Ann. The red brick Pontalba buildings erected by the Baroness Pontalba still face Jackson Square. In the Absinthe House, built in 1798 on the corner of Bourbon and Bienville, the seductive liqueur may yet be obtained. The home of Gov. Bienville was torn down some years ago. The home of Paul Morphy, the famous chess player, was at 47 Royal street on Annunciation square; at the corner of Orange street, is a comfortable dwelling, which was once the home of Henry M. Stanley, a cotton merchant of wealth and benevolent disposition, who adopted a destitute waif named John Rowlands and gave him his own name. That boy afterward became a newspaper reporter and correspondent, and an intrepid explorer, was made a British subject, created a baronet and buried in Westminster Abbey. At the corner of Elysian Fields and the levee stood the mansion of Philippe Mandeville de Marigny, who retained his relations with France until his death and gave a home to Louis-Philippe and his

brothers during their exile in New Orleans. On the corner of Chartres and St. Louis is the house said to have been built by Nicolas Girod in 1820 for the use of Napoleon when a proposed rescue from St. Helena was planned. The U. S. mint is located on the square bounded by the levee, Decatur street, Esplanade avenue and Barracks street, on the site originally occupied by old Fort St. Charles, where Gen. Jackson reviewed his troops after the battle of New Orleans. Other public buildings are the city hall on St. Charles street, opposite Lafayette Square, the cotton exchange, a handsome structure on the corner of Carondelet and Gravier streets, the chamber of commerce, the sugar exchange, the Tulane university buildings, the U. S. barracks, the custom house on Canal street, the parish prison, the Howard memorial library, the Public library, the Charity hospital, the Touro infirmary and the board of trade.

The famous old Burnside estate on Fourth street is the site of the H. Sophie Newcomb memorial college for women. On the American side of Canal street, in what is known as the Garden districts, are many handsome residences. Annunciation street was a beautiful residence street in the old days, where stood old plantation houses which the city has surrounded, and the homes of the first American inhabitants of New Orleans. The faubourgs Ste. Marie and Annunciation were the original American quarter. Prytania is also a fine old residence street, but at the present time St. Charles avenue and the neighborhood of Tulane university contain the handsomest mansions. Fine old residences bordered the Esplanade in the brilliant days before the war.

That religious matters are and always have been a vital part of the every day life of the citizens of New Orleans is shown in several ways, such as names of streets, numerous churches and charitable institutions. Annunciation, Amen, Ascension, Assumption, Conception, Church, Nuns, Religious, Piety, Ursuline and Virtue streets, and streets bearing the names of 22 different saints show the common trend of thought.

Churches are many and beautiful, St. Roch's mortuary chapel, situated in the corner of the Campo Santo Catholic cemetery belonging to the Church of Holy Trinity, in the square bounded by Washington avenue, Solidelle, Prosper and Music streets, is a beautiful example of the Gothic style. The chapel is dedicated to St. Roch, the patron saint of health, whose shrine above the altar holds the effigy of the benevolent saint with his faithful dog at his heels. To St. Roch, the deliverer, rise the prayers of the sick, and the beautiful little chapel is said to have been built by the priest of the parish as a thank-offering for the escape of his beloved people from a ravaging epidemic. The earliest Catholic churches after the St. Louis cathedral, were St. Mary's, the archiepiscopal residence, St. Patrick's, St. Anthony's mortuary chapel and St. Vincent de Paul's. St. Anthony's obituary chapel on Rampart street, now the Italian church, was commenced in 1826 to relieve the overcrowded cathedral, and was for many years used for the celebration of the office for the dead. It contains a famous image of St. Bartolomeo

and an altar before which countless thank-offerings—artificial eyes and limbs, crutches, etc.—for restored health have been laid. St. Patrick's on Camp street, between Julia and Girod, is one of the best examples of Gothic architecture in the United States and was patterned after the great Minster cathedral at York. St. John's church on Dryades street, of which the corner stone was laid in 1869, is an example of pure renaissance. St. Alphonsus church on Constance street, commenced in 1859, is also in the renaissance style and is recognized by its imposing facade with its 2 tall towers. It contains famous Belgian wood carvings, fine mural paintings by Canova, some noted pictures brought from Rome, and remarkable stained glass. The Jesuits' church, on Baronne, near Canal, was designed by a Jesuit priest. It is a moresque style of architecture and the interior of the church is most beautiful. The altar cost \$14,000 and over it, in a niche under the dome, stands a marble statue of the Virgin Mary, made at the order of Queen Marie Amélie of France and intended for the royal chapel in the Tuilleries. It was bought by New Orleans ladies for this church.

The first Protestant church was Christ Episcopal church, at the corner of Bourbon and Canal streets, afterward at Dauphine and Canal, and now represented by Christ cathedral, a beautiful gray stone edifice on St. Charles avenue and Sixth street. The Sunday School chapel, a miniature model of the cathedral, and the episcopal residence were presented as a memorial by one of the ladies of the parish.

Trinity Episcopal church on Jackson street is called the Bishop's church, because of the elevation to bishoprics of so many of its clergymen. Bishops Polk, Beckwith, Galleher, Thompson and Harris, have all been in charge at some time of Trinity parish. The Bishop Polk memorial window in Trinity is one of the handsomest in the world. The first Presbyterian church was erected on Lafayette Square in 1835. It was destroyed by fire in 1854 and in 1857 the present church was completed. In 1842 another Presbyterian church was erected on Fulton street. It was burned on Nov. 18, 1860, and replaced in 1867 by a new structure on Magazine street. The original Methodist Episcopal church South was erected on Carondelet and Poydras and caught fire from sparks drifted by the wind from the burning St. Charles hotel. The ground was then sold for city lots and a new church was erected on the present site. Lack of space forbids mention of the many other important Catholic churches in the city, as well as those of the following denominations: Baptist, Congregational, Evangelical, Protestant, Greek, Lutheran, Methodist, Unitarian, etc. The first Jewish synagogue was erected by the bounty of Judah Touro on Bourbon and Canal streets, which property was afterwards sold and the Touro synagogue was erected on Carondelet between Julia and St. Joseph. The Temple Sinai, a handsome edifice on Carondelet near Delford, was established in 1871 by a reform party who seceded from the orthodox church. The music offered here at the Saturday's services is well worth hearing. A beautiful synagogue has lately been

built on St. Charles avenue near Napoleon avenue. Separate churches are maintained by the colored population of the city, the religious fervor and zeal of the race being attested by the well attended services and generous contributions.

There are in New Orleans nearly 100 asylums, infirmaries and convents, of which detailed accounts are given in separate articles.

Until recently there stood in the woodyard at the corner of Bourbon and Orleans streets a great palm tree, a reminder of one of the saints of the city, Père Antoine, a Capuchin monk, who lived in New Orleans the life of an anchorite, beloved by all who knew him. The legend of the palm, which has been celebrated in song and story, and is romantic in the extreme, is briefly as follows: Père Antoine came to New Orleans from Spain toward the end of the 18th century and was followed by a beautiful and accomplished lady, for whom he purchased a house, of which the woodyard mentioned was the garden. Here the lady lived until her death. Père Antoine buried her in the garden and the palm tree sprang from her heart.

The street nomenclature of New Orleans is both picturesque and interesting. No settled plan was followed in designating the streets, and no other city in the country offers such a variety of ideas. Besides those already mentioned, the following are suggestive: Names of the celebrated explorers, as Cortez, La Salle and Tonti; names of the early governors, as Bienville, Kerlère, Périer, O'Reilly, Carondelet, etc.; names of Louisiana planters, Montégut, Delord, Clouet, Marigny, etc., names of the mayors of New Orleans and other distinguished citizens, Girod, Martin, Delaronde, Poydras, Milne and Soulé; memories of France in the names Ney, Lafayette, Murat, Richelieu, France, Bernadotte, Bourbon, Bordeaux, etc.; the name of Napoleon and the fields of Austerlitz, Jena and Marengo; sentimental names of women and sturdy, unromantic names of American statesmen, as Washington, Madison, Monroe, Jefferson, Clay, Webster, and Calhoun. Camp street derived its name from a camp of free negroes who came to New Orleans after the San Domingo massacre and were quartered there. Swamp and Tchoupitoulas streets suggest conditions of the early years of the settlement. The nine muses in a row begin at Lee circle. There are Mystery, Madmen, Law, Virtue, Abundance, Agriculture, Industry, Pleasure, Harmony, Felicity (named for a woman), and Independence streets.

New Orleans was never a municipal corporation during the period of the French and Spanish nomination as that term is understood in English and American public law. Under France, it was governed by the superior council, and under Spain by the cabildo. Both of these administrative bodies had general control of the colony and incidentally managed the affairs of the provincial capital. The supreme court of the state, in one of its earliest decisions, stated that New Orleans was "a city under the royal governments of France and Spain" and "was created a municipality under the ephemeral dominion of the consulate." The French superior coun-

cil was originally modeled on the pattern of similar bodies in St. Domingo and Martinique, but underwent several subsequent modifications. In addition to its ordinary administrative functions, it had important judicial powers and was the court of last resort in both civil and criminal matters. (See French Domination.)

Gov. O'Reilly displaced the superior council with the Spanish *cabildo*, an administrative and judicial body common to all Spanish towns. (See *Cabildo*.)

The Spanish authorities early provided the city with a special revenue by annual license taxes on taverns, coffee and boarding houses, butchers, billiard tables, etc., and by an impost of \$1 on every barrel of brandy imported into the city, while for levee maintenance, certain anchorage duties were exacted. A most benighted and illiberal policy was pursued by Spain in reference to the commerce of the city, numerous export and import duties being imposed and vexatious trade restrictions, especially aimed at the American trade, were adopted. The unlawful trade, however, was winked at, and commerce grew in spite of the many attempts at regulation.

During the brief period of 20 days when the French prefect, Laussat, took possession of the province for Napoleon, he proclaimed a municipal government for New Orleans to take the place of the Spanish *cabildo*. The government was composed of a mayor, 2 adjuncts, and 10 members of the council. Boré was mayor; the adjuncts were Destrehan and Sauv  ; the councillors were Livandais, Cavelier, Viller  , Jones, Fortier, Donaldson, Faurie, Allard, Tureaud and Watkins. Derbigny and Labatut were respectively secretary and treasurer.

After the acquisition of Louisiana by the United States one of the important acts of the new territorial legislature was to provide the city of New Orleans with a charter of the American type in Feb., 1805. Says the supreme court in the case of Louisiana state bank vs. Orleans Navigation company (3d Annual Report, 305), "the act to incorporate the city of New Orleans of the 17th of February of that year, like all the statutes passed at the commencement of the American government of Louisiana—to the honor of their authors be it said—is a model of legislative style and exhibits its intendment with a clearness and precision which renders it impossible to be misunderstood. It provides for the civil government of the city and in general terms confers powers of administration; and in the various special delegations of authority it contains thereby excludes the idea of any other powers being granted than such as the police and the preservation of good order of the population require. * * * It prescribes the duties of the principal officers and designates specially the objects for which money may be raised by taxation, as well as the objects of taxation. The whole tenor of the act is a delegation of power for purposes of municipal administration, guarded by limitations, and accompanied by such checks as experience had shown to be wise, expedient and even necessary for the interest of those who were to be affected by it."

Under this first chapter the affairs of the city were to be administered by a mayor, recorder, treasurer and certain lesser officials, while the legislative body was a council of 14 aldermen—2 from each of the 7 wards of the city. Prior to 1812 the mayor and recorder were appointed by the governor of the territory; after that period an amendment to the charter made the officers elective. The right to vote was much restricted by requiring that electors should be free white male inhabitants who should have resided in the city for at least 1 year, and “should have been for at least six months free-holders possessing and owning a real estate worth at least \$500, or renting a household tenement of the yearly value of \$100.” The amendment of 1812 somewhat widened the voting franchise, by requiring all voters to have paid a state, parish, or corporation tax, or to have possessed for 6 months real estate of the value of \$500 conformably to the tax list. Finally in 1818 an amendment extended the right to vote for municipal officers to “all free white male citizens of the United States of the age of twenty-one years who had resided in the city and in the ward for six months next preceding the election, and who had paid a state tax within the year preceding the election.” The charter of 1805 vested in the mayor, aldermen and inhabitants all property and rights formerly held by the city of New Orleans under the Spanish domination, or by the ephemeral municipality under the French in 1803, together with those possessed by the city during the following interim.

The city was given a new charter in 1836 which had a life of 16 years. This charter was a new departure in city government and aimed to adjust the divergent views between the Creole population of the old régime and the newer American element now rapidly pouring in. It is worthy of note that the city underwent its most rapid growth in population during the decade 1830-40, when the number of people increased from 29,737 to 102,193. This charter provided for the creation of 3 separate municipalities, each possessed of its own government and of many independent functions, though a mayor and general council were retained who exercised a certain supervisory power. The system invited corruption and extravagance and a load of floating indebtedness was the result, though many excellent public improvements were made during this period. The legislature of 1852 granted the city a new charter which once more consolidated the 3 municipalities and also took in the city of Lafayette north of the old city. The floating debt was funded, and a supplemental act vested the legislative power of the new corporation in two bodies—a board of aldermen and a board of assistant aldermen. The executive power was to be exercised by a mayor, 4 recorders, treasurer, comptroller, surveyor, street commissioner and certain subordinate officers. This charter was amended and reenacted in 1856, when the matters of assessment and taxation were set forth in great detail. As thus modified, the charter endured through the storm and stress of the Civil war period until 1870. When the Federal forces captured the city in May, 1862, a military mayor assumed control for a time, and other

administrative duties were exercised by two of the standing committees of the council—the finance committee and the committee of streets and landings.

In 1870 New Orleans was given a new charter, which, like the charter of 1836, was another radical departure in municipal affairs. It inaugurated what became known as the “administrative system,” and bears a striking analogy to the modern commission system of cities like Dubuque, Iowa, and Galveston, Tex. The mayor and 7 officials provided for exercised administrative and executive functions, each as the head of a separate department and in their collective capacity constituted the city council, empowered to legislate for local purposes. The several branches of the city government administered by these 7 officials or administrators were, “a department of finance, which was the city treasury; a department of commerce, which had general superintendence of all matters relating to markets, railroads, canals, weights and measures, the fire department and manufactories; a department of assessment, with general superintendence of all matters of taxation and license; a department of improvements, charged with the construction, cleansing and repair of streets, sidewalks, wharves, bridges and drains; a department of police having charge of public order, houses of refuge and correction, and the lighting of the city; a department of public accounts, which comprised all the duties of an auditor and comptroller; and a department of waterworks and public buildings, with supervision of waterworks, schoolhouses, hospitals, and asylums.” When sitting as a legislative body once a week the council was a model of efficiency by reason of its small size and the thorough familiarity of its members with the needs of the city. Each member in his double capacity as administrator and legislator was in a position to advocate, explain or defend measures affecting his department on the floor of the council chamber. Prior to their weekly sessions, they would assemble in committee of the whole in the mayor’s parlor, and, in the presence of reporters for the press, would discuss with prominent citizens matters of important public interest.

While this system was in many ways admirable, strong opposition to it arose soon after the adoption of the constitution of 1879. The main argument advanced to secure a complete change was that the small size of the council rendered it peculiarly liable to private or corporate control. Generally speaking, however, the legislative work of this period was progressive and public spirited, and the charge of corruption was never convincingly established. Nevertheless, the advocates of a change prevailed, and the legislature of 1882 gave the city a radically different form of charter. Under the charter of 1870 the corporation limits had been considerably extended by the inclusion of Jefferson City, subsequently known as the 6th district, and by act of 1874 the city of Carrollton was annexed to New Orleans, so that the new charter of 1882 operated over a very extensive area.

This charter vested the legislative power in a single council made up of 30 members, each a resident of the district he represented. The executive powers were vested in a mayor, treasurer, comptroller, commissioner of public works and a commissioner of police and public buildings, all to be elected on a general ticket. The mayor presided over council meetings and possessed the usual veto power. The other executive officers were given the right to seats on the floor of the council when in session and had the privilege of debate, but were not entitled to a vote.

No more serious engineering problems ever confronted a community than those arising from the peculiar topography of New Orleans and the adjacent territory. The important matters of sewerage, water supply, public health, paving, levees, and even building operations, have been profoundly affected thereby. The conservatism of many succeeding generations operated to retard any continuous, consistent and well administered system in these matters, but in recent years extensive public works and improvements have been instituted which bring New Orleans well abreast of the most modern and progressive cities of the world. As is well known a considerable part of the city lies below the level of the Mississippi—in some places as much as 4 feet—and was in danger of overflow from the river in front and from Lake Pontchartrain in the rear. Despite the levees or dikes which were early erected to protect it from the river floods, it was several times inundated, but since 1892, when the Orleans levee board was created by the legislature and a special tax was levied to defray the expenses, the levees have been made sufficiently strong and heavy to assure the city absolute protection against floods. One resulting advantage came to the city from the height of the river—the flushing of the gutters in summer, when the waters of the Mississippi were carried by pumps into the city gutters and a cooling and cleansing stream was constantly poured through them in the hot months.

While New Orleans was no longer in danger of river floods, and its commercial future became assured by the building of the famous Eads jetties at the mouth of the river (see Jetties), other and still more difficult problems remained to be solved. These were the questions of sanitation and drainage, and the provision for an adequate and pure water supply and sewerage system, problems which had remained unsolved for nearly two centuries. New Orleans had long suffered in health and reputation by its failure to provide these improvements, demanded by the necessities of modern city life. But the engineering and financial difficulties long seemed insurmountable. In the matter of drainage the concrete problem presented was to give good drainage to a city built on flat, level land, with almost no fall, and lying below the level of surrounding waters. The matter was rendered more complex because the locality was subject to heavy tropical rains, 8 to 10 inches being sometimes precipitated in 24 hours. These excessive rain-falls gave rise to surface flooding, the alluvial soil beneath the city became supersaturated, because of defective drainage, houses were

rendered damp and preventable diseases like pneumonia and malarial fever flourished. About 1897 a concerted and determined effort to drain New Orleans properly was inaugurated and engineers throughout the world were invited to offer plans and suggestions. The many previous efforts to drain the city by building canals and constructing conduits had proven failures, because of the character of the soil. A thorough hypsometric survey was made of every foot of ground in the city, and the board of advisory engineers finally evolved a plan which was remarkable for its ingenuity and thoroughness. Work on this plan began in 1898, when the city fortunately had several million dollars available for the improvement, which was estimated to cost \$8,000,000. Early in 1900 the central power system, and the giant pumps that drain New Orleans were first placed in operation.

Instead of having one system of drainage and sewerage, New Orleans has been compelled to adopt three. It empties its sewage into the Mississippi, whence it is carried off to sea. The ordinary drainage of the city is carried through immense canals into Bayou Bienvenue, thence into Lake Borgne, whence it empties into the Gulf of Mexico. The rain water, which is free from impurities, is turned into the surface canals and emptied into Lake Pontchartrain on the north. As this lake is an almost landlocked sheet of water, there would be danger of pollution from anything except pure rain water. Thus the sewage goes south to the Mississippi through one set of canals and conduits; the rain water north to Lake Pontchartrain, and the ordinary drainage, only slightly polluted, eastward to Bayou Bienvenue and the gulf. On account of the level nature of the land the water does not have a sufficient natural fall, and an artificial fall was provided by the use of immense pumps—the largest in the world—worked by electricity supplied from a central power station. Each of the pumping stations is capable of raising the drainage water from 12 to 25 feet, thus supplying the necessary headway.

When it was learned that New Orleans could be adequately drained, a campaign at once ensued to provide the city with other public improvements. Telephone, telegraph and electric wires were ordered underground, and finally it was determined to establish a complete, up-to-date sanitary system, including underground sewerage and water supply. In addition to the engineering features involved, the proposition presented another serious difficulty—that of money. The state constitution prohibited the city of New Orleans from increasing its indebtedness, and it was estimated that the sewerage and water system would cost from \$14,000,000 to \$20,000,000. Despite these obstacles the movement went forward as the spirit of improvement and enterprise had been aroused among the citizens as never before. The women were especially active in creating public sentiment, and auxiliary sanitary committees of women were organized in every ward. Another active agency was the New Orleans Progressive Union, a large, popular, commercial body composed of the best and most energetic

citizens, with a membership of 1,600. Through their efforts a petition signed by 12,000 taxpayers was secured, calling for a special election. At this election a sufficient tax was voted to provide the money needed for waterworks and sewers. At a special session of the legislature called to consider the matter in June, 1900, an act was passed approving the election and the special two mill tax levied. Finally, an amendment to the state constitution was secured, endorsing all that had been done and authorizing the issue of the necessary bonds to provide New Orleans with waterworks and a sewerage system. The great work is now practically completed and in active operation. Ever since 1833, when the first waterworks company was chartered under the name of the Commercial bank, New Orleans has drawn part of her water supply from the Mississippi river. The city purchased the works at the end of 35 years as was provided in the charter, bonds being issued for the amount of the appraisement, and operated the plant from 1869 to 1877, when, public management having proved expensive and unsatisfactory, a private corporation again assumed control in accordance with the Act of March 31, 1877. Though some improvements then resulted, such as the introduction of a standpipe, with a head of 60 feet, and some extension of the mains, the important matter of filtering the muddy, unattractive waters of the river was never solved. The result was that the people of the city almost universally continued to make use of rain water, stored in cypress tanks or cisterns above ground. This water, when renewed by frequent showers, is clear, white and soft, makes an excellent bath, and filtered through porous stone, is pure and wholesome for drinking. To secure the city's modern water supply, the Mississippi river was tapped about 7 miles above the city limits, and a sufficient volume of water, softened by chemical treatment, is now passing through filtration plants and is distributed through pipes to business blocks and residences as is done in other cities. A supplemental system, minus the filter and chemical appurtenances, has been installed for the use of the fire department and was placed in operation early in 1909. It provides a water pressure strong enough to throw a stream from a hose pipe to the top of any ordinary building. The city will be more than compensated for the expense by the great saving in insurance premiums, as steps have already been taken by the national board of fire underwriters to revise the rates. Says a recent commentator on modern New Orleans: "As soon as the water pipes can be laid throughout the city the ancient cisterns will be abolished as a public nuisance and a danger to the public health. The new domestic water supply was turned on March 1 (1909) in the residence portion of the town only. It is still a novelty, and a welcome one in most families, but it is perfectly natural that the old-fashioned people prefer the soft water which falls in frequent showers from the clouds in this climate, and regard the new-fangled hydrant as an evil rather than an advantage. But the board of health has pronounced the doom of the cistern because it is the home and the breeding place of the

yellow fever mosquito and has been the cause of propagating and spreading the plague. Thousands of lives have been sacrificed in this city to the cistern system, and it will always be a terrible menace to the public health."

Of equal or greater importance to the city has been the construction of the new and complete underground sewerage system, which has been established at a cost of \$25,000,000, raised through an issue of municipal bonds. The authorities no longer tolerate the dumping of filth and offal into the open gutters, only to be washed into the nearest depression by the next rain. Spasmodic attempts at cleaning up have given way to modern sanitary ideas, which will certainly result in a vast betterment of the city's health statistics, and taken in conjunction with the other great public improvements has already made of New Orleans one of the healthiest cities on the continent. Not many years ago New Orleans fairly wallowed in the mud of its undrained areas and the death rate was among the highest in American cities, especially during the summer months. Today, with its new water supply, sewers, comprehensive drainage system, screened cisterns, new pavements and other practical reforms, its death rate among the white population compares favorably with that of New York, Chicago and other modern cities, running as low as 14 per thousand per annum.

The first connection with the main sewerage pipes was made in Oct., 1906, and the service has now been extended to more than one-half of the business and residence districts, while new connections are being made every day. Each house has its pipe to carry the waste and sewerage into the main pipes of the streets, which run to a basin a few miles below the town, whence it is pumped into the river and carried off to sea. The great storm sewers built down the center of certain streets bisecting the city at right angles to the river serve to carry off all the surface drainage, which is pumped from a collection basin into Lake Borgne 15 or 20 miles east of and below the city. The effect of all this on the soil underlying the city has been most salutary. Where formerly water was found within a foot or two of the surface, the ground is now found to be dry to a depth of some 15 feet or more.

Still another great improvement effected is the drainage and filling up of the vast swamp areas above and below the city, which were formerly impassable morasses and breeding grounds for billions of mosquitoes. The large sums expended in this work were raised by a local syndicate which owned the land, and which will reap a rich profit from its enterprise. Swamp lands which were formerly held at the nominal price of \$2.50 an acre, but were not salable at any price, are now held at from \$750 to \$1,000 an acre and will go higher. One tract of about 8,000 acres along the river below the city is already being converted into truck gardens and is dotted with pretty cottages; another tract of 3,000 acres, adjoining the fashionable residence section in the west end and reaching as far as the shores of Lake Pontchartrain, has been drained and will soon be covered with handsome villas.

Coincident with the great reforms above detailed many miles of substantial pavements have been laid, including pavements of square granite blocks for business streets where the traffic is heavy, asphalt pavements laid on a bed of concrete on many of the principal avenues, while still other pavements are laid on a foundation of 9 to 12 inches of gravel or else on cypress planks. Of the more than 700 miles of streets in New Orleans, about 250 are now paved.

Another notable change in the city has been the recent enormous increase in building operations, embracing the construction of a dozen or more modern skyscrapers with all the latest improvements and conveniences, and including three splendid new hotels costing over \$1,000,000 each. To summarize briefly some of this new construction work, it may be stated that during 1905 building permits were issued for 1,619 buildings of all descriptions, representing a total cost of \$4,870,361. Nor does this include such important construction works as the new Stuyvesant docks, elevators and warehouses of the Illinois Central R. R., the construction work of the Terminal company at Port Chalmette, and the Frisco terminals along the Old Basin, all of which were then in process of erection. The years 1907 and 1908 represent the greatest building extreme in the history of the city, the construction work for those years reaching a grand total of nearly \$14,000,000. Among the principal buildings erected or completed during 1907 were 11, representing an approximate cost of \$4,000,000, while among the later buildings, either completed or in process of construction, there are 7 with an approximate cost of \$9,000,000. Among the more important of these fine new structures may be mentioned the Whitney-Central national bank building, Canal-Louisiana bank building, New Maison Blanche department store and office building, court house, Audubon building, Dénéchaud hotel, Grunewald hotel, Equitable Realty building and the Hibernian national bank building.

As a commercial city, New Orleans is today, and has been for over half a century, the second port in the Union, being exceeded only by New York in maritime importance. Its commanding situation as the gateway to the great Mississippi valley predestined it for the seat of a great commercial metropolis and caused the several great powers of Europe and the United States to scheme for its possession. After the purchase of Louisiana in 1803 New Orleans rapidly became the port for the entire Mississippi valley. Its early trade was carried on entirely by flatboats, barges and keelboats, thousands of these craft finding their way to the city each year. This period was followed by the steamboat era, which promised to make New Orleans the first port in the Union. It was an era of great prosperity, when New Orleans controlled the trade of the entire valley, and was one of the great financial centers of the world. Its commerce ranked close to that of New York, and there was every indication that it would sooner or later pass it, while in population among American cities it was exceeded only by New York and Philadelphia. Thousands of sailing vessels frequented the harbor of the city at all seasons of the year, and carried abroad

the great staple products of the teeming valley, including almost the entire cotton crop of the South and the sugar of Louisiana, bringing, in return, the articles destined for consumption or use by the immense population along the Mississippi river, its tributary streams and contiguous territory.

Though the decade preceding the Civil war brought about a considerable diversion of trade to the Atlantic seaboard, owing to the building of the Erie and other canals and the railroads, the war itself produced a complete stagnation for 4 years and more. When the city again settled down to business in 1866, it was found that much of the trade had drifted away, never to return. The reasons for this are obvious. There had been an enormous crippling of resources and destruction of wealth. The practical obliteration of the American merchant marine, and its transfer to foreign control, operated to the detriment of the Mississippi port. The rapid development of the railways and the revival of the shipping industry after the close of the war gradually caused New Orleans to assume its old position, even if it did not control the trade of the Mississippi valley as completely as during the heyday of its prosperity. For the past 30 years New Orleans has made a gallant, and on the whole, a successful struggle to recover what it lost during the period of the war and the depressed and demoralized condition that immediately followed it. If these efforts have resulted in the gradual disappearance of much that was romantic and picturesque in the old city, yet the results have been of great practical benefit and there has been a marked increase of wealth and business. It is perhaps true that no port in the country has done more in the way of improving its transportation and terminal facilities during the last decade or so.

Situated 110 miles from the mouth of the Mississippi river, New Orleans is yet a seaport in every sense of the word and possesses every facility for handling ocean commerce, with water sufficient to float in its harbor the commerce of the world. Thanks to the great achievement of Capt. Eads at the mouth of the river and the more recent work of the government in deepening Southwest pass, the harbor may now be reached by a permanent channel 35 feet deep, thus affording ingress and egress at any season of the year to the largest vessels afloat. The splendid harbor extends for over 12 miles on both sides of the river, is from 40 to 50 feet deep immediately off the wharves, and 200 feet deep in the center of the river, which has an average width of 2,200 feet in front of the city. Along the most populous portion of the city on the left bank, extending from Louisiana avenue to Piety street, a distance of 6 miles, splendid wharves have been recently reconstructed which offer ample facilities for both receiving and discharging cargoes. They extend from 100 to 200 feet from the land into the river and are built of heavy timbers capable of bearing the weight of anything likely to be placed upon them. These wharves, leased to a company until 1902, have since been in the possession of the city and are managed by the board of port commissioners. Acting through this board

many improvements have been made during the last few years in the wharves, and 12 large steel sheds, covering 10,000 lineal feet of the harbor, have been erected at a cost of \$1,608,927. New Orleans is now practically a free port, at which vessels pay no charges of any kind. These city wharves are supplemented by the wharves, docks and warehouses of the Illinois Central at Southport, just above New Orleans; by the extensive system of wharves, presses and elevators of the New Orleans & Western R. R. at Port Chalmette, just below the city; the wharves, elevators, etc., of the Texas and Pacific R. R. at Westwego, opposite New Orleans; of the Southern Pacific at Algiers, also opposite the city proper, and the magnificent, newly rebuilt elevators, steel wharf, freight houses and warehouses, etc. (the "Stuyvesant Docks"), of the Illinois Central R. R. at the foot of General Taylor street. The several trunk line railroads making New Orleans their terminus, as well as the New Orleans public belt railroad (New Orleans & Western), which is now in active operation, have switches for the handling of their business all along the river front, enabling them to place their cars at the ship's side for both inward and outward cargo.

Another admirable feature of the port of New Orleans is afforded by the ample dry dock facilities, which are as good as any port in the United States. Any vessel up to 14,000 tons burden arriving at the port in distress and requiring repairs can be handled either in the docks of the New Orleans Dry Dock & Ship Building company or in the great floating steel dock built some years ago by the United States government. One other advantage possessed by New Orleans, filled with promise for its future as a commercial port, is its proximity to the newly completed Panama canal. Perhaps no city in the country is so vitally interested in the future possibilities of this great ship canal.

New Orleans is situated 800 miles nearer Colon than is New York, and 101 miles nearer than Galveston, the two great competitors of the Louisiana seaport. Said the eminent transportation expert, Dr. Emory R. Johnson of the University of Pennsylvania, a former member of the Isthmian canal commission: "While distance is not the only factor in determining the direction in which traffic will move, passing through the canal, it will be one factor, and undoubtedly the proximity of the industrial centers of the Central States to the Gulf cities, will greatly assist those ports and the railways leading to them in securing a large share of the South American and Pacific trade. The Gulf ports have the advantage of being able to bring railway cars and steamers, side by side at capacious terminals, at which freight can be handled very economically, and this advantage will probably assist the commercial progress of New Orleans and other cities in their efforts to command Pacific Ocean traffic." The construction of the far-famed canal has had a great stimulating effect on the port of New Orleans, which is shown in real estate values and in every other line of trade. A keen recognition of what the next decade will doubtless bring forth has actuated the great railroad systems having north and south connections,

with terminals in the city, in the making of their recent expensive improvements. They know they will be compelled to maintain every possible convenience in order to secure a share of the enormous traffic which will be handled through the greatest port of the South. A number of other extensive railroad systems operating in the South and West are planning to enter the city, either over their own tracks or over leased ones.

New Orleans is today the largest cotton, sugar, rice and banana market in the Union, and is the largest lumber market in the South, while it has an enormous and constantly increasing trade in cotton seed products, grain, coffee, leaf tobacco, lemons, cocoanuts, salt, raw rubber and other important staples. It is also the chief port of entry for the mahogany used in this country.

The Bureau of Foreign and Domestic Commerce credits the city of New Orleans with a total commerce, for the year 1913, of \$252,379,377. Of this, the imports were valued at \$82,399,100, and the exports at \$169,980,277.

Some indication of the enormous trade expansion which has taken place in New Orleans within recent years may be gleaned from the following brief statements: The bank clearances have now passed a billion annually. The assessed value of all property, real and personal, is now approximately one-fourth billion. The postal receipts, which always represent in a measure the commercial importance of a city, have gradually increased from \$272,794 until they are now about \$1,000,000 per year.

Within the past 30 years New Orleans has developed from one of the poorest to one of the best railroad centers in the country. In 1876 the city had only 3 railroads, the Illinois Central, Louisiana & Texas (now the Southern Pacific), and the Louisville & Nashville. The Louisiana & Texas ran only as far as Morgan City and was not a trunk line. In 1907 New Orleans was the terminus of 6 of the greatest trunk line systems in America, viz.: the Southern Pacific, Texas & Pacific, Illinois Central, Yazoo & Mississippi Valley, Louisville & Nashville and Queen & Crescent. Since then 9 other new railroad systems have entered or arranged to enter the city over their own lines or leased tracks. These roads represent one-eighth of the total railroad mileage of the country and with their connections are among the most important. The total tons of freight handled by the railroads entering the city in 1876 was 731,514, which increased to 4,262,825 tons in 1899, to 7,800,000 in 1903, and more than doubled during the last decade. All the roads have made immense improvements recently in their terminal facilities and are provided with ample warehouses, elevators, freight houses, wharves, etc., convenient to the trade and the shipping. The belt line and switches connect them with the factories, both in front and rear of the city, supplying them with material and taking their output to market at a minimum expense in loading, unloading, hauling and handling. The transportation facilities within the limits of New Orleans are of the very best, as it has one of the finest electric street car systems in the world. In 1880 the city boasted

of 140 miles of track, 373 cars, 671 employees, and carried 23,716,327 passengers during the year. Twenty years later it was electrically equipped, had new and heavy rails, was operating 180.25 miles of track, and was carrying 47,250,000 passengers a year.

The educational facilities of the city have been extensively treated under separate articles (q. v.).

The population of New Orleans has kept pace with her rapid growth in other respects. Following is the record by decennial periods from 1810 to 1910:

Census Years.	Population.	Increase, Number.	Increase, Per cent.
1810.....	17,242
1820.....	27,176	9,934	9.4
1830.....	29,737	2,561	9.4
1840.....	102,193	72,456	243.7
1850.....	116,375	14,182	13.9
1860.....	168,675	52,300	44.9
1870.....	191,418	22,743	13.5
1880.....	216,090	24,672	12.9
1890.....	242,039	25,949	12.0
1900.....	287,104	45,065	18.6
1910.....	339,075	51,971	18.1

The recent establishment of Commission Form of Government for the City renders the following account of much interest: Act No. 159, Senate Bill No. 206, approved by the Governor of Louisiana July 11, 1912, was entitled: An Act to incorporate the city of New Orleans; to provide a commission form of government for the administration of the affairs of said city; to provide for an initiative, referendum and recall, and for the manner and mode of exercising and submitting same, and providing penalties for the violation of any of the provisions of this Act in reference to same; to submit this Act to the qualified voters of the city of New Orleans for their approval or disapproval; to provide that if disapproved this Act shall be non-operative; to call a special election for the purpose of taking the sense of said voters; to provide a special primary to nominate party candidates for municipal officers in the city of New Orleans to be elected in November, 1912, and for that purpose only to subordinate the general primary laws of the state to the special provisions of this Act, and to repeal all laws and parts of laws in conflict herewith. Section one defines the boundaries of the city, which remain the same as previously, and sets forth its general powers. Section two divides the city into seventeen wards, each of which is also a representative district, and into seven municipal districts, defining the boundaries of each of these. Section three provides that "at the general election for city officers the electors of the city of New Orleans shall vote for a Mayor and four Commission Councilmen at large, who shall constitute the Commission Council for the city of New Orleans. The election for the Mayor and Commission Councilmen herein provided for shall be held in pursuance of the general election laws now or hereafter exist-

ing. Said officers shall be elected by a preponderance of the votes cast at a municipal election, and shall hold office for a term of four years, subject to the provisions of this Act. In addition to the compiled statements now required by law to be made by the commissioners of election, the commissioners of election at each polling place in the city of New Orleans shall make a fourth compiled statement, wherein they shall show the number of votes cast for each candidate for Mayor, and the number of votes cast for each candidate for Commission Councilmen at large, which compiled statement shall be sworn to and signed by the commissioners, placed in sealed packages and delivered forthwith to the Mayor, or in his absence to the Acting Mayor of the city of New Orleans. The Mayor, or in his absence the Acting Mayor, receiving these compiled statements, shall cause same to be safely locked up in a vault, with seals unbroken, and shall, on the Monday following the election, at noon, in the Council Chamber, in the presence of any person or persons who choose to be present, produce these statements, break the seals, and immediately proceed to compile the votes for Mayor and Commission Councilmen, and declare the results. He shall declare the person receiving the highest number of votes cast for Mayor elected as Mayor, and the four persons receiving the highest number of votes for Commission Councilmen elected as such; and the parties so declared elected shall thereupon take the oath of office, which may be administered by any person authorized to administer oaths, and no commission from the Governor or other constituted authority shall be necessary in order to qualify such officers to perform their duties as such. Each of the Commission Councilmen, including the Mayor, shall, before entering upon the duties of their respective offices, give bond in favor of the city of New Orleans, in the amount of fifty thousand dollars, for the faithful performance of his duty; the bond of the Mayor to be approved by the Commission Council, and the bonds of the respective Commission Councilmen to be approved by the Mayor." "The first election under this Act shall be held on the first Tuesday next following the first Monday in November, 1912, and every fourth year thereafter, and all presently existing election laws referring to the city of New Orleans shall be construed to apply to these elections, and the Mayor and Commission Councilmen thereat elected shall take seats and assume charge of the offices to which they have respectively been elected on the first Monday of the month of December following their election. The annual salary of the Mayor shall be ten thousand dollars, and of each of the Commission Councilmen six thousand dollars, payable monthly on the warrant of the Commissioner of Finance." Section four defines the powers and duties of the Mayor and Commission Council, and divides the city government into five departments, to each of which, in section twelve, is allotted a subdivision of the government, as follows: (1) Department of Public Affairs—Law, civil service, publicity. (2) Department of Public Finances—Assessment of private property, receipts and expenditures of public money, accounts of public moneys. (3) Department of Public Safety—Fire prevention and relief, police, health, charity and relief. (4) Department of Public Utilities—Public service corporations,

franchises. (5) Department of Public Property—Streets and alleys, parks and playgrounds, public buildings, public baths, all other public property, provided that the Public Belt Railroad Commission shall remain as now created and organized unless and until otherwise provided by the Commission Council. Section six defines the mandatory powers of the Commission Council, the first of which is that it shall have the power, and it shall be its duty, to pass such ordinances, and to see to their faithful execution, as may be necessary and proper; to preserve the peace and good order of the city; to maintain its cleanliness and health, etc. Section seven authorizes the Commission Council to issue public improvement certificates in accordance with state laws, and to make provision for the payment of principal and interest on these. Section eight defines the discretionary powers of the Council particularly at length, these embracing any and all of those things, not otherwise provided for, which may be deemed necessary to the proper conduct of the affairs of the city. Section nine provides that "three members of the Commission Council shall constitute a quorum, and the affirmative vote of three members shall be necessary to adopt any motion, resolution or ordinance, or pass any measure, unless a greater number is provided for in this Act. Upon every vote the yeas and nays shall be called and recorded, and every motion, resolution or ordinance shall be reduced to writing and read before the vote is taken thereon. The Mayor shall preside at all the meetings of the Commission Council. He shall have no power to veto any measure, but every resolution or ordinance passed by the Commission Council must be signed by the Mayor or by two Commission Councilmen, and be recorded, before the same shall be in force. No ordinance or resolution shall pass the Commission Council at the same session at which it is first offered, but every ordinance or resolution shall, at its first reading, be read in full, and shall lie over at least one week, before being finally considered." Section eleven says the Commission Council shall meet on the first Tuesday evening of every month, and as often as they shall determine to be necessary. "All meetings for organization and canvassing, and compiling and proclaiming the result of an election shall be held in daylight. The Commission Council shall sit with open doors." Section twelve distributes the powers of the Commissioners, as follows: "The Mayor shall be Commissioner of the Department of Public Affairs, and the Commission Council shall, at the first regular meeting after the election of its members, designate by majority vote one Commission Councilman to be Commissioner of the Department of Public Finances, who shall be ex-officio City Treasurer; one to be Commissioner of the Department of Public Safety; one to be Commissioner of the Department of Public Utilities; one to be Commissioner of the Department of Public Property, but such designation shall be changed whenever it appears that the public service would be benefitted thereby." This section also provides that "the Commission Council shall, at the first meeting thereof, or as soon thereafter as practicable, elect by a majority vote the following officers, to serve for four years, whose annual compensation, payable in monthly installments, shall be as herein indicated, to-wit: City Attorney, \$6,000; City Notary, who

shall receive fees for his services to be paid by the party contracting with the city; Judges of the Recorders' Courts, at such salary as the Commission Council shall fix, which in no case shall exceed for any one judge \$2,500; Clerks of the Recorders' Courts, at such salary as the Commission Council shall fix, which in no case shall exceed for any one clerk \$1,500; Clerk of the Commission Council, \$2,500; Auditor of Public Accounts, \$3,500; Chief Engineer of the Fire Department, \$4,000; Superintendent of Police, \$5,000; Superintendent of Public Health, \$5,000; City Engineer, \$5,000; City Chemist, \$1,200. But nothing herein contained shall have the effect of shortening the term of office of any person the duration of whose employment, under prior existing law, extends beyond the first Monday in December following the election of officers under this Act: but all such officers shall remain in office until their respective terms shall have expired. Should any vacancy occur in any of the offices above enumerated, such vacancy shall be filled by the Commission Council. The City Attorney shall appoint two assistants, who shall receive an annual compensation of \$2,500; and two assistants who shall each receive an annual compensation of \$1,800. The City Engineer shall appoint one assistant, who shall receive an annual compensation of \$2,500, and two assistants who shall each receive an annual compensation of \$1,800. All of the above-mentioned officers, whether chosen by the Commission Council or appointed by the two officers above enumerated, shall be qualified electors for the city of New Orleans, recognized experts in such work as may devolve upon the incumbents of said offices, or persons especially fitted by education, training or experience to perform the same. All other persons engaged in any capacity in connection with any department of the government of the city of New Orleans, except laborers whose occupation requires no skill or fitness, shall be chosen in accordance with the rules governing the Classified Civil Service under Act 89 of 1900 and amendments thereof. The Commission Council shall have power from time to time to provide for such other officers and employees as in their judgment the needs of the city may require. Any officer or assistant elected or appointed by the Commission Council may be removed from office at any time by vote of four members of the Commission Council." In succeeding portions of the charter it is provided that all documents, instruments, etc., shall be signed in the handwriting of the officers required to sign same, and that no stamp or other device shall be used to represent such signature; that the chief deputy clerk of each department shall furnish bond; that the Mayor shall publish all ordinances and resolutions passed by the Council, and that the clerk shall publish the whole proceedings of the Council in a newspaper published daily in New Orleans, and that contracts for such publication shall be made at least every two years and no contract made for a longer period; that there shall be a Board of Commissioners of the Police Department, to be composed of the Mayor, the Commissioner of Public Safety, and one other Commissioner selected by the Council; that there shall be a Board of Commissioners of the Fire Department, to be composed of the Mayor, the Commissioner of Public Safety, and one other Commissioner selected

by the Council; that there shall be a Board of Health for the Parish of Orleans and the city of New Orleans, to be composed of the Mayor, the Commissioner of Public Safety, and three other members at large to be chosen by the Council, at least one of whom shall be a physician licensed to practice medicine in the Parish of Orleans; that there shall be a Board of Civil Service Commissioners, to be composed of the Mayor and two Commissioners to be selected by the Council; that there shall be no less than three Police Courts in the city, to be known as the Recorders' Courts, each of which is to have one judge selected by the Council, such judges to be at least thirty-five years old and residents of the city for at least five years prior to their election, the Council to locate such courts and fix the method of procedure in same; that the Council shall elect a chief clerk for each of these courts, and such assistant clerks as it may deem necessary; that in all appealable cases the testimony shall be taken verbatim, but that the stenographic notes need not be written out unless an appeal is taken, in which case the testimony shall be written out and signed by the Recorder, and by him forwarded with the record to the appellate court; that no appeal shall be allowed except when taken on the day of sentence; that the Recorders shall have power to enforce all valid city ordinances, and to try, sentence and punish all persons who violate same; that all fines, penalties or forfeitures imposed by Recorders shall be collected by them, and by them paid to the City Treasurer. The Recorder is required to give receipts for all fines, etc., collected, and these receipt books, carrying stubs, are to be open to public inspection always. The charter provides that the Mayor and Commission Councilmen may be removed from office, or recalled therefrom, in the manner now or hereafter provided by the constitution. In regard to franchises and contracts, it is provided that every ordinance purporting to grant to any person, corporation, association or firm any privilege to use or occupy any part of any street, public place or public property in connection with the conduct of any private business, shall, after having been introduced in the Commission Council, be advertised in full in the official journal, daily, for two weeks, and shall then be considered and passed or rejected in the manner provided for other ordinances. Every ordinance providing for the lighting of streets or public places, the lease of public markets, or the establishment of markets or other utilities to become public on terms, shall take the same course as ordinances granting franchises. No right to construct and operate any street railway shall be sold except to the person, corporation, etc., offering the highest percentage of gross annual receipts to be derived therefrom during the term thereof, and any person who shall make or cause to be made, or assent to any false entry in the books of any corporation, firm or person operating a street railroad, etc., with intent to defraud the city or deprive it wholly or in part of any sum justly due it, or shall refuse to exhibit books, papers and documents, when called upon to do so by the Commissioner of Public Utilities or his designated clerk or clerks, or shall wilfully omit any items or income from books, shall be punished by a fine of five hundred dollars, or by imprisonment not less than one nor more than five years,

or both, at the discretion of the court. The Charter carries an initiative and referendum feature providing that any proposed ordinance may be submitted to the Commission Council by petition signed by thirty per centum of the registered voters qualified on the registration books at the date of the last preceding general election, which list must be verified by the registrar of voters of the Parish of Orleans, and if said petition shall have annexed to it the affidavit of each voter certifying that his purported signature thereon is his genuine signature, and that he read the proposed ordinance, and petition, before signing, and understands same, and contains a request that the said ordinance be submitted to a vote of the people if not passed by the Council, such Council shall either (a) pass said ordinance without alteration within twenty days after attachment of the Registrar of Voters' certificate to the accompanying petition, or (b) forthwith after the Registrar of Voters shall attach to the petition accompanying such ordinance his certificate of sufficiency, duly verified by the Commission Council, the Council shall call a special election, unless a general municipal election is fixed within ninety days thereafter, and at such special or general municipal election, if one is so fixed, such ordinance shall be submitted, without alteration, to the voters of the electors of said city. If a majority of the qualified electors voting on the proposed ordinance shall vote in favor thereof, such ordinance shall thereupon become a valid and binding ordinance of the city; and any ordinance proposed by petition, or which shall be adopted by a vote of the people, cannot be repealed or amended except by a vote of the people. Any number of proposed ordinances may be voted upon at the same election, but there shall not be more than one special election in any period of six months for such purpose. Section 37 deals with revenues and expenditures, and provides that the Commission Council shall, at the first regular meeting in the month of December, in each and every year, levy an annual and uniform tax upon all property in said city for the ensuing year, which said taxes shall be due and payable at the office of the Treasurer from the first day of June to the first day of August, inclusive. Under the head of public improvements, provision is made for the paving of streets and laying of sidewalks on petition of the owners of fifty-two per cent, or more of real property abutting on such streets, and apportions the expense of such work between the city and the owners of the property affected. It is also provided that the Commission Council may, in its discretion, arrange for the paving or repaving of any street or portion thereof at the expense of the whole city, or may force, impose and collect of the properties abutting on said street a special assessment in proportion to the abutting property footage. Under miscellaneous provisions it is stated that no member of the Commission Council shall hold any other employment or office under the government of the Parish of Orleans or the City of New Orleans or the State of Louisiana while he is a member of said Commission Council, and no member of the Commission Council, or any other officer or employee of the corporation, shall be directly or indirectly interested in any contract or job, for any work or material, or in any

business or contract the profits of which might be derived therefrom, or services to be furnished or performed, the expense, price, or consideration of which is paid from the city treasury, or by any assessment levied by any ordinance or resolution of the Commission Council. Members of the Council are also enjoined from becoming surety for anyone having a contract with the city, etc., and both they and all other employes of the city, excepting policemen and firemen in uniform, are forbidden to receive free tickets or other favors from public service corporations, etc. Section 69 provides that "this Act shall not become operative in any respect unless it is approved by a majority of the qualified voters of the City of New Orleans, voting at a special election to be held for that purpose, under the general election laws of the State, which special election is hereby called and fixed for Tuesday, August 28, 1912." The foregoing was approved by the voters of the city at the election held for that purpose, and on the first Tuesday in October, 1912, a primary election was held as provided for the nomination of candidates for the offices provided in the new charter. At the succeeding November election the following were elected Commissioners: Martin Behrman, Mayor and Commissioner of the Department of Public Affairs; A. G. Ricks, Harold Newman, W. B. Thompson, E. E. Lafaye, all of whom qualified. At the first regular meeting of the Commission Council the departments of the city government were apportioned among the Commissioners as provided and as follows: A. G. Ricks, Commissioner of the Department of Public Finances; Harold Newman, Commissioner of the Department of Public Safety; W. B. Thompson, Commissioner of the Department of Public Utilities; E. E. Lafaye, Commissioner of the Department of Public Property.

New Orleans, Battle of.—(See War of 1812.)

New Orleans Exposition.—(See Expositions.)

Newport, a village of Winn parish, is situated near the northeast corner, 20 miles northeast of Winnfield, the parish seat, and is the terminus of the Natchez, Urania & Ruston R. R. It is the trading center for the northeastern part of the parish and has a money order postoffice and express office.

New Roads, the capital of Pointe Coupée parish, is situated in the eastern part of the parish on False river and the Texas & Pacific R. R. It was made the seat of justice in 1848 by a vote of the electors of the parish. St. Mary's Catholic church was built there in 1823 and was one of the first structures in the place. Being located in the midst of a rich agricultural district, New Roads is an important commercial center and shipping point. It has two banks, a sugar mill, a cotton ginning establishment, manufactures of brick, lumber, shingles and other building material, some wholesale houses, especially groceries, several good retail mercantile establishments, 2 newspapers, a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, good schools, churches of the principal religious beliefs, etc. Population 1352.

Newsham, Joseph Parkinson, lawyer and journalist, was born at Preston, Lancashire, England, May 24, 1837. He received but a limited education; immigrated to America; studied law and practiced

at St. Louis, Mo.; served during the Civil war in the Union army on the staffs of Gens. Fremont and Smith; was adjutant of the 32nd Mo. volunteer infantry, but resigned on July 4, 1864. In the same year he moved to Louisiana, where he held several local offices during the reconstruction period; established a newspaper known as the *Feliciana Republican*; was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 40th Congress in 1866 as a Republican; claimed to have been elected to the 41st Congress, but the certificate of election was given to his opponent, Michael Ryan, Democrat, and after a contest the seat was given to Mr. Newsham on May 23, 1870.

Newspapers.—Although Denis Braud obtained in 1764 the exclusive privilege of operating a printing press in the colony of Louisiana, it is not a matter of record that he ever attempted to print or publish anything in the nature of a newspaper, his efforts being confined to the printing of official documents, pamphlets, etc. The first newspaper established in Louisiana, of which any account has been handed down to the present generation, was *Le Moniteur de la Louisiane*, and even its history is veiled to some extent in obscurity. It was started in New Orleans in 1794, was printed in the French language, and its founder is said to have been a San Domingo refugee, though his name appears to have been lost. A few old copies of this paper are preserved in the city's archives, and these are all that is left to tell the story of its existence.

On July 27, 1804, John Mowry brought out the first issue of the *Gazette*—the first English paper published in Louisiana. It was a folio sheet, about 10 by 16 inches in size, and was poorly printed. During the first six years of its career it was published as a semi-weekly, but on April 3, 1810, the first daily edition made its appearance. About the same time Mr. Mowry sold a half interest and in 1814 the *Gazette* became the property of David McKeehan, who issued it as a tri-weekly. After several changes in ownership and a somewhat checkered existence, it was purchased in 1833 by John Gibson, who two years later changed the name to *The True American*, under which it continued for about ten years, when it passed out of existence.

Another paper that was published in New Orleans during the territorial regime was *La Lanterne Magique*, which caused Gov. Claiborne considerable anxiety by its friendliness to Aaron Burr's projects, the paper being known as "the organ of the Burrrites."

About 1809 was started a paper known as *The Friend of the Laws and Journal du Soir*. It was a small four-column folio, was published daily in both the English and French languages and devoted considerable attention to local history. In Sept., 1822, the name was changed to *The Louisiana and Friend of the Laws*. In the spring of 1824 it became the property of Manuel Crozat, who changed the name to *The Argus*, though the style and policy of the paper remained the same. In 1834 it was enlarged to a six-column folio and the name of *The Louisiana Whig* was then adopted. The following year it was merged into the *Bee*.

The Courier was founded about 1809 and for forty years, under different managers, it was the exponent of the conservative element of the Democratic party. Its last issue was on May 29, 1859, when it was forced to suspend as a result of the agitation that finally culminated in the war between the states.

The Advertiser, a small six-column folio, was established in New Orleans about 1820, and as the price was \$10 a year it was probably a daily, that being the price of the most of the early dailies of the Crescent City. In 1825 it was published at No. 37 Bienville street by James Beardslee, who about that time started the Louisiana Weekly Advertiser. In 1830 he sold out to John Penrice, who in turn disposed of the paper to Stroud & Jones. They continued for some time, when it passed out of existence.

The New Orleans Bee, or *L'Abeille de la Nouvelle-Orleans*, is the oldest paper in Louisiana. Its first number appeared on Sept. 1, 1827, and from that time to the present it has been issued regularly. It was founded by Francis Delaup, who remained with it in various capacities until his death in 1878. Originally, the paper was printed in both English and French, but in 1872 the English was discontinued and since that time it has been published in French only. Col. H. J. de la Vergne, has recently acquired the paper and with his characteristic energy has reformed and improved the quality until it now ranks higher among its contemporaries than for many years past. Daily and weekly editions are now issued, and *L'Abeille's* prospects for the future are such as to justify the prediction that it will continue to occupy a prominent place in Louisiana journalism for years to come. Next to the Bee in point of age comes the Picayune, founded at No. 38 Gravier Street, New Orleans, September 20, 1837, by Francis Asbury Lunsden and George Wilkins Kendall. It is said that the whole equipment of their plant at the time the paper was started was worth about four hundred dollars, and that they owed for the greater part of this. They had no press, and the first few issues of the paper were printed on a press in the job printing shop of George Short, at Camp and Common Streets. Later the printing was done for a time in the office of *The True American*. Toward the close of the year in which the paper was founded, Col. A. M. Holbrook became interested in it and was made business manager of the enterprise, and from that time the publication began expanding, Lunsden having charge of the mechanical department and Kendall that of the editorial. Before the end of the first year of its existence the office of publication was moved to 72 Camp Street, where it remained until 1847, when it was moved to the location it occupied throughout the remainder of its existence—328 Camp Street. In the course of the discussions preceding the war with Mexico, and during that conflict, *The Picayune* took an advanced position, which resulted in its general recognition as the leading newspaper of New Orleans. February 16, 1850, the plant of the paper was destroyed by fire, but it did not miss an issue. Fourteen years later, however, the editors incurred the displeasure of Gen. Butler, during the Federal occupancy of New Orleans, and as a result *The Picayune* was not issued during the interval

between May 23 and July 9, 1864, the editors meanwhile passing the time in jail awaiting the pleasure of the military dictator. Asbury Linsden lost his life in a storm on Lake Michigan in 1860, all of his family perishing with him. Kendall died a few years later. Samuel F. Wilson, who became connected with the paper in 1849, and subsequently became a proprietor, died in 1870. In 1844 Alexander Bullitt became a part owner in *The Picayune*, and a member of the staff, and it was largely through his influence that Gen. Taylor, the Mexican war hero, was brought out as a candidate for the presidency. In 1872 Col. Holbrook, who had become practically sole owner, sold *The Picayune* to a company of one hundred merchants, for \$100,000, and George Nicholson was made business manager. One year later Nicholson resigned, and during the succeeding fourteen months the newspaper property changed ownership several times. At the expiration of that time Col. Holbrook again became its owner and Nicholson was reinstalled as business manager. Two years later Col. Holbrook died, leaving the paper heavily in debt. Mr. Nicholson successfully managed the business, however, and finally put it on a paying basis. In June, 1878, Mrs. Holbrook became Mrs. Nicholson, and a controlling interest in *The Picayune* property remained in the Nicholson family throughout the remainder of its existence, held and administered latterly by Leonard and York Nicholson, sons of George and Mrs. (Holbrook) Nicholson. About 1885 Thomas G. Rapier became identified with *The Picayune*, and during its later years was the guiding spirit of the paper. Mr. and Mrs. George Nicholson died in 1895, and from that time Mr. Rapier was in control until 1912. Several changes in management have been made since that time. Negotiations for the consolidation of *The Times-Democrat* and *The Picayune* were completed April 4, 1914. The last issue of *The Daily Picayune* appeared the following Sunday.

Times-Picayune, *The*, as the name indicates, was the product of newspaper consolidation. *The New Orleans Times* was founded September 20, 1863, by Thomas P. May & Co. At that time the city was in the hands of Federal military authorities, and their censorship of the press was rigorous. Many publications were suppressed, and among these was *The Crescent*, the plant of which was taken over by the founders of *The Times* and this publication was launched as a Union newspaper. It was permitted to print a large part of the news of the day, and was a financial success from the beginning. W. H. C. King soon became identified with the paper in an important capacity, and subsequently became its principal owner. *The Democrat* made its first appearance February 25, 1876, in an effort, it is said, to find an organ of expression for the "Last Ditch Bourbon Democracy." This paper's first editor, Robert Tyler, son of the Ex-President, soon retired, and was succeeded by Major H. J. Hearsey, under whose guidance *The Democrat* rose to great popularity and was rated high in the journalistic ranks of the day. Major John Augustin and Charles Whitney were among the well-known figures associated with Major Hearsey in making *The Democrat*. The last-named gentleman remained at the helm of the paper until 1879, when the owners of the

property sold it to Major E. A. Burke, who made important changes in the policy of the paper. Its political activity was curbed, and its columns were devoted largely to the commercial upbuilding of the State. Major Hearsey soon left the paper and founded *The States*. Two years after purchasing *The Democrat*, Major Burke acquired *The Times*, and in 1881 founded *The Times-Democrat*. Shortly afterward Page M. Baker became associated with Major Burke as an editor of the paper, and in 1888 came into complete control as editor, so continuing until his death in 1910. D. D. Moore, previously night editor, and acting editor during the illness of Mr. Baker, then became manager of the paper and has so continued to this time. Negotiations for the consolidation of *The Times-Democrat* and *The Daily Picayune* were completed April 4, 1914. The last issue of *The Picayune* appeared the following morning, and on the succeeding Monday April 6, *The Times-Democrat* appeared with a reduced facsimile of *The Picayune* heading below its own. A few days later the paper came out as *The Times-Picayune*, and has so continued. Under the plan of consolidation, the holders of stock in *The Picayune* company became stockholders in the *Times-Picayune* Company. The Board of Directors of the latter company was increased from five to nine, and *The Picayune* interests given representation on the board. *The Times-Picayune* took over all circulation and advertising contracts of *The Picayune*.

Among the other New Orleans ante-bellum newspapers may be mentioned *The Daily Standard*, *The Commercial Intelligencer*, *The Louisiana*, *The Crescent*, *The Delta*, *The Daily Tropic* and *The Claiborne Advocate*, all of which now repose quietly in the journalistic cemetery. *The Deutsche Zeitung* was started in 1847 as a German daily and weekly, and its successor the *Neue Deutsche Zeitung* is now running as a semiweekly.

New Orleans Item, *The*, was founded as a co-operative enterprise by a party of printers June 11, 1877, and is the successor of afternoon newspapers which date to a period preceding the Civil War, New Orleans itself being one of the first cities to develop daily publications in the afternoon. The paper is now published by *The Item Company, Limited*, incorporated in Louisiana, the personnel of which is as follows: James M. Thomson, President; Paul J. Thomson, Vice-President; Marshall Ballard, Secretary. The general duties of the publisher are performed by the president. Mr. Ballard is managing editor. The present owners of the property came into control of the paper January 1, 1907, and acquired complete ownership of it later in the same year. The *Item* issues, at present, three editions, one week day afternoons, a midnight edition for delivery in the outside cities and towns of Louisiana and Mississippi, and a general Sunday morning edition. The *Item* was the first newspaper in New Orleans to open its circulation books and general accounts to the Association of American Advertisers. The office of publication is at 210-212 Camp Street. The *Item* has the leading circulation among Louisiana dailies. It is independent in policy, a course that has been continued under its various ownerships. It was owned and published for some years by

Mr. John Fairfax, a leading broker of New Orleans; and later by Dominick C. O'Malley who was succeeded by Mr. Harry Thalheimer, who operated it for a year and sold it to Messrs. Chas. M. Palmer and Dominick C. O'Malley, from whom it passed to its present owners. It purchased the name, good-will and plant of the *Morning World* in 1908 and moved to its present location. One of its first achievements under its new ownership was the issuance of an edition to aid in the building of Woman's Hospital. This edition was edited and handled entirely by the leading women of New Orleans and netted in the neighborhood of \$13,000 for that purpose. The *Item* was a supporter of Theodore Wilkinson in his unsuccessful campaign for governorship against Jared Y. Sanders. It unsuccessfully opposed the city administration politically during two terms and supported the candidacy of Governor Luther E. Hall in 1911-1912. It was a proponent of commission government for the city of New Orleans and was successful in having it adopted by the legislature. One of its leading fights was for the abolition of race track gambling in which it was successful. The paper is independent of local and national politics and financial influences and strives for the best interests of its community. It supported the nomination by the Democratic National Convention of Champ Clark, of Missouri, for the presidency, and was the instrument in securing a majority in the Louisiana delegation to the Democratic National Convention in favor of his nomination. It strongly advocates national control of the Mississippi River through the instrumentality of the Newland-Broussard bill. It is widely read in Mississippi as well as in Louisiana and has a national standing as an independent journal. The *Item* Company, Ltd., are publishers of a weekly newspaper for farmers known as *The Item Farmer*, the purpose of which is the advancement and upbuilding of the farming interests of Louisiana, Mississippi and the surrounding sections of the South. Among other measures successfully advocated by *The Item* was the passage by the 1914 session of the legislature of what is known as the *Printer's Ink Model Statute*, which penalizes dishonesty and fraud in advertising. Prior to the passage of this act, *The Item* had put in force a strict set of rules and regulations, providing against dishonesty and fraud in its advertising columns. The *Item* plant is one of the most modern and efficient in the South. Its product is turned out by two 4-deck, straightline, Goss Color presses with extra color decks. The paper also occupies the building 526-532 Common Street.

Prior to the Civil war a number of papers were established at various points in the state outside of the city of New Orleans. The *Planters' Intelligencer* was founded at Alexandria in 1827 by R. Smith. The *Alexandria Gazette* was established a year or two later by Smith & McCoy. In 1838 Louis Zimm started the *Red River Republican* at Alexandria, the first Democratic paper in Rapides parish, and the next year the *Red River Whig* was started at the same place in opposition, with John H. Ransdell as editor. The *Caddo Gazette* of Shreveport began its career about 1840, and in spite of hard knocks it survived until 1871. The *Baton Rouge Advocate* and the *Baton Rouge Gazette* were both active political organs during the 40's. In

the latter part of 1843 G. A. Stevens began the publication of the *Marksville Villager*, in English and French, but in March, 1844, it was succeeded by the *New Villager*, which was published by A. Denas. In the spring of 1859 the paper was purchased by P. D'Artlys, who changed the name to *Le Pelican*. In June, 1845, the *Western Democrat* was established at Alexandria by David Martin. The *Prairie Star*, a Whig paper, was started at Marksville in August, 1848, by E. J. Foster, and about the same time the *Natchitoches Chronicle* was founded by Thomas C. Hunt. The first paper in De Soto parish was the *Logansport Advertiser*, which was established by Peter Shearer sometime in the 40's. In April, 1849, it was changed to the *Mansfield Advertiser*, the publishers at that time being Hamilton & Parsons. The *Independent*, printed in both English and French, was established at Abbeville in 1852 by Val Veazey. Five years later he sold it to E. I. Guegnon, who changed the name to the *Meridional*, under which it is still running. The *Opelousas Courier* was started in 1852 by J. H. Sandoz, and it is still in existence. The same year *Le Meschacebe*, the first paper in the parish of St. John the Baptist, began its career, its founder being Charles Lassigue. It is now published at Reserve and has always been printed in both English and French. The *Calcasien Press* was founded in 1855 by Martel & Spence, and was the predecessor of the *Lake Charles Press*. In June, 1856, Fenlon Cannon and S. L. Taylor began the publication of *L'Organe Central* at Marksville. It was printed in English and French and was intended to be the organ of the Know Nothing party in that section. Consequently its career ended with the downfall of that organization. The *Bossier Times* was established by Mitchell & Lowry in 1857. In Sept., 1858, Mitchell became the sole owner and continued the publication of the *Times* until some time in 1859, when it suspended. The outfit was purchased by A. A. Abney and B. F. and T. M. Fort, who established the *Bossier Banner* the same year. The *Sparta Times*, the official organ of Bienville parish, was published by a Capt. Twitchell during the 50's. About 1859 *The Jeffersonian* was started at Sparta by Judge J. R. Head as an anti-secession organ, and in 1860 *The Southern Banner* was started at the same place by W. E. Paxton in opposition to *The Jeffersonian*. The *Sugar Planter* was established at West Baton Rouge in 1859. It is still running, and, as its name indicates, is devoted chiefly to the interests of the sugar industry.

In the decade immediately preceding the outbreak of the Civil war the disturbed state of the public mind offered encouragement to journalists of ambitious propensities, with the result that a number of newspaper enterprises were launched, most of which ended in failure. Among the Louisiana publications that sprang up and perished during this period may be mentioned *The Minden Iris*, *The Minden Herald*, *The Minden Monitor*, *The Mansfield Columbian*, *The Alexandria Reporter*, *The Shreveport Night Guard*, *The Alexandria Constitution*, *The Homer Iliad*, and the *Commercial News of Shreveport*.

States, The Daily, was founded at New Orleans Jan. 1, 1880, by Major Henry J. Hearsey, a trenchant editorial writer of the old school. He was a Confederate veteran, and as one of the editors of

The Shreveport Times had led the fight for white supremacy in North Louisiana. Subsequently he went to New Orleans to become an associate editor of *The Democrat*, which was later merged into *The Times-Democrat*. Shortly following the later change, Major Hearsey left the *Times-Democrat*, and in association with Capt. J. Pinckney Smith, who became business manager, established *The Daily States*. They were joint owners of the property until 1886, when George W. Dupre, who had been associated with Major Hearsey on *The Democrat*, acquired an interest in *The States* and shared the editorship with Major Hearsey until 1893. Capt. Smith died in 1899, and Major Hearsey in 1900, at which time Robert Ewing succeeded to the ownership of the newspaper. Mr. Ewing had become connected with the paper as telegraph editor in 1892, became assistant business manager in 1893, and in 1898 took full control of the business departments and acquired part ownership of the paper. From 1900 until 1910 W. C. Chevis was editor. Since the latter year the editorial columns have been under the charge of J. Walker Ross. The *States* issues several afternoon editions during week days, and a general Sunday-morning Newspaper. It is generally recognized as one of the leading papers of the Southern metropolis, and has a modernly equipped plant on Canal Street in the heart of the retail shopping district of the city.

Dailies.—Alexandria Town Talk, Baton Rouge State, Baton Rouge Truth, Benton Watchman, Crowley Signal, Donaldsonville Times, Hammond Herald, Jennings Times-Record, Lake Charles American, Lake Charles Press, Monroe News, Monroe Star, New Iberia Enterprise-Leader, New Orleans Abeille, New Orleans Item, New Orleans News, New Orleans States, New Orleans Times-Picayune, Plaquemine South, Ruston Leader, Shreveport Journal and Shreveport Times. A majority of these dailies do not issue Sunday editions.

Semiweeklies.—Abbeville Idea, Lafayette Advertiser, New Orleans Neue Deutsch Zeitung, New Orleans States, New Orleans Times-Picayune and Shreveport Times.

Weeklies.—Abbeville Herald, Abbeville Meridional, Alexandria Baptist Chronicle, Alexandria Louisiana Baptist, Alexandria Louisiana Democrat, Alexandria Town Talk, Amite City Florida Parishes, Arabi Saint Bernard Voice, Arcadia Argus, Bastrop Enterprise, Baton Rouge Banner (colored), Baton Rouge People, Baton Rouge State, Baton Rouge Truth, Benton Bossier Banner, Bernice Journal, Bernice Union Herald, Berwick Register, Bogalusa American, Boyce Advertiser, Breaux Bridge Valley of the Teche (English and French), Bunkie Review, Clinton Southern Watchman, Colfax Chronicle, Colfax Grant Parish Democrat, Columbia Caldwell Watchman, Convent Interim (English and French), Coushatta Citizen, Covington News, Covington Saint Tammany Farmer, Crowley Rice Belt News, Crowley Signal, Delhi American Citizen (colored), Denham Springs News, De Ridder Enterprise, De Ridder Messenger, Dodson Times, Donaldsonville Chief, Donaldsonville Democrat, Donaldsonville Fraternal Union (colored), Donaldsonville Progress, Eros Plaindealer, Eunice Gall, Eunice News, Farmerville Gazette, Floyd News, Franklin Saint Mary Banner, Franklin Saint Mary

Record, Franklin Watchman and Vindicator News, Franklinton New Era, Franklinton Washington Leader, Gibsland News, Grand Cane Advocate, Greensburg Saint Helena Echo, Gretna Colored American Appeal, Gretna Jeffersonian, Gueydan News, Hahnville Saint Charles Herald, Hammond Herald, Hammond Louisiana Sun, Hammond Southern Vindicator, Harrisonburg Catahoula News, Harrisonburg New Era, Haynesville Independent, Homer Guardian Journal, Houma Courier, Houma Terrebonne Times, Independence News, Jackson Democratic Record, Jackson Feliciana Record, Jeanerette Coast Herald, Jena Tribune, Jennings Times-Record, Jonesboro Jackson Independent, Kaplan Times, Kentwood Commercial, Lafayette Advertiser, Lafayette Gazette, Lake Arthur Herald, Lake Charles American, Lake Charles Press, Lake Providence Banner-Democrat, Lakeside Cameron Courier, Leecompte Drummer, Leesville Leader, Leesville Vernon News, Lockport Lafourche Democrat, Logansport Inter-State Newsboy, Mansfield De Soto Progress, Mansfield Enterprise, Mansfield Journal, Many Sabine Banner, Marksville Avoyelles Enterprise, Marksville News, Mer Rouge Democrat, Minden Colored Reformer, Minden Democrat, Minden Webster Signal, Monroe Bulletin, Monroe News, Morgan City Review, Morgan City Rural Topics, Napoleonville Pioneer, Natchitoches Enterprise, Natchitoches Times, New Iberia Enterprise, New Iberia Iberian (See New Orleans above), New Roads Pointe Coupée Banner, New Roads Pointe Coupée Echo, Opelousas Courier, Opelousas Saint Landry Clarion, Patterson New Era, Plaquemine Iberville South, Point a la Hache Plaquemines Protector, Pollock News, Rayne Tribune, Rayville Richland Beacon-News, Reserve Meschaebe (English and French), Ringgold Vibrator, Roseland Herald, Ruston Leader, Ruston New Era (colored), Ruston Progressive Age, Saint Francisville True Democrat, Saint Joseph Tensas Gazette, Saint Martinville Evangeline (English and French), Saint Martinville Messenger, Saint Martinville Saint Martin Banner, Shreveport Caucasian (which also issues a tri-weekly edition), Shreveport Louisiana Searchlight (colored), Shreveport Watchman (colored), Slaughter Enterprise, Slidell Advocate, Tallulah Madison Journal, Thibodaux Commercial Journal, Thibodaux Lafourche Comet, Thibodaux Sentinel, Vidalia Concordia Sentinel, Vivian Tri-State Sun, Washington Post, Waterproof Enterprise, Welsh Rice Belt Journal, West Baton Rouge Sugar Planter, White Castle White Castilian, Wilson News, Winnfield Comrade, Winnfield Farmer's Union Banner, Winnfield Southern Sentinel, Winnsboro Rising Star, Zwolle Eagle.

The weekly publications of the city of New Orleans are the *Abeille*, *Catholic Churchman*, *Christian Advocate*, *Harlequin*, *Herald*, *Italo-Americano*, *Jewish Ledger*, *Jewish Spectator*, *Louisiana Planter and Sugar Manufacturer*, *Louisiana Record* (colored), *Morning Star*, *Olive and Blue* (published by the students of Tulane university during the school year), *Picayune*, *Southwestern Christian Advocate* (colored), *Southwestern Presbyterian*, *Sunday States*, *Sugar Planters' Journal* and the *United Labor Journal*.

Semimonthlies.—Only a few semimonthly journals appear in the directory. They are the *Lumber Trade Journal*, *Messenger*, *Vindicator* and *Y. M. H. A. Magazine of New Orleans*, and *The Lookout of Opelousas*.

Monthlies.—*Alexandria Louisiana Christian*, *Crowley Rice Journal* and *Southern Farmer*, *The Industrialist*, *Insurance Agent*, *Louisiana Grocer*, *Louisiana School Review*, *Medical and Surgical Journal*, *Men and Matters*, *Odd Fellows' Reporter*, *Pan American Surgical and Medical Journal*, *Southern Buck*, *Square and Compass*, *Modern Farming*, and the *Trade Index*, all published in New Orleans. The *Opelousas Baptist Advocate* (colored), and the *Winnfield Guardian*.

Quarterly.—*The Comptes Rendus de l'Athénée Louisianais*.

Newton, Cherubusco, lawyer and member of Congress, was born in the state of Louisiana, May 15, 1848. He received an academic education; taught school and at the same time read law; was admitted to the bar in 1870, and began practice in his native state. In 1873 he formed a law partnership with Col. William J. Hall, which continued until Col. Hall's death in 1884. Mr. Newton entered local politics; was elected to the state senate in 1879 and served for 4 years; declined an appointment as judge in 1885, preferring to remain in active practice; and was elected to the 50th Congress as a Democrat in 1886.

New Verda, a post and money order hamlet in the northwestern part of Grant parish, is about 2 miles southwest of Verda, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles north of Colfax, the parish seat. Population 182.

Nezpique, a post-hamlet of Acadia parish, is situated on Bayou Nezpique, which forms the western boundary of the parish, 8 miles northwest of Iota, the nearest railroad station, in the great rice district of southwestern Louisiana.

Nicholas, Robert Carter, U. S. senator from Louisiana, was born at Hanover, Va., in 1793. He graduated at William and Mary college, and during the War of 1812 served as captain and major. He moved to Louisiana, where he became a sugar planter; was secretary of state; was elected U. S. senator in place of Charles E. A. Gayarré, declined, and served from 1836 to 1841. His death occurred in Terrebonne parish, La., Dec. 24, 1857.

Nicholls, a post-hamlet of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river, almost opposite Empire, the nearest railroad station, and about 18 miles below Pointe à la Hache, the parish seat. It is a landing for several lines of steamers. Population 150.

Nicholls, Francis Tillou, a brigadier-general in the Confederate army, 20th and 23d governor of Louisiana, is a native of that state, having been born at Donaldsonville, Aug. 20, 1834, youngest child of Thomas Clarke and Louise H. (Drake) Nicholls. He is a descendant of John Nicholls of Cornwall, England, who was a soldier in the War of 1812; a member of the Louisiana legislature; judge of the district court for several years; and who was appointed senior judge

of the court of appeals in 1843. Francis T. Nicholls was educated at Jefferson academy, New Orleans, until appointed a cadet in the U. S. military academy at West Point, where he graduated in 1855 and was commissioned second lieutenant of artillery, in which capacity he served against the Seminoles in Florida and later was stationed at Fort Yuma, Cal. In 1856 he resigned his commission in the army to study law; was admitted to the bar in 1858, and began practice at Napoleonville, La. When the Civil war broke out he raised a company of infantry, of which he was made captain, and when the company was assigned to the 8th La. regiment he was made lieutenant-colonel of that organization. He was in the first battle at Manassas, Va., June 21, 1861, was next with Taylor's brigade of Ewell's division in northern Virginia, and in the spring of 1862 he participated in Stonewall Jackson's valley campaign, losing his left arm at Winchester, May 25. At the same engagement he was captured, but was exchanged the following September. In the meantime the 15th La. infantry had been organized and he had been commissioned its colonel, but before he could join the regiment he was promoted to brigadier-general (Oct. 14, 1862), and assigned to the command of the 2d La. brigade, Trimble's division, Jackson's corps, which he gallantly led at the battle of Chancellorsville. Here he lost his left foot by a shell, and after he became convalescent he was placed in command of the post at Lynchburg until 1864, when he was made superintendent of the conscript bureau in the Trans-Mississippi department, with headquarters at Marshall, Tex. In 1876 he was elected governor for a term of four years, at the expiration of which he was appointed a member of the board of visitors to the West Point academy by President Cleveland. In 1888 he was again chosen governor of the state, and in 1892 was made chief justice of the Louisiana supreme court.

Nicholls' Administration.—The first administration of Gov. Nicholls began with his inauguration at St. Patrick's hall, in the city of New Orleans, Jan. 8, 1877. The reason of his inauguration at this hall instead of at the state house was that the latter was in the possession of S. B. Packard, who had been the Republican candidate for governor in 1876, and who claimed the office by virtue of the report of the returning board, of which all the members were Republicans. It soon became apparent, however, that Nicholls had the support of the people. All over the state public meetings were held and resolutions adopted pledging support and allegiance to his administration. On the 9th several thousand members of the White League (q. v.), under the leadership of Gen. Frederick N. Ogden, took possession of the police stations, the arsenal and the cabildo, these places being surrendered peaceably or with only a slight show of resistance. The same day Gov. Nicholls issued the following proclamation to the people of Louisiana: "I would be most profoundly surprised and disappointed should any citizen of Louisiana at this moment so far forget himself as to be guilty of any excesses whatsoever. There is danger in collecting in large bodies. I urge you, therefore, to retire at once peacefully to your homes. The greater the wrongs to which you have been subjected, the greater to your own credit should you

recognize and recollect your own simple and plain duty as citizens. Let no one be injured, however obnoxious he may be, and let the people of the whole country see that we are law-abiding, just and moderate."

Gen. Angur received orders from the president to preserve the status quo between the two state governments, but the U. S. troops were not used to establish the authority of Packard, as had been done in the case of Kellogg. This condition of affairs caused some of the members of the Packard legislature to desert and go over to that of Nicholls. The Packard legislature was never able to secure a quorum in the senate, but notwithstanding this fact, on Jan. 10 a joint session of that assembly elected W. P. Kellogg to the United States senate, only 17 senators and 66 representatives being present. Packard continued to hold possession of the state house, which was strongly guarded. The Democrats understood that any attack upon it would precipitate a conflict with Gen. Angur's troops, and wisely refrained from making any attempt in that direction. Thus matters stood until March 1, when Packard appealed to President Grant for the recognition of his government and received the following answer: "The president directs me to state frankly that he does not believe public opinion will longer support the maintenance of state governments in Louisiana by the use of the military, and that he must concur in this manifest feeling. The troops will hereafter, as in the past, protect life and property from mob violence when the state authorities fail; but under the remaining days of his official life they will not be used to establish or to pull down either claimant for control of the state. It is not his purpose to recognize either claimant.

C. C. SNIFFIN, Secretary."

This was somewhat disconcerting to Packard and his adherents, though they may have been able to derive some comfort from a despatch from U. S. Marshal Pitkin the next day, which stated: "Any aggressive course taken by the Nicholls element will be promptly arrested. * * * All we asked was a maintenance of the status quo till President Hayes' accession. This we have. Hon. W. H. Hunt accompanied the president-elect hither from Ohio, and authorizes me to say to you that Gov. Hayes unqualifiedly states that he has given nobody warrant to indicate what will be his policy toward Louisiana. Do not permit your friends to feel any disquietude because Nicholls' agents here despatch empty fictions by the yard. A member of the cabinet said to me a few moments ago 'President Hayes would impeach his own title were he to refuse Gov. Packard recognition.'"

President Hayes was inaugurated on March 5, and soon afterward began the consideration of some course looking toward a withdrawal of the troops from Louisiana in such a way as not to precipitate a conflict that would again render their presence necessary. To this end he decided to send a commission to New Orleans to represent him unofficially and undertake to carry out his object. The commission was composed of Gen. Joseph R. Hawley, of Connecticut; Judge Charles B. Lawrence, of Illinois; Gen. John M. Harlan, of Kentucky; ex-

Gov. John C. Brown, of Tennessee; and Wayne McVeagh, of Pennsylvania. On April 2 the secretary of state placed in the hands of the commissioners written instructions, of which the following were the principal features: "That you should devote your first and principal attention to a removal of the obstacles to an acknowledgment of one government for purposes of an exercise of authority within the state. * * * If these obstacles should prove inseparable from whatever reason, and the hope of a single government in all its departments be disappointed, it should be your next endeavor to accomplish the recognition of a single legislature as the depository of the representative will of the people of Louisiana. * * * If, therefore, the disputing interests can concur in or be reduced to a single legislature for the state of Louisiana, it would be a great step in composing this unhappy strife."

The commission arrived in New Orleans on April 5 and the same day Packard sent a despatch to the president, asking that the instructions to the commissioners be amended and enlarged so as to give them power to determine which was the legal government, which the legal judiciary, and whether domestic violence and insurrection prevailed in the state, within the meaning of Section 4, Article 4 of the constitution of the United States. His request was not granted, and the commission proceeded with its labors. A mass meeting was held in New Orleans on the 6th, at which the commissioners were present. Resolutions were adopted, declaring the loyalty of the people to the Federal government, expressing confidence in Gov. Nicholls, denouncing the pretensions of Packard, and claiming the right of local self government. A committee of the general assembly extended to the visitors the hospitality of the state. On the 16th the legislature adopted a joint resolution setting forth the policy of the Nicholls government, viz.: To accept in good faith the 13th, 14th and 15th amendments to the Federal constitution; the rigid and impartial enforcement of law; the promotion of kindly relations between the white and colored people of the state; and the education of all classes of people. The resolution was transmitted to the commission by Gov. Nicholls on the 18th, with his approval. Two days later the commission finished its labors and the president directed the removal of the troops to such barracks as might be selected for their accommodation. On the 21st the Packard legislature disbanded, several members going over to the Nicholls legislature at Odd Fellows' hall, and others handing in their resignations. The final report of the commission was made on the 21st, the troops were withdrawn on the 24th, and the administration of Gov. Nicholls was firmly established. One paragraph of the commission's report deserves more than passing notice, i. e.: "It should be further stated that it is not claimed by the counsel for the Nicholls government that the legislature could not create a returning board and clothe it with these powers in regard to the appointment of presidential electors, since the provisions of the state constitution, on which they rely, relate only to the election of members of the legislature, of the governor and the lieutenant-governor." This statement was doubtless incorporated in the report

in order to quiet the president's mind regarding the validity of his own title to office, for it seemed to be an anomalous condition that Gov. Nicholls should have been legally elected, while the electoral vote of the state was given to Hayes.

The regular session of the legislature had adjourned on March 1, but a special session was called immediately and it continued until April 26. Its legality being fully established, Henry M. Spofford was elected to the U. S. senate on the 24th without opposition though 89 ballots had previously been taken. During the two sessions much important legislation was enacted. Expenses were reduced, the laws simplified, committees appointed to investigate the conduct of several state offices, and the election law of 1872 was repealed. May 10 was generally observed throughout the state as a day of thanksgiving. On July 5 proceedings were commenced against the members of the returning board for uttering forged and counterfeit returns, and the case was brought to trial in Jan., 1878. Thomas C. Anderson, a member of the board, was sentenced to two years in the penitentiary, but the supreme court set aside the verdict and discharged the prisoner from custody, "not because the act charged was not committed, but because when committed it constituted no crime known to the laws of the state."

In his message to the legislature on Jan. 8, 1878, Gov. Nicholls said: "Today peace and quiet prevail throughout the state; political excitement has ended; the voice of the people is everywhere respected; the rights of all are fully guaranteed; the laws, through the instrumentality of the courts, are properly and impartially administered and enforced; and in spite of the unpropitious season, which has disappointed the expectations of our agriculturists, and marred to some extent the bright material prospects of 1877, there exists a strong feeling of hope, relief and content among all classes in Louisiana." He reported the total interest-bearing debt of the state, when the refunding should have been completed, to be \$11,785,293.21, and recommended rigid economy in the matter of appropriations. In closing, he protested against the action of a majority of the U. S. senate in rejecting Judge Spofford and seating Mr. Kellogg, a protest that was subsequently concurred in by the legislature. During the session retrenchments were made in the various state offices and departments amounting to about \$130,000, and the expense of the general assembly was \$200,000 less than any year since the beginning of the reconstruction period. Twenty-one amendments to the state constitution were adopted and submitted to the people at the next general election, when all were defeated. The year 1878 is memorable for the severe epidemic of yellow fever that carried off nearly 4,000 persons, among them Gen. John B. Hood. Considerable attention was given to education this year. A university for colored students was ordered established in New Orleans; the state university and agricultural and mechanical college at Baton Rouge was recognized, and on Nov. 4 the academical department of the University of Louisiana was opened, after a thorough reorganization.

The legislature of 1879 assembled on Jan. 6, Lieut-Gov. Wiltz presiding in the senate and John C. Moneure was elected speaker of the house. Benjamin F. Jonas was elected U. S. senator to succeed James B. Eustis. An act was passed authorizing a constitutional convention, to meet in New Orleans on April 21, delegates to be elected on March 18. (See Constitutional Conventions.) As this was the year for the election of state officers, a Democratic state convention met at New Orleans on Oct. 6 and nominated the following ticket: For governor, Louis A. Wiltz; lieutenant-governor, Samuel D. McEnery; secretary of state, W. S. Strong; auditor, Allen Jumel; attorney-general, J. C. Egan; superintendent of schools, E. H. Fay. The Republican convention met on Oct. 21 and nominated Taylor Beattie for governor; James M. Gillespie, lieutenant-governor; James D. Kennedy (colored), secretary of state; Clodius Mayo, auditor; Don A. Pardee, attorney-general; M. F. Bonzano, superintendent of schools. The election was held on Dec. 8, when the constitution was ratified by a vote of 86,494 to 27,346; the entire Democratic state ticket was victorious by large majorities, and both branches of the legislature were likewise Democratic.

The first administration of Gov. Nicholls came to an end on Jan. 14, 1880, when Gov. Wiltz was inaugurated. On May 21, 1888, his second administration began, James Jeffries being at the same time inducted into office as lieutenant-governor. Quite a different state of affairs existed now as compared with the time he was first elected governor. No unscrupulous politicians disputed his title to the office, nor no Federal troops stood as a menace to his asserting his rights. During the twelve years that had elapsed since the recognition of his government by President Hayes, great progress had been made in the state along all lines. The state treasury, instead of being bankrupt, showed balances in the several funds on April 30, amounting to nearly \$485,000. Gov. Nicholls gave special attention to the improvement of the public school system, and in 1888 a state board of education was created. It was composed of the governor, the attorney-general and the superintendent of education, who were members ex-officio, and six citizens—one from each of the Congressional districts—to be appointed by the governor. School returns from all but four parishes for the school year of 1888-89 reported 1,304 white and 665 colored schools in operation, with 110,914 pupils enrolled.

In Oct., 1889, indictments were returned by the grand jury at New Orleans against former state treasurer E. A. Burke (q. v.) for irregularities in the issue and negotiation of bonds. The state immigration bureau and an immigration association, supported by private enterprise, were active in advertising the resources of the state for the purpose of attracting immigrants, and several conventions were held in different parts of the state to further the work of these societies.

The regular biennial session of the legislature began on May 12, 1890. Among the acts passed was one providing for equal but separate coaches for white and colored passengers on all railroads. A vigorous campaign was waged by an association called the Anti-

Lottery League to prevent the passage of a bill to renew the charter of the Louisiana state lottery, which did not expire until Jan. 1, 1894, and charges of accepting bribes were made against some of the members of the assembly. (See Lotteries.) All the educational and charitable institutions were reported in good condition, and agricultural statistics showed a marked increase in productions over the crops of the previous year. The census of 1890 gave the population of the state as 1,117,605, an increase of 138,996 during the preceding ten years. Some excitement occurred in the fall of the year over the murder of David C. Hennessey, chief of the New Orleans police, by men supposed to be members of the Italian Mafia (q. v.). The year 1891 was uneventful, except for the spirited discussion of the lottery question, which continued without abatement.

Five candidates for governor were nominated to be voted for at the election on April 19, 1892, viz.: Murphy J. Foster, who was nominated as an anti-lottery candidate on a ticket formed by a fusion of one wing of the Democratic party with the Farmers' Alliance; Samuel D. McEnery, who claimed to represent the regular Democracy; Albert H. Leonard and John Ebreaux, each representing a faction of the Republican party; and R. L. Tannehill, the candidate of the People's party. Ex-Gov. Kellogg canvassed the state in the interest of the Leonard ticket, and ex-Gov. Warmoth supported Ebreaux. In the election Foster received 79,270 votes; McEnery, 46,739; Leonard, 28,834; Ebreaux, 11,301; Tannehill, 8,502. Gov. Foster was inaugurated at the beginning of the legislative session in May, and soon afterward ex-Gov. Nicholls was appointed chief justice of the supreme court.

Nicholson, James W., educator, was born in Mason county, Ala., June 16, 1844. He received his education at Homer college, La., but left school to enlist in the Confederate army at the outbreak of the Civil war. During the engagements at Belmont, Fort Pillow, Baker's creek, Resaca, Peachtree creek, Decatur, Franklin, Nashville, Kinston, and Bentonville, he fought as a member of the 12th regiment of Louisiana infantry. Before entering the army he was interested in mathematics, and continued his studies during the war. At the close of the war he taught for several years and was for a while professor of mathematics at Homer college. He founded Arizona seminary, considered one of the best schools in the state. In 1877 he was appointed professor of mathematics in the Louisiana state university, agricultural and mechanical college, of which he was president in 1883-4, and 1887-96. He has published a number of pamphlets upon mathematics which have been incorporated into some of the standard works upon the subject. He is a contributor to mathematical journals and author of a series of text books on arithmetic and elementary algebra used in the Louisiana schools. President Nicholson was married in Claiborne parish, July 30, 1876, to Sallie D., daughter of James C. Baker, a Georgia merchant.

Nickel, a post-hamlet in the northern part of La Salle parish, is situated on a branch of Salem creek, 8 miles north of Jena, the

nearest railroad station, and 15 miles west of Harrisonburg, the parish seat.

Ninock, a post-hamlet and station near the southern boundary of Bossier parish, is situated on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, has an express office and telegraph station, and is a trading center for the surrounding district.

Noble, a town in the northwestern part of Sabine parish, is a station of the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 12 miles northwest of Many, the parish seat. It is in the western timber district and its location at the junction of the main line of the Kansas City Southern and the Shreveport, Noble & Southern railroads makes it the shipping and supply town for the large area of timber country between the railroad and the Sabine river. It has sawmills and other lumber industries, a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, and several good mercantile establishments. Population 453.

Nolan, Philip, was an Irish adventurer who lived in Kentucky in the closing years of the 18th century, and who acquired considerable notoriety through his association with Gen. Wilkinson, for whom he acted as agent in Louisiana from 1789 to 1791. When Wilkinson gave up his monopoly of the New Orleans trade in 1791 to accept a commission in the U. S. army, Nolan made a trip down the river and did not return to Kentucky for about five years. During this time he visited Mexico on a trading expedition, but his passport did not prevent his being suspected as a spy, and he was reduced to poverty by being cheated out of his goods. He then took up his abode among the Indians, turned hunter and trapper, sold furs and caught wild horses, bringing 50 head with him to New Orleans, where he says he was "received as a person risen from the dead and was protected by the Baron." (Carondelet.) On June 10, 1796, he wrote to Wilkinson from Frankfort, Ky., that he had been suspected as a spy by the Mexicans, and even by Gayoso, so that he dared not write. "A letter from a trader in horses," said he, "to a general of the Federal armies, would have confirmed suspicions that were nearly fatal to me." He then resumed his relations with Wilkinson, and it is said that he received from Thomas Power, Carondelet's agent, the \$9,640 sent up to New Madrid for the general. In the winter of 1796 he again descended the Mississippi with a lot of Kentucky produce, and on this occasion bore a cipher letter from Wilkinson to Gayoso, then governor of the Natchez district, with the following recommendation: "This will be delivered to you by Nolan, whom you know is a child of my own raising, true to his profession and firm in his attachment to Spain. I consider him a powerful instrument in our hands should occasion offer."

The Spanish authorities, however, did not place much confidence in Nolan. Gayoso said of him: "He is a vile man and my implacable enemy, yet he treats me with attention. The Baron knows him, and has done all in his power to protect me from his vengeance. I have, however, my fears; and I may yet be obliged to shoot the monster with a poisoned arrow." On July 13, 1801, Gov. Salcedo, who had assumed the duties of his office about a month before, informed the

Spanish government that he had found it necessary to arm and equip the militia of the Natchitoches district "with a view of counteracting the projects of the American bandit, Philip Nolan, who had introduced himself into the interior of the provinces of New Spain with 36 armed men." About this time Nolan was shot and killed by Spanish soldiers while at the head of his men, his companions being captured and made to work in the Spanish mines. Edward Everett Hale has made the name of Philip Nolan familiar through his story of "A Man Without a Country." Mr. Hale regarded the killing of Nolan and the imprisonment of his men as one of the causes for the bitter hatred of the Spaniards by the American inhabitants of the Mississippi valley.

Nolia is a post-hamlet of Natchitoches parish.

Nolte, Vincent, formerly a merchant of New Orleans, and author of several prominent works on political economy, was born in 1779, in Leghorn, Italy, where he entered the mercantile business as a mere boy. Later he pursued the same occupation in Hamburg, and in 1804 he went to Paris, where he entered the employ of a prominent commercial house. His duties often took him to America, where he made extensive business tours. While on one of these missions in 1806 he arrived in New Orleans for the first time, a place which was to be his headquarters for many years afterward. He had the good fortune of being an eye-witness of the downfall of the British at the memorable Battle of New Orleans, Jan. 8, 1815, which is vividly portrayed in his work, "Fifty Years in both Hemispheres." In this work he also tells of the employment of his cotton bales by the Americans in the breast works along Macarty's canal in the following language—"The general wished to erect five or six redoubts along the Macarty canal, but the miriness of the soil rendered all exertions utterly fruitless. A French engineer then suggested to Jackson the idea of filling up the hollowed redoubts with cotton bales, laid to the depth of three or four, one above the other." Mr. Nolte contributed quite liberally to the press, most of his contributions being of a political or economical nature. He pursued literary work in Trieste in 1848-49, in the meantime editing his "View of the Commercial World," and his revised edition of William Benche's "System of Insurance." He was also editor-in-chief of the "Deutsch Triehafen," a journal devoted to the interests of free trade. He died in 1852.

Normal Schools.—(See State Normal School.)

Norvilla Collegiate Institute.—By the act of March 14, 1878, William A. Gill, C. M. Silman, John Freeler, Reuben Lee and others were incorporated as a body politic to open and conduct an institution by this name in the town of Greensburg, the parish seat of St. Helena parish. For some time the school was conducted in the lower story of the Masonic building, and later became a part of the high school system.

Norwood, a post-village of East Feliciana parish, is a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 8 miles northwest of Clinton, the parish seat. It is the supply and shipping town for the rich farming country in the northwestern part of the parish, being located in the fruit and truck farm district that supplies a large quantity of the

early berries and fruits that are shipped to the markets of Kansas City, St. Louis and Chicago, has a bank, a money order postoffice, telegraph and telephone facilities. Population 200.

Notes and Bills of Exchange.—In Louisiana no "days of grace" are allowed on either notes or sight drafts. The legal rate of interest is 5 per cent, although up to 8 per cent is permissible under special contracts. To hold an indorser, the note must be presented on the proper day, payment demanded either of the drawer or at the place of payment, and the indorser notified of dishonor. The same delays, under like circumstances, are allowed in giving notice to the indorser as are allowed in protesting for nonpayment, etc. In computing the delay for giving notice of nonacceptance or nonpayment of a bill of exchange, or promissory note, or other commercial paper, the days of public rest or legal holidays shall not be counted, and if the day or two days next succeeding the protest for nonacceptance or nonpayment shall be days of public rest or legal holidays, then the day next following shall be computed as the first day after the protest. Notes, bills, and other forms of commercial paper, calling for the payment of money only, and at a time specified, are negotiable when drawn payable to order or bearer. The penalty for usury is forfeiture of interest.

Notnac, a village in the northeastern part of Tensas parish, is a short distance east of Lake St. Joseph, and 4 miles northeast of Newellton, the nearest railroad station.

Noyan, Jean Baptiste, a nephew of Gov. Bienville, came to Louisiana as a youth soon after the founding of the colony, but was recalled to France in the fall of 1726. He again returned to Louisiana and took part in the Chickasaw war, returning to France in 1740, where he rose to the rank of captain in the French cavalry. Upon retiring from the army he settled near New Orleans, married the daughter of Atty.-Gen. Lafrénière and became a planter. He was active in the insurrection of 1768, and was one of those arrested on Aug. 21, 1769, by Gov. O'Reilly's order. He was charged with attending seditious meetings before the insurrection; of having the flagstaff for the French colors made on his plantation; of inciting the Acadians to revolt; of furnishing food and other supplies to the revolutionists, and of having openly expressed his desire to see Gov. Ulloa "chased from the colony." These offenses, in the opinion of the court that tried him, merited death. He was first sentenced to be hanged, but as no hangman could be found he was shot to death on Oct. 25, 1769.

Nunez, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Vermilion parish, is about 5 miles west of Abbeville, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Nuñez, Alvarez, Spanish explorer, surnamed Cabeça de Vaca, was born in Spain about 1490. He was second in command of the ill-fated expedition under Panfilo de Narvaez to Florida in 1527. When Narvaez was lost at sea, while attempting to reach Mexico, Nuñez, with some of the survivors, continued westward along the coast of Louisiana until they were cast ashore on an island somewhere near

the present boundary between Louisiana and Texas. They managed to reach the mainland, made an expedition into the interior, and are supposed to have reached what is now New Mexico. In 1536, after eight years of hardship, Nuñez and three of his companions arrived at the Spanish settlements on the Pacific coast. Soon after that Nuñez returned to Spain and in 1540 was appointed adelantado or governor of the Rio de la Plata. He explored the valley of the La Plata, conquered several Indian tribes, but on the accusations of de Irala, his lieutenant, he was summoned to Spain for trial, found guilty, and banished to Africa. At the end of eight years he was recalled by the king of Spain and made judge of the court at Seville, where he died in 1564. Twenty years before his death there was published at Valladolid "The Shipwrecks of Alvarez Nuñez," written by his secretary, Fernandez, with notes and comments by himself. In his work mention is made of a river "which poured such a large stream into the Gulf that they took fresh water from the sea." This is supposed to have been the Mississippi by some writers, who have tried to establish the claim that Nuñez discovered that river prior to its discovery by De Soto.

O

Oakdale, one of the principal towns of Allen parish, is in the northeast corner of the parish at the junction of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe and the St. Louis, Iron Mt. & Southern railroads, about 50 miles from Lake Charles. It is also the terminus of a short line of railroad operated by the Industrial Lumber company. Being located in the long leaf pine belt, lumbering is the principal industry and large quantities of that commodity are annually shipped from Oakdale. The town has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, good schools, several mercantile establishments, and a population of 475.

Oak Grove, a village of West Carroll parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 12 miles north of Floyd, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, and is a trading center for a considerable territory. Population 398.

Oakland, a post-hamlet of Union parish, is about 3 miles south of the state line and 5 miles west of Ceeil, the nearest railroad station.

Oakley, a post-hamlet of Franklin parish, is situated on Bayou Macon, which forms the southern boundary of the parish, 3 miles southeast of Wisner, the nearest railroad station.

Oak Ridge, an incorporated town of Morehouse parish, is a station on the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R., about 12 miles southeast of Bastrop, the parish seat. It is one of the largest and most important towns in the parish, is the shipping and supply town for the rich agricultural country by which it is surrounded, and has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph and telephone facilities. Population 332.

Oberlin, the parish site of Allen parish, is situated on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern, about 40 miles northeast of Lake Charles. It has a bank, rice mills and lumber industries, a money order postoffice, telegraph station and express office and good stores. Population 232.

Odd Fellows.—The order of Odd Fellows was organized in England in the 18th century, though the exact date when the first lodge was established is uncertain. For some time the lodges were isolated and independent of each other, but in 1812 those in and around Manchester sent delegates to a convention in that city, and this convention organized the "Manchester Unity of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows." An effort was made to introduce Odd Fellowship into New York as early as 1806, when Solomon Chambers and his two sons, members of Loyal Westminster Lodge of England, organized a lodge in New York city and another in Brooklyn. By 1810 both these lodges had been dissolved. In 1818 Thomas Wildey and another English Odd Fellow came to this country and located in Baltimore, Md., where the following year they organized a lodge which is recognized in the history of the order as the first in the United States. On Feb. 1, 1820, the Baltimore lodge received a charter from the Manchester unity under the name of "Washington Lodge and Grand Lodge of Maryland and of the United States of America." This charter was afterward surrendered and Washington Lodge became merely a local organization. The American lodges have long since ceased to affiliate with the Manchester unity, and in 1879 the United States grand lodge took the name of "Sovereign Grand Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows."

The order is made up of lodges, encampments and cantons, the last named being composed of the "Patriarchs Militant," something like the Knight Templars of the Masonic fraternity. The first encampment was organized at Baltimore in 1831 and the patriarchs militant degree was organized in 1884. There is also a Rebekah degree, to which the wives and daughters of Odd Fellows are eligible. This degree was started in 1851.

Odd Fellowship was introduced in Louisiana in 1831. On Feb. 20 of that year the United States grand lodge granted a charter to Joel C. Davis, William J. Orr, Francis C. Davis, William Willis, William Brown, John Malone, Joseph Price, Daniel Buckley, John F. Barnes and Joseph F. Irish to organize a lodge in New Orleans, and under the authority thus conferred Louisiana Lodge, No. 1, was duly instituted on May 23, 1831. On March 5, 1832, the grand lodge of the United States met at Baltimore and during the session a petition was received from Joel C. and Francis C. Davis, Melville Crossman, T. Losing and A. W. Seates asking for a charter for the grand lodge of the State of Louisiana, to be located in the city of New Orleans. The petition was granted and the grand lodge was formally established on Dec. 24, 1832, with Joel C. Davis as the first grand master. The first Louisiana encampment—Wildey No. 1—was instituted in New Orleans at the same time as the state

grand lodge, and in Sept., 1848, the grand lodge of the United States authorized the formation of a grand encampment for the state. The first Rebekah lodge—Naomi No. 1—was organized at New Orleans on May 16, 1874.

From the time the first lodge was organized in the state in 1831 to the beginning of the war the order experienced a healthy growth. The membership in 1860 was about 3,000. The war brought dissensions into the ranks, and at a meeting of the grand lodge on Jan. 30, 1862, a resolution was offered to the effect "that this Right Worthy Grand Lodge dissolve its connection with the Right Worthy Grand Lodge of the United States." The resolution was voted down at that time, but later in the session it came up in the form "that this R. W. Grand Lodge declare itself independent of the R. W. Grand Lodge of the United States," in which form it was adopted at an adjourned meeting on Feb. 4, 1862, and on the 8th a similar resolution was adopted by the grand encampment. Under date of Jan. 14, 1865, Grand Sire Veitch of the United States grand lodge wrote a letter to the Louisiana Odd Fellows urging them to renew friendly relations with the national organization, and on the 31st the grand lodge of the state rescinded the resolution of separation and resumed allegiance to the U. S. grand lodge. Whether as a result of this action or from other causes, the order steadily declined for several years. In 1874 there were but 1,307 Odd Fellows in the state, and in 1890 the number had further decreased to 875. Then the pendulum began to swing in the opposite direction, and in 1906 there were in Louisiana 3,010 members in good standing. A majority of the subordinate lodges were at the latter date reported to be in a prosperous condition, with new members constantly coming in, and the dark days of Odd Fellowship in Louisiana seem to have been passed.

To the grand jurisdiction of Louisiana belongs the honor of first proposing and carrying to a successful conclusion two of the important institutions connected with the order. The first of these was the "Odd Fellows' Rest," and the "General Relief Committee." The latter, organized in 1846, was intended to relieve lodges of the begging system and extend aid to members by a systematic and businesslike effort, a per capita tax being levied upon the lodges to raise a fund for the use of the general relief committee. The Widows' and Orphans' general relief association was chartered on Feb. 20, 1864, and was incorporated on April 7, 1865. The Auxiliary Endowment association of Louisiana was organized in Jan., 1882.

On April 26, 1850, was laid the corner-stone of an Odd Fellows hall at the corner of Camp and Lafayette streets in New Orleans. The building was opened to the order on Nov. 23, 1852. From the capture of New Orleans in April, 1862, to Nov., 1865, the building, except the lodge room, was occupied by Federal troops, and on July 4, 1866, it was destroyed by fire.

Odell, a post-hamlet of St. Helena parish, is situated on a con-

fluent of the Amite river, about 7 miles west of Greensburg, the parish seat and most convenient railroad town.

Odensburg, a post-village and station in the southeastern part of Avoyelles parish, is on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 22 miles southeast of Marks ville, the parish seat. It is located in a rich cotton district and is the shipping point for several thousand bales annually.

Odin, John Mary, first Roman Catholic bishop of Galveston, Tex., and second archbishop of New Orleans, was born in Ambiere, department of the Loire, France, Feb. 25, 1801. He became a member of the Lazarist order when quite young and in 1822 volunteered for the missions in America. On arriving in the United States he was sent to the Lazarist house at the Barrens, near St. Louis, Mo., where he continued to study theology and at the same time taught theology in the seminary. In 1824 he was ordained priest and first did missionary work in the country around the Barrens. The same year, accompanied by Father Timon, he took a missionary trip through the southwest. After his return he planned a number of missions, became director of studies in the college and confessor to the brothers, students in the seminary and college, and the Laurentine nuns. With Bishop Rosati, he attended the second Provincial Council as theologian in 1833, and shortly after that went to Europe to attend the general assembly of Lazarists at Paris as the representative of the Lazarist missions in America. The American mission was erected into a province at this meeting and it was proposed to abandon the college at Barrens, but Father Odin opposed this plan and it was due to his influence that the college was retained. After returning to the United States, he remained at Barrens until 1836, when he was made pastor of the permanent mission at Cape Girardeau. Four years later he was appointed vice-prefect of Texas and the churches and missions of that territory were placed in his charge. He secured for the church a grant of the ecclesiastical property in Texas from the legislature and encouraged immigration. In 1841 he was called to Barrens to consult with the superior in regard to the best means of establishing the church in Texas. When he arrived in New Orleans, Bishop Blanc (q. v.) informed him of his appointment as coadjutor bishop of Detroit. Father Timon, his superior, advised him to decline, telling him that plenty of men could be found to take the position in Detroit, as it was well established, but that few men were capable of doing the missionary work on the frontier as he could do it. Conscientious and obedient, Father Odin returned the papal bulls and turned to the hard work of missionary work on the frontier. Texas was soon raised to a vicarate apostolic and Father Odin was inaugurated March 6, 1841, at New Orleans. Six years later, when Texas became a bishopric he became the first bishop of Galveston. Texas was a vast territory and Bishop Odin may well be called its apostle. He is closely identified with the creation, establishment, progress and prosperity of the church all over the great stretch of country from the Sabine to the Rio Grande river; he

built new churches, repaired old ones, and took a trip to Europe in 1845 to raise money for his work. The Ursuline nuns, the first Catholic organization to affiliate with the diocese of Texas, were persuaded through his influence to locate there, in 1847, when they opened a school for girls. Later other schools were established and placed in charge of various Catholic orders, the college of the Immaculate Conception being one of the largest, and at a later date it was raised to a university. As the number of churches grew, more help was needed and the bishop visited Europe to obtain priests for his diocese. Each year he visited the outlying parts of his diocese and sometimes was gone for months among the different Indian tribes. During his administration the church grew rapidly. He established a college, 4 academies and 5 boys' schools. On Feb. 15, 1861, Bishop Odin was appointed archbishop of New Orleans, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Archbishop Blanc. His service in Louisiana was equally as good as it had been in Texas. He established a number of charitable and benevolent institutions, and the number of churches increased so rapidly that he took a trip to Europe to obtain priests for the different parishes. In 1869 he went to attend the Ecumenical Council at Rome, and grew so feeble while at the council that he went to his old home at Ambiere, France, where he died on May 25, 1870.

Ogden, Frederick Nash, a prominent military official, philanthropist and business man of New Orleans, was born at Baton Rouge, La., Jan. 25, 1837. He entered the mercantile business when a mere boy and was actively engaged in that line when the Civil war broke out. He thereupon enlisted in the Confederate army as a private, but was soon afterward elected color-bearer of the regiment, in which capacity he continued to serve through the Peninsular campaign. At the conclusion of this notable series of conflicts he returned to New Orleans, where he was commissioned major of heavy artillery. After the fall of Forts Jackson and St. Philip he was placed in command of the 8th Louisiana battalion. He was in charge of a battery at Vicksburg until the surrender of that place. Upon being exchanged he was placed on the staff of Gen. Leonidas Polk, but he remained there only a short time, when he entered the cavalry service of the Confederacy with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was actively engaged under the command of Gen. N. B. Forrest in northern Alabama at the conclusion of the war. He then returned to New Orleans and reentered the mercantile business, in which he was successfully engaged for many years. In 1868 he aided in founding the Crescent City Democratic club, the largest political organization of the city, of which he enjoyed the distinction of being the first president. Subsequently he aided in organizing the Crescent City White League, which took a very active part in the political campaigns of 1873 and 1874. About this time he was made major-general of the state militia, which he commanded in person on the memorable Sept. 14, 1874, when the Kellogg government was overthrown, and also in 1877, when the Packard government was overthrown. Gen. Ogden was president

of the Red Cross association of Louisiana and vice-president of the Howard association during the famous yellow fever epidemic of 1878, when he made manifest his philanthropic turn of mind by closing his place of business and devoting his entire time and attention to aiding the sick and the dying. In 1884 he was chief superintendent of the World's Industrial and Cotton Centennial at New Orleans.

Ogden, Henry W., planter and politician, was born at Abingdon, Va., Oct. 21, 1842. He received his education in the common schools, working on his father's farm in spring and summer and attending school in the winter. He enlisted in the Confederate army and served throughout the war in the trans-Mississippi department, being appointed first lieutenant of Company D, 16th Missouri infantry, and afterwards serving on the staff of Brig.-Gen. Lewis, 2nd brigade, Parsons' division of Missouri infantry. He received his parole at Shreveport, La., June 8, 1865, and after the war remained in Louisiana, where he became interested in agricultural pursuits. In 1879 he was a member of the constitutional convention; was elected to the state legislature in 1880; re-elected in 1884, and was speaker of the house from 1884 to 1888; in 1893 he was elected to the 53rd Congress as a Democrat to fill the vacancy caused by the appointment of N. C. Blanchard to the U. S. senate, and was re-elected to the 54th and 55th Congresses.

Ogilvie, a post-hamlet near the western boundary of Webster parish, is about 8 miles northwest of Minden, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Oil.—For almost half a century the existence of oil in southern Louisiana has been known, but no effort was made to develop it until after the discovery of oil in the famous Spindletop field at Beaumont, Tex., in the early part of 1901. Then the attention of oil men was directed to the oil fields of Louisiana, and oil in paying quantities has been found in several districts.

The Jennings or Mamou field has its center in the Mamou prairie, about 6 miles north of Jennings, in the eastern part of Jeff Davis parish. The wells in this field range from 1,700 to 1,900 feet in depth, and the daily output per well varies all the way from 50 to 1,200 barrels. The oil from some of the wells is pure, while from others it contains a large percentage of salt water. In sinking the wells the drillers encounter but little obstruction in the way of hard rock, hence the development of the field has been a comparatively easy matter. Most of the oil is shipped by pipe-lines to the Southern Pacific railroad, Jennings, Mermentau and Crowley.

The Welsh field, smaller in extent than that of Jennings, is also in Jeff Davis parish, about 3 miles west of the town of Welsh. Wells are easily sunk in this district and are rarely deeper than 1,000 feet. The average daily yield per well is about 400 barrels, and the oil is of superior quality, commanding a price about three times as high as the Mamou oil. Some of it is shipped by rail and the Southern Pacific has a pipe-line connection, but most of it is sold to local consumers, rice planters, mills, etc.

According to the U. S. census for 1910 there were 112 wells completed during the preceding year—53 producing oil alone; 17 gas alone; 12 both oil and gas, and 30 reported as “dry.” During the same year 38 oil wells were abandoned. On Dec. 31, 1909, out of a total of 246 completed wells, 187 were oil producers and 59 were gas producers. As with other fields, the petroleum production of Louisiana has varied markedly from year to year. The development of the Caddo field greatly stimulated production; but elsewhere, generally, the decline has been persistent and progressive. Since 1910 oil interests about Shreveport have increased to an amazing extent; the new gusher, from time to time, making “millionaires of paupers,” veritably, in the twinkling of an eye. Under the head of production, we find Louisiana credited, for 1903, with 917,771 bbls. of oil. In 1905 the state’s production had increased to 8,910,416 bbls. In 1907 the production had fallen off to 5,000,221 bbls., and for 1909 (the last year for which statistics are given) we find a total of but 2,889,919 bbls., a very considerable reduction. While the older fields are showing signs of exhaustion—especially in gas production—this is but a repetition of the history of other fields. It is well to mention, however, that market value, grade of product, amount in storage, transportation facilities, etc., have much to do with the “total production” of a given field. It may also be added, that there are undoubtedly valuable pools and fields yet undiscovered within the borders of the state. The 1910 census combines much of local interest under the head of “Gulf Fields,” which includes the state of Texas.

Early in 1907 the Oil Investors’ Journal, published at Beaumont, Tex., in reporting on the activity in the oil fields of that state, and Louisiana, said: “Seventy-one wells were completed at Jennings in 1906, of which 48 were producers and 23 were dry. Thirteen of these were abandoned. In June, 1906, sixteen wells were completed, of which 10 were producers and 6 were dry. The average during the year was about five completed wells per month. Most of the producing wells completed in 1906 started off in gusher style, but either sanded up or went to salt water. With the use of compressed air they were later made to produce from 30 to 2,000 barrels per day.” (See Natural Gas.)

In addition to the developed fields above mentioned oil is known to exist at Sulphur and near Vinton in Calcasieu parish; in the western part of Acadia parish; along Bayou la Rose in the eastern part of the parish of St. Martin, and at some other places in the state. A bulletin issued by the Louisiana state commission of the Louisiana Purchase exposition in 1904 says: “To distinguish between the true and false prospects for oil one must look into the geology of the area concerned. To one passing over the remarkably level plains of the southern part of the state, their geology seems remarkably simple, i. e., coast-wise, sloping formation, of wide distribution and presumably of even vertical thickness. In fact, many ill-informed writers have expatiated on the perfect simplicity of structure in this coastal plain region. One’s first im-

pressions of perfect simplicity are somewhat jarred at the appearance of the strangely elevated Five Islands, rising bodily up from the surrounding sea marshes, near Vermilion and Cote Blanche bays. He finds, too, at Anse la Butte, a mound of several acres in extent rising considerably above the level of the surrounding country, and in juxtaposition with a marsh similarly depressed below the same datum plain. At Mamou prairie similar conditions obtain. In St. Landry parish a thick-bedded limestone juts out from the soil in the sombre pine woods, dipping at an angle of 35 degrees with the horizon, and producing a ridge by its uplift. Again, well records show that the cap-rock of the Beaumont oil-bearing stratum is curved abruptly upwards in a huge dome, though this is some 1,000 feet below the present surface of the land, and its presence is a matter of mere speculation, except for the well records. The limestone is porous and cracked, similar indeed to that of St. Landry and Winn parishes, but no decided fault is proven, and to this fact is doubtless due the accumulation of the large amount of oil found there. The well striking the most rock at Anse la Butte brought out a core, proving that the bedding planes of the rocks in the well are now situated at 45 degrees with the plane of the horizon.

"These statements will, perhaps, suffice to indicate that in trying to work out the geology of southern Louisiana, two classes of rocks must be kept sharply separated, viz., the one, older, greatly upturned and folded and faulted class, and the newer, unconsolidated clays and sands that submerge, as it were, or cover up the great irregularities of the older rocks below. * * * Geologically, we believe the oil obtained in Louisiana is being taken from quarternary sands. It has been found oozing out at the surface at Sulphur and Anse la Butte. It occurs in sand beds varying from 28 to 500 feet below the surface, near Vinton. It occurs in a fine sand in the Welsh field; in a fine and in a coarse sand in the Mamou area, and in various sands at Anse la Butte."

Oil City, a thriving money order and post-village of Caddo parish, a station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., 23 miles north of Shreveport. It is located in the recently discovered oil field, from which it takes its name. Population 400.

Okaloosa, a post-hamlet in the western part of Ouachita parish, 7 miles southwest of Cheniere, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles southwest of Monroe, the parish seat.

Oldfield, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Livingston parish, is situated on a branch of the Tickfaw river, 8 miles southwest of Georgeville, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles northwest of Springville, the parish seat.

Olga, a village of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river, about 4 miles below Fort St. Philip and 8 miles southeast of Buras, the nearest railroad station. It is a landing on the lower river and has a money order postoffice and telegraph station.

Olive Branch, a post-hamlet of East Feliciana parish, is situated on a branch of the Amite river, about 5 miles southeast of Ethel, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles south of Clinton, the parish seat.

Olivier, one of the principal villages of Iberia parish, is situated on the Southern Pacific R. R., 4 miles southeast of New Iberia, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and sugar industries, and is the shipping point for the rich farming district by which it is surrounded. Population 100.

Olla, a money order post-town in the northwestern corner of La Salle parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 25 miles northwest of Harrisonburg, the parish seat. It has an express office and telegraph station, and is the shipping and supply depot for the northwestern part of the parish. Population 260.

Omaha Exposition.—(See Expositions.)

Omega, a village of Madison parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, about 2 miles southeast of Enoka, the nearest railroad station, and 9 miles northeast of Tallulah, the parish seat. It is a landing on the river and the shipping point by water for the northeastern part of the parish.

Onvil, a post-hamlet of St. Tammany parish, is situated on a branch of the Bogue Falia, and is a station on the New Orleans Great Northern R. R., about 10 miles northwest of Covington, the parish seat, in the heart of the great pine forests east of the Mississippi river, has important lumber industries, and is one of the shipping and supply towns in the northwestern part of the parish.

Opelousas, the seat of justice and principal city of St. Landry parish, is one of the oldest towns in that section of the state. Perin's History of Southwest Louisiana, published in 1891, says: "The date of its birth as a town is unknown. Its records run back into the last century, and whether it was ever laid off as a town, or, like Topsy, 'just growed,' no one can tell." Long before the territory of Louisiana was acquired by the United States, a trading post was established at Opelousas, to which the Indians brought their peltries and exchanged them for the trinkets and goods of the pale-faces. A military post was also located there and a few soldiers stationed as a garrison to protect the pioneers. J. J. Louailier is believed to have been the first merchant. Other pioneers were François Neda, William Moore, John Merimond, Pierre Was-telle and Antoine King. It was incorporated in 1821. Three lines of railroad center at Opelousas, viz.: the Southern Pacific, the Colorado Southern, New Orleans & Pacific, and the Opelousas, Gulf & Northeastern. The city has 3 banks, 2 newspapers, a money order postoffice, express offices, telephone and telegraph service, large lumbering interests, a cotton compress, cottonseed oil mills, electric light and waterworks, good hotels, a well regulated public school system, churches of the various religious denominations,

and a large number of well stocked mercantile houses. Population 4,623.

Ophelia, a post-hamlet near the northern boundary of Washington parish, is situated on the Poosheapatope creek, 3 miles north of Popeville, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles northeast of Franklinton, the parish seat.

Ora, a post-hamlet of Union parish, is about 3 miles southeast of Union, the nearest railroad station, and 7 miles northwest of Farmerville, the parish seat.

Orange (R. R. name Orangeville; mail name Anacoco), one of the largest towns in Vernon parish, is situated on the Kansas City Southern R. R., 10 miles northwest of Leesville, the parish seat. It is located in the western pine belt and the alluvial valley of Bayou Anacoco, is the shipping point for lumber and farm produce, has sawmills, wood-working establishments, a money order postoffice, a telegraph station, express office and a number of mercantile establishments. - Population 305.

Orange Culture.—The principal orange growing sections of the U. S. are Florida, Louisiana, Texas and California. It has been claimed by some that the orange is a native of the southern part of the North American continent, along the Gulf of Mexico, but this is hardly probable. Oranges were introduced into the province of Louisiana at an early day by the settlers, but they did not become profitable as a commercial product for many years. There are a number of varieties cultivated in different sections; these are perpetuated by grafting upon seedling orange stocks and by layers. One of the most popular sweet oranges is the Portugal or Lisbon orange, which is nearly round and has a thick rind. The China orange is supposed to have been brought to the southern part of Europe by the Portuguese, who brought back the first trees from China. This variety is largely cultivated in the southern part of Europe. Other varieties are the blood orange, remarkable for the red pulp; the Mandarin or Clove orange, a fruit much broader than it is long, with a comparatively thick rind, loosely attached to the flesh; the Tangerine, which is apparently derived from the Mandarin, and the Majorea, a seedless variety. The orange tree is often very fruitful, a tree 20 feet high and covering an area of only 12 feet in diameter, sometimes yielding 3,000 to 4,000 oranges a year. These trees attain an age of 100 years and often live to be 150 years old.

Up to about 1880, sweet oranges were planted in the yards or gardens in Louisiana, where they grew without any pruning, cultivation or fertilization, and in time these trees would bear very delicious, sweet fruit, but no attention was given to raising sweet oranges in a commercial way. The trees were frequently killed by the hard frosts, insects or disease, and as they were destroyed rapidly under these adverse conditions the belief grew that the sweet orange could not be profitably grown in Louisiana. As the demand for sweet oranges grew, more attention was paid to the care of the trees; experiments were made and it was found that

with careful pruning, cultivation, fertilization, and spraying, to destroy the insects, orange culture could be made profitable. The result is that orange groves are now found all along the gulf coast, on both banks of the Mississippi river below New Orleans, and along the bayous and rivers in the parishes west of the delta. The sweet orange is propagated upon either the sour or sweet stock, or the citrus trifolia, a very hardy plant, standing a much colder climate than nearly any other species. It is a dwarfish tree and is to the orange what the quince is to the pear. By budding on this stock small trees are obtained, which are planted close together in the orchard and which bear earlier than the standard.

Different varieties of the orange have been introduced into the United States from all parts of the world, those from Japan being the most hardy. The Satsuma, known in Japan as Ooshiu, budded on the trifolia, will grow and bear fruit up to the city of New Orleans, and stands the greatest cold of any of the citrous fruits. Trees of this kind will bear over 100 oranges the third year, and if provision is made against the frost they can be cultivated in Southern Louisiana, provided a hardy stock is selected, the trees carefully cultivated and fertilized, and the orchard kept clean of insects and diseases. There is a large area below the city of New Orleans devoted to orange culture, and attempts are being made to produce a hybrid orange, which will stand the cold winters and at the same time be a sweet fruit.

O'Reilly, Alexander, second Spanish governor of Louisiana, was born in Ireland in 1725. At an early age he enlisted in the Spanish navy and in the war of the Austrian succession served in Italy. He was then for a time with the armies of France and Austria, but again entered the Spanish service and was placed in command of a brigade. He was sent to Havana, where he improved the fortifications and was made inspector-general. At Madrid, in 1765, he was influential in saving the life of Charles III, with whom he became a favorite, and when Ulloa was expelled from Louisiana was appointed to succeed him as governor of the province. O'Reilly arrived at New Orleans on Aug. 18, 1769, with 24 ships and an army of 3,000 men, his orders being to reduce the colonists to submission. The colonists were stricken with terror, but the new governor issued a proclamation, declaring that only those who had been the leaders of the revolt the year before should be punished, and this allayed their fears to some extent. By his prompt prosecution and execution of the ringleaders of the revolt (See Revolution of 1768), he gained the sobriquet of "Bloody O'Reilly." After the trial of the revolutionists O'Reilly sent away the greater part of the Spanish troops he had brought with him, retaining only about 1,200 men, and adopted a policy that was both friendly and impartial toward the French inhabitants. French commandants were retained at nearly all the posts; free trade with Cuba was recommended by him; a friendly policy towards the Indians was inaugurated, and by various other means he endeavored to conciliate and win the confidence of the people he had been sent to

govern. But he had been ordered by the king of Spain to govern the colony by the same laws that prevailed in other Spanish provinces, and one of his first official acts was to abolish the superior council and establish in its place the cabildo. He also decreed a new black code in lieu of the one that had been in force since the days of Bienville. In addition to these acts, Louisiana was made a dependency of Cuba, which displeased the French people and had a tendency to render O'Reilly all the more unpopular, though he had nothing to do with it further than to carry out the orders of the king. It has been said that "with the exception of his severity toward the French revolutionists, he was a mild and just governor." His appointment was a temporary one, merely to punish the insult to the Spanish crown and restore order, and as soon as his work in this direction was accomplished he called Don Louis de Unzaga, colonel of the Havana regiment, to the governorship, though under his commission as captain-general he continued in control until Oct. 29, 1770, when he set out for Spain. In 1775 he participated in the unsuccessful expedition of Algiers, after which he served for some time as commandant-general of Andalusia and governor of Cadiz. He died in 1794, while on his way to assume command of the army of the eastern Pyrenees.

Orleans, Duke of—(See Louis-Philippe).

Orleans Parish.—One of the original 12 counties created by the council of the Territory of Orleans at its first session was called "Orleans," and when the second session of the territorial legislature, which met in Jan., 1807, divided the territory into 19 parishes, the "City of New Orleans and its precincts" became the parish of Orleans. This parish is situated in the southeastern part of the state and is bounded on the north by Lake Pontchartrain and the Rigolets; on the east by Lake Borgne; on the south by the parishes of St. Bernard and Jefferson, and on the west by Jefferson. It is the smallest parish in the state, having an area of only 199 square miles, all of which is embraced within the city limits of New Orleans, which city is the parish seat. The little remaining agricultural land of the parish is devoted to gardening and fruit raising. The parish is watered by the Mississippi river, Bayous St. John and Gentilly, and the streams that flow into Lake Borgne and Lake Pontchartrain. In the lakes and brackish waters oysters, crabs, terrapin and several varieties of fish are found in abundance. Although the smallest in area, the parish of Orleans is the most populous in the state. According to the U. S. Census for 1910 the number of inhabitants in that year was 339,075. The number of farms reported was 433, with an improved acreage of 5,187, and a total of 10,220 acres. The value of land and improvements, exclusive of buildings, was \$2,379,837, the value of farm buildings was \$706,928, and the value of agricultural products was \$334,242. Orleans leads the list of Louisiana parishes in manufacturing.

Orleans, Territory of.—On March 26, 1804, President Jefferson approved an act of Congress dividing the Province of Louisiana, as ceded to the United States by France, into two territories. All

that portion "south of the Mississippi river and of an east and west line, to commence on the Mississippi river, at the 33d degree of north latitude, and to extend west to the western boundary of said cession," was erected into the Territory of Orleans. By the provisions of the act the executive power was vested in a governor to be appointed by the president and to hold the office for three years unless sooner removed. He was constituted commander-in-chief of the territorial militia; was given power to appoint all civil and militia officers not otherwise provided for; to grant pardons for offenses against the territory and reprieves for offenses against the United States until the decision of the president could be made known; and was to see that all laws were duly executed. The act further provided for the appointment of a secretary, whose term of office was to be for four years.

The legislative power was vested in the governor and a council of 13 members, to be appointed annually by the president from among citizens holding real estate in the territory and occupying no office of profit under the national government. The governor, with the advice of the legislative council or a majority of the members thereof, was empowered to modify or repeal the laws in force at the date of the approval of this act. This power was extended to all rightful acts of legislation, but it was provided that no law should be valid if inconsistent with the constitution and laws of the United States, or if in contravention of the freedom of religious worship. For these reasons the governor was required to publish annually all laws, and to report them from time to time to the president, who was to lay them before Congress. If that body disapproved them they were henceforth void. The governor had the power to convene or prorogue the council whenever he deemed it necessary. Both the governor and the council were prohibited from exercising any power over the land, from levying taxes upon the public domain or lands belonging to the United States within the limits of the territory, and from interfering in any manner with the many land claims granted under previous dominations.

The judicial powers were vested in a superior court and such inferior courts and justices of the peace as the legislative council might establish. The superior court was to consist of three judges, appointed for four years, any one of whom was to constitute a court. Provisions were made for trial by jury, the right of habeas corpus, admission to bail in cases not capital, and against cruel, unjust or unusual punishments. A district court consisting of a single judge, was created and required to hold four sittings a year in the city of New Orleans. The salary of the governor was fixed at \$5,000 a year; that of the secretary and the justices of the superior court at \$2,000, and the members of the legislative council were to receive \$4 per diem for the time actually employed.

The act provided that no slaves should be imported into the territory from foreign countries, and those from the United States could only be brought in by bona-fide owners intending to become citizens of the territory. While the bill was pending in Congress

it was made the subject of a spirited and somewhat prolonged debate. Mr. Eustis of Massachusetts and Huger of South Carolina stood as the champions of the measure, and the opposition was led by Mr. Macon of North Carolina and Campbell of Tennessee. The principal objections were to the section prohibiting the importation of slaves and to the proposition to give the president power to appoint the legislative council, the opponents of the bill contending for the right of the people to elect their own representatives. In the senate the fight on the section relating to the importation of slaves was one of the most stubborn and hotly contested battles in the early history of Congress. After more than twenty amendments had been proposed and acted upon the bill passed the senate on Feb. 18 and was sent to the house. There it remained until March 17, when it was returned to the senate with several amendments, some of which were agreed to and others rejected. It was then referred to a conference committee, and the principal provisions of the act as finally passed are outlined above. The act was to take effect on Oct. 1, 1804, and to continue in force "for one year and to the end of the next session of Congress thereafter."

At the time appointed the government of the Territory of Orleans went into operation. The officers appointed by President Jefferson were: Claiborne, governor; Brown, secretary; Bellechasse, Bore, Cantrelle, Clark, De Buys, Dow, Jones, Kenner, Morgan, Poydras, Roman, Watkins and Wikoff, members of the legislative council; Duponceau, Prevost and Kirby, judges of the superior court; Dominiek Hall, U. S. District judge; Mahlon Dickens, district attorney; and Le Breton D'Orgenois, marshal. The new government was inaugurated amidst intense opposition on the part of the people. Bellechasse, Bore, Clark and Jones declined to accept seats in the council, because they had been active in protesting against the division of the province and the establishment of the territorial government. The other members were lukewarm in their attendance, making it impossible to obtain a quorum. Fortunately for Claiborne, the commissions for the members of the council had been sent to him in blank, as the first names of some of the appointees were not known in Washington, and he now took advantage of this circumstance to fill out four commissions with the names of Dorciere, Flood, Mather and Pollock in the place of the four men who declined to serve. By this means a bare quorum was secured on Dec. 4, when the legislative council began its first session.

The territorial government was now under way, but the displeasure of the people continued to manifest itself in various ways, chief of which was a memorial to Congress, signed by 2,000 citizens, praying for the privilege of electing their own legislators; that the province be not divided, and that the importation of slaves be permitted. This petition, written by Edward Livingston, was borne to Washington by a committee consisting of Pierre Debigny, Pierre Sauve and Jean N. Destrehan, and was presented to the house of representatives on Dec. 3, 1804, by Joseph H. Nichol-

son of Maryland. In his message to Congress at the beginning of the session, Nov. 8, 1804, President Jefferson, in referring to the Territory of Orleans, said: "The form of government thus provided having been considered but as temporary, and open to such future improvements as further information of the circumstances of our brethren there might suggest, it will of course be subject to your consideration." This portion of the message was referred to a select committee, and when the memorial was presented by Nicholson it was referred to the same committee. On March 2, 1805, the president approved an act providing for the establishment of a government for the Territory of Orleans "similar in all respects to that of the Mississippi territory, in conformity with the act of Congress in 1787." Under this act the legislature was composed of a house of representatives of 25 members, elected by the people for a term of two years, and a legislative council of 5 members, to be appointed by the president from among 10 persons recommended to him by the house of representatives, their term of office to be five years. The governor, secretary, and judges of the superior court were to be appointed by the president, with the advice and consent of the senate; the governor for three years, the secretary for four, and the judges "during good behavior." The act also authorized the people of the territory to form a state government for admission to the Union, upon the same footing as the original states, whenever the population should show 60,000 free inhabitants. Claiborne was again appointed governor, Graham secretary, and Prevost, Matthews and Sprigg judges of the superior court. Martin says: "The people of Louisiana complained that in this form, as in the preceding, their lives and property were in some degree at the disposal of a single individual, from whose decision there was no appeal; the law declaring any one of the judges of the superior court a quorum." Notwithstanding the feeling that existed at the beginning, the people as time went on became reconciled to the territorial administration, which continued for about seven years. In 1810 a census taken by the United States marshal showed the population of Orleans territory to be 76,556, and steps were taken to form a state government. On April 30, 1812, the territory was admitted into the Union under the name of the State of Louisiana. (For the leading events during the territorial regime see Claiborne's Administration, Territorial.)

Ormond, a post-hamlet of Terrebonne parish, is located on the south bank of the Black bayou, about 5 miles southwest of Houma, the parish seat and most convenient railroad station.

Orphan Asylums.—(See Asylums.)

Osborn, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Rapides parish, is situated on Cherrywine creek and the Red River & Gulf R. R., about 30 miles southwest of Alexandria, the parish seat.

Oscar, a village of Pointe Coupée parish, is situated on the west bank of the False river, 4 miles north of Cholpe, the nearest railroad station, and 7 miles south of New Roads, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population 250.

Osceola, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Tangipahoa parish, is on the Chappepeela creek, about 6 miles west of Folsom, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles southwest of Amite, the parish seat.

Ossun, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Lafayette parish, is located in the center of a rice-growing district near the Bayou Caron Cros, about 8 miles from Lafayette, the parish seat. Scott, on the Southern Pacific, 4 miles south, is the nearest railroad station.

Ostrica, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Plaquemines parish, is on the west bank of the Mississippi river, 2 miles south of Buras, the nearest railroad station. It is a landing place on the river from which fruit is shipped.

Otts Mills, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Livingston parish, is about 4 miles southwest of Starns, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles north of Springville, the parish seat, in a fine agricultural and lumber district.

Ouachita, one of the old towns of Union parish, is situated on the Ouachita river, which forms the southeastern boundary of the parish. A settlement was made here early in the 18th century when the country was practically a wilderness and the lines of settlement and travel were along the water courses. The town was incorporated by an act of the state legislature on Feb. 14, 1877, and for many years, before the railroads were built, was the center of trade for the country to the north and west, but when better transportation by rail was introduced, Ouachita was forced to take a second place. Today it has a postoffice and several stores, but is not the busy town it was in antebellum days. Population 100. Sterlington, 3 miles southwest, is the nearest railroad station.

Ouachita Parish, established in 1807, is one of the 19 parishes into which the territory of Orleans was divided in that year. It was named for the Ouachita Indians, who held this part of the country when it was discovered and explored by the French. Its history is most interesting, as it was owned and ruled by savage, king and emperor, within a brief period. The parish of today comprises but a small portion of the original "District of Ouachita" during the French and Spanish régime, and of the "County of Ouachita," which, when set apart by the territorial council of Louisiana in 1805, comprehended "all that country commonly known and called by the name of Ouachita settlements," and which embraced within its original boundaries the parishes of Morehouse and Union and a part of Carroll. (See Carroll Parish). Ouachita is situated in the northern part of the state in the Ouachita valley and has an area of 646 square miles. As now constituted it is bounded on the north by Union and Morehouse parishes; on the east by Morehouse and Richland parishes, from which it is separated by Bayou Lafourche; on the south by Caldwell parish, and on the west by Jackson and Lincoln parishes. The Ouachita river was explored by the French at an early day, and Penicaut, in his memoirs of Louisiana, states that "On the 19th of April (1719), the ships

Marechal de Villars, Count de Toulouse, and the Phillip arrived.
* * * Among the passengers were M. de Montplaisier, who came with 30 persons to establish a tobacco factory, and an Irish gentleman, who brought with him 60 men, to establish concessions on the Ouachita river, eight leagues above its mouth, in ascending from the Red river." These men were probably the first white men to settle in the region. The French established a post of which Stoddard writes, in his *Historical Sketches of Louisiana*, "The fort and settlement on the Washita are situated in north latitude, 32° 30', nearly. The first settlement here was made by the French, which was destroyed by the Natchez Indians in 1729, and neither revived till the country passed into the hands of Spain. It now extends about 30 leagues above Fort Miro, and comprehends between five and six hundred souls." The old fort, called Fort Miro, was built where the city of Monroe now stands. After the Natchez were overcome, settlers began to come into the Ouachita valley. English, Scotch, and Scotch-Irish immigrants came from Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia, some from Tennessee and Kentucky, and a large number came from the Mississippi territory. The settlement had attained a population of about 1,000 when erected as a parish. Some of the early settlers were Judge Henry Bry, Thomas Lewis, who became judge in 1810, Thomas Morgan, who held the same office in 1813, Thomas Barlow, Lloyd Posey, John Dewitt, John Foulk, Charles Bettin, Alexander Lazare, Hypolite Pargoud and A. D. Richardson. After the organization of the parish, Monroe was made the parish seat. The first courthouse was a rude structure, but was replaced by a better building, and in 1883 the fourth, a modern up-to-date courthouse was built. Ouachita parish is drained by the Ouachita river and Bayou Lafourche and their many tributaries, all of which are used in the extensive lumbering industry of the parish. Ouachita belongs to the "good upland" parishes and is an exceedingly rich farming region. About one-half of the parish consists of alluvial river bottoms, the remainder is undulating uplands, quite hilly in some places, interspersed with creek bottoms. Water is good and abundant, as there are springs and wells all through the upland section. Cotton is the great staple crop, for in the bottom lands of the Ouachita the greatest cotton producing soil in the world is found. The parish also produces corn, oats, hay, sugar-cane, sorghum and tobacco. Dairying, poultry raising and truck farming are all paying industries around Monroe and West Monroe, as the eastern and northern markets supply a growing demand for early vegetables and fruits. Originally the parish was heavily timbered with oak, gum, cottonwood, willow, cypress, beech, poplar, and hickory, hence for years lumbering has been one of the leading industries and a source of great wealth to the parish. As the forests have been cleared away stock raising has increased. It is a natural cattle country, as stock can range without much care nearly the entire year, and sheep, cattle, hogs and horses are raised in great numbers. There are cotton compresses, cottonseed oil mills, numer-

ous sawmills, canning factories and other industries in the parish, all attracted by the abundance of raw materials, cheap fuel, good water, and convenient transportation facilities furnished by the Ouachita river, the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., which traverses the central part of the parish east and west; the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., which enters the northeastern boundary near Wham, runs southwest to Monroe and thence directly south; a branch of the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R., which runs from Collinston in Morehouse parish to Monroe, and by the Little Rock & Monroe R. R., which runs northwest from Monroe. The largest and most important city is Monroe, the parish seat, located at the intersection of all the railroads. It is the chief market and distributing point of the rich Ouachita valley, and the largest town in all northern Louisiana. Other important towns and villages in the parish are Bosco, Calhoun, Cheniere, Fouché, Swartz, West Monroe, Indian Village, Lapine, Logtown, Luna, Mill Haven, Okaloosa and Sterlington. The following statistics are taken from the U. S. Census for 1910: number of farms, 2,174; acreage, 213,005; acres under cultivation, 92,021; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$3,398,798; value of farm buildings, \$955,478; value of live stock, \$695,008; value of all crops, \$1,155,312. The population of the parish was 25,830.

Oubre, a money order post-village in the central part of St. James parish, on the west bank of the Mississippi river, 2 miles north of Crescent, the nearest railroad station, and about 8 miles below Convent, the parish seat. It is a landing place on the river and the shipping point for a rich farming district. Population 100.

Overton, Walter H., soldier and planter, was born in Tennessee in 1783. He received a public school education; entered the army May 3, 1808, as first lieutenant of infantry; served during the war of 1812; was promoted on Feb. 21, 1814, to major of the 3rd Rifles, and brevetted lieutenant-colonel, but resigned on Oct. 31, 1815. He settled in Louisiana and became a planter; entered local politics, and was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 21st Congress as a Democrat. He died near Alexandria, La., Jan. 4, 1846.

Oxford, a village of De Soto parish, is situated on Bayou San Patricio and is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 8 miles southeast of Mansfield, the parish seat. Being situated in the western lumber district it is the shipping and supply point for a large timber district in the southeastern part of the parish. It has sawmills, a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph station, etc.

Oyster Cultivation.—The oyster is a salt water bivalve mollusk of the genus *Ostrea*, the best known and most important species of which are the *Ostrea edulis*, which is found in European waters, and the *Ostrea virginiana*, or American oyster. Of the latter there are two kinds—sea or rock oysters, which grow in natural beds or reefs, and which mature in about four years, and the cultivated oyster, which requires more time to develop, but which is more highly esteemed for its size and flavor.

At the time the first settlements were made in America, oysters were plentiful along the Atlantic coast from Maine to Florida, but through the destructive methods in taking them and the fact that little or no care was exercised regarding the replenishment of the beds, the natural oyster fields of the north Atlantic coast were exhausted more than 50 years ago. With the depletion of these natural reefs attention has been turned to the artificial cultivation of the oyster, with the result that oyster beds are being established in new waters. A handbook issued a few years ago by the state board of agriculture and immigration of Louisiana says: "The great resources of Louisiana in its large production of sugar-cane, cotton, rice, lumber and fruits have hitherto kept in comparative obscurity what are generally deemed the minor—and wrongly considered the less remunerative—fields for the employment of capital and intelligent labor. Prominent, if not the principal, among these neglected industries are the vast fishery interests of the state, which, under energetic labor and scientific cultivation, will in a few years equal, if they do not surpass in the way of pecuniary profit, the aggregate value of the entire state. The extent of the oyster territory is so vast, the supply so abundant and cheap, and so little labor and capital are required for its development, that its wonderful advantages and enormous profits once known, capital and labor will inevitably seek employment in what must eventually become a leading industry, far surpassing that of any state in the Union."

From the most eastern point of St. Bernard parish to the mouth of the Sabine river the distance on an air-line is about 300 miles. Following the coast, embracing all the shores of salt water bays, inlets, mouths of rivers and bayous, etc., the littoral line is not far from 1,500 miles in length. All along this coast line may be found places to which the oyster may be successfully transplanted, and experts on the subject of oyster cultivation estimate that the state has an area suitable to that purpose of over 7,000 square miles. East of the Mississippi river are numerous natural beds, and the number of oysters transplanted to new grounds is increasing every year. Within the last quarter of a century considerable attention has been paid to this work by the state authorities, and several acts have been passed by the legislature having for their object the protection and encouragement of the oyster industry.

The act of July 8, 1886, provided that the beds of rivers, creeks, bayous, lakes, coves and sea marshes—all that part of the gulf coast lying within the jurisdiction of the state—should not be sold, but should remain in the possession of the state to be made into natural oyster beds. The act also provided for a closed season from April 30 to August 15 of each year; regulated the fees and taxes for oyster fishermen; fixed penalties for violation of the law, and authorized the appointment of an oyster commission. By the act of July 7, 1892, certain waters were set apart as common fishing grounds; the closed season was fixed from May 1 to Sept. 1; it was made unlawful to take oysters with any other implements than

ordinary tongs; all oysters below a certain size were required to be returned to the water; and the office of oyster inspector was established. The general assembly of 1900 appointed two senators and three representatives to examine the oyster industry and report a bill for its improvement to the next session. Following this legislative investigation, the act of 1902 authorized the governor to appoint five persons to serve as oyster commissioners, with power to regulate the industry; made the waters under the jurisdiction of the state a common fishing ground (under certain restrictions) for all residents of Louisiana; defined riparian rights as extending to low water mark only; provided that no beds of streams bordering on the Gulf of Mexico should be sold; prohibited the use of dredges and the shipment of oysters out of the state for canning purposes; regulated the size of the oysters that might be taken, and provided for the settlement of disputes between lessees regarding boundaries.

By the act of June 29, 1904, the powers and duties of the commission were more clearly defined. No commissioner must be interested in any way in the oyster industry. The compensation of each commissioner was fixed at \$10 a day and traveling expenses, provided the salary should never exceed \$2,500 in any one year, and the president was to receive a salary of \$1,000 in addition to the above. The commission was given power to acquire vessels and other property, and to expend \$5,000 a year in enlarging and improving the natural reefs, none of which should be leased to individuals or companies. Outside of these reefs leases might be made to residents of the state upon written application, provided that no lease should include more than 1,000 acres, all leases to run for 15 years at a rental of \$1 per acre annually, the cost of the survey to be paid by the lessee. The use of dredges was permitted in certain waters, each dredge to pay a license fee of \$10, and the operator thereof to give bond that it should not be used contrary to law. Vessels engaged in oyster fishing were required to procure a police license, graduated according to the capacity of the boat, at a fee of 50 cents per ton. All vessels, with cargoes, violating the law or the rules of the commission to be seized and delivered to the parish in which the seizure was made, the sheriff of the parish to dispose of the cargo, the vessel to be forfeited and sold, the proceeds to go to the commission. Canning establishments were to pay a license fee of \$100 a year and a tax of 3 cents a barrel on the oysters canned. The commission was authorized to employ a chief surveyor at a salary of \$2,500 a year, who should give his entire time to the work of the commission; a chief inspector at a salary of \$1,000 and a percentage of the license fees, though his salary should never exceed \$2,000 in any one year; deputy inspectors, in number and at such salaries as the board might determine; and a secretary and attorney at salaries of \$1,200 each.

This act was supplemented by additional legislation at the session of 1906, concerning which Gov. Blanchard, in his message of May 12, 1908, said: "After the bill, now known as act 178 of 1906

(commonly called the oyster law), had passed the house, there was added in the senate an amendment to Section 10, which is objectionable—being wrong in principle and pernicious in practice. The ownership of the state in and to the bottom, or beds, of the bodies of water, or streams of water, along the coast of the Gulf of Mexico, within the jurisdiction of the State of Louisiana, is beyond dispute either in fact or in law. The rights of riparian, or, more properly speaking, adjacent proprietors, extend only to low water mark of such waters. Both of these propositions are recognized in the first section of the oyster law. * * * Section 10, as it passed the house, gave the oyster commission the power to lease the water bottoms described in Section 1 of the act and which may be desirable for the purposes of bedding, planting and cultivating or propagating oysters. But the senate added after the word 'act' in the third line of said section as the same is printed on page 323 of the acts of 1906, the words: 'And the title whereof is vested in the State of Louisiana and is not claimed under some title by any person and no lease of any bottom which may be so claimed by a private individual, firm or corporation shall be valid, or have any effect until there shall have been an adjudication by the court of competent jurisdiction between the state and the claimant as to the validity of the title of the property to be leased.' * * * The provision quoted is a remarkable one. It forces the state to institute suit against any one claiming title to oyster waters or bottoms. It forces the sovereign into court to vindicate his or her title to public property. It would be objectionable enough to require the sovereign to do this when the claimant holds under a patent issued by some official of the sovereign power who asserted, or assumed, the authority to issue it. But this provision goes further. For instance, when a levee board, to which a grant of lands was made by the state, claims that such grant includes tidal bottoms and assumes to sell such bottoms, or part thereof, the title thus acquired by the pretended vendee of the levee board would, I think, under the language of the act, prohibit the oyster commission from leasing the water bottom so claimed until the state has gone into the courts and secured a decree ousting the title of the claimant. * * * This amendment to Section 10, then, takes out of commerce, out of the power of the oyster commission, to lease any oyster waters or bottoms as to which anybody sets up the plea of former alienation by the state. I respectfully submit that this should not be and recommend the subject to your consideration. * * * I refused to sign Act No. 178 when it reached the executive office in 1906 because of the provisions referred to, and the only reason I did not veto it (letting it become a law by lapse of time without disapproval) was because of the good otherwise in the bill."

A special committee of the legislature, consisting of two senators and three representatives, appointed at the session of 1906 to investigate the work of the oyster commission and the oyster industry, made a report to the session of 1908. In that report the committee says: "We believe that it is best that no lease whatever be made

of any of the bottoms of this state, but that the state should enforce laws calculated to protect its beds, encourage planting and propagation, and charge a substantial return for the privilege of fishing. We believe that so long as the lease system is operated there will be found complaints. All beds should be public, except such as passed to private ownership prior to the organization of the Louisiana oyster commission. And if such private property is properly recognized, the owners thereof should pay additional for protection to their holdings and contribute a tax per barrel in excess of that levied on the product of the public reefs. They should, however, be given reasonable protection from poachers."

The report concludes as follows: "And in recommending that the laws be revised and, above all, enforced, this committee ardently and strenuously recommend that a reorganized commission, to encourage the oyster industry, be specially enjoined to employ none of the force used by the present commission, but to make a clean sweep and start anew. The present system has not given satisfaction, and has not been effective; it is sneered at, and commands but little respect, and we deem it to be the best interest of the state, for these and the other reasons that have been made apparent, that no one connected with the workings of this should be continued in a future commission."

Notwithstanding the unfavorable conditions arising from the conflict over titles and leases, the growth and development of the oyster industry along the shores of the Pelican State has been very considerable of late, and there is little doubt the future will see still greater expansion. According to the 1910 census the value of the canned product for 1899 was \$71,625. For the year 1904 it had increased to \$507,373. The year 1909 shows a reduction to \$383,436; this, however, may be reckoned as an "off year." The progress of the industry of late has been marked, both in quantity and quality of the product.

P

Packard, Stephen B., a native of Maine, was appointed U. S. marshal for Louisiana in 1871 by President Grant, and was soon in the midst of the "mad whirl of politics." Shortly after his appointment he became a leader of one faction of the Republican party in opposition to Gov. Warmoth, and in 1876 he was the Republican nominee for governor of the state. The returning board certified that he was elected over Francis T. Nicholls by a vote of 74,624 to 71,198. On March 5, 1877, the day succeeding the inauguration of President Hayes, Packard made a request for the official recognition of the new administration, but it was denied, and when the Federal troops were withdrawn the following month he gave up his pretensions as governor, which ended his career in Louisiana politics.

Packton, a post-hamlet of Winn parish, is situated at the junction of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific and the Louisiana & Arkansas railroads, 8 miles south of Winfield, the parish seat, and is the shipping and distributing town for the southern part of the parish.

Paincourtville, a village in the eastern part of Assumption parish, is situated on the Bayou Lafourche and the Texas & Pacific R. R., 5 miles north of Napoleonville, the parish seat, in a rich sugar district. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is an important trading center. Population 550.

Pakenham, Edward Michael, soldier and member of the British peerage, was born in Ireland in 1779. At an early age he entered the army, was made major of dragoons in 1794, lieutenant in 1799, and served with his brother-in-law, the Duke of Wellington, as quartermaster in the Peninsular campaign, attaining to the rank of colonel in 1809. In 1812 he was made a major-general and shortly after that was ordered to America. He was placed in command of the expedition against New Orleans and was killed in battle near that place on Jan. 8, 1815.

Palmer, Benjamin Morgan, clergyman, was born in Charleston, S. C., Jan. 25, 1818, a son of Rev. Edward and Sarah (Bunce) Palmer. His first American ancestor was William Palmer, who came to America from England in 1629 and settled at what is now the town of Salem, Mass. Benjamin's early education was acquired almost entirely at home. He then attended Amherst college for a year, and after teaching about two years he resumed his studies at the University of Georgia, where he graduated in 1838. The next year he entered the theological seminary at Columbia, S. C., and in 1842 was licensed to preach. He was pastor of the First Presbyterian church of Savannah, Ga., for a few months, when he was called to the Presbyterian church of Columbia, S. C., where he served as pastor 14 years. During his residence in Columbia he served as professor of church history and government in the theological seminary from 1853 to 1856. In the latter year he moved to New Orleans, to become the pastor of the First Presbyterial church of that city, where he served until his death. While residing in New Orleans he declined the offer of several professorships of theology and the chancellorship of the Southwestern Presbyterian university. During the Civil war he served as chaplain with the Army of the Tennessee, but without a commission. In 1861 he was the first moderator of the Southern General Assembly, organized that year, and served as commissioner in ten general assemblies, three of which were held in the old Presbyterian church in New Orleans. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Oglethorpe university of Georgia in 1852 and that of LL. D. by Westminster college, Fulton, Mo., in 1870. For many years he was associate editor of the Southern Presbyterian Review, and later a contributor to the Presbyterian Quarterly. He was also the author of the Theology of Prayer, The Family in Its Civil and Churchly Aspects, Twelve Lectures on the Formation of Character, and other theological works. On Oct. 7, 1841, he married Mary Augusta, daughter of Rev. George Howe, of Columbia, S. C.

Palmetto, a village of St. Landry parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 15 miles northeast of Opelousa, the parish seat. It is one of the shipping points for the northeastern part of

the parish, has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices and telephone facilities. Population 150.

Pan-American Exposition.—(See Expositions.)

Panics.—For three-quarters of a century periods of commercial and industrial depression have made their appearance about once in a decade, and there is a popular superstition that the decennial occurrence of panics is an essential feature of our economic system. These panics are due to various causes, but they generally follow an era of injudicious speculation, or the enactment of legislation inimical to the general industrial interests of the country.

The first of these panics that seriously affected Louisiana was that of 1837, which some historians have attributed to President Jackson's hostility to the Bank of the United States, his order of Oct., 1833, that the surplus funds of the Bank of the United States should be distributed among certain designated state banks, and his subsequent order called his "Specie Circular," directing agents of the land office to accept nothing but coin in payment for public lands. True, the distribution of the surplus (some \$10,000,000) may have had something to do with stimulating the speculation which preceded the panic by making money plentiful and easy to obtain, but it is a fact worthy of notice that speculation was fully as rampant in countries not directly influenced by the president's orders. In Oct., 1836, a run was made upon the banks of Ireland, and in the turmoil that ensued it developed that certain English banks, capitalized for about \$25,000,000, had advanced over five times that amount to America. The Northern and Central bank of Manchester, established in 1833, with some 40 branches, was compelled to call on the Bank of England for relief, and the methods of making these advances were uncovered. Wilson, Wildes & Wiggins, English bankers and brokers, who achieved notoriety in the financial history of the period as "the three W's," were in the habit of drawing bills, the proceeds of which were to be invested in coffee, sugar, etc., which were to be shipped to European ports, subject to the order of the firm. It frequently happened that the cargoes were taken to the United States, and when the credits were called in prices fell to a ruinous degree. Cotton declined from 4 to 5 cents on the pound, and all but a few of the cotton factories at New Orleans were forced into bankruptcy. The situation was also affected by the action of Congress in modifying the tariff on sugar, which had a depressing effect on the planting industry of the state. Gayarré, writing of 1837, says: "This year was marked by an extraordinary financial crisis throughout the United States. All the banks suspended payment, including those of Louisiana. The paper currency became greatly depreciated; the metallic one disappeared, as is always the case in such circumstances; ruin and desolation seemed to have overspread the land; every kind of industry was paralyzed; produce of every sort fell so low that it hardly paid for the cost of transportation; the value of real estate fell to nothing; credit, which is the life of commerce, died away; and agriculture languished for want of stimulation."

The situation gradually improved, but it was several years before the country reached a state of prosperity as great as it had enjoyed during the early 30's. If a panic was due ten years after that of 1837, it was probably averted by the war with Mexico, but in 1857 another financial crisis arrived, and as usual in such cases divers opinions have been advanced as to what produced it. According to the History of Banking of All Nations there were expectations in the spring that the European crops would be poor, and many began speculating for a rise in the price of grain for export. But the crops of Europe all proved to be good and the prices of grain in the United States declined, dragging over 5,000 concerns into bankruptcy, with liabilities aggregating about \$300,000,000. Mercantile failures were numerous during the early part of the year, but no general collapse was anticipated as late as July, when the discount rate was lowered. In August the panic commenced in New York, where the Chemical bank was the only one to weather the storm, and extended to Pennsylvania, Ohio, and the South, becoming general except for a few cities in the Ohio valley, South Carolina and New Orleans, though some of the banks in the latter city were forced to suspend.

While the speculation in grain may have precipitated the crisis, there was in all probability a deeper-seated cause of the panic of 1857. Early in the '50s the tide of emigration turned westward; the demand for land increased year by year; and many withdrew capital from legitimate business enterprises to speculate in western lands, in the hope of reaping rich rewards from their investments. But the speculation outran emigration, the speculators overreached themselves, and when the day of liquidation came they were forced to the wall because of their greed, dragging innocent and unsuspecting concerns down with them. It was concerning this era of speculation that Eggleston wrote his story, "The Mystery of Metropolisville."

The panic of 1873 started with the failure on Sept. 18 of the great banking house of Jay Cooke & Co., of Philadelphia. Other failures followed in rapid succession, runs were made on banks all over the country, and every department of business was paralyzed. At that time the State of Louisiana was in the throes of reconstruction and did not feel the panic, as the industries of the state were already at a low ebb of prosperity. Indirectly, however, the panic redounded to her interest in the end. In the years immediately after the Civil war opportunities for frauds and speculations were furnished in abundance by the financial conditions. The Credit Mobilier, a company for the purpose of facilitating the construction of public works, was organized in 1863. Four years later the charter was sold to a company that had been organized to build the Pacific railroad. The new company increased the capital to \$3,750,000 and sublet the work of building the road to the old Credit Mobilier company, composed mostly of themselves, though a subsequent investigation developed the fact that much of the stock was held by members of Congress. Jay Cooke & Co. had

made heavy loans to the company on its bonds. His failure and exposure of the Credit Mobilier deal checked the work on the Northern Pacific road, and railway capitalists turned their attention to the southwest, hence it was in this way that Louisiana received an indirect benefit from the panic.

Another financial crisis began in May, 1884, and strengthened belief in the tradition that panics recur about every ten years. Appleton's Annual Cyclopedia says: "The panic was due to a variety of causes, none of which was entirely controllable. It may be said to have been the natural result of the inflation which began with 1878 and ended by the middle of 1881. * * * It was expected in 1883, and doubtless much of the depression of that year was due to the fear that it might be precipitated by some accident; but the fact that it did not then occur, and that the shrinkage in stocks and staples had been so great during the previous two years and a half, led some to believe that the catastrophe might happily be averted. * * * Neither merchants nor manufacturers had been expanding their business, credits had been curtailed, stocks of goods reduced, and there appeared to be a general understanding patiently to wait for positive indications of a permanent improvement in the demand before taking any decisive step. The result showed the wisdom of such a course, and, although the failures of the year involved liabilities amounting to \$240,000,000, most of them were financial, and many the direct result of stock speculations. Clearly, therefore, this was not a commercial crisis." The panic began in New York on May 5 with the suspension of the Marine national bank and the failure of the firm of Grant & Ward. The Second national and Metropolitan banks became involved, and by the 14th the panic was at its height. Banks in other cities connected with the prostrate institutions in New York felt the force of the blow and the depression gradually extended to all parts of the country. Manufacturing enterprises discharged hundreds of their operatives and prices generally declined. Fortunately the business of the country soon revived, the West and South escaping without serious disaster.

Toward the close of the year 1892 a general feeling of depression prevailed, indicating the approach of another panic. The unsettled conditions in business circles were ascribed to what was known as the Sherman silver law, requiring the secretary of the treasury to purchase monthly 4,500,000 ounces of silver bullion and issue thereon certificates which might be used as currency. There was a slight recovery with the beginning of 1893, based on the hope that the Congress then in session would repeal the law, but Congress adjourned on March 4 without doing so. At that time there was an unwritten law of the treasury department that a reserve of \$100,000,000 should be kept on hand for the redemption of U. S. notes. This reserve was seriously threatened by heavy withdrawals of gold for export, and by Oct. 19 it was only a little over \$81,500,000. President Cleveland called the 53rd Congress to meet in special session on Aug. 7, 1893, and in his message

urged the repeal of the law to protect the gold reserve and check the panic. The law was repealed on Nov. 1, after the reduction of the reserve to the figures above mentioned, and concerning the effects of the repeal Ridpath says: "This might well appear to be the last of that series of acts which, extending over a period of twenty years, had finally resulted in the establishment of the single gold standard of values in the United States. It seemed that the international combination of the gold interests of two continents had finally triumphed, to the incalculable disadvantage of the producing classes in all civilized nations. * * * All this had been done under the name and in the guise of upholding the national credit. A change of all contracts—such as a king of the Middle ages could not have made among his subjects without driving them to revolution—was effected by a series of intrigues the history of which as hereafter written will constitute the most terrible arraignment of American statesmanship to be found in all our national annals. The first, most obvious, and most disastrous result of the work was the precipitation and intensifying of the financial panic and universal prostration of business, the parallel of which had never before been witnessed in our country. The tariff legislation of this epoch, by unsettling values, contributed not a little to the overwhelming disaster of the times. * * * Strikes and lockouts became the order of the day. Business failures resounded through the land like the falling of a forest. Commerce virtually ceased. * * * Those who had been thrown out of employment began to combine, without knowing why, into what was known as the army of the Commonwealth. One such army, under the leadership of J. S. Coxey, of Massillon, Ohio, marched on Washington City, to demand employment from the national government. Another band came from the West, under the leadership of their so-called 'General' Kelley. Railway cars were appropriated here and there for transportation. Collisions occurred between divisions of the army and various bodies of troops. On the 30th of May (1894), these men of the Commonwealth made a demonstration on the steps of the capitol at Washington."

The labor riots and unsettled conditions reached Louisiana, and in fact no section of the country escaped. (See Labor Troubles.) But the recuperative power of the American people is little short of marvelous. They recovered from the effects of the panic and enjoyed a period of uninterrupted prosperity until the little flurry that was thrust upon the country by some New York speculators in Oct., 1907.

Passing comment should be made of the "business depression" of 1913-14. For a considerable period the country was undoubtedly in a critical condition; the per cent of unemployed was excessive and it is probable, had not "big crops" intervened, the consequences would have been serious to the country. As it was, but few notable failures occurred, and the more or less prompt grasping of the commercial opportunities availed much in the regaining of business stability.

Paradis, a post-village of St. Charles parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 10 miles south of Hahnville, the parish seat. It has an express office and is a trading point of some importance for that section of the parish.

Parcperdue (R. R. name Duplessis), a post and money order hamlet on the Franklin & Abbeville R. R., in western part of Iberia parish, situated about 5 miles north of Poufette, and 7 miles west of New Iberia, the parish seat. Population, 100.

Parhams, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Catahoula parish, is on the Black river, about 10 miles west of Fish Pond, the nearest railroad station.

Paris, Treaty of.—(See Treaties.)

Parishes.—In Louisiana the political division known as the parish corresponds to the county in other states. The parochial officers, such as clerk, sheriff, etc., have the same duties to perform and are vested with the same powers as the county officers of other states, but instead of a board of county commissioners the finances of the parish are under the control of a police jury, under whose direction appropriations are made for the construction and repair of highways, levees, public buildings, the maintenance of the public schools, etc. In 1914 there were 64 parishes in the state. Following is an alphabetical list of these parishes, with the date when each was established: Acadia, 1886; Allen, 1910; Ascension, 1807; Assumption, 1807; Avoyelles, 1807; Beauregard, 1910; Bienville, 1848; Bossier, 1843; Caddo, 1838; Calcasieu, 1840; Caldwell, 1838; Cameron, 1870; Catahoula, 1808; Claiborne, 1828; Concordia, 1807; De Soto, 1843; East Baton Rouge, 1807; East Carroll, 1877; East Feliciana, 1824; Evangeline, 1908; Franklin, 1843; Grant, 1869; Iberia, 1868; Iberville, 1807; Jackson, 1845; Jefferson, 1825; Jeff Davis, 1910; Lafayette, 1823; Lafourche, 1807; La Salle, 1908; Lincoln, 1873; Livingston, 1832; Madison, 1839; Morehouse, 1844; Natchitoches, 1807; Orleans, 1807; Ouachita, 1807; Plaquemines, 1807; Pointe Coupée, 1807; Rapides, 1807; Red River, 1871; Richland, 1868; Sabine, 1843; St. Bernard, 1807; St. Charles, 1807; St. Helena, 1811; St. James, 1807; St. John the Baptist, 1807; St. Landry, 1807; St. Martin, 1811; St. Mary, 1811; St. Tammany, 1811; Tangipahoa, 1869; Tensas, 1842; Terrebonne, 1822; Union, 1839; Vermilion, 1844; Vernon, 1871; Washington, 1819; Webster, 1871; West Baton Rouge, 1807; West Carroll, 1877; West Feliciana, 1824; Winn, 1851. (See historical sketches of each in place.)

Parks is a small hamlet of some 200 population, located in the central part of St. Martin parish. It is on the New Iberia & Northern R. R., and has an express office. Mail is received via Levert.

Partidas.—The laws of "Las Siete Partidas" were that portion of the Spanish code having the force of law in Louisiana in 1820, when they were translated into English by Moreau Lislet and Henry Carleton under the provisions of an act of the state legislature. The act also provided that one copy should be given to each judge in the state; 3 copies to each clerk of the supreme court; 3

copies to each clerk's office outside of New Orleans, where the clerks were to receive two copies each; 50 copies to the Louisiana house of representatives; 17 copies to the state senate; 2 copies to the secretary of state; 2 copies to the Literary society of New Orleans; 1 copy to the U. S. district judge; 3 copies to the clerk of the U. S. district court; 3 copies to the president of the United States; 1 copy to the governor of each state; and the remainder of the edition (100 copies) to be sold by the state treasurer at not less than \$10 a set, the money to be turned over to the state. Many features of these old Spanish laws are still to be found in the Louisiana codes. (See also Codes and Statutes.)

Pasman, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Washington parish, is situated on a confluent of the Tehefunete river, about 6 miles southwest of Franklinton, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Patoutville, a village of Iberia parish, is a station on the Franklin & Abbeville R. R., about 10 miles southeast of New Iberia, the parish seat. It is the trading center of a rich sugar district, has a money order postoffice, an express office, etc. Population, 200.

Patterson, one of the largest towns of St. Mary parish, is on the Bayou Teche and the Southern Pacific R. R., about 15 miles southeast of Franklin, the parish seat. It is in one of the richest and most productive sugar districts of the state, has sugar refineries, lumber industries, 2 banks, an international money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, telephone facilities, good schools, churches and a number of mercantile establishments. Large quantities of fish and oysters are shipped to New Orleans and exported to the northern markets. Population, 2,998.

Patterson, Daniel Todd, a distinguished naval officer, was born on Long Island, N. Y., March 6, 1786, and there received his elementary education. In 1800 he received an appointment as midshipman and was assigned to the Philadelphia, then commanded by Capt. Bainbridge. In 1807 he was promoted to lieutenant and served with that rank until 1813, when he was made commander. About this time he led an expedition against Lafitte's band of smugglers at Barataria bay, and he later played a conspicuous part in the battle of New Orleans, Jan. 8, 1815, receiving not only the unqualified praise of Gen. Jackson, but also an expression of thanks from Congress and the commendation of the American people. Toward the close of the year 1815 he was commissioned captain; was in command of the Mediterranean squadron from 1832 to 1836, at the end of which time he returned to the United States to assume general charge of the navy-yard at Washington, D. C., where his death occurred on Aug. 15, 1839.

Pauger, a French engineer, came to Louisiana with Bienville early in the eighteenth century. Penicaut, in his "Annals of Louisiana," in noticing the arrival of a vessel on Feb. 23, 1721, says: "M. de Pauger, the engineer, who had returned from the mouth of the Mississippi river, reported that he had found a bar of soft mud across one of its mouths, which was formed by the

meeting of the tide of the sea and current of the river, which is here very sluggish, and proposed to establish a fort on the island, at the Belize, where large ships could anchor in safety." In another report, dated Jan. 25, 1723, regarding the mouth of the Mississippi, Pauger says: "On my first visit I found that ships drawing fourteen, fifteen feet of water, and even more, could easily pass." In the same report he expressed his regret that ships were sent to Biloxi, "as it is extremely painful and costly for the inhabitants on the river, whose number must increase every day, considering the fertility of the soil, to go to Biloxi to get their negroes and all that they may need." He was influential in assisting Bienville to have the seat of government removed to New Orleans, and recommended jetties at the mouth of the Mississippi similar to those constructed by Capt. Eads a century and a half later. At that time the French government felt that it could not afford to make the improvements suggested, but rewarded Pauger by making him a member of the superior council. Subsequently the government, upon the recommendation of De la Chaise, censured him for some of his official actions, after which he seems to have dropped out of colonial affairs and history.

Paulina, a town in the eastern part of St. James parish, is a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 8 miles east of Convent, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices and is a shipping point for a rich agricultural district. Population, 250.

Pawnee, a post-hamlet in the northeast corner of Allen parish, is on a confluent of Bayou Nezpique and the St. Louis, Watkins & Gulf R. R., about 50 miles northeast of Lake Charles. It is in one of the great pine forests west of the Mississippi river, has lumber interests, and is the shipping point for a large timber district.

Peabody Fund.—Kiddle & Schem's *Cyclopedia of Education* says that this fund was created on Feb. 7, 1867, when George Peabody (q. v.) made the following announcement: "I give \$1,000,000 for the encouragement and promotion of intellectual, moral and industrial education among the young of the more destitute portions of the southern and southwestern states of the Union." Ten trustees were selected by Mr. Peabody and on March 19, 1867, these trustees met in New York city, adopted a general plan for the application of the fund, and elected Dr. Barnas Sears as agent. On July 1, 1869, Mr. Peabody added another \$1,000,000 to the cash capital of the fund, and in addition to this there were donations of Florida and Mississippi bonds amounting to \$1,500,000, though these bonds did not at that time yield any income. Under the directions of the founder, the principal was to remain unchanged for 30 years, the trustees being enjoined from expending any part of it or adding to it any portion of the accrued interest. The *Cyclopedia* above referred to says: "The promotion of primary education for the masses has been the chief object kept in view; and, in the effort to accomplish it, the trustees have followed the sound maxim of giving help to those, and only to those, who help

themselves. Hence, whenever efficient measures have been inaugurated by state, city, or town to establish and support a permanent system of schools, and aid has been needed to meet the outlay necessary at first, contributions have been promptly and liberally made to supplement the funds publicly raised. The rules followed in the distribution have been as follows: (1) All schools aided must have at least 100 pupils, with a teacher for every 50; must be properly graded, and must be continued during ten months in the year, with an average attendance of not less than 85 per cent; (2) The trustees act in concert with the state authorities, and with the cooperation of the state superintendent in each; (3) The largest sum given to a school of 100 pupils is \$300; to one of 200 pupils, \$600, and to one of 300 pupils, \$1,000; but always on the condition that the district pay at least twice the amount given from the fund."

In 1875 the agent said in his report to the trustees: "Not a single Southern state had a modern system of public schools when the trustees first entered upon the work, and now no state is without such a system, existing at least in law; and every state has either already organized or is now organizing its schools." It was not claimed that the improved educational conditions were the direct result of the distribution of the proceeds of the fund, but there is no question that it greatly aided and stimulated the efforts in behalf of popular education in the South. The establishment of the fund came at an opportune time, as the Southern states were left in an impoverished condition as a result of the war, and the generosity of Mr. Peabody could not have been exemplified in a more apropos way.

Peabody, George, philanthropist, was born at Danvers, Mass., Feb. 18, 1795, his earliest ancestor in America, Francis Peabody, having come from Hertfordshire, England, in 1667. At the age of eleven years George began his business career as an apprentice to a grocer in Danvers, with whom he was connected for four years. He was then associated with his brother in a store at Newburyport until the building was destroyed by fire, and then clerked for an uncle at Georgetown, D. C., until the beginning of the War of 1812, when he enlisted in a company of volunteer artillery which was stationed at Fort Warburton, commanding the river approach to Washington. After the war he formed a partnership with Elisha Riggs which lasted until 1829. In 1837 Mr. Peabody became a member of a firm of merchants and brokers in London, and in this line he laid the foundation of his vast fortune, much of which he gave away in establishing educational and benevolent institutions. Altogether it is estimated that he gave away over \$8,000,000. In 1867 he established the "Peabody Fund for the promotion of the educational interests of the Southern states," giving at that time \$1,000,000, though this fund was subsequently increased to \$3,500,000. This fund has been considered as his crowning benevolence. Mr. Peabody died in London, England, Nov. 4, 1869. On July 23 before his death the Prince of Wales unveiled a bronze statue of

Mr. Peabody, provided by the people of London and erected in a public square of that city. In July, 1900, the legislature of the State of Louisiana passed an act appropriating \$300 as the state's contribution to the fund of the Southern states for a bronze bust of this great philanthropist in Memorial hall at Washington, D. C.

Pearl, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Allen parish, is about 4 miles southeast of Reeves, the nearest railroad station, and 25 miles northeast of Lake Charles.

Pearl River, a village of St. Tammany parish, is a station on the New Orleans & Northeastern R. R., 8 miles northeast of Slidell. It is located at the edge of the pine and alluvial farming country and is the shipping point for both. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is a supply town for a considerable area. Population, 277.

Pecan Island, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Vermilion parish, is about 8 miles north of the Gulf of Mexico and 30 miles southwest of Abbeville, the parish seat.

Peck, a small post-village in the extreme northeastern part of Catahoula parish, is a station on the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R., about 15 miles northeast of Harrisonburg, the parish seat.

Pelican is a money order post-village in the southeastern part of DeSoto parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 14 miles southeast of Mansfield, the parish seat. It is a new railroad town laid out in 1889 near an old sawmill that had stood on the spot for many years. By the close of 1890 a new sawmill, several stores and a 400-bale cotton market had been built, and in Sept., 1891, a new high school was opened. The town has express and telegraph offices. Population in 1910, 250.

Pénicaut, Jean, sometimes termed the "literary carpenter," author of the *Annals of Louisiana* from 1698 to 1722, was born at La Rochelle, France, about 1682. He accompanied the first expedition of Iberville to the Mississippi as a ship's carpenter on one of the vessels of the squadron, and was employed in various capacities in the colony until the year 1720, when he purchased the concession of M. de la Houssaye, on St. Catherine's creek at Natchez. He states that he sailed for France on Oct. 6, 1721, at the advice of Bienville, in order to secure medical advice and treatment for an affection of the eyes, but it seems he returned once more to Natchez, as he is frequently mentioned under the name of "Perricault" (Dumont has it "Couillard"), as one of the few Frenchmen who escaped the massacre of 1729. His manuscript, entitled "*Annals of Louisiana*," sheds much light on the beginnings of the colony and is an important record of what took place in Louisiana for more than 20 years after the arrival of Iberville. Fortunately, this manuscript found its way into the *Bibliothèque du Roi*, Paris, where it may now be consulted. Father Charlevoix, in his work on New France, referred to it as a work of merit, and said it afforded him important information which he could not obtain elsewhere. Prof. Fortier has also made excellent use of the Pénicaut *Annals* in his *History of Louisiana*, particularly in his descriptions of the Natchez Indians.

Penitentiary.—The first movement on the part of the state authorities toward the erection of a penitentiary was a resolution adopted by the legislature on Feb. 17, 1821, authorizing the governor to publish in the *National Intelligencer* at Washington, and in one paper in each of the cities of New York, Boston, Philadelphia and New Orleans, an advertisement offering a premium of \$500 for the plan received by Jan. 1, 1822, and accepted by the general assembly at the next session thereafter, for a penitentiary and buildings necessary. The resolution further set forth that the plan must provide for the confinement of 200 convicts—the quarters to be capable of being enlarged to accommodate 400 whenever it might become necessary,—dwelling for warden, guard quarters, cells, a separate ward for women, chapel, kitchen, dining rooms, shops, etc. Under this resolution the plan submitted by Robert Mills of South Carolina was adopted, and on March 23, 1822, Gov. Robertson approved an act providing for the appointment of five commissioners to purchase a site within one league of the city hall of New Orleans, on the same side of the river, the location and price to be subject to the approval of the governor, and erect thereon a prison according to the plan presented by Mr. Mills, with the restriction that the ground and buildings should not cost more than \$250,000, which sum was appropriated for the purpose.

On April 25, 1826, the legislature passed an act authorizing the sale of the prison property at New Orleans, but the provisions of the act were not carried out, and the penitentiary remained there for some eight years after that date. By the act of March 16, 1832, the governor was authorized to appoint five commissioners to purchase a suitable site at Baton Rouge and erect a penitentiary on the plan of the prison at Wethersfield, Conn., “on a scale adapted to the present accommodations and the employment of 100 convicts, and in such manner as to allow of future enlargement.” The sum of \$50,000 was placed at the disposal of the commissioners, who were empowered to make a contract in the name of the state for the erection of the building. The act of March 30, 1833, directed the board of commissioners to superintend the erection of the prison for 100 convicts, according to the original plan, and when the same should be completed that number of convicts confined at New Orleans should be transferred to Baton Rouge to aid in the erection of further penitentiary buildings. An appropriation of \$6,000 was made to defray the expenses of removing the prisoners. On March 10, 1834, two appropriations of \$10,000 each were made by the legislature—the first for completing the building and the removal of the rest of the convicts from New Orleans, and the second for the support of the inmates of the penitentiary. The first building to be completed was the three story brick structure fronting on St. Anthony street; the first superintendent was Guy Duplantier; and the first captain of the guard was Paul Choppin, the father of Dr. Samuel Choppin, the eminent New Orleans surgeon.

The general assembly of 1835 appropriated \$10,000, to be drawn in monthly installments, for the support of the convicts; \$10,000 for certain additions to the penitentiary; and \$800 for the purchase of two squares of ground adjoining the prison. On March 13, 1837, the sum

of \$15,000 was appropriated for the completion of the main building and the erection of a store house. An act approved March 12, 1838, provided for the purchase and installation of machinery for the manufacture of coarse cotton and woolen cloth, and appropriated \$12,000, or such portion thereof as might be necessary to carry out the intentions of the act. Under this law the clerk of the prison was to receive and receipt for all cloth manufactured and sell the same for cash only. It appears that the machinery purchased under this act was unsatisfactory, as a few years later the legislature ordered it to be sold, and made appropriations for the purchase of new.

In 1844 the general assembly passed an act entitled "An act to provide for the better administration of the Louisiana penitentiary." This act authorized the lease of the prison; provided for the appointment of a board of directors; defined the obligations of the lessee and the manner in which the convicts should be employed; set forth the obligations of the management, and stipulated in detail the conditions of the lease. By the act of March 26, 1842, the colored convicts were turned over to the board of public works, to be employed at hard labor on the levees, highways, etc., and this arrangement continued until after the passage of the act authorizing the lease of the institution. On March 8, 1845, Gov. Monton approved an act providing that the colored convicts should be worked the same as whites, provided the lessees of the penitentiary would receive them on the same terms as whites. At the same time the east wall was ordered to be moved back a distance of 120 feet to make room for a two story building, the lower story of which was to be used for a ropewalk and the upper story for spinning warps and filling for bagging. In the meantime other buildings had been erected by legislative authority, and by 1848 the prison was completed according to the original design, the total cost being about \$400,000. In 1853 a third story was added to the bagging factory and the building roofed with slate, and an appropriation of \$10,000, or so much thereof as might be necessary, was made for the enlargement and completion of the building containing the cells.

In 1849 a new lease was made by which the state was guaranteed one-fourth of the profits, provided these profits were to be not less than \$4,000 a year as the share of the state. The lease was amended in 1852, so that the state received the fixed sum of \$4,000 a year. On March 18, 1856, the legislature appropriated \$29,485, to pay the lessees, Ward, McHatton & Co., for provisions, clothing, materials and manufactured articles delivered to the state, clothing and cash furnished to discharged convicts, and for the erection of a new pickery. At the same time an appropriation of \$30,000 was made to A. Miltonberger & Co., as agents, for the settlement of general accounts against the state on account of the penitentiary. Pursuant to a recommendation of the board of control, the legislature on March 18, 1858, appropriated \$36,122.31, to pay McHatton, Pike & Co., who had succeeded Ward, McHatton & Co., for buildings, improvements, etc., but the act prohibited the board of control from ordering the erection of any additional buildings unless the same was provided for by law.

The penitentiary was occupied by Federal troops immediately after the capitulation of Baton Rouge in May, 1862, and Gen. Butler, commanding at New Orleans, subsequently ordered the release of all convicts. In 1865, the state again assumed control of the penitentiary and the legislature appropriated \$50,000 for its maintenance. On Jan. 4, 1869, an appropriation of \$42,224 was made to pay the indebtedness of the institution, and on March 5 following, an act was passed authorizing the leasing of the prison. This act provided for the repair and erection of buildings, the purchase of machinery, etc., and for issuing the bonds of the state to defray all expenses thus incurred. The board of control was given supervision of the health, religious instruction and regulations governing the convicts, with power to prescribe the kind and quantity of rations, clothing, and punishments of infraction of the rules. The lease system continued until after the adoption of the constitution of 1898, the act of July 10, 1890, authorizing the governor to extend and renew the lease of S. L. James for a period of ten years from March 3, 1891, at an annual rental of \$50,000. Under this law the convicts might be employed on public works—levees, highways, railroad construction, etc.—but were not to produce any private crops, except that female convicts might be hired out for agricultural purposes and ten male convicts might be employed to supply food to the other prisoners.

The system that prevailed in the Southern states for several years after the Civil war of leasing convicts has been severely criticised, but a Louisiana writer in 1892 explained the situation by saying: "After the war the states were too poor to support their state prisons, wherein convicts should be confined in idleness, therefore the leasing of convict labor was resorted to, more as a matter of necessity than as a matter of choice. Here convict camps were established and the convicts employed in railroad building, agricultural pursuits, but principally in levee building. Contractors soon found the system extremely profitable, the maintenance of the prisoners was poor, while the men were worked hard and severely. The system has always been unpopular everywhere, and has been tolerated apparently only on the ground of actual financial necessity. Life in the convict camp has been compared again and again with the horrors of life in the slaveship. The convicts immersed, brutalized, many escaped, and the moral influence upon the community was wholly bad."

But a better day has come to Louisiana. Article 196 of the constitution of 1896 provides that "The general assembly may authorize the employment, under state supervision and the proper officers and employes of the state, of convicts on public roads or other public works, or convict farms, or in manufactories owned or controlled by the state, under such provisions and restrictions as may be imposed by law, and shall enact laws to carry these provisions into effect; and no convict sentenced to the state penitentiary shall ever be leased, or hired to any person, or persons, or corporation, private or public, or quasi-public, or board, save as herein authorized. This article shall take effect upon the expiration of the penitentiary lease, made pursuant to Act No. 114, approved July 10, 1890."

Before the expiration of the lease the general assembly took the necessary steps to carry out the provisions of the new constitution. It was determined to furnish for public works only such convicts as were physically perfect, and employ the rest in agriculture. For this purpose two tracts of land were purchased for convict farms, viz: Angola plantation, including 8,000 acres of fine alluvial land, on the Mississippi river in the parish of West Feliciana, and Hope plantation, embracing about 2,800 acres of good sugar land, on Bayou Teehe in Iberia parish. Permanent buildings, designed according to approved sanitary lines, were erected, and upon the termination of the lease the convicts were removed to the farms and set to work under state supervision. This system is a marked improvement over the old one, the plantations not only paying all the expenses of operation and maintenance, but also yielding a surplus toward paying for the property. Cotton is the principal crop at Angola and sugar at Hope. So gratifying were the results during the first two years of the experiment that the legislature authorized the purchase of a third farm, located in Iberville parish, to be used as a penal farm. For a time the factory at Baton Rouge (the old penitentiary) furnished the convicts with shoes and clothing. By the act of July 5, 1904, a portion of the old penitentiary grounds were ordered to be sold, and on July 11, 1906, Gov. Blanchard approved an act authorizing the board of control to sell "the grounds and buildings used as a penitentiary in Baton Rouge, and to use the proceeds of the sale in the construction of buildings, purchase of machinery, and other improvements on the state farms, under the governor's approval."

The sale authorized by this bill had not been made in June, 1908, when the state board of Charities and Corrections submitted to the legislature a report, in which they condemned the conditions prevailing in the old prison, and closed this part of the report with the following statement: "Although it is doubtless true that a great many of these deficiencies are due to the fact that the walls have outlived their usefulness and will eventually be abandoned, yet while they are still used for the absolutely essential function of receiving prisoners for classification they should be kept up to a reasonably good standard of cleanliness and sanitation. We most earnestly recommend that at the earliest possible date this old building be abandoned entirely and the receiving station be established at Angola, with at least one member of the board of control resident there." The board also made some recommendations regarding the improvement of conditions at the camps, though upon the whole the farm system was commended.

Hon. Samuel M. Jones, known all over the United States as "Golden Rule" Jones, while mayor of Toledo, Ohio, paid a visit to Hope plantation, and afterward wrote to an Eastern journal as follows: "I have felt, because a great mass of the convicts of the South have been worked at outdoor employment that if they were badly treated they were not in the long run as badly off as our convicts in the North, who are contracted out to work in dingy, ill-ventilated and disease-breeding shops, where they are doomed

to breathe poisoned air and almost entirely shut out from ever seeing a ray of sunshine. I was, however, quite unprepared to find that the State of Louisiana has taken a step in the matter of dealing with convicted human beings that easily places her a century ahead of the methods in common practice in the ordinary prisons North and South."

Penn, Alexander G., planter and member of Congress, was a Virginian by birth. He received but a limited education; moved from Virginia to St. Tammany parish, La., in 1812, where he became a planter; served in the Louisiana state assembly; was postmaster of New Orleans from 1845 to 1849, when he was elected to the 31st Congress as a Democrat, to take the place of J. H. Harmanson, deceased, and was reelected to the 32nd Congress. He died at Washington, D. C., May 8, 1866.

Penn, Davidson B., who was elected lieutenant-governor on the Democratic ticket in 1872, was a prominent figure in the political affairs of Louisiana during the reconstruction period. The candidates of both parties claimed to be elected in 1872, and the result was that two legislatures assembled in New Orleans in December, Lieut.-Gov. Penn presiding over the senate in the general assembly that met at the city hall, which was declared by Gov. Warmoth to be the legal state house. This legislature was not recognized by the national administration, and was therefore powerless to enact laws that would become effective. Some historians have failed to credit Mr. Penn with having been lieutenant-governor, but there is no question as to his having received a majority of the legal votes in the preceding election. When the people revolted in Sept., 1874, against the atrocities of the Kellogg administration (q. v.), Gov. John McEnery was absent from the city, and for the time being Mr. Penn was called upon to discharge the functions of the chief executive. He proved equal to the emergency by issuing his proclamation for the militia of the state to turn out and aid in the overthrow of Kellogg and his coadjutors, and by the appointment of Gen. F. N. Ogden as provisional general of the militia. His next step was to send a despatch to President Grant, informing him that the people had "taken up arms to maintain the legal authority of the persons elected by them against the usurpers who have heaped upon them innumerable insults, burdens and wrongs." After the defeat of the Kellogg forces Mr. Penn addressed the people, congratulating them upon the establishment of peace and order and calling upon them to assemble in the several churches of the city at 11 a. m. the next day "to offer thanks to God for the great mercies he has shown, and to implore a continuance of his protection." The Kellogg government was reinstated by bayonets, but Lieut.-Gov. Penn remained true to the interests of the people who had elected him, and with whom he was exceedingly popular.

Pensions.—The State of Louisiana, through her legislative department, has ever been mindful of the needs of those who have been disabled while in the military service of the state, or of those

dependent upon soldiers killed while in such service. On Feb. 8, 1817, the governor approved an act granting a pension of \$8 per month to each of a number of persons dependent upon men who laid down their lives in the defense of New Orleans during the War of 1812, and these pensions were paid by the state authorities as long as the conditions demanded their payment.

Prior to the adoption of the constitution of 1898, a number of bills were passed by the legislature making appropriations for providing Confederate soldiers with artificial limbs, and several unexpended balances in various funds were also made use of for this purpose by the authority of the general assembly and with the approval of the executive. From 1880 to 1894 about \$50,000 were paid out by the state for the purchase and repair of artificial limbs alone, and relief along other lines was extended to worthy disabled soldiers and their families. The constitution of 1898 provided for the payment of pensions to Confederate soldiers and sailors and their widows, the maximum rate to be \$8 per month. Some idea of the amount expended annually under this provision of the constitution may be gained from the report of the pension commissioners to the governor and the legislature in June, 1908, which says:

"During its existence the board has examined 7,141 applications, of which 5,835 were from soldiers and 1,306 from widows, and of these 4,170 were passed and 2,971 rejected. The total deaths have been 1,055 (880 soldiers and 175 widows). Dropped 111 soldiers and 28 widows (139). With the increase of the appropriation of \$150,000, the board felt warranted in creating a special grade for the blind, paralyzed and bedridden, and in increasing the allowance per quarter to \$20 for special grade, to \$17 for grade No. 1, \$14 for grade No. 2 and to \$11 for grade No. 3. Such is the present status of payment. The board prudently abstained from placing the highest grade at \$8 per month, the maximum allowed by the constitution. With the increased appropriation came an unexpected increase in the number of applications, and the board was reluctantly compelled to cease placing new applicants on the roll as soon as it attained a number that alone could be paid with the appropriation now existing. Since this step 408 applications have accumulated that cannot be acted on until death diminishes the roll or the legislature gives the larger appropriation.

"Misfortunes, age and infirmities are evidently pressing hard upon the veterans and widows of veterans of Louisiana, as their ability to earn a living vanishes, and they naturally look for assistance from their state. The board, moved by such touching appeals, feels warranted in urging Your Excellency and the legislature the necessity of a larger appropriation for pensions. At least \$250,000 a year will be needed for some years to come to make good the promise of the constitution, that a maximum of \$8 per month shall come to Confederate veterans and widows. * * *

"The expenses of the board for the past two years have been as follows (this statement being furnished to the board by the state

treasurer), viz.: Salary of members, \$4,750; expenses of members, \$358.55; salary of secretary, \$3,419.35; expenses of secretary for offices, \$1,225.15; for artificial limbs, \$3,250; pensions, \$236,652.29; total, \$249,655.34. This leaves a balance in the appropriation for pensions up to June 30, 1908, of \$91,208.98. This balance will be disposed of before the next appropriation, as follows: Balance in appropriation for pensions up to June 30, 1908, \$91,208.98, less checks outstanding and unclaimed, \$2,552; amount available, \$88,656.98, out of which, quarters ending March 31 and June 30, 1908, are to be paid, requiring about \$43,000 per quarter, \$86,000, leaving an apparent balance of \$2,656.98, which will be largely diminished by the salaries, office expenses and artificial limb claims for the quarter ending June 30, 1908."

Perché, Napoleon Joseph, archbishop of New Orleans, was born in Angers, France, Jan. 10, 1805. He was a brilliant student, and when only 18 years old, was appointed professor of philosophy. At the age of 20 he entered the seminary of Beaupreau for the study of theology; finished the course and was ordained priest, on Sept. 19, 1829. After holding several pastorates he asked permission to go to Kentucky with Bishop Flaget, who in 1836 visited France to secure priests for his diocese. Permission was granted and for four years he remained on the frontier. He built a church at Portland, Ky., going to Louisiana to raise money to pay for it. It was on this trip that his eloquent sermons induced Archbishop Blanc to request him to come to New Orleans. He accepted the invitation and was made almoner of the Ursuline Convent. There was trouble at this time in New Orleans regarding the appointments of priests. Abbé Perché supported the Bishop, and to assist him published a paper called "*Le Propagateur Catholique*," which he edited himself though the paper stated it was "published by a society of literary men." It was due largely to the Abbé and his paper, that affairs were peacefully adjusted; this paper is the chief religious paper of the French people today. In 1870 Father Perché was nominated coadjutor to Archbishop Odin, and on May 1 he was consecrated Bishop of Abdera in partibus at the Cathedral of St. Louis. He succeeded to the archbishopric May 25, having served as coadjutor only 24 days. Trouble again arose about the management of church property, which led to litigation, but the archbishop settled with the wardens without causing any ill feeling. It was under Bishop Perché's rule that the Carmelite nuns were established in his diocese; 20 churches and chapels were built; the priesthood grew; 2 Catholic colleges—Thibodaux and St. Mary's—were founded, as well as academies for girls, a number of parochial schools, and an asylum for aged colored women, placed under the charge of the Little Sisters of the Poor. Pope Leo XIII called Perché the "*Bossuet of the American church*." Archbishop Perché died in New Orleans, La., Dec. 28, 1883.

Pere Antoine.—(See Sedella, Antonio de.)

Périer, Governor.—Boisbriant had been at the head of affairs in the colony less than a year when the Sieur Périer arrived at New

Orleans in Oct., 1726, to succeed Bienville as governor-general. Dumont says the new governor was "a brave marine officer, to whose praise it can be said that he caused himself to be loved by the troops as well as by the inhabitants, for his equity and benevolent generosity." Bienville's downfall had been the result of bitter opposition on the part of other officers in the colony, and the India company decided that much of the wrangling was due to the presence of the Le Moyne, and it was therefore deemed only fair to the new appointee to oust Bienville's relatives and friends from office. His brother Chateauguay was deposed as royal lieutenant, his two nephews, the De Noyans, were excluded from the service, all three were recalled to France, and even the gallant Boishriant, his cousin, was later subjected to the same humiliation. Périer found affairs in a more or less chaotic condition on his arrival, and at once set to work to establish the colony on a more prosperous basis. He was a tireless and energetic administrator and distributed rewards and punishments with equal impartiality. He made every effort to encourage agriculture, stimulated in every way the establishment of new plantations, to the end that the colony might be made self-sustaining, and was ably seconded by the other officers in this useful work. Negro slaves continued to be sent to the colony in considerable numbers by the company, and these were distributed by Périer among the several plantations without favor. (See Slavery.)

Says Gayarré: "Gov. Périer signalized the beginning of his administration by some improvements of an important nature. On the 15th of November, he had completed in front of New Orleans a levee, of 1,800 yards in length, and so broad that its summit measured 18 feet in width. This same levee, although considerably reduced in its proportions, he caused to be continued 18 miles on both sides of the city, above and below." He also began the construction of a canal from New Orleans to Bayou St. John, but was forced to abandon the project. He secretly aided the Spanish, who were then at war with England, and pursued the traditional French policy of exciting the Indian tribes to acts of hostility against the English. During his first year Périer ascended the Mississippi as far as the Arkansas, visiting and conciliating the various Indian tribes, and settling their differences. He also visited the settlements at Bay St. Louis, Biloxi, Pascagoula, and Mobile. Though the year 1727 was known as one of great tranquility and there were still less than 5,000 souls all told in the colony, including negroes and Indian slaves, yet the cost of administration increased and amounted to the considerable sum of 453,728 livres, the equivalent of three or four times that sum in gold today. A census of the colony on Jan. 1, 1726, copied from the archives at the ministry of the colonies in Paris by Prof. Fortier, reveals the following population: masters, 1952; hired men and servants, 276; negro slaves, 1,540; Indian slaves, 229. On July 1, 1727, a general census showed the following for New Orleans: masters, 729; hired, 65; negroes, 127; Indians, 17; cattle, 231; horses, 10; hogs, none. The

totals for the entire department of New Orleans at the same time were: masters, 1,329; hired, 138; negroes, 1,561; Indians, 73; cattle, 1,794; horses, 181; hogs, 514. A census of the negroes throughout the colony, taken by Périer in 1727, showed there were 2,600. A number of Jesuit priests and missionaries and six Ursuline nuns arrived at New Orleans in a company ship in the summer of 1727, and the Casket Girls came early in 1728.

Speaking of affairs in the colony at this time Judge Martin says: "To the culture of rice and tobacco, that of indigo was now added; the fig tree had been introduced from Provence, and the orange from Hispaniola. A considerable number of negroes had been introduced, and land, which hitherto had been considered of little value, began to be regarded as of great relative importance." In order to regulate the matter of titles, and to insure strict compliance with the terms of the grant, landholders were required, under the terms of an edict of the king's council, Aug. 10, 1728, to fulfill all their stipulations in regard to occupancy and improvements, and to make declaration of the quantity of land claimed and improved by them, under pain of forfeiture. To insure a denser population above and below New Orleans for the protection of the capital, "grants of more than 20 arpents in front, on either side of the Mississippi, below Bayou Manchac, were to be reduced to that front, except in cases, in which the whole front had been improved." But Périer and De la Chaise were permitted to make exceptions in favor of landholders who used their lands for pasture, and who maintained large herds. "The depth of every grant was fixed at between 20 and 100 arpents, according to its situation; the company, as lords of all the land in the province, were authorized to levy a quit rent of a sou on every arpent, cultivated or not, and 5 livres on every negro, to enable it to build churches, glebes and hospitals; grantees were restrained from alienating their land until they had made the requisite improvements."

Such in general was the state of the colony when the greatest disaster that had yet befallen it occurred, the massacre of the French at Natchez. (See Natchez Massacre.)

It is said that Périer was not naturally a cruel man, and yet some of his deeds fully equaled in savage ferocity the acts committed by his savage foes. It can only be said in his defense that the times were indeed troublous and that he had to deal with treacherous foes. Even the blacks were stirred to revolt, but the conspiracy was discovered in time and several of their leaders, including one woman, were executed. Either because the little tribe of the Chouachas below New Orleans was thought to have fallen under the influence of the Chickasaws, or else in pursuance of the policy of provoking eternal hatred between the red and black races, he authorized the slaves of the neighboring plantations to brutally massacre the men, women, and children of this tribe. On another occasion, he allowed the tribe of the Tunicas to publicly torture and burn a captive Natchez woman on a platform erected in front of New Orleans. On Aug. 1, 1730, Périer, in reporting on the

progress of the campaign, calmly wrote: "latterly, I burned here 4 men and 2 women, and sent the rest to St. Domingo."

One result of the Indian troubles was that the city of New Orleans was placed in a better state of defense, and was completely surrounded by a wide ditch, while several small forts were erected between the city and the Natchez, as places of refuge for the settlers. The Indian wars, however, had proved very expensive to the Company of the Indies, and it decided that it was unable longer to bear the great burden of expense incident to the protection and defense of the colony under its monopoly. It therefore petitioned the Crown in Jan., 1731, for the right to surrender its charter. This request was granted after some lengthy negotiations, and before the close of the year Louisiana again became a royal province after a laborious existence under the monopoly of the India company of 14 years. Two delegates, Bruslé and Bru, were sent to the colony by the king to wind up the affairs of the company, and to receive claims against it in the province; creditors were not permitted to bring suit against the company in France. Salmon had succeeded La Chaise in the office of commissary ordonnateur, the latter having died, and received possession of Louisiana from the company in the king's name, also taking over the property of the company, which was valued at only 263,000 livres. The opportunity was now taken to reorganize the affairs of the colony, and on May 7, 1732, the superior council was placed on a new basis by letters patent. The new members of the council were as follows: Périer, governor; Salmon, king's commissary; Loubois and D'Artaquette, king's lieutenants; Bénac, major of New Orleans; Fazezde, Bruslé, Bru, Lafreniere, Prat, and Ragnet, councilors; Fleuriat, attorney-general; Rossart, secretary.

In order to revive commerce, which the monopoly of the India Company had nearly destroyed, the king relieved the vessels of his subjects, trading with Louisiana, from the obligation of transporting redemptioners and muskets, and also abolished all export and import duties on merchandise between France and Louisiana. This enlightened policy met an immediate response from the colonists and merchants of France and numerous trading vessels arrived at New Orleans the following year. An effort was also made to give the colony a more stable monetary system and to prevent the sudden and extreme fluctuations in the value of its circulating medium. Gov. Périer continued to serve for a year under the new order, when Bienville was reappointed governor, and "much to his own satisfaction, and to the gratification of the colonists, returned to Louisiana in 1733, after an absence of eight years." Périer had served the colony for six years, and, says Gayarré, "retired with the reputation of a man of integrity and talent, but of stern disposition, and of manners somewhat bordering on roughness. There was at the bottom of his character a fund of harshness from which the Indians had but too much to suffer, and which made itself felt even by his French subordinates." He was subsequently raised to the rank of lieutenant-general as a reward for his services.

Perkins, John, lawyer and jurist, was born in Louisiana, July 1, 1819. He was sent to Yale College, where he graduated in 1840; studied law and began practice at New Orleans; went to Europe, where he traveled extensively, and upon his return to America, was appointed a judge of the circuit court in 1851. A year later he was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 33d Congress as a Democrat. During the Civil war he served as a member of the Confederate Congress.

Perry, a money order post-village of Vermilion parish, is situated on the Vermilion river, about 3 miles southwest of Abbeville, the parish seat and nearest railroad town. Population 100.

Peters, Samuel J., merchant and financier, was a native of Canada, though his father and grandfather were both born in Massachusetts. The latter was a Tory during the War for Independence, thereby losing his property in Massachusetts, and the English government reimbursed him to some extent by giving him a grant of land in Canada. Samuel J. came to New Orleans poor and began life as a clerk, but by his energy and business sagacity he became in time one of the leading merchants of the city. For many years he was president of the City Bank of New Orleans, which institution he conducted safely through the panic of 1837. Mr. Peters was a Whig in his political affiliations, and was a man of great public spirit. In 1840 he visited the public schools of several of the Northern and Eastern cities and by the knowledge thus gained he aided materially in establishing the public school system of New Orleans. He was elected a member of the city council, in which capacity his business training and experience made him a leader in the promotion of measures for the municipal welfare. Among other institutions in which he was deeply interested was what was known as the municipal library, of which he is said to have been the founder. When the meeting was called at New Orleans on May 5, 1846, to encourage enlistments for service in the War with Mexico, he was one of the vice-presidents and exerted his influence in securing the required quota of men.

Petit, Cavelier, a native of Louisiana and a member of one of the old creole families, was prominent in the affairs of the colony about the time it passed into the hands of the United States. He was made a member of the council established by Laussat on Nov. 30, 1803, and presided at the meeting of May 26, 1804, when the council adopted a letter to Etienne de Boré expressing regret at his resignation as mayor of New Orleans. Later in the year he was on the committee with Evan Jones, Edward Livingston and James Pitot to draft the petition to Congress protesting against the establishment of the Territory of Orleans. He attended the last meeting of the council on March 6, 1805, after which he retired to private life.

Petit, Joseph, who was one of the active leaders in the opposition to Spanish authority, after the treaty of 1762, was one of the leading merchants of New Orleans, according to Gayarré, who mentions him also as one of the "chief conspirators." He was arrested,

along with several others, in Aug., 1769, by orders of Gov. O'Reilly. The specific charge against him, in addition to the general one of being a leader of the revolutionists, was that he had untied the rope which held Gov. Ulloa's vessel, thereby setting the governor adrift and hastening his departure. Petit was sentenced to imprisonment for life and was confined in Morro Castle, Havana, Cuba, until in 1771, when he was pardoned by the king of Spain through the intercession of the French government. He is believed to have passed the remainder of his life on the island of St. Domingo.

Philippinos in Louisiana.—For nearly 75 years there has existed in the swamps of southeastern Louisiana, on the east shore of Lake Borgne a settlement of Malay fishermen—Tagalos from the Philippine islands. For years the public knew nothing of the existence of the settlement and the people of New Orleans, less than 50 miles away, had heard but little of it. The marsh on the shore of the lake at the settlement is only about 4 inches above the level of the lake, and the houses are built in the true Philippine style, on high stilts or piles over the marsh and water, with immense eaves and balconies, but they are built of wood, as the palmetto and woven cane would not withstand the violence of the climate in the the United States as in the Philippines. The wood for the houses had to be shipped a considerable distance, as no trees grow in the swamp. A strange wharf has been built by the inhabitants along the bayou where they moor their fishing boats. The people of the little colony are of different tribes of the Malay race, some very dark, almost brown; some light with more regular features. Most of them are short and undersized, but with well knit supple bodies. They speak Spanish and a Malay dialect. Connection has always been maintained with Manila and the colony is added to from time to time by emigrants from the Philippines. No women are allowed in the colony and if a man has a family they must be kept elsewhere. The life of the colony is connected with New Orleans, where the headquarters of their benevolent society is maintained, and when a fisherman dies his remains are finally interred in one of the cemeteries in New Orleans. Of the 13 or 14 picturesque buildings nearly all have dried fish hanging from the roof, with chickens and pigs beneath the planking. They are lighted by lamps in which fish oil is used. No liquor is allowed in the settlement and disputes are settled by the oldest resident in the colony. The reason so little is known of the settlement is due to the peculiar reticence of the inhabitants, its isolated location, and the fact that they trade almost entirely with Chinese or Malays who live in out of the way places in New Orleans.

Philips, a post-hamlet and station in the northeastern part of St. Helena parish, is on the Kentwood, Greensburg & Southeastern R. R., 4 miles east of Greensburg, the parish seat.

Phillips Bluff, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Jeff Davis parish, is about 5 miles south of Drew, the nearest railroad station, and 20 miles northeast of Lake Charles.

Phoenix, a post-hamlet in the central part of Plaquemines parish,

is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river, 5 miles south of Belair, the most convenient railroad station, and about 10 miles above Pointe a la Hache, the parish seat. It is a landing for steamers of several lines. Population 100.

Pickering, one of the largest towns of Vernon parish, is on the Kansas City Southern R. R., 7 miles south of Leesville, the parish seat. The majority of the inhabitants are engaged in the manufacture of lumber, one of the largest sawmills in this section of the state being located here, and over 4,000 cars of lumber are shipped annually. Wood-working establishments are being built, but practically nothing has been done as yet to develop the agricultural resources of the vicinity. Pickering has an international money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the trading center for the surrounding district. Population 750.

Piernas, Don Pedro, a Spanish soldier, came to Louisiana in 1766 as a captain of the force that accompanied Gov. Ulloa, and took part in the operations which established the Spanish government under O'Reilly. In the spring of 1770 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Upper Louisiana by O'Reilly and was sent with two companies of the stationary regiment of Louisiana to assume authority over that portion of the province. He arrived at St. Louis on March 20, 1770, and soon afterward ordered the first survey of lots. His mild and conciliatory policy made friends of the more prominent of the early French settlers, who had been somewhat reluctant to renounce their allegiance to France. Their friendship for him was doubtless increased by the fact that he had married a French woman of New Orleans—Felicite Robineau de Portneuf—before coming to St. Louis. When he was succeeded by Francisco Cruzat on May 20, 1775, the people of St. Louis gave public expression to the regard for him and their endorsement of his official acts.

Pilette, a post-village in the eastern part of Lafayette parish, is situated on the Vermilion river, 5 miles southeast of Lafayette, the parish seat, and 3 miles west of Broussard, the nearest railroad station.

Pilot Town, a village of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river at the head of the passes, about 25 miles southeast of Buras, the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice and telegraph station, is the headquarters for the men who pilot the vessels through the pass, and is the point from which vessels are sighted and reported by wire to New Orleans.

Pine, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Washington parish, is situated on the Bogue Lusa, about 4 miles southwest of Popeville, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles northeast of Franklinton, the parish seat.

Pineda, Alfonso Alvarez.—(See Garay, Francisco de.)

Pine Grove, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of St. Helena parish, is situated on a branch of the Tickfaw river, about 4 miles

west of Mayer, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles southwest of Greensburg, the parish seat. Population 150.

Pine Prairie, a post-hamlet of Evangeline parish, is about 22 miles northwest of Opelousas, the parish seat, and 4 miles east of Pine Prairie Station on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R.

Pine Ridge, a post-hamlet in the northwest corner of Winn parish, is about 2 miles east of Saline bayou, and 6 miles southeast of Saline, the nearest railroad station.

Pineville, a town of Rapides parish, is on the east bank of the Red river, opposite Alexandria, and is one of the oldest settlements in Louisiana, as it was the stopping place and portage for the early explorers and traders on the upper Red river. St. Denis was at Pineville in 1700, and from that time it was well known to the French, who sent several expeditions up the river. In 1711, when the church at Adayes was erected, a mission chapel was built at Pineville, in what is now the old Catholic cemetery. At this time the Spaniards claimed the Red river as the boundary between Mexico and the French province of Louisiana, and in this case they reached beyond the river in their claim of church property. Emmanuel Meullon was post commandant here in the early days, and both he and his wife are buried in the old Catholic cemetery. Between 1830 and 1835 John David and F. Poussin came directly from France, opened a store at Pineville, and did a prosperous business. By 1858 the hamlet had a population of about 50 or 60 inhabitants. During the Civil war the Federal troops stationed at Pineville cut a large tract of the pine forest for their huts and fire wood. After peace was declared, the place became the rendezvous for Federal troops and several more stores were established. On June 23, 1867, occurred a fire which destroyed some of the buildings, but the others were saved by the officers and troops stationed there. Just above the town 2 forts—Buhlow and Randolph—were built in 1863-64, and near them is the national cemetery, established in 1867. The first postoffice was established here in 1871. Pineville was incorporated soon afterward, and as it lies in the rich Red river valley has become a flourishing town. It is situated on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, and the Louisiana & Arkansas railway lines, and is the supply town for a large district east of the Red river. It has a money order postoffice, express, telephone and telegraph facilities, such industries as sawmills, cotton gins, and presses, and is the site of the state insane asylum for colored people. Population 1,212.

Pioneer, a village and station of West Carroll parish, is on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., 5 miles north of Floyd, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the trading center for a large district. Population 175.

Pitkin is a thriving money order and post-town in the southeastern part of Vernon parish, on the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe

R. R. It has both telegraph and express facilities. Population 250.

Pitreville, a post hamlet of St. Landry parish, is near the southern boundary, 4 miles southwest of Geneva, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles southwest of Opelousas, the parish seat.

Place d'Armes.—(See Jackson Square.)

Plain Dealing, one of the new railroad towns in the northern part of Bossier parish, is on the St. Louis Southwestern R. R., 15 miles north of Benton. It was incorporated in 1890, with W. B. Boggs as the first mayor. One of the first public buildings was the Plain Dealing academy, which was followed by the Baptist church. The town has a money order postoffice, a bank, express and telegraph offices, and a population of 474.

Plaisance, a post-hamlet in the central part of St. Landry parish, is 4 miles west of Washington, the nearest railroad town, in a rich farming and grazing country. Population 100.

Plaquemine, the seat of justice and principal city of Iberville parish, is located in the eastern part of the parish on the Mississippi river and the Texas & Pacific R. R. It has a population of 4,955. It was first incorporated in 1838, when Zeno Labauve was elected the first mayor. In 1842 the parish seat was removed from Point Pleasant, 8 miles below, to Plaquemine. The first courthouse erected at Plaquemine was too near the river and was destroyed by the caving in of the bank on which it stood. In 1878 the town was granted an amended charter of incorporation by the general assembly and the new charter seems to have had a salutary effect on the population and business of the place, as the former doubled during the decade from 1880 to 1890, while the volume of business increased in proportion. Plaquemine claims the distinction of manufacturing more shingles than any other point in the state. It does a large business in lumber of all kinds, has two foundries and machine shops, two banks, a well equipped electric light and power company, two newspapers, an ice factory, several wholesale houses, a number of up to date retail mercantile establishments, and the locks at Plaquemine are among the greatest in the state. The academy of St. Basil college is located here, the public schools are of a high order of excellence, and the leading religious denominations are represented by handsome church edifices. Plaquemine is an old town, having been in existence for many years before it received its first charter of incorporation. The name was derived from the large number of persimmon trees that grew along the Bayou Plaquemine on which the town is situated.

Plaquemines Parish, the most southerly of the gulf parishes, was established in 1807, when Orleans territory was divided into 19 parishes. It has an area of 978 square miles, and took its name from Bayou Plaquemine. It is situated in the southeastern part of the state and is divided by the Mississippi river. Orleans parish bounds it on the north; St. Bernard parish and the Gulf of Mexico form the eastern boundary; the gulf also forms the southern bound-

dary, and on the west it is bounded by Jefferson parish. In 1721, the ships of the "Western Company" brought several immigrants, some of whom settled on the lands along the Mississippi river. During the decade following 1765 the population was greatly increased by the Acadian refugees (See Acadians), who came from the Atlantic states by way of the Tennessee river and the Mississippi, many of them settled along the bayous and streams of Lafourche and Plaquemines. Martin in his History of Louisiana says, "From English turn to the city, the Mississippi is bordered on each side by plantations, and the houses are as close to each other, as in many parts of the United States that are dignified by the appellation of town. * * * The distance is 18 miles." The lower part of the river was not so well settled up, but the country along the eastern boundary of the parish was settled by some colonists who arrived from the Canary islands in 1778. O'Reilly wrote in 1776 that "settlement of the Mississippi river begins 10 leagues from the sea." These plantations had a water front of from 500 to 1,000 yards and ran back to about 2,400 yards.

Pointe a la Hache, on the east bank of the Mississippi river, was one of the largest settlements, and was made the seat of justice when the parish was organized. Among the first settlers of whom there is any record were Jacob Hingle, the Crosses, Martins, Den-nex, Dobards, Salvants, Fontanelles, Wilkinsons, Dominiques, Nagos and De Latours. Like most of the coast parishes, Plaquemines has no large city or towns. Pointe a la Hache has a population of 400; there are many villages and hamlets along the railroads and river; Port Eads and Pilot Town are near the mouth of the Mississippi; some of the other towns and villages are Belair, Bertrandville, City Price, Buras, Diamond, Fort Saint Philip, Homeplace, Daisy, Dalcour, Dime, Empire, English Turn, Happy Jack, Jesuit Bend, Lawrence, Nairn, Neptune, Nero, Nicholls, Potash, St. Sophie, Sunrise, Triumph and Venice. The parish is drained by the Mississippi river and a number of bayous. The New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle R. R. runs down the western bank of the Mississippi river to Buras, and the Louisiana Southern runs down the eastern bank to Belair, furnishing transportation and shipping facilities to the planters along those lines, and cheap transportation by steamboat is provided on the Mississippi river. Plaquemines parish is a peninsula, nearly two-thirds of the land being wooded swamp or coast marsh. The cultivable land extends from the northern boundary of the parish to within 30 miles of the mouth of the river. Originally the parish was heavily timbered with cypress oak, elm, cottonwood and willow, hence lumbering has been an important industry and a source of great revenue to the parish. Considerable good marketable lumber still remains in the cypress swamps. The soil is entirely alluvial, sandy loam with some "black land." The staple crops are sugar and rice, but corn and jute are grown, and immense quantities of vegetables are raised and shipped to the New Orleans market. For years market gardening has been one of the principal industries of the

parish. The rich soil and mild climate of this favored region combine to make horticulture a most profitable industry, and oranges have been cultivated with profit since the establishment of the parish. The oyster industry of Plaquemines has long been in operation, but it is only within recent years, under state protection, that it has attained the prominence it now holds. The size and quality of the oysters found in the numerous bayous, bays and inlets of the coast have created a demand for them in northern and eastern markets. Fishing is excellent, crabs, sheepshead, pompano, flounder, salt water trout and Spanish mackerel being taken in large numbers for home and foreign consumption. The following statistics concerning the parish are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms in the parish, 623; acreage, 85,380; acres improved, 30,397; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$2,334,997; value of farm buildings, \$713,330; value of live stock, \$225,476; value of all crops, \$1,108,872. The population was 12,504.

Plattenville, a village and station in the northeastern part of Assumption parish, is on the Bayou Lafourche and the Texas & Pacific R. R., 4 miles northeast of Napoleonville, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, telephone facilities, and is the trading and shipping town for a rich agricultural district. Population 250.

Plauchéville, an old town in the south-central part of Avoyelles parish, 4 miles southeast of Moreauville, the nearest railroad town. It is a fine cotton district, has a money order postoffice and several good stores. Population 380.

Pleasant Hill (R. R. name Sodus), a town in the northeastern part of Sabine parish, was incorporated on March 20, 1861. It is situated on the Texas & Pacific R. R. and Bayou St. Michael, 17 miles southeast of Mansfield, in the large pineries west of the Mississippi river, has important lumber interests, and is the principal shipping depot for this part of the parish. A battle occurred here in April, 1864, between the Confederate and Union forces, resulting in the defeat of the latter. The town has a bank, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices. Population 442.

Poindexter, George, who was prominently identified with the movement to secure the admission of Louisiana into the Union, was born in Louisa county, Va., in 1779. He was a descendant of French Protestants who left their native land to escape the persecutions of Louis XIV. His father suffered heavy losses on account of the Revolutionary war and died soon after peace was restored, leaving to his son only a small amount of this world's goods. This inheritance he applied to the acquirement of an education, and when it gave out he began the practice of law in Richmond, Va. At the age of 23 years he located in Natchez; was elected to the Mississippi legislature in 1805; and in 1807 was chosen delegate to Congress, which office he held for three terms. In Jan., 1811, when the bill for the admission of Louisiana was before the lower house of Congress, Josiah Quincy of Massachu-

setts said: "I am compelled to declare it as my deliberate opinion that if this bill passes, the bonds of this Union are virtually dissolved; that the states which compose it are free from their moral obligations; and that, as it will be the right of all, so it will be the duty of some, to prepare definitely for a separation—amicably if they can, violently if they must." For these words Mr. Poindexter called the gentleman to order and asked the speaker of the house to decide whether such language could be permitted in debate. The speaker sustained Mr. Poindexter, but the house, by a vote of 56 to 53, sustained Quincy. Poindexter then replied and in the course of his speech said: "Aaron Burr did not dare to go to the lengths which the gentleman from Massachusetts has been permitted to go within these walls. Had such expressions been established by the evidence on his trial, I hazard an opinion that it would have produced a very different result. Perhaps, sir, instead of exile, he would have been consigned to a gibbet. * * * The fate of Aaron Burr ought to be a salutary warning against treasonable machinations—and if others, having the same views, do not share a similar fate, it will not be because they do not deserve it." Concerning this debate, Fortier says it "is one of the most curious incidents in history, and illustrates admirably the irony of fate, when we think of the great Civil war which was caused by the attempted secession of the Southern states from the Union." On Dec. 29, 1814, Mr. Poindexter arrived in New Orleans to aid in defending the city against the British. He was attached to the staff of Gen. Carroll and performed duty day and night as a volunteer aide-de-camp. He is said to have been the author of the story that the British had for a countersign the words "Beauty and Booty." After the war was over he returned to Mississippi, where he served on the bench until 1817, and then after serving a term in Congress was elected governor in 1819. The loss of his wife and child caused him to retire from public life for a time, but he was subsequently appointed U. S. senator upon the death of Senator Adams, the appointment being unanimously confirmed by the legislature when it convened. While in the senate Mr. Poindexter became involved in a misunderstanding with President Jackson over Federal appointments, and after the attempt of Lawrence to assassinate the president in 1835, a plot was laid to entangle Poindexter, but nothing came of it. Mr. Poindexter spent the latter years of his life in the practice of law at Jackson, Miss., where he died on Sept. 5, 1855.

Point, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Union parish, is about 10 miles southeast of Farmerville, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Pointe à la Hache, the seat of justice of Plaquemines parish, is located on the east bank of the Mississippi river about 50 miles below New Orleans. The name is derived from the curve in the river, which makes the point of land the shape of the head of a hatchet—hence "la Hache." Soon after the settlement of New Orleans by the French in 1718, settlements were made by the early

colonists on the high lands along the bank of the river, their plantations beginning about 10 leagues from the sea and extending up to New Orleans. When Plaquemines parish was established in 1807, Pointe à la Hache was one of the largest settlements between English Turn and the mouth of the river and was chosen as the seat of parochial government. The first church in the town was built in 1820, the jail was built in 1835, and the present courthouse in 1890. The first newspaper in the parish was published at Pointe à la Hache during the decade preceding the Civil war, under the name of "The Rice Planter." From 1861 to 1865 it suspended publication but resumed when peace was established. The second paper was the "Plaquemine Protector" and the two papers were ultimately consolidated. Pointe à la Hache is located in one of the richest fruit, truck farming and rice districts of the state. It has several rice mills, fruit houses, a money order postoffice, telegraph station, commercial houses and hotel, and is the shipping and supply town for a large stretch of farming lands along the river. Population 400.

Pointe Coupée, a village in the parish of the same name, is one of the oldest settlements and most historic spots in the United States. It is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river 3 miles north of New Roads, the parish seat and nearest railroad town. It was settled early in the 18th century by French Canadian trappers who came down the Mississippi river from the Illinois country and located at Pointe Coupée to hunt and fish. They were followed by French colonists, brought over from France by men to whom large grants of land were made by the French government. The town grew up around the fort built by the French as a refuge against the Indians and to assert their right to this section of the country. During the early years of the Province of Louisiana Pointe Coupée was in an unbroken wilderness, the farthest outpost of civilization on the west bank of the river. It became an important trading point on the river, as all the shipping from the Ohio, Illinois and Red river country passed on the way to New Orleans. During ante-bellum days it played an important part in the life of the river traffic, but with the advent of the railroads its importance waned, though it is still a landing on the river, with a money order postoffice and several commercial establishments. Several thousand bales of cotton are shipped annually.

Pointe Coupée Parish, one of the wealthiest and oldest in Louisiana, was first established as one of the 12 counties erected by the territorial council in 1804, and in 1807 it became one of the original 19 parishes into which Orleans territory was divided. Pénicaut, in his *Annals of Louisiana*, states the name Pointe Coupée comes from the fact that in 1699, when Iberville and his party were exploring the Mississippi river, "Five leagues above this (Baton Rouge) on the right side there are very high bluffs of white earth, about three quarters of a league in length, at the upper end of which is a neck of land seven leagues in circuit. To avoid going round this point, M. d'Iberville had the boats transported across

this neck of land which is about a musket-shot space wide, and in a very short space of time, we were on the other side of the Mississippi. Such is the rapidity of the current, that the water soon after wore a channel through the place, from which this post took the name of Pointe Coupée, which means the point cut off." The parish has an area of 576 square miles. It is situated in the eastern part of the state on the Mississippi river, and is bounded on the north by Avoyelles and Concordia parishes; the Mississippi river forms part of its irregular eastern boundary, which is completed by West Baton Rouge parish; on the south it is bounded by Iberville parish, and the Atchafalaya river forms its entire western boundary, separating it from the parishes of Avoyelles and St. Landry. The first settlers were some Canadian trappers who came down the river about 1708, and a number of them married Indian women. In 1812 additional settlers came from Vincennes and Kaskaskia. Deserters from the French post at Biloxi joined this colony and a post was established at Pointe Coupée by Bienville in 1817. Slaves were introduced into the colony as early as 1719 and French, in the Historical Collections of Louisiana, states that, "In order to encourage the emigration of industrious and useful citizens to Louisiana, for the purpose of establishing regular agricultural settlements upon the fertile lands of the Mississippi and its tributaries, the government of France made large grants or concessions of land to influential and enterprising persons. Among these was.....one at Pointe Coupée to M. de Mense." Settlers were induced to take up land on these grants and by 1722 the colony had increased and become an important trading post. An effort was made to introduce the culture of silk worms but it proved a failure financially. A chapel was built by those early settlers and its records show that the first white children baptized in the colony were Jean Francois Decoux, Dec. 21, 1728, and Marie Charlotte Gasserand, April 1, 1728. St. Francis' church was built to replace the chapel in 1765 and soon after that date the Acadian refugees began to settle the "Acadian Coast," adding to the population of the Pointe Coupée colony. The settlement was prosperous and as early as 1745 a number of planters were wealthy, the Ledouxes, Lacours, Decuir, Ternants, Le Blancs, Porches, and Patins owning slaves and plantations of considerable extent. Julien Poydras bought a plantation in 1769 and erected a store house at Pointe Coupée. An attempt was made to introduce the culture of sugar-cane in 1776, but it failed, and it was not until some time later that two Spaniards succeeded in making rum and molasses from the juice of the cane, and a man named Mendez experimented until he made a few pounds of sugar. At the present time sugar is the leading product of the parish. An American farmer named Mix introduced the newly invented cotton gin in 1802, and from that time cotton culture has increased until it ranks with sugar as one of the great staple crops of the parish. American immigration began in Pointe Coupée shortly after the acquisition of Louisiana by the United States. Among these settlers were the Bush, Cooley, Farrot, Morgan, Burrows,

Armstrong and Willis families, a number of whom married creoles. Pointe Coupée was created as the 12th parish of Louisiana and comprehended the old ecclesiastical parish of St. Francis. The seat of government was near St. Francis church, and the building used for the first courthouse had served the same purpose during the French and Spanish dominations. In 1846 it burned, after having been occupied for more than 100 years, and 2 years later the parish seat was moved to New Roads on False river. The first judge of the parish after its incorporation was Judge Ludeling and the first sheriff John Gross. Pointe Coupée parish is drained by the Mississippi, Atchafalaya and False rivers and several bayous. Its formation is alluvial land and wooded swamp. The richness of the soil is scarcely equaled by any other section of the state. With a levee system affording complete protection from inundation by the Mississippi river, no parish in the state of similar extent would equal it in production. In its primeval state it was heavily wooded. The valuable timber has provided generous income to the parish for many years and much marketable timber still remains uncut. Immense crops of sugar and cotton are raised on the bottoms, and corn, oats, peas, hay, potatoes, rice, tobacco and all kinds of garden vegetables are grown on the higher ground. While little attention has been paid to commercial horticulture, all the fruits native to this portion of the state grow in abundance, and pecans are exported in considerable quantities. Some little attention is paid to live stock but it is one of the minor industries of the parish. Pointe Coupée has no large cities but a number of flourishing towns that supply the rich farming country. The most important are, Anchor, Batchelor, Chenal, Fordoche, Glynn, Innis, Jacoby, Lacour, Lakeland, Legonier, Lettsworth, Livonia, Lottie, Morganza, New Roads, the parish seat, Oscar, Pointe Coupée, Raccourei, Randall, Smithland, Torras and Viva. Transportation and shipping facilities are excellent. The Mississippi furnishes cheap shipping by steamboat along the eastern boundary; the Texas & Pacific R. R. enters the northern boundary near Torras and traverses the whole length of the parish, passing through New Roads and crossing the southeastern boundary near Glynn; a branch of the same system runs from Melville on the west boundary, southeast to the southern boundary; and the Colorado Southern runs east and west across the southern portion.

The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 3,697; acreage, 203,591; acres improved, 115,829; value of lands and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$5,265,059; value of farm buildings, \$1,524,061; value of live stock, \$653,547; value of crops, \$1,346,034. The population was 25,289.

Point Pleasant, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Tensas parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, about 8 miles east of Somerset, the nearest railroad station. It is a landing on the river and a shipping point by steamboat for the northeastern part of the parish. Population 125.

Poland, a village in the eastern part of Rapides parish, is situated

on the Red river, about 2 miles east of Magda, the nearest railroad station, and 16 miles southeast of Alexandria, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and is an important cotton shipping point on the river.

Polignac, Camille Armand Jules Marie, soldier, was born in France, Feb. 6, 1832. He bore the title Count de Polignac, and was a descendant of a duchess of that name who was a favorite of Marie Antoinette. At the beginning of the Civil war he came to America, offered his services to the Confederate government, and on Jan. 10, 1862, was given a commission as brigadier-general. He was attached to the Army of Tennessee, but was transferred to Louisiana, where he served almost entirely. For gallant action against Union gunboats on the Ouachita river, he received the thanks of Gen. Richard Taylor in a special order, and was distinguished for gallantry in the actions at Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. On June 13, 1864, he was commissioned major-general and continued to command Mouton's old division, which he had led at both Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. Before the close of the war he returned to France, and fought for his mother country during the Franco-Prussian war of 1870-71. Later he engaged in journalism and civil engineering, having charge of several surveying expeditions in Algiers.

Polk, Leonidas, soldier, 1st Protestant Episcopal bishop of Louisiana, and 33d in succession in the American Episcopate, was born in Raleigh, N. C., April 10, 1806, a son of William and Sarah (Hawkins) Polk. After attending preparatory schools he went to the University of North Carolina, but as his father wished him to be a soldier he secured an appointment to the U. S. military academy at West Point, where he graduated in 1827 and was immediately brevetted second lieutenant of artillery. While studying at the academy he was baptized by the chaplain, Rev. Charles P. McIlvaine, who persuaded him to enter the ministry. In Dec., 1827, he resigned his commission in the regular army to study theology; in 1830 he was made deacon of the Protestant Episcopal church by Bishop Moore, and was soon ordained priest. For about a year he was assistant rector of the Monumental church at Richmond, but left to take a trip to Europe. On his return he settled at Columbia, Tenn., and became rector of St. Peter's church. In 1835 he was deputy of the general convention and a member of the standing committee of the diocese. Three years later he was elected missionary bishop of the Southwest and consecrated in Cincinnati, O., in Oct., 1838. While holding this office he had charge of Arkansas, Indian Territory, Louisiana, Mississippi and Alabama. In 1841 he was elected bishop of New Orleans. He then resigned as missionary bishop, but continued his missionary work, and it was through his efforts that Episcopal churches were established at Shreveport and along the Red river, at Plaquemine, Opelousas, along the Teche and Lafourche bayous, at Thibodaux, Napoleonville and Donaldsonville. During his episcopate at New Orleans he made 16 deacons; ordained 19 priests, and the churches grew

from 3 to 33. In connection with Bishop Elliott, Bishop Polk was one of the men who started the movement to establish the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn. His sympathies being with the South at the outbreak of the Civil war, he heartily coöperated with the leaders in establishing the Confederacy and gave advice in regard to fortifying strategic points. In 1861 he was given a commission as major-general by President Davis and placed in command of the territory on both sides of the Mississippi river from the mouth of the Red river north to Cairo, Ill., with headquarters at Memphis, Tenn. The fortifications at New Madrid, Fort Pillow, Columbus, Ky., Island No. 10, Memphis and other places were built under his direction. He commanded the troops at the battle of Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861, and the next year joined the army of Johnson and Beauregard at Corinth, Miss., where he commanded the 1st corps. He took part in the battle of Shiloh and the operations around Corinth; was then placed in command of the armies of Mississippi and Kentucky; took part in the battle of Perryville, and conducted the Confederate retreat from Kentucky. On Oct. 10, 1862, he was promoted to lieutenant-general. At Chickamauga he commanded the right wing; was then in command of the department of Alabama until May 12, 1864, when he joined Johnston's army at Resaca, Ga., for the Atlanta campaign. While on a reconnoissance near Marietta, Ga., he was killed by a cannon ball on June 14, 1864.

Pollock, one of the largest incorporated towns of Grant parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., 16 miles north of Alexandria, and about the same distance east of Colfax, the parish seat. It has an international money order post-office, express and telegraph offices, large sawmills, and is the shipping depot and supply town for a large lumber district. Population 675.

Pollock, Oliver, an American merchant, was engaged in the Louisiana trade about the time the province was ceded to Spain. In 1769, when flour was selling for \$20 a barrel in New Orleans, he won the friendship of Gov. O'Reilly, and incidentally great favors for himself, by his generous offer to sell a cargo of flour to the governor at his own price. O'Reilly paid him \$15 a barrel for the flour, but granted him the privilege of trading in Louisiana as long as he pleased without the payment of duty. The amicable relations established with the Spanish authorities in the days of O'Reilly continued until the administration of Gov. Galvez. In 1777 Pollock was appointed the agent of the American Congress to collect in New Orleans arms and supplies for the American posts on the frontier. Spain was a neutral power, but Pollock was secretly aided in his work by Galvez, with the result that large quantities of arms and munitions of war found their way from New Orleans to the posts on the upper Mississippi and Ohio rivers. When Spain declared war against England in May, 1779, Pollock, with a handful of Americans, enlisted under the banner of Galvez for the conquest of West Florida. (See Spanish Conquest.)

Ponchatoula, a town of Tangipahoa parish, is a station on the main line of the Illinois Central R. R., 3 miles south of Hammond, and was incorporated on Feb. 28, 1861. It is located in the pine flats in the southern part of the parish, has sawmills and other lumber industries, and is the shipping point for the country by which it is surrounded. All along the line of the Illinois Central R. R. there are extensive fruit and truck farms that supply the northern and eastern markets with early vegetables and berries, and hundreds of cars of these products are shipped annually from Ponchatoula. It has an international money order postoffice, a bank, an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and a large retail trade. Population 1,055.

Pontalba.—In the annals of New Orleans the frequent mention of the name Pontalba suggests many interesting events both civic and personal. At the beginning of the 19th century this illustrious name was borne by Joseph Xavier Delfau, Baron de Pontalba, a native of New Orleans, who under the French dominion had been a colonel of the Royal Exercitos, commandant of the Côte des Allemands and the parish of Iberville, also by his son Joseph Xavier Célestin de Pontalba, who married Micaela Leonarda Antonia, daughter of Don Andres Almonester y Roxas. Baron de Pontalba's residence in New Orleans was a stately mansion at the corner of St. Peter street and the levee, suited to his wealth and prominence. The betrothal of Delfau de Pontalba and the only daughter of Almonester was made according to an arrangement of their respective fathers, notwithstanding the lady's affections were elsewhere engaged. The young lady was a native of New Orleans, educated by the Ursuline sisters and became a great beauty as well as a great heiress. Her marriage was celebrated with great pomp and ceremony in the St. Louis cathedral, Oct. 23, 1811, Father Antonio officiating. Young Pontalba and his bride sailed immediately for France and were soon domiciled in brilliant state in Paris. The old Baron de Pontalba also returned to France, where he obtained for his son a post in the household of Napoleon the Great. The baron established himself at Mont l'Evêque, an imposing château just outside the gates of Paris. After a few years of wedded life, Madame de Pontalba and her husband became estranged and a separation followed. The custody of the children was retained by the mother, with the provision that their education should be supervised by their paternal grandfather. Upon this matter, Baroness de Pontalba, as she was always known in France, found it necessary to make several visits to Mont l'Evêque. Upon the last of these occasions, she was ushered into the cabinet of the stern old baron, upon whose proud mind his son's domestic troubles constantly preyed. What transpired was never known, but sounds of a violent altercation were heard and the report of a pistol. Servants broke in the door of the apartment and to their horrified gaze was revealed the tragedy which shocked Paris and Louisiana. Stark in his great armchair sat the old baron, a bullet through his brain; on the floor at his feet lay Madame de Pontalba at the point of death from a bullet in her breast. To the surprise of

all the baroness recovered, but the cause of the affair remained a mystery.

Baroness de Pontalba purchased the magnificent palace of 400 rooms on the rue de Lille, built by Louis Quatorze for the Duc de Lille. Finding the occupation of the castle impracticable for any but royal state, the baroness had it destroyed, reserving the famous pictures, marbles, tapestries and carvings, for a new and magnificent establishment, which Baroness de Pontalba proceeded to build, and which was afterward purchased by a member of the Rothschild family for 5,000,000 francs. In 1848, Madame de Pontalba became alarmed at the unsettled conditions in Paris and returned with her family to Louisiana, living for some time in a villa in the country, or when necessary in rooms in the city of New Orleans. During this residence in Louisiana Madame de Pontalba conceived the idea of beautifying the Place d'Armes. She caused the removal of many of the old trees; tore down the old Spanish structures which occupied the streets facing the square; erected in their place the Pontalba buildings, at a cost of several hundred thousand dollars; subscribed generously to the Jackson monument fund, and petitioned the legislature to change the name of the Place d'Armes to Jackson Square. Returning to Paris, Baroness de Pontalba resided there in her magnificent hotel until her death on April 20, 1874. Her daughter married a native of New Orleans, her 3 sons became substantial men, grandchildren gladdened her declining years, her investments prospered, and all the attributes of wealth, ease and luxury were hers until the end. Her husband outlived her several years and died at the age of 85.

Poole, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Bossier parish, is situated on the Red river and the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 20 miles southeast of Shreveport. It is a landing on the river and one of the shipping points for the southeastern part of the parish.

Pools Bluff, a post-hamlet in the southeast corner of Washington parish, is on the Pearl river, about 3 miles northeast of Rio, the nearest railroad station, and 25 miles southeast of Franklinton, the parish seat.

Popeville, a post-hamlet of Washington parish, is the eastern terminus of the Kentwood & Eastern R. R., and is about 13 miles northeast of Franklinton, the parish seat. It is the shipping and supply town for the large lumbering district in the northeastern part of the parish, has an express office and is a trading point of considerable importance.

Port Allen, the seat of justice of West Baton Rouge parish, is located in the eastern part of the parish on the right bank of the Mississippi river and opposite the city of Baton Rouge. It was named for Gen. Henry W. Allen, who settled there in the early 50's on a plantation to which he gave the name of "Allendale." A line of the Texas & Pacific R. R. passes through Port Allen and furnishes transportation facilities in addition to those afforded by the river. Port Allen is noted for its nice residences and its fine public school building. It has a bank, large cotton gin company, several general stores,

and money order postoffice, express and telegraph service. Population 500.

Port Barre, a post-town in the southeastern part of St. Landry parish, is situated at the junction of the Colorado Southern, the Opelousas, Gulf & Northeastern, and the Southern Pacific railroads, about 8 miles east of Opelousas. It has a telegraph station, express office, telephone facilities, and several good stores, and is the shipping town for a considerable district in the southeastern part of the parish. Population 600.

Port Barrow is a growing town in Ascension parish. Mail is received via Donaldsonville. Population 400.

Port Eads, a village of Plaquemines parish, situated near the mouth of the South pass, one of the outlets of the Mississippi river, and is the most southern town in Louisiana. It has a money order postoffice and telegraph station. Population 150.

Porter, Alexander, U. S. senator from Louisiana, was born in Ireland in 1786. When quite young he came to the United States with his uncle, who settled near Nashville, Tenn. He received but a limited education; studied law and began practice at Attakapas, La.; was a delegate to the convention which framed the first state constitution; was a judge of the state supreme court for 15 years, and was elected U. S. senator from Louisiana as a Whig in place of J. S. Johnson, deceased. He served from Jan. 6, 1834, to Jan. 5, 1837, when he resigned, but was again elected to the U. S. senate in 1843, and he served until his death on Jan. 13, 1844, at Attakapas, La.

Port Hudson, an incorporated town in the northwestern part of East Baton Rouge parish, is located on the Mississippi river and is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 15 miles from the city of Baton Rouge. It has a money order postoffice, express, telegraph and telephone facilities, several good stores, and is an important shipping point, hundreds of bales of cotton being marketed here every year. Population 300. Port Hudson was one of the Confederate strongholds on the Mississippi river in the early part of the war between the states. Several gunboats were destroyed or damaged here in March, 1863, when Farragut attempted to pass the batteries with his fleet, and the place surrendered only after a long and painful siege, and not then until after the fall of Vicksburg.

Port Vincent, a town in the southwestern part of Livingston parish, is situated on the Amite river, about 10 miles northeast of Witten, the nearest railroad station. It is one of the old landing places on the river and was settled in the early part of the 18th century as a trading post. Today it has several good mercantile establishments and is the center of trade for a considerable district. Population 200.

Posey, Thomas, U. S. senator from Louisiana, was born in Virginia, July 9, 1750. He received but a limited education; held various local offices; served in the French and Indian war, and when the Revolutionary war broke out enlisted. In 1793 he was appointed brigadier-general, but soon moved to Kentucky, where he took an active part in politics. He served in the state senate and was lieutenant-governor of Kentucky for 4 years. From Kentucky he moved to Louisiana; was

appointed U. S. senator from Louisiana in place of Jean N. Destréhan, resigned; served from Dec. 7, 1812, to Feb. 5, 1813, when he was appointed governor of the Indiana territory, and was made Indian agent in 1816. He held this position until his death at Shawneetown, Ill., March 19, 1818.

Potash, a village in the central part of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, 10 miles below Pointe à la Hache, the parish seat. It is a landing on the river and a station on the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle R. R., is the shipping point for a rich fruit district, has several stores, a money order postoffice, and a population of 250.

Poupet, Pierre, was one of the principal merchants of New Orleans at the time the province of Louisiana was ceded to Spain, and he is mentioned by Gayarré as one of the "chief conspirators" against the authority of Gov. Ulloa when the latter arrived to assume the administration of colonial affairs. In Aug., 1769, Poupet was arrested by orders of Gov. O'Reilly, charged with being "the treasurer of the rebels and taking up arms" in the revolution of 1768. He was convicted and sentenced to six years' imprisonment, but was liberated in 1771. He never returned to Louisiana.

Powhatan, a village in the northwestern part of Natchitoches parish, is on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 2 miles south of the Red river and 9 miles northwest of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It is the shipping and supply town for a large area of rich Red river valley farming land, has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station, etc. Population 250.

Poydras, a village in the western part of St. Bernard parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river at "English Turn" and is a station on the Louisiana Southern R. R., about 18 miles below New Orleans. It is located in one of the richest truck farming districts in the state and supplies the nearby market of New Orleans with vegetables and fruit. It has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, and a good retail trade.

Poydras Female Asylum.—(See Asylums.)

Poydras, Julien, who was a prominent figure in the early history of Louisiana, was born at Nantes, Brittany, in 1740. About the time that O'Reilly succeeded in establishing Spanish authority in the colony, Mr. Poydras came to New Orleans and began his business career in America as a peddler, carrying a pack on his back and walking through the country. In this way he laid the foundation of a generous fortune, much of which in after years he dedicated to charitable and educational institutions. After a few years he located in the parish of Pointe Coupée, from which place he carried on a large trade with Natchez, Opelousas, Baton Rouge, New Orleans and other points. He wrote the first poem in the literature of Louisiana—a poem entitled "La Prise du Morne de Baton Rouge," extolling the bravery of Galvez and his soldiers for the capture of Baton Rouge in Sept., 1779. From this time on Mr. Poydras took a deep interest in public affairs and was several times honored by being elected to positions of trust and responsibility. He was president of the first leg-

islative council of the Territory of Orleans; was elected delegate to Congress in 1809 and made the journey from Louisiana to Washington on horseback, accompanied by a single servant, being six weeks on the road; was president of the first constitutional convention, and in 1812 was one of the first presidential electors from Louisiana. Mr. Poydras never married. At the time of his death in 1824, he owned over 1,000 slaves. In his will he directed that in 25 years after his death they should be set free, but that provision was not carried out. Among his bequests were \$30,000 to the parish of Pointe Coupée and a like sum to West Baton Rouge, the interest of this fund to be given to poor girls when they were married. To the New Orleans charity hospital he gave \$40,000; to a college for poor orphans in Pointe Coupée parish, \$30,000; founded and endowed the Poydras asylum, which still bears his name and carries on the work of charity. Recently a monument was erected to his memory in Pointe Coupée parish.

Prairieville, a money order post-town in the northern part of Ascension parish, is 4 miles east of Bullion, the nearest railroad town, and about 20 miles north of Donaldsonville, the parish seat. It is located in a rich agricultural district and has a population of 200.

Prentiss, Sargent Smith, a brilliant orator and distinguished ornament of the Louisiana bar, was born at Portland, Me., Sept. 30, 1808, a descendant of Puritan stock. As the result of a very severe illness during his infancy, one limb became crippled by paralysis and Mr. Prentiss always required the aid of a cane. His boyhood was spent on a farm near Gorham, Me., whither his father, William Prentiss, removed with his family soon after the War of 1812. Capt. William had been a prosperous shipmaster but Jefferson's embargo and the War of 1812 caused the downfall of his fortunes, and the remaining years of his life were spent in farming. The little lame boy, Sargent, was fond of reading and study, attended the village school, and later the Gorham academy. In leisure hours he stored his mind with the lore of the woods and during long evenings read with consuming interest the Bible, Pilgrim's Progress, the Arabian Nights and Don Quixote. A rapid reader and brilliant student, he won honors both at the preparatory academy and at Bowdoin college, which he entered at the age of 15 years. After his graduation in 1826, young Prentiss entered upon the study of law with Josiah Pierce of Gorham, in whose office he remained only a short time before he decided to try his fortune in the Southwest. He accordingly left Gorham in 1827 and went to Cincinnati, via Buffalo and Sandusky. Through the aid of Bellamy Storer he obtained a position in the office of Judge Wright in Cincinnati. Opportunities further south now attracted Mr. Prentiss, and at the instigation of Cincinnati friends and by their financial aid, he went to Natchez, Miss., where he soon found employment as tutor in the family of Mrs. William B. Shields. Here was placed at his disposal one of the finest law libraries in the state. From July, 1828, to Feb., 1829, he taught a school near Natchez, which he left to enter the law office of Robert J. Walker at Natchez. In June, 1829, he was admitted to the Mississippi bar and became the law partner of Gen. Felix

Huston. Social conditions in the South, arising from slavery, repelled Mr. Prentiss and longings for his northern home filled his heart and mind. Financial considerations, however, urged his stay in the South, and he decided to make Vicksburg his home.

Seargent Prentiss had little admiration for Gen. Jackson, whom he actively opposed in his campaign for reelection. At this time his public and political speeches won him a reputation for brilliant wit and clear and forceful statement, so that when he entered into a law partnership with John I. Guion, his life-long and devoted friend, the firm met with marked success from the beginning. Though a young man, Prentiss already showed that stoutness of build that was a characteristic, though his height was only five feet six. Stout as he was, his head was large for the body. His forehead was wide, high and almost semi-circular in outline, as in the portraits of Shakespeare. The temptations to which such a man as Prentiss was exposed, coming as he did and whence he did, were like those experienced now by a visitor to the tropics. Not that the people he left were any better, but there was a great change of conditions and powerful restraints were withdrawn. Intoxication, gambling, dueling, frivolous skepticism of anything truer than "today we drink and tomorrow we die," were so prevalent as to obscure the solid elements of society that were building the state. Prentiss yielded very largely to reckless habits, though he kept his purity of thought and expression, and throughout his life was religious in the highest sense.

Until the year 1845, he resided in Vicksburg, and became noted as one of the greatest lawyers of the South. He continued active in politics and was elected to Congress, where he interested the greatest statesmen of the day by his wonderful oratory. The charm of his person and voice, the brilliant flights of his imagination, combined with logical reasoning expressed in beautiful and picturesque diction, held his hearers spell-bound. Of a speech delivered in Faneuil Hall, Boston, Daniel Webster said that he had "never heard anything like it except from Mr. Prentiss himself." On March 2, 1842, he married Mary, daughter of James C. Williams of Natchez, and in 1845, with his wife and daughter Jeanie, he removed to New Orleans, where he continued the practice of law. His removal to New Orleans is said to have been caused by his disgust at the repudiation by the state of Mississippi of its bonded debt, a measure which Mr. Prentiss had opposed with all the force of his remarkable personality in every county of the state. Financial ruin had also overtaken him and he set to work with unexampled courage to retrieve his fortunes. His success at this time in passing from the practice under the common law to one based on the code of Napoleon, without losing prestige, is one of the most wonderful things in his career. Before him many brilliant lawyers had gone to New Orleans and into eclipse because of the difficulties of the transition. During the 4 remaining years of his life he actively opposed the war with Mexico, but eloquently welcomed the returning troops. He made a famous appeal for relief of the Irish sufferers from famine in New Orleans, Feb. 7, 1847, from which the following extract is the peroration: "It is now midnight in Ireland. In a wretched

hovel a miserable, half-starved mother presses to her shriveled breast a sleeping infant, whose little careworn face shows that the coward Famine spares not age or sex. But lo! as the mother gazes anxiously upon it and listens to its little moaning, the baby smiles! The good angel is whispering in its ear that at this very moment, far across the wide sea, kind hearts and generous hands are preparing to chase away haggard hunger from old Ireland, and that ships are already speeding rapidly to her shores, laden with the food which shall restore life to the parent and renew the exhausted fountain of its own young existence."

When the cholera invaded New Orleans in 1848, he was sick near to death, and this, joined to the exhaustion of his political campaign for Gen. Taylor, weakened him beyond power of recovery. He made one more visit to Maine, and his mother saw his hair thick set with gray and his face lined with sorrow and disease. There was a last visit to Webster and Clay, and then returning, he spent much of the spring of 1850 in a cottage at Pass Christian with his wife and the 4 children. With revived spirit, he plunged into work with an almost insane energy and no sign of decay of intellectual power. About the middle of June he appeared before Judge McCaleb in behalf of Lopez, the revolutionist, and on concluding fell in a faint. The end had come and the dying man's request was "take me home." He died at Longwood, his home near Natchez, among his favorite roses, Monday evening, July 1, 1850. His body is buried in the old family ground of the Sargents.

Presbyterian Church.—(See Protestant Churches.)

Presidential Elections.—(See Electoral Vote.)

Presley, a post-hamlet of Natchitoches parish, is near the southwestern boundary on Bayou D'Arbonne, about 6 miles south of Robertsville, the nearest railroad station and 16 miles south of Natchitoches, the parish seat.

Press Association, State.—Within the last half century persons engaged in the same line of business or professional work have learned the advantages to be derived from organization. In 1880 a few of the editors of Louisiana newspapers got together and issued a call for a meeting at Baton Rouge for the purpose of organizing a State Press Association. At that meeting 17 papers were represented by the proprietors in person, and 7 others sent proxies. But little was attempted at that time further than the adoption of a constitution and the election of the following officers: George W. McCrainie, president; W. M. Smallwood, first vice-president; Mrs. Eva Hildebrand, second vice-president; L. E. Bentley, secretary and treasurer. This was a modest beginning, but the founders of the association persevered, and each succeeding annual meeting has seen a larger attendance and an increased membership. At these annual meetings various topics pertaining to journalism and the conduct of newspapers are discussed, while the social features, such as banquets, excursions to points of interest, etc., are by no means neglected. In this way new ideas are exchanged, new acquaintances formed, and a more fraternal spirit

among the members is engendered. The results are reflected in the character and tone of the newspapers of the state.

Price, Andrew, planter and politician, was born on April 2, 1854, at Chatsworth plantation, near Franklin, St. Mary parish, La. He was educated at various private schools and the collegiate department of Cumberland university, Lebanon, Tenn., and graduated in the law department of the same university in 1875. He continued his legal studies for 2 years in the law department of Washington university at St. Louis, Mo., and received his degree from that institution in 1877. For 3 years he practiced law in St. Louis, then returned to Louisiana to become a sugar planter. He was a delegate to the Democratic national convention in 1888, and the same year was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 51st Congress as a Democrat, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of his father-in-law, Hon. Edward J. Gay, and was reelected to the 52d, 53d and 54th Congresses.

Prichard, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Catahoula parish, is 3 miles northwest of Harrisonburg, the parish seat, and about 14 miles southwest of Florence, the nearest railroad station.

Pride, a postoffice in the northeastern part of East Baton Rouge parish, is a station on the Zachary & Northeastern R. R., about 20 miles northeast of Baton Rouge, the parish seat. Population 100.

Primary Elections.—The first application of the primary election method of making party nominations for offices higher than parish officials was in 1892, when Newton C. Blanchard, then a candidate for Congress in the 4th district, asked the Democratic district committee to order a primary election, to be held in all the parishes of the district on the same day, to make the nomination of representative in Congress by a direct vote of the people. The result was highly satisfactory and the example was quickly followed by other Congressional districts. In 1903 Mr. Blanchard became a candidate for the Democratic nomination for governor, and through his influence the state central committee of that party ordered a primary election for the nomination of all state officers, as well as United States senator. This was the first time in the history of the state that state officers had been nominated by primary election, and the people were so well pleased that they asked for the passage of a law making the method compulsory. Prior to this time there had been no legislation on the subject, further than an act passed by the legislature of 1900, which permitted political parties to make nominations in this manner and directed how the primaries should be conducted when ordered by a political committee.

On June 29, 1906, Gov. Blanchard approved an act providing that "All party nominations, United States senators, representatives in Congress, state, district, parochial and ward officers, members of the general assembly, and all city, town and village officers, shall be made by primary election." The act defined a political party as any organization that cast ten per cent or more of the vote at the last preceding state election. It also provided that nominations for state officers should be made not less than 70 nor more than 90 days prior to the

election; nominations for Congressmen not less than 60 nor more than 70 days before the election, and in case of a special election the nominating primary should be held within 10 days after the special election was ordered. The state central committee and subordinate committees were made the legal governing power of political parties, the state committee to consist of one member from each parish and one from each ward of the city of New Orleans, to be elected at the same primary that nominated state officers. In the primaries for the nomination of U. S. senator, congressmen, governor and other state officers the ballots were to be printed at the expense of the state, and in all other elections by the candidates. The rent for polling places, ballot-boxes, remuneration of clerks and commissioners of election were to be paid by the respective parishes, cities, towns and villages. The act also fixed the assessments of candidates for election expenses, and provided that in case any candidate failed to receive a majority of all the votes cast, a second primary should be held, at which only the two candidates receiving the highest and next highest vote at the first primary should be voted for, or, if one of these should decline to make the race the second time, the other should be declared the nominee of his part. Each candidate was to submit to the parish committee, at least 15 days before the primary election, the name of a voter to act as commissioner, and from the list of names thus proposed the committee was to select by lot 3 commissioners and 2 clerks in each voting precinct. Voters were required to register 10 days before the election, and on election day all barrooms within one mile of voting places were to be closed. The state committees were to select the date of the primary election, and all party nominations were to be made on the same day.

Under this law a primary election was held in the early part of the year 1908 to nominate Democratic state and local candidates. A contest arose between the candidates for lieutenant-governor, grave charges of illegal practices, ballot box stuffing, etc., being made. The state committee decided that it had no power to go behind the returns and took no action on the contest save to call the matter to the attention of the legal prosecuting authorities. A suit was brought in the district court at New Orleans by one of the candidates whose charges of fraud had been ignored by the committee, but was dismissed for want of proper jurisdiction, the plea being sustained that the suit should have been brought in the court of the domicile of the candidate who had been declared the nominee by the committee. Regarding this occurrence Gov. Blanchard, who had been a consistent advocate of primary elections from the first, said in his message to the legislature, May 12, 1908: "The time has passed for letting charges of fraud go unanswered. * * * I believe the power to investigate charges of fraud to be inherent in those vested by law with the power to declare the result of an election. But if political committees deny or will not exercise this inherent power and require it given them by express mandate of the law, then amend your primary law and give it them. * * * The enemies of the primary election method of nomination will seize upon the failure of our primary election law to urge a return

to the convention method. But I say to you that, under the political conditions prevailing in Louisiana, the primary method of nomination is the proper one. Here it is well known that the nomination for office of the dominant political party is equivalent to election. This has been the case for years. Being the case, the people themselves, by direct vote, should make the nominations. * * * I advise, therefore, that you stand by the primary election law; but dissect it and take it to pieces and cut out the rotten and dishonest parts of it, and then put it together again, making it a clean wholesome statute under which right will prevail, the truth be established, the people's true will carried into effect."

Protestant Churches.—For 120 years from the time of La Salle, Louisiana was under the domination of France and Spain, nations that knew and recognized no religion but the Roman Catholic, hence the early Protestant missionary found it a difficult matter to make converts, establish churches, or even to gain a hearing in the province during that period. This was due to no spirit of bigotry or intolerance on the part of the resident population, for the early Protestant missionaries were often housed and fed by Catholics, and with few exceptions they were treated with uniform courtesy. But the people were satisfied with their religion, which had been that of their ancestors for generations, and they saw no necessity for a change.

The Methodist Episcopal church claims to have been the first Protestant denomination to send missionaries into Louisiana. Jones, in his "History of Methodism in the Mississippi Valley," accords to the eccentric preacher, Lorenzo Dow, the honor of having been the first Protestant minister to visit Louisiana with a view of establishing a church there. In the fall of 1803 the Western conference sent three preachers to the Natchez settlements. On the way they met Dow, bound for the same region, and traveled several hundred miles in his company. The following year, when these three preachers wanted to attend the meeting of the conference in Kentucky, Dow went over into the Attakapas country to buy some mustang ponies for them to ride, and upon his return he told of having held "services" at several places where he found a few English speaking settlers, and according to Jones "there is no record of any Protestant minister or labors in Louisiana previous to this." The conference of 1804 appointed Rev. E. W. Bowman to Opelousas "for the ensuing year," Revs. Nathan Barnes and Thomas Lasley being assigned to the Natchez district. After spending some time in the city of New Orleans in a futile endeavor to organize the few Protestants there into a congregation, Bowman went on to Opelousas and spent the year of his appointment in traveling over the Attakapas country from Vermilion bay to the Catahoula, and from the Teche to the Rio Hondo, preaching whenever and wherever he could get a few people to listen to him.

In 1806 the conference met in Greene county, Tenn., and the Rev. Learner Blackman, presiding elder for Mississippi and Louisiana, succeeded in having a new circuit established in Louisiana, with Mr. Bowman in charge, and before the close of the conference year a church was established at Prairie Jefferson, not far from the present

city of Monroe. By 1809 this church, known as Washita church, numbered 30 members, and the entire Territory of Orleans reported a membership of 43. During the War of 1812 the work of the church extension made but little progress, owing to the hostile or uncertain attitude of the Indian tribes. The Mississippi conference, including Louisiana, was formed in 1812 and held its first meeting in the fall of 1813. The preachers sent to Louisiana that year were: F. D. Wimberly, to Rapides; Miles Harper, to New Orleans; Thomas Griffins, to Washita; and John S. Ford, to the Attakapas district. The next year Miles Harper was made presiding elder. Methodism continued to grow slowly until 1845, when the Louisiana conference was established. The ante-bellum records of this conference have been lost, but it is known that in 1860 the state had six districts, 89 traveling ministers, 10,220 white and 7,849 colored members.

The first Methodist church in New Orleans was erected at the corner of Poydras and Carondelet streets. It was burned in 1851 by sparks from the St. Charles hotel fire, after which the congregation sold the ground and built a new house of worship at 147 Carondelet street. In 1844, a year before the Louisiana conference was created, the Methodist church divided as a result of the agitation of the slavery question, the congregations north of Mason and Dixon's line retaining the old name of "Methodist Episcopal church," and those south of that line taking the name of the "Methodist Episcopal church, South." Since the abolition of slavery the two branches have become reconciled, to some extent at least, and there are now 9 Methodist Episcopal South and 24 Methodist Episcopal churches in the city of New Orleans. Of the latter, 16 are for colored people, and one is an Italian mission. The conference of 1890 redistricted the state into six districts—New Orleans, Shreveport, Alexandria, Arcadia, Delhi and Opelousas—each under the charge of a presiding elder. The membership at that time was nearly 20,000. Since then the growth of the denomination has been slow but steady, until now there is scarcely a town of any size but has a Methodist church.

The Baptists dispute the claim of the Methodists, as to their being the first Protestant organization to hold religious meetings in Louisiana. According to the Baptist account, Rev. Joseph Willis, a mulatto and a native of South Carolina, preached the first Protestant sermon in Louisiana at Vermilion, about 1798. Owing to his color he was not popular and remained but a short time in the colony. About the time of the transfer of Louisiana to the United States he returned and located at Bayou Chicot, in what is now the parish of St. Landry, where on Nov. 13, 1812, he organized a Baptist church—the first in Louisiana. Toward the close of that year another Baptist church was organized at Franklin, St. Mary parish; in 1816 a church was organized at Bayou Boeuf; and in 1817 churches were formed at Vermilion, Plaquemine, Brule and at Hickory flat.

In 1816 Rev. James Reynoldson came to New Orleans as a Baptist missionary and organized a congregation which met at the residence of Cornelius Paulding on Dorsière street, not far from the custom house. He was succeeded by a man named Davies as pastor, and in 1820 the

first additions to this church were baptized in the Mississippi river in front of the custom house, the ceremony being witnessed by a large assemblage of people, most of whom had never before seen anything of the kind. Davies did not stay long, and after his departure the congregation grew apathetic and finally disbanded. In 1826 Rev. William Rondeau, an Englishman, came to New Orleans, gathered together about 20 of the members of the old church and reorganized it, but a year or so later he went away and again the church was dissolved. In 1842 the Baptist Home Missionary society sent the Rev. Russell Holman to New Orleans as a missionary. He collected a few of the faith, preached to them, and later in the year 1843 organized the "First Baptist church of New Orleans." Mr. Paulding died in 1851 and in his will he bequeathed the building later occupied by the Soulé commercial college, with instructions to his executors to sell it and apply the proceeds to the erection of a new and independent Baptist church. This was the origin of the Coliseum Place Baptist church. According to the latest available information there were 21 white associations in the state with a membership of 25,000, and 18 colored associations with about 75,000 members. Among the white people of New Orleans the Baptist church has not prospered as well as some of the other Protestant denominations, but it has always been a favorite church with the negroes.

The first Protestant church to gain a foothold in the Crescent City was the Episcopalian, or English Protestant Episcopal church. Early in the year 1805, several Protestants met at the house of Mrs. Fourage and took steps to form a church. Other meetings followed, and on June 16, 1805, a vote was taken to decide what kind of a clergyman they should employ as pastor. The vote stood 45 for an Episcopal minister, 7 for a Presbyterian, and 1 for a Methodist. Bishop Moore sent the Rev. Philander Chase to take charge of the church. Two wardens and 13 vestrymen were elected on Nov. 16, 1805, at which time the pastor's salary was fixed at \$2,000 a year. This was the beginning of Christ church. During its early career it encountered many difficulties. Mr. Chase left after six years of faithful service, and the congregation, being without a pastor, grew listless and despondent. In 1814 Rev. Mr. Hull came, the congregation revived, and the work of raising funds for the erection of a house of worship was commenced. The building erected at this time was sold some years later and a new one was built at the corner of Bourbon and Canal streets. The growing business interests of the city soon encroached upon the church at this place, and the congregation removed to the corner of Canal and Dauphine streets. The church is now located on the corner of Sixth street and St. Charles avenue and is known as the cathedral of the bishop. The second Episcopal church in Louisiana was at St. Francisville, where Grace church was incorporated in 1827. and the third was at Baton Rouge, though the latter was short-lived. On Jan. 18, 1830, a convention was held in Christ church, New Orleans, to consider the advisability of establishing a diocese in Louisiana, though at that time there were in the state but two parishes—New Orleans and St. Francisville. The diocese was not completely organized until

Sept. 15, 1838, when the house of bishops elected Rev. Leonidas Polk bishop of Arkansas, and directed him to exercise his episcopal functions in Louisiana. The first convention of the diocese met in Christ church on Jan. 16, 1839. Regular conventions were held until 1861, when the Episcopal churches of the South "seceded," and from that time until 1866 Louisiana was an independent diocese, affiliated with none. Holy Trinity church, New Orleans, was organized in 1847 and has sometimes been called the "Mother of Bishops," because so many of its ministers have been elevated to the bishopric. Bishop Polk was rector of this church from 1855 until he entered the Confederate army at the breaking out of the war. After the war the relationship between the Louisiana diocese and the church was resumed, and since that time the church has had a steady, healthy growth.

The first attempt to establish the Presbyterian church in Louisiana was in 1817, when the Connecticut Missionary society sent the Rev. Elias Cornelius on a missionary tour through the southwest, with especial instructions to visit New Orleans. On Dec. 30, 1817, he arrived in the city, where on Jan. 22, 1818, he was joined by Rev. Sylvester Larned, and their labors paved the way for the establishment of the "First Presbyterian church," the corner-stone of which was laid on Jan. 8, 1819. The building was located on St. Charles street, between Gravier and Union, where the city had generously donated two lots for a site. The edifice was dedicated on July 4, 1819, and was used as a place of worship until in 1851, when it was burned, the fire being communicated to it by flying embers from the burning St. Charles hotel. In 1840 the congregation in New Orleans sent the Rev. Jerome Twitchell as a missionary to the district of Lafayette. The result of his labors there was the organization on Sept. 21, 1843, of the Lafayette Presbyterian church, of which he was the first pastor. This was the second Presbyterian church in the state.

A few years after the war Louisiana was divided into three presbyteries—New Orleans, Louisiana and the Red River. The first embraced all the southeastern part of the state; the second the southwestern part, and the third the northern and northwestern portions. In 1873 the First Presbyterian church of New Orleans celebrated its semicentennial. It then had a membership of 648, an increase of 212 since the close of the war.

In 1906 there were 16 Presbyterian congregations in the city of New Orleans, 1 of which was for colored people, 2 German, 1 French, 1 Italian, and a Chinese mission, and according to the reports from the presbyteries the denomination is represented in all the principal towns of the state.

The above is a brief historical sketch of the four leading Protestant denominations in Louisiana. There are a number of others, such as the Lutheran, Evangelical, Congregational, Cumberland Presbyterian, Christian (also called Disciples or Campbellites), Unitarians, etc., most of which have sprung up since the war. The records of these denominations are seldom published and circulated, hence it is almost impossible to secure authentic information concerning their development. The Congregational Year Book for 1907 reports 28

churches in Louisiana, with a membership of 1,557; 14 schools with an attendance of 411 pupils, and property valued at \$76,325. Three of the 28 Congregational churches are in New Orleans, in which city there are 12 Lutheran, 4 Evangelical, 2 Christian, 1 Unitarian, 1 Greek, 1 Spiritualist, and 3 Christian Scientist churches, and a majority of these minor denominations are represented in the larger towns and cities of the state.

Upon the whole the Protestant religions have no cause to feel ashamed of the work they have accomplished in Louisiana, and, although more than half the people are Catholics, the state is to be congratulated on the fact that members of all religious organizations work together in harmony for civic reforms, the cause of education, and the general advancement of public morality.

Provencal, an incorporated village in the western part of Natchitoches parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., 10 miles southwest of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It is a comparatively new town which has grown up since the railroad was built. The principal industries are saw and planing mills, as the town is located in the long leaf pine region, and many thousand feet of lumber are shipped annually. Provencal, has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph facilities, several stores, and a population of 262.

Public Schools.—(See School System, Public.)

Puckett, a post-station in the central part of East Baton Rouge parish, is about 4 miles southwest of Deerford, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles northeast of Baton Rouge, the parish seat.

Pujo, Arsene P., lawyer and member of Congress, was born near Lake Charles, Calcasieu parish, La., Dec. 16, 1861, a son of Paul and Eloise M. (LeBleu) Pujo. He received his education in the public and private schools of Lake Charles, studied law and was admitted to the bar by the supreme court of Louisiana on Oct. 23, 1886. He began practice in Lake Charles and took an active part in the political life of the city and parish. In 1898 he was elected a member of the Louisiana constitutional convention and was a member of the judiciary committee. In 1902 he was elected to Congress from the 7th district of Louisiana as a Democrat and was reelected in each succeeding campaign to 1912.

Pure Food Laws.—Louisiana was one of the first states to take action in regard to the adulteration of food stuffs and drugs, manufactured, sold or offered for sale within the state. The Louisiana legislature enacted laws to prevent adulteration several years before the crusade for pure food became general. In 1882 an act was passed providing that all articles manufactured for sale in the state, "drugs, groceries or other articles of food or drinks," must have the whole-sale or retail package stamped, showing the true quality of the article. If dealers violated this law, they were subject to a fine of from \$25 to \$50. The law provided that if the article was properly stamped but of inferior quality, the dealer who sold it was subject to a fine of not to exceed \$100. The state board of health was to make investigations of the food stuffs offered for sale, publish a list of the articles injurious to health and to warn people against their consumption.

Persons desiring to have food stuffs analyzed could take them to the board of health, but would have to pay for the analysis. All manufacturers were expected to send samples of the goods they produced to the state board of health for analysis, and the sale of oleomargarine as butter was prohibited within the bounds of the state. Penalty for the abuse of this law lay at the discretion of the court. Supplementary acts with regard to adulterations have been passed from time to time, until today Louisiana has as good pure food laws as any state in the Union.

Q

Quadrate, a money order postoffice, in the northern part of Rapides parish, is 4 miles southwest of Boyce, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles northwest of Alexandria, the parish seat and banking town.

Quarantine is a money order post-station in the southern part of Plaquemines parish, is at the head of the passes of the Mississippi river, about 2 miles north of Pilot Town. It is the quarantine station, where all incoming vessels are inspected before going up the river to New Orleans, has a quarantine station house, several dwellings, a telegraph station, etc. Buras is the nearest railroad station.

Quarantines.—Owing to the prevalent belief that the epidemics of yellow fever, with which New Orleans had been frequently visited prior to the year 1821, had been caused by the importation of the disease from the tropics, the state legislature of that year provided for a quarantine station at English Turn, a point about 18 miles below the city on the Mississippi river. The same legislative enactment provided for the detention of infected vessels at the station, and also for the establishment of a board of health, which was to have strict surveillance of all matters pertaining to the quarantine. The year 1821 was marked by a noticeable diminution of the epidemic so that the advocates of the importation theory pointed with pride to this fact as a result of the measures of protection which had been adopted, but as the three succeeding years witnessed frequent visitations from this unwelcome guest, the legislature early in 1825 repealed the law of 1821, and ordered the quarantine ground sold.

On Mar. 15, 1855, the legislature provided for the establishment of three stations—one to be situated on the Mississippi river not more than 75 miles below the city, another on the Rigolets, and the third to be established on the Atchafalaya river at a point 2 miles below Pilot's station, on Max bayou. An appropriation of \$50,000 was made for the establishment of these stations. The same act also created a state board of health which was to have absolute supervision of such stations, and a resident physician was thereby placed in charge of each. The administration of quarantine consisted in the detention of infected vessels at the stations for periods of at least 10 days, the removal of the sick to hospitals, and the cleansing and fumigating of the vessels. In opposition to public opinion caused largely by the epidemic

of 1858 which cost over 4,800 lives, the board of health continued its regulations, and the year 1859 witnessed a distinct diminution in the number of deaths from this terrible scourge. On March 3, 1857, Congress appropriated \$50,000 for the erection of suitable buildings at the stations, upon the condition that the state would cede the necessary ground to the United States. In February of the succeeding year the legislature made the requested cessions and exempted the grants from taxation. On March 18, 1857, an act providing for the more complete management of the stations was passed by the legislature, and among other things it provided that fees were to be charged for the health certificates issued to ship masters by the resident physicians. During the Civil war the Federal blockade proved an effectual barrier to yellow fever, and for a number of years afterwards but little attention was given to quarantine matters. In 1885, in order to make disinfection more certain, a large vat was constructed on the wharf at the quarantine station, into which was placed many gallons of mercuric chloride. All clothing and bedding, the fine apparel of first class passengers, the foul and greasy clothes of firemen and engineers, mattresses, etc., were all immersed in this solution, with the result that all came out bedraggled and ruined. At first the articles thus treated were returned to their respective owners in a moist, and often in a wet condition. To remedy this evil drying racks and pipes were erected. The great value of heat recommending itself as a superior substitute for mercuric chloride the drying room was in 1886 converted into a heating chamber. Mercuric chloride was, and has been retained as a part of the process of disinfection of the interior of vessels, ballast, etc., and for such goods as will not bear heat without destruction. The insufficient method of fumigating vessels by the means of generating sulphur fumes at first employed was in 1885 replaced by a fan and tube system, by which every nook and corner of the vessels were reached, and the often contaminated and infected atmosphere in the holds was displaced by fresh air charged with a germicidal agent. An act of the legislature of 1884 established another station on the Southeast pass, at the mouth of the Mississippi. It also authorized the governor to attempt to secure a lease of U. S. government land if in the opinion of the members of the board of health it should be deemed expedient to place the proposed station thereon. If in the opinion of the board it should be advisable to locate the station on state land such premises were thereby appropriated by this act. The new station was finally located on state land and an enactment of the legislature authorized that the station on the Mississippi be moved further down the river, as it was believed that such a change would greatly alleviate the danger of communicating the disease from an infected vessel to the adjoining shores. The provisions of the act were carried out under the supervision of the board of health, the station located about 25 miles further down the river than was the former one. This act also provided that all fees collected from ship masters should be set aside as a specific fund, which should be known as a "quarantine trust fund," and which should be devoted exclusively to the maintenance of the various stations. In 1907 Gov.

Blanchard sold the quarantine stations to the U. S. government. In his official message to the state legislature on May 12, 1908, he says: "Under authority vested in me by law I negotiated the sale of the state's maritime stations to the Federal government for the price of \$100,000. The only one of these stations that amounted to anything was that at or near the mouth of the Mississippi river. The government of the United States obligated itself to maintain at these stations a scientific quarantine service at its own expense and without any charges whatever to shipping seeking ports of the state. This sale was effected a year ago at which time I turned the stations over to the officials of the Federal government, and ever since they have conducted most successfully maritime quarantine in the waters of the state. The price of the sale, \$100,000, has not yet been paid owing to troubles affecting the title to some of the lands constituting the station property near the mouth of the Mississippi river. I have had correspondence about the title with the Federal authorities and the attorney-general of the state. I have also put upon the work of straightening out the titles the chief clerk of the state land office. As soon as these troubles are eliminated the purchase price of the stations will be paid by the Federal government, the money for such purpose being already in the hands of the secretary of the treasury at Washington."

Quebec, a village in the central part of Madison parish, is situated on the Tensas river and the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., about 6 miles west of Tallulah, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, and is the trading center for a considerable district.

Quimby, a post-hamlet of Tensas parish, is situated near the northern boundary on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 20 miles north of St. Joseph, the parish seat. It has telegraph and express offices, and some retail trade.

Quitman, a little post-village in the western part of Jackson parish, is a station on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R., about 8 miles southwest of Vernon, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is a trading center for the neighborhood. Population 215.

R

Raccourci, a post-town of Pointe Coupée parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, 3 miles northeast of Lacour, the nearest railroad station and about 10 miles northwest of New Roads, the parish seat. It is a landing on the river and the export depot for a large cotton district, hundreds of bales of cotton being shipped by steamboat to New Orleans annually. It is an old town, has schools, churches and stores, and is a trading center for this part of the parish. Population 100.

Raceland, one of the largest towns of Lafourche parish, is on the Bayou Lafourche and the Southern Pacific R. R., about 16 miles southeast of Thibodaux, the parish seat. It has a bank, a money order

postoffice, telegraph and express offices, telephone facilities, churches, schools, mercantile establishments and sugar industries, and is the center of trade and shipping for a rich sugar district. The Lafourche is navigable beyond this point for many months of the year, and during that time steamboats run to New Orleans, by way of Lockport and the canal. Population 500.

Railroads.—On Jan. 20, 1830, the Louisiana legislature granted a charter to the Pontchartrain railroad company, which was organized for the purpose of connecting the city of New Orleans with Lake Pontchartrain. The incorporators named in the act were Martin Duralde, Maurice W. Hoffman, Edmund Forstall, M. S. Cueullu, Charles Watts, S. J. Peters, James Hewlett, Thomas J. McCaleb, Carlisle Pollock, Joseph Le Carpentier, John L. Lewis, Peter Ogier, Henry Ende, "and such other persons as may hereafter be associated with them." The capital stock was fixed at \$1,500,000 which might be increased by the president and board of directors, whenever they deemed it necessary, by the issue of additional shares. The company was authorized to construct a harbor, piers, etc., in Lake Pontchartrain, and was given the exclusive privilege of using and conducting the road from New Orleans to the lake for a period of 25 years. This road, less than 5 miles in length, was opened in April, 1831, and during the next few years charters were granted to a number of companies to construct railroads in various parts of the state.

The principal railroad companies incorporated between 1830 and 1840 were as follows: The West Feliciana, March 25, 1831, with a capital of \$150,000, to construct a road "from the Mississippi river at or near St. Francisville to the boundary line between Louisiana and Mississippi, on the most practicable route to Woodville, Miss." The New Orleans & Carrollton, Feb. 9, 1833, with a capital not to exceed \$300,000, and the charter privileges were limited to 50 years. The Clinton & Port Hudson, Feb. 9, 1833, with a capital of \$100,000, though the president and directors were given power to increase the stock by the issue of 1,000 additional shares of \$100 each. The St. Bernard railroad company, chartered March 10, 1834, with a capital stock of \$50,000, was authorized to build a line "from the Mississippi river to some suitable point on the bayou Terre aux Boeufs in the parish of St. Bernard." The New Orleans & Nashville, Jan. 30, 1835, to build a road "from the city of New Orleans to any suitable point on the boundary line between the states of Louisiana and Mississippi, to the end that the same may be continued in the direction of the city of Nashville, Tenn., whenever the assent of the state of Mississippi, or other states through which the road must pass, shall have been obtained." The total capital stock of this company was fixed at \$6,000,000, to be forever exempt from taxation, other property to be exempt for 20 years. On March 10, 1835, a charter was granted to the Atchafalaya railroad and banking company, with a capital stock of \$2,000,000, divided into shares of \$100 each, for the purpose of building a railroad "from a point on the Mississippi river in the parish of Pointe Coupée to a point at or near the courthouse in the parish of St. Landry," the corporate privileges to extend to Dec. 31, 1885, the

road to be commenced within 2 years and completed within 7 years, or the charter was to be forfeited. This company was also given power to establish and conduct branch roads, and was required to establish branch banks at New Orleans and Monroe within one year from the time it began operations. The Red River railroad company was chartered on April 2, 1835, with a capital of \$300,000, "to construct a railroad from the courthouse square in Alexandria, to and by Cheneyville, thence to Bayou Hufpower and as much farther as the company deems advisable, provided it does not interfere with the Atchafalaya railroad and banking company." Exclusive privilege was granted for a term of 50 years, at the end of which time the property of the company was to be turned over to the state. On the same date the Plaquemine railroad company was incorporated with a capital of \$20,000, "to lay out and construct a railroad in the plantations within the parish of Plaquemines. The Springfield & Liberty, incorporated on March 2, 1836, with a capital of \$150,000, which might be increased to \$300,000, was authorized and given the exclusive privilege to build a road between Springfield, La., and Liberty, Miss., or to the Mississippi line if the legislature of that state refused the company the right to run the line to Liberty, the charter to become forfeit if the road was not commenced within 3 years. On March 7, 1836, a charter was granted to the Livingston railroad company to build a line from Alman's bluff on the Amite to the headwaters of Bayou Colyell. In consideration of exclusive privileges the company was to commence the line within 3 years or the charter was to be null and void. Two days later the Lake Providence & Red River company received a charter from the legislature to "run a railroad from at or near the town of Providence, on the bank of the Mississippi, in the parish of Carroll, to a point on the Red river between the Great Raft and Natchitoches." The authorized capital of the company was \$2,000,000. The Baton Rouge & Clinton company was incorporated on March 11, 1836, with a capital of \$600,000, and was granted "all the powers and rights necessary to construct and keep in repair a railroad from Baton Rouge to Clinton." The following day the Iberville railroad company received a charter "to run a railroad from the village of Plaquemine to the head of safe steamboat navigation on the Bayou Plaquemine," the capital of the company being fixed at \$150,000, with the privilege of increasing it "not to exceed 500 shares of \$100 each at any one time." The Madisonville & Covington company was incorporated on Feb. 25, 1837, with a capital of \$150,000, divided into \$50 shares. Its road was to commence "at some point, at or near the mouth of the Tehefunete river, on the western side of said river, and from thence proceed on the best practical route through or near Madisonville and Jeffersonville to Covington."

Few of these early railroads were built in accordance with the terms stipulated in the acts of incorporation, the charters being obtained in many instances as a basis for speculation. A mere glance at the early lists of incorporators of Louisiana railroads discloses the fact that a few men were apparently engaged in the business of promoting these schemes, as their names appear as directors or stockholders in several

different companies. With a laudable desire to give to the people of the state the advantage of railroad transportation, the legislature sometimes unwisely authorized the state to aid in the construction of roads, either by the purchase of stock or by issuing or indorsing bonds. A notable instance of this character was in the case of the Clinton & Port Hudson road, which was chartered on Feb. 9, 1833, as above stated. On March 26 the act of incorporation was amended, authorizing the board of public works to subscribe for 200 shares on behalf of the state. Nothing was done toward the construction of the road, further than to sell stock and float bonds, and on Jan. 11, 1836, the general assembly passed a bill providing that, if the road was not completed within 3 years from that date, the company should pay an annual tax of \$10,000 until it was finished, provided, if the road was finished within 5 years the tax was to be refunded. On March 8, 1841, the affairs of the road again came before the legislature. Up to that time the state had issued bonds for the benefit of the company to the amount of \$480,000, payable in 10, 20 and 30 years. By the act authorizing the issue of these bonds, the mere failure of the company to pay the principal or interest due at any time, and the payment thereof by the state, was to result in the road becoming the property of the state. The bonds of the state had been sold by the company, and a portion of the first installment of interest being past due and unpaid because of the inability of the company to meet the demand, a resolution was passed by the legislature authorizing the state treasurer to pay all interest on the bonds that might be due and unpaid up to March 10, 1841. The road was declared forfeited to the state, with the provision that the company should have the right to redeem it according to the method set forth in the act of incorporation, but if the revenues of the road should not prove sufficient, over and above the operating expenses, to meet the interest already accrued, or which might accrue, on said bonds, the attorney-general was instructed to procure the foreclosure of all mortgages and to enforce the sale of all property mortgaged to the state by the company. On June 1, 1846, the general assembly authorized the state treasurer to sell the road to C. C. Lathrop & Co., for \$45,500, to be paid in three annual installments on Jan. 20, 1848, 1849 and 1850. A liquidator was subsequently appointed and by an act of the legislature, approved March 9, 1858, he was authorized to compromise with all stockholders of the company and all parties holding property purchased at any sale of the late commissioners of the company—then mortgaged—by paying 10 per cent. of the stock or original mortgage. The compromise had not been completed at the beginning of the Civil war. Similar instances occurred in the cases of other roads that had been given state aid.

Considerable progress was made in the way of railroad construction between the years 1850 and 1860. A general act of the legislature, approved March 11, 1852, provided a method for the incorporation of railroad companies without the necessity for special legislation. Under this act several companies were formed, one of

the first being the New Orleans, Jackson & Great Northern, with a capital of \$3,000,000. The company was authorized to build a line of road from New Orleans to Jackson, Miss., with a view of making Nashville, Tenn., the ultimate northern terminus, and to begin operations when \$300,000 of the capital stock was subscribed. This project was virtually a revival of the old New Orleans & Nashville road, which had been chartered in Jan., 1835. On April 22, 1853, the New Orleans, Opelousas & Great Western was incorporated under the general act, to construct a road from Algiers (opposite New Orleans) to Thibodaux, Berwick bay and Washington, thence to the Sabine river at the most convenient point for continuing the line to El Paso, Tex., with such branches as might be deemed necessary. The capital was fixed at \$3,000,000, which might be increased to \$6,000,000, and the company was directed to begin the work of construction whenever \$300,000 was subscribed. The stock of this company was to be exempt from taxation, and no taxes were to be levied upon the tangible property of the company until the road had been in operation for 10 years. The Southern Pacific company received a perpetual charter on March 15, 1855, to construct a road "with one or more termini at points on the Mississippi river, between New Orleans and St. Louis," as near as might be defined by the Texas act of Dec. 21, 1853, entitled "An act to provide for the construction of the Mississippi & Pacific railroad." By the provisions of the charter the road was to be completed to El Paso within 10 years and to some point on the Pacific coast or the Gulf of California within 15 years. To accomplish this gigantic enterprise the company was authorized to issue stock to the amount of \$100,000,000. A charter was granted on March 20, 1856, to the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Texas railroad company, the line to be known as the "Louisiana stem" of the Mississippi & Pacific, and to run from the Mississippi river below the mouth of the Red river through the parishes of Avoyelles, Rapides, Natchitoches and De Soto, forming a connection with the road authorized by Texas, but not to interfere with the New Orleans, Opelousas & Great Western by approaching nearer than 15 miles, in which case the road was to become a part of the New Orleans, Opelousas & Great Western instead of the Mississippi & Pacific.

An act of Congress of June 3, 1856, granted to the New Orleans, Opelousas & Great Western alternative sections of land for 6 miles on either side of the line, and on the same day the president approved an act giving certain lands to the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Texas road. John Wood was appointed commissioner to ascertain and report to the Louisiana house of representatives the location and extent of said lands. He reported a total of 420,924 acres, and on March 11, 1857, the general assembly of Louisiana accepted the grants for the railroad companies under the conditions imposed by Congress.

A charter was granted by the Texas legislature on Sept. 1, 1856, to the Sabine & Galveston Bay railroad and lumber company to build a line of railroad from Houston to Madison (now Orange),

directly opposite Jefferson, La., the object being to establish connection with New Orleans. On March 17, 1859, the general assembly of Louisiana, learning that the road was almost complete, granted a right of way through the state for the "Louisiana division," which was to run from opposite the town of Madison to New Iberia, "or any point nearer the Sabine where a junction might be formed with the New Orleans, Opelousas & Great Western." On March 16, 1857, the Baton Rouge & Clinton railroad company was incorporated with a capital stock of \$500,000, and authorized to begin the construction of the road between these two points when \$200,000 of the stock was subscribed. Three days later the New Orleans, Shreveport & Kansas company received a perpetual charter to construct a road from New Orleans to Kansas City, Mo., with such branches as might be considered expedient. The capital of the company was fixed at \$20,000,000, with the right to receive grants, donations, etc., in addition. Work was to begin when \$1,000,000 of the stock was subscribed, and the road was to be completed within 13 years.

On March 19, 1861, the general assembly granted a charter to the New Orleans & Mobile railroad company, which was capitalized at \$2,500,000, the stock to be exempt from taxation during the 50 years' life of the charter, and all buildings, shops, etc., to be exempt for 20 years. No charter was to be granted to a parallel road for 20 years. Nothing was done by the Sabine & Galveston Bay company toward the construction of the line from Jefferson to New Iberia, for which a right of way had been granted by the legislature of 1859, and on Jan. 23, 1862, a company was incorporated to build a road from New Iberia to the Sabine river, "so as to complete the channel of communication between New Orleans and Houston, Tex.," with the understanding that the road was to be used for military purposes during the pending war. The capital stock was \$2,500,000 and the charter was to be perpetual, provided the road was completed within 5 years.

During the war nothing was done in the way of railroad building, except a few lines for military use, and some of the roads already in operation were destroyed. Then came the era of reconstruction, during which but little real progress was made toward the rehabilitation of old lines or the construction of new ones. Several railroad and transportation companies were chartered by reconstruction legislatures, but they were largely in the nature of speculative schemes—intended to furnish an excuse for the issue of state bonds, rather than the building of the roads. The New Orleans & Northeastern, the New Orleans, Metairie & Lake, the Louisiana & Arkansas, the New Orleans, Baton Rouge & Vicksburg, the Alexandria, Homer & Fulton, the Arkansas & Delta, and the Right Bank railroad and freight transferring company, all of which received state aid, had done nothing up to 1872, when the governor, in his message to the legislature recommended the passage of an act ordering the companies to begin work within 6 months or forfeit their charters. In 1879 a subcommittee of the general assembly

recommended that \$6,830,000 of the bonds issued to aid in building railroads, upon which no work had ever been performed, be declared void. (See Finances, State.)

In 1871 the interests of the New Orleans, Mobile & Texas and the Louisiana & Texas (the former running from New Orleans to Houston and the latter from New Orleans to Shreveport) were consolidated and both lines were pushed rapidly forward to completion. Experience had taught the state authorities that some restrictions were necessary in granting charters to railroad companies, in order to insure the construction of the road, and since 1870 nearly every charter contained a provision that work must be commenced within a certain time or the charter would be of no value. In 1877 Morgan's Louisiana & Texas railroad and steamship company was incorporated "to expedite the extension, construction and maintenance of a railroad to the State of Texas, and to north Louisiana and Arkansas." These lines were completed in 1880. On April 30, 1877, an act was passed repealing the charter of the New Orleans, Baton Rouge & Vicksburg railroad company, and all acts connected therewith. At the same session a concurrent resolution was adopted asking the general government to promote the construction of the Texas & Pacific railroad.

On March 29, 1878, the Red River & Mississippi railroad company, which had been incorporated under the general act of March 11, 1852, was granted a new charter giving the company the right of way and the privilege of using timber on lands belonging to the state for a distance of 4 miles on either side of the line. This road was completed in 1881, and is now known as the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific, which is operated by the Queen & Crescent system. The Lake Charles & Orange company was incorporated by the act of March 29, 1878, with a capital stock of \$500,000, to build a railroad from Lake Charles to Orange, Tex., the charter to last for 25 years provided work was commenced within one year and the road was completed within 3 years. The following day a charter was granted to the Louisiana Western, to build a road from Vermilionville to the state line somewhere in Calcasieu parish, the directors being given the authority to determine the amount of the capital stock. The road from New Orleans to Mobile, via Mississippi sound, a charter for which had been obtained in March, 1861, passed into the hands of the Louisville & Nashville company in 1880, thus giving Louisiana connection with the North through the states of Alabama, Georgia and Tennessee. The succeeding year a road connection New Orleans with the Southern Pacific at Marshall, Tex., was completed, and on Dec. 1, 1881, at Blanco Peak, about 90 miles east of El Paso, was driven the last spike connecting New Orleans with the Pacific coast. The Texas Pacific began at Fort Worth and united with the Southern Pacific at Blanco Junction, or Sierra Blanca, 521 miles of the road being built in as many days.

Many of the original railroads in the state have been leased to or consolidated with other lines, thus forming great railway systems.

According to a recent report of the Louisiana railroad commission, the number of miles of steam railroad in operation in the state on Jan. 1, 1907, was 4,631.58. Following is a list of the principal lines, with the number of miles operated by each.

Atehison, Topeka & Santa Fe (70 miles), operates the line known as the Jasper & Eastern, running from Kirbyville, Tex., to Oakdale in the northeast corner of Allen parish, where it connects with the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern.

Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific (152 miles) enters the state near the northwest corner of Union parish and runs south to Eunice, in the southern part of St. Landry parish, where it forms a junction with the Colorado Southern.

Colorado Southern (159 miles) runs from Port Allen, opposite Baton Rouge, on the Mississippi river, to De Quincy in Calcasieu parish, where it connects with the Kansas City Southern. This line is also known as the New Orleans & Pacific.

Illinois Central (265 miles), lessees of the Chicago, St. Louis & New Orleans and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley has two lines centering at New Orleans. The first runs along the western shore of Lake Pontchartrain, thence north and crosses the state line near Osyka, Miss. The other—the Y. & M. V.—runs farther west through the parishes of St. John the Baptist, St. James, Ascension, East Baton Rouge, and East Feliciana, leaving the state not far from Whitaker, Miss.

Kansas City Southern (249 miles) enters the state near the northwest corner and runs south by the way of Shreveport and Mansfield to Leesville, where it divides, one branch running to Lake Charles and the other southeast until it forms a junction with the Texas & Pacific in St. James parish. At De Quincy a branch leaves the western division and runs westward into Texas.

Louisiana Railway & Navigation company (346 miles) formerly the Shreveport & Red River Valley, runs from Shreveport southeast via Colfax and Alexandria to the mouth of the Red river, where it crosses the Mississippi and then follows the same general direction through Baton Rouge to New Orleans, with branches from Aloha to Winnfield and from Alexandria to Jena.

Louisiana & Arkansas (140 miles) enters the state from Arkansas near the western boundary of Webster parish and runs southeast via Minden, Chestnut, Winnfield and Georgetown to Jena, where it connects with the Natchez & Western.

Louisville & Nashville (38 miles) runs eastward from New Orleans between Lake Borgne and Lake Pontchartrain, crosses the Rigolets and leaves the state near the mouth of the Pearl river. Although this system has but very few miles in operation in Louisiana, its connections in other states make it one of the most important lines entering the city of New Orleans.

New Orleans Great Northern (139 miles) forms a junction with the New Orleans & Northwestern at Slidell and operates a number of short lines through the parishes of St. Tammany and Washington.

New Orleans & Northwestern (115 miles) runs from Vidalia, opposite Natchez, Miss., northward through Winnsboro, Rayville and Bastrop, and crosses the state line near the northwest corner of Morehouse parish. This line is controlled by the Missouri Pacific company.

Queen & Crescent system (214 miles) operates the New Orleans & Northeastern and the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific. The former runs northeast from New Orleans across the eastern part of Lake Pontchartrain and leaves the state near the village of Benton, St. Tammany parish. The latter runs from Vicksburg, Miss., almost due west via Tallulah, Rayville, Monroe, Ruston and Arcadia to Shreveport.

St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern (416 miles), operating the St. Louis, Watkins & Gulf, crosses the state line near the northeast corner of Union parish and runs southward through Monroe, Columbia, Georgetown, Alexandria and Kinder to Lake Charles. A short branch leaves the main line at Litroe and runs southwest to Farmerville. These lines are controlled by the Missouri Pacific.

Southern Pacific (661 miles) operates the Louisiana Western, the Houston & Shreveport, the Iberia & Vermilion, and the lines of Morgan's Louisiana & Texas railroad & steamship company. The main line runs westward from New Orleans via Morgan City, Jeanerette and New Iberia to Lafayette, where it divides, one branch running west through Crowley, Jennings and Lake Charles to the state line, and the other northwest through Opelousas and Washington to Alexandria. Branches of this system run to Lockport, Houma, Thibodaux and Napoleonville, South Bend, Weeks, Salt Mine, Port Barre, Mamou, Gueydan, and from Lafayette to Grosse Tete.

Texas & Pacific (685 miles) runs from New Orleans in a northwesterly direction, the main line or branches passing through the parishes of Orleans, Jefferson, St. Charles, St. John the Baptist, St. James, Lafourche, Assumption, Ascension, Iberville, West Baton Rouge, Pointe Coupée, Concordia, St. Landry, Avoyelles, Rapides, Natchitoches, Red River, Sabine, De Soto and Caddo. From the "cut-off" just south of Shreveport one branch runs westward and crosses the state line near Waskom; the other runs north through Shreveport and enters the State of Arkansas near the village of Ida.

These trunk lines and systems control 3,650 miles, or about three-fourths of the total mileage of the state, the remaining one-fourth being made up of short lines operated by independent companies, logging roads, etc. By a constitutional amendment, adopted in 1904, Louisiana exempts from taxation the property of all railroads built between Jan. 1, 1905, and Jan. 1, 1909. This has proved a great stimulus to railroad construction, as each year since the adoption of the amendment has shown substantial increase in railroad mileage, and new lines are under process of construction or being contemplated. In his message, May 12, 1908, Gov. Blanchard said: "Louisiana has been one of the leading states in recent years in mileage of railroads constructed. In the years

1904, 1905, 1906 and 1907 there were constructed in the state 1,320.58 miles of railroad. This does not include the logging and sugar roads referred to (about 500 miles).'' On July 10, 1890, Gov. Nicholls approved an act requiring railroad companies to provide separate coaches, of equal comfort and convenience, for white and colored passengers. Any passenger of either color who insisted riding in the coach set apart for the other race was to be fined not exceeding \$25, to which might be added imprisonment for 20 days. Failure on the part of the railroad company to provide the separate accommodations according to law was punishable by a fine of from \$100 to \$500 for each offense. By the act of July 7, 1894, this principle was carried farther and the companies were required to furnish separate waiting rooms for the races at all stations, and station agents were required to see that the law was enforced.

Rambin, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of De Soto parish, is about 6 miles east of Oxford, the most convenient railroad station, and 15 miles southeast of Mansfield, the parish seat.

Ramos, a money order post-town in the northeastern part of St. Mary parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., 24 miles east of Franklin, the parish seat. It has an express office and telegraph station, and is the center of trade for the rich sugar district, by which it is surrounded. Population 220.

Ramsay, a postoffice and station in the western part of St. Tammany parish, is situated on the New Orleans Great Northern R. R., 4 miles northwest of Covington, the parish seat, in the great pinery of the parish, and has lumber industries.

Randall, (mail name Batchelor), a post-village of Pointe Coupée parish, is about 15 miles northwest of New Roads, the parish seat, and 3 miles west of Lacour, which is the nearest railroad station. It is a trading center for a rich agricultural district.

Randolph, a post-village and station in the northwest corner of Union parish, is situated at the junction of the Arkansas Southeastern and the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific railroads, about 20 miles northwest of Farmerville, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph station and express office, and is the shipping and supply depot for the timber and farming district of the northwestern part of the parish. Population 500.

Randsdell, Joseph Eugene, lawyer and member of Congress, was born at Alexandria, La., Oct. 17, 1858. His early education was acquired in the public schools of his native city, after which he graduated at Union college, Schenectady, N. Y., in 1882. The following year he was admitted to the bar and in 1884 was elected district attorney for the 8th judicial district, which office he held by reelection for 12 years. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1898, and was for years a member of the 5th district levee board, which position he resigned on Aug. 29, 1899, owing to the fact that he had been elected to the 56th Congress in Nov., 1898, from the 5th Louisiana district on the Democratic

ticket. He was reëlected to each succeeding Congress since that date, and was elected U. S. senator in 1912.

Rapides is an old river town in the northern part of the parish of the same name, situated on the Red river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., 8 miles northwest of Alexandria. It was settled in the early part of the 18th century, when the great cotton industry of the Red river valley was started; a landing on the river and the export depot for many hundred bales of cotton; is the supply town for the rich agricultural country by which it is surrounded, and has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express office.

Rapides Parish, one of the districts of Louisiana while it was held by the French, received its name from the rapids in the Red river. It was one of the 12 counties created in 1804, and became one of the 19 parishes of the territory when the counties were abolished by the territorial legislature in 1807, during the administration of Gov. Claiborne. The parish is situated in the central part of the state in the Red river valley, and as originally laid out embraced within its bounds the southern part of Grant parish. It is now bounded on the north by Grant and Natchitoches parishes, on the east by LaSalle and Avoyelles parishes, on the south by Evangeline and Allen parishes, and on the west by Vernon parish. Settlers began to come into the country under grants of the Western company in 1718, and after the province passed under Spanish rule, Gov. O'Reilly made large grants to colonists who received government aid in the way of supplies, cattle and farming implements. These first settlers devoted almost their entire attention to cattle raising and "cattle were exported by the thousand," Gov. O'Reilly wrote. Martin, in his History of Louisiana, says, "The settlement of Rapides is a valley of rich alluvial soil, surrounded by pine hills, extending to the east toward Washita and in the opposite direction to the Sabine. The pine hills come down to the river." Between 1770 and 1796 the country was settled up and the foundations of the great cotton plantations of the Red river were made. Caesar Archinaud was the commandant at Rapides post in 1796 and Valentine Layssard was surveyor. Many of the Indian tribes sold their lands to the whites. Some of the first to claim land were James and Sarah Jeune, who claimed 800 arpents on Bayou Rapides under an original Spanish grant; John Hebrard claimed 3,200 arpents under a Spanish claim; Gabriel Martin located on Bayou Rapides, and there were many claims located on the Red river. The old town of Alexandria was platted by Alexander Fulton and given his baptismal name. It is now the parish seat and one of the principal cities of central Louisiana. Some of the most important towns and villages of Rapides parish are Ball, Boyce, Buckeye, Cheneyville, Echo, Elmer, Forrest Hill, Glenmora, Lamourie, Holloway, Hineston, Lamothe, Lecompte, Longleaf, Lena Station, Loyd, Melder, Moorland, Pineville, Poland, Quadrate, Rapides, Richland, Tioga, Sycamore, Welchton, Woodworth, Weil and Zimmerman. The principal water courses of the parish are the Red and Calcasieu rivers and the Bayous Saline, Rapides, Boeuf,

Faleon and Cocodrie. Rapides parish has an area of 1,370 square miles. It lies in the western long leaf pine district and the land comprises pine hills, pine flats, oak uplands, prairie and alluvial or Red river bottom land. The soil in the pine districts and uplands is light but reasonably good and productive, while the bottom land of the Red river valley, which crosses the parish from northwest to southeast, has the greatest cotton and cane producing soil in the world. Cotton and cane are the great staple products, but diversified farming is practiced on the uplands, and corn, oats, potatoes and rice are raised in paying quantities. Tobacco has been one of the well known products since the first settlement of the parish. The fruits native to this latitude and climate bear well, and peaches, pears, plums, pecans, figs, pomegranates, grapes, apples and all the smaller varieties are grown with profit. The wild May-haw grows abundantly throughout the parish, and there is no superior fruit for jellying purposes. Market gardening, small stock, poultry and dairying are all conducted on an extensive scale, to satisfy the demands of the northern, eastern and southern markets. On the flats and hills stretching in every direction from the river, are some of the most extensive long pine forests in the United States, hence lumbering has been, and will be for years to come, one of the great industries of the parish. The prairies are well adapted to the live stock industry and great numbers of cattle and hogs are raised for export. Cheap transportation is furnished by steamboats on the Red river; the St. Louis, Watkins & Gulf R. R. runs southwest from Alexandria to Lake Charles; the Texas & Pacific R. R. runs along the eastern bank of the Red river from Boyce to the southeast corner of the parish; the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company's line follows the general course of the Red river from Meade on the northern boundary to Egg Bend on the eastern boundary; the St. Louis Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. runs northeast from Alexandria; the Woodworth & Louisiana runs west from Lamourie; and the Zimmerman, Leesville & Southwestern is in the northwestern part. By these lines outlets are provided in every direction to the great markets of the country. The following statistics concerning the parish are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 2,874; acreage, 251,635; acres improved, 108,742; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$5,528,511; value of farm buildings, \$1,281,949; value of live stock, \$1,252,702; total value of all crops, \$1,835,230. The population was 44,545.

Ratcliff (R. R. name Plettenburg), a post-town and station of West Feliciana parish, is situated on the Mississippi river and the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 10 miles northwest of St. Francisville, the parish seat.

Rattan, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Sabine parish, is about 4 miles southwest of Christie, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles south of Many, the parish seat.

Ravenswood, a post-hamlet and station in the western part of

Pointe Coupée parish, is situated on Bayou Fordoche and the Texas & Pacific R. R., 3 miles east of Melville.

Rayne, an incorporated town of Acadia parish, is one of the largest and most flourishing business towns in southwestern Louisiana. It is situated at the junction of the Southern Pacific and the Opelousas, Gulf & Northeastern railroads, about 7 miles east of Crowley, the parish seat, in the heart of a rich rice district. It has rice mills, cotton-gins and other industries, a money order post-office, two banks, telegraph and express offices, telephone facilities, schools, churches, good mercantile establishments, and is the shipping and supply depot for the southeastern part of the parish. Population 2,247.

Rayville, the capital of Richland parish, is situated in the central part at the crossing of the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific and the New Orleans & Northwestern railways. The site was selected as the parish seat when Richland was created by act of the legislature in 1868, though at that time it was "in the woods." A frame courthouse was erected and about 1869 T. J. Mangham began the publication of the "Richland Beacon." Rayville soon became a flourishing little town, and in 1882 it was incorporated. The town suffered greatly from fires in 1890 and 1891, but rapidly recovered and now has a population of 1,079. Being located in the timber belt, lumbering is an important industry, and a fine quality of brick is made here. Rayville has a bank, a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, and the general stores of the town all enjoy a large patronage.

Recknor, a post-hamlet in the western part of Sabine parish, is situated on Bayou Lenann, about 7 miles southwest of Many, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Reconstruction.—With his message to Congress on Dec. 8, 1863, President Lincoln submitted a proclamation, granting amnesty to those who had participated in the Confederate movement upon condition of their taking an oath of allegiance, etc. In that proclamation he said: "Whenever, in any of the States of Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana, Mississippi, Tennessee, Alabama, Georgia, Florida, South Carolina and North Carolina, a number of persons, not less than one-tenth in number of the votes cast in such state at the presidential election of the year of our Lord 1860, each having taken the oath aforesaid, and not having since violated it, and being a qualified voter by the election laws of the state existing immediately before the so-called act of secession, and excluding all others, shall reestablish a state government which shall be republican, and in nowise contravening said oath, such shall be recognized as the true government of the state, and the state shall receive thereunder the benefits of the constitutional provision which declares that 'the United States shall guarantee to every state in this Union a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion; and, on application of the legislature, or the executive (when the legislature cannot be convened), against domestic violence.'"

“And it is suggested as not improper that, in constructing a loyal state government in any state, the name of the state, the boundary, the subdivisions, the constitution, and the general code of laws, as before the rebellion, be maintained, subject only to the modifications made necessary by the conditions hereinbefore stated, and such others, if any, not contravening said conditions, and which may be deemed expedient by those framing the new state government.”

As a beginning toward the work of reconstruction, with the war still in progress, Mr. Lincoln was willing to readmit Louisiana to representation in Congress, “some 12,000 voters in that state having sworn allegiance to the United States, held elections, organized a state government, adopted a free state constitution, giving the benefit of public schools equally to black and white, and empowering the legislature to confer the elective franchise upon the colored man.” The legislature had ratified the 13th amendment, and Lincoln was in favor of reorganizing the state government though it had not yet extended the elective franchise to the freedmen. But many of his party insisted upon more stringent guarantees. Lincoln’s inaugural address on March 4, 1865, breathed the same spirit of leniency, and after the surrender of Gen. Lee his utterances showed clearly the trend of his thoughts and feelings—his sincere desire for peace and the restoration of the Union without the unnecessary humiliation of a vanquished foe. But he was not permitted to live to carry out his plan. By his assassination on April 14, 1865, Andrew Johnson was called to the presidency and after that several policies of reconstruction agitated the country.

In the articles of capitulation agreed upon by Gens. Sherman and Johnston at Durham, N. C., April 13, 1865, was what might be called the Davis plan of reconstruction, as the president of the Confederacy suggested the stipulations made by Johnston. This plan contemplated “the recognition by the executive of the United States of the several state governments on their officers and legislators taking the oath prescribed by the constitution of the United States; the reestablishment of all Federal courts in the several states; the people and inhabitants of all states to be guaranteed, so far as the executive can, their political rights and franchise, as well as their rights of person and property; the executive authority of the government of the United States not to disturb any of the people by reason of the late war so long as they live in peace and quiet, abstain from acts of armed hostility, and obey laws in existence at any place of their residence; in general terms, the war to cease, a general amnesty, so far as the executive power of the United States can command, or on condition of disbandment of the Confederate armies, etc.” The terms offered by Gen. Sherman were promptly rejected by the secretary of war, Edwin M. Stanton, and various methods for the reconstruction of the Southern states were then proposed.

Charles Sumner’s theory was that the seceding states had destroyed themselves as states, and that Congress had power to govern them indefinitely by the military, subject to the bill of rights of the constitution and the principles of the Declaration of Independence, and to form new states if deemed advisable. Thaddeus Stevens took the posi-

tion that the states, by passing ordinances of secession, had broken the constitutional bonds, thus absolving Congress from dealing with them as states, and that it was the province and duty of Congress to treat the people of the Southern states as people of conquered provinces, the same as might have been done in a war with a foreign power. Concerning President Johnson's plan Larned says: "He wished to proceed in the reconstruction of the Union on Mr. Lincoln's lines, though inclined, it appeared, to more severity of dealing with the chiefs of the fallen Confederacy; but he had none of Lincoln's political wisdom and wonderful tact. Hence he could not win the confidence of the nation, and could not keep the mastery of the situation which Lincoln had. He could not, nor did not, check proceedings in the process of his reconstruction measures which alarmed northern sentiment; which involved him in open quarrels with the radicals of the Republican party, and which enabled the latter to win most of the party to their support. * * * His reconstructive work, and that of President Lincoln, were all undone by acts of Congress, passed over the executive veto, which provided for a fresh reorganization of the lately rebellious states under military supervision; which gave the suffrage to the freed negroes, affirmed their citizenship, and placed their civil and political rights and privileges under the protection of the courts and the military and naval forces of the United States."

The 38th Congress came to an end on March 4, 1865. Declining to call the 39th Congress in special session to agree upon some plan for the reestablishment of the state governments, President Johnson proceeded alone, upon the policy of William H. Seward, which was that "the wisest plan of reconstruction was the one which would be the speediest; that for the sake of impressing the world with its strength and the marvelous power of self-government, with its laws, its order, its peace, we should at the earliest moment have every state restored to its normal relations with the Union." On May 9 he issued a proclamation for the restoration of Virginia to her place in the Union; twenty days later he issued his proclamation setting forth the method by which the people of the seceded states could be restored to their civil rights, and granting amnesty to those who would take an oath to support the constitution of the United States and abide by the laws made by Congress during the war, with the exception of certain classes of persons; on June 30 he appointed a provisional governor for South Carolina; and on Sept. 7 he issued a second amnesty proclamation, whereby all who had upheld the Confederacy, except a few leaders, were unconditionally pardoned.

So far the president's plan had worked smoothly, and for a time it looked as though Louisiana was to escape the evils of reconstruction that some of her sister states had been made to suffer. But all this time Congress had been growing more and more hostile to Johnson's policy, and when the 39th Congress met on Dec. 4, 1865, it was not slow to place itself in opposition to the president. In response to an inquiry of the senate Mr. Johnson stated that "the people in North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas and Tennessee have reorganized their state governments, and

are 'yielding obedience to the laws and government of the United States,' with more willingness and greater promptitude than, under the circumstances, could reasonably have been anticipated." The inquiry eliciting this information was made on Dec. 11, and the president's reply on the 18th. Without waiting for the reply Congress went ahead, and on the 14th both houses adopted a concurrent resolution providing for the appointment of a committee of 15 members, 9 from the house and 6 from the senate, "who shall inquire into the condition of the states which formed the so-called Confederate States of America, and report whether they, or any of them, are entitled to be represented in either house of Congress, with leave to report at any time, by bill or otherwise."

At the head of this committee was Thaddeus Stevens of Pennsylvania, a pronounced antagonist of the president's policy of reconstruction, a man whose every action marked him as implacable in his determination to abase and mortify the people of the South, and who finally introduced in the house the bill for the solemn impeachment of the nation's chief executive. A bill for the reconstruction of the Southern states was reported by the committee and passed after a stormy debate. It was vetoed by President Johnson on March 2, 1867, and on the same day was passed by both houses over the veto, the vote in the senate being 38 to 10 and in the house 135 to 48. The bill divided the seceded states into five military districts, each to be under the command of some officer of rank not below that of brigadier-general. While the measure was pending in Congress the Louisiana legislature adopted a resolution instructing the judiciary committee to investigate and report on "the best and most expeditious method of testing, before the supreme court of the United States, the constitutionality of the law," and after its passage joint resolutions were adopted by both branches of the general assembly instructing the attorney-general of the state to take immediate steps to test the validity of the law in the Federal courts, declaring that "the people of the aforesaid ten states owe it to themselves and to their posterity to interpose all legal obstacles to the enforcement of a law which, in its consummation, must inevitably subvert their liberties, and ultimately the liberties of the other states of this Union." Gov. Wells, who had proclaimed the law in force on the very day of its passage, vetoed the resolutions (See Wells' Administration), but Lieut.-Gov. Voorhies addressed a letter to each of the governors of the states mentioned in the bill, suggesting the advisability of fighting the act in the courts. Govs. Throckmorton, of Texas, and Walker, of Florida, approved such a course, but Patton, of Alabama, Orr, of South Carolina, Worth, of North Carolina, and Jenkins, of Georgia, doubted the wisdom of it, so nothing was done in this direction.

Louisiana and Texas were constituted the 5th military district under the reconstruction act, but as no commander had been appointed by March 9, Gen. P. H. Sheridan on that date assumed command so far as to declare that no city election should take place in New Orleans on the 11th. A few days later he was appointed to the command of the district and on the 19th issued an order announcing that no gen-

eral removals from office would be made, "unless the present incumbents fail to carry out the provisions of the law, or impede the reorganization, or unless a delay in reorganizing should necessitate a change." Eight days later he removed Atty.-Gen. Herron, Mayor Monroe of New Orleans, and Judge Abell, of whom he spoke harshly in his report, and on June 3 removed Gov. Wells. (For most of the events that occurred during the reconstruction era, see the articles on Wells', Flanders', Baker's, Warmoth's, McEnery's and Kellogg's administrations.)

In a lengthy opinion of the reconstruction act, submitted on June 12, 1867, Henry Stanberry, the U. S. attorney-general, said: "I find no authority anywhere in this act for the removal by the military commander of the proper officers of a state, either executive or judicial, or the appointment of persons to their places. Nothing short of an express grant of power would justify the removal or the appointment of such an officer. There is no such grant expressed or even implied. On the contrary, the act clearly enough forbids it. Their regular state officials, duly elected and qualified, are entitled to hold their offices. They, too, have rights which the military commander is bound to protect, not authorized to destroy.

"I find it impossible under the provisions of this act to comprehend such an official as a governor of one of these states appointed to office by one of these military commanders. Certainly he is not the governor recognized by the laws of the state, elected by the people of the state, and clothed as such with the chief executive power.* * * What is true as to the governor is equally true as to all the other legislative, executive and judicial officers of the state. If the military commander can oust one from office, he can oust them all. If he can fill one vacancy he can fill all vacancies, and thus usurp all civil jurisdiction into his own hands, or the hands of those who hold their appointments from him and subject to his power of removal, and thus frustrate the very right secured to the people by this act. Certainly this act is rigorous enough in the power which it gives. With all its severity, the right of electing their own officers is still left with the people, and it must be preserved."

Notwithstanding this opinion from high authority, the farce of reconstruction went on. Mr. Stanberry's views were ignored, the president's orders disregarded. On June 27 Gen. Sheridan wrote to Gen. Grant as follows: "The result of Mr. Stanberry's opinion is beginning to show itself by defiant opposition to all acts of the military commanders, and by impeding and rendering helpless the civil officers acting under his appointment. * * * Every civil officer in this state will administer justice according to his own views. Many of them, denouncing the military bill as unconstitutional, will throw every impediment in the way of its execution, and bad will go to worse unless this embarrassing condition of affairs is settled by permitting me to go on in my first course, which was indorsed by all the people, except those disfranchised, most of whom are office-holders, or desire to be such."

The next day he wrote again to Grant, announcing that he had

received a copy of the attorney-general's opinion in the form of a circular, and asking for instructions. To this letter Grant replied: "Enforce your own construction of the military bill until ordered to do otherwise. The opinion of the attorney-general has not been distributed to the district commanders in language or manner entitling it to the force of an order, nor can I suppose that the president intended it to have such force." In carrying out the instructions given in this letter and "enforcing his own construction of the military bill," Sheridan's methods became so high-handed that on Aug. 17, 1867, he was removed from the command of the district. Nominally, the state government of Louisiana was "reconstructed" in 1868, when the state was readmitted into the Union and participated in the presidential election of that year. But the Federal troops were kept in the state until they were removed by order of President Hayes on April 24, 1877, which marked the end of the reconstruction period. For ten years the administration of state affairs had been in the hands of ignorant negroes and corrupt adventurers. Riots and outrages had occurred during that period, it is true, but the wonder is that they were not more frequent and disastrous. Larned says: "A state of things most scandalous and deplorable was produced by the Congressional methods of reconstruction in most of the Southern states. By the enfranchisement of colored citizens and disfranchisement of large leading classes of white men, the former were endowed suddenly with supreme political power. Their votes, which men bred as slaves could not possibly cast with intelligence or independence, became controlling for several years, almost everywhere, in public affairs. Political adventurers were never given a more unlimited opportunity for organizing rascality and recklessness in government, and they made the most of it without delay. * * * For nearly a decade the nation was disgraced by the anarchy and corruption that prevailed in the South."

Concerning the after effects of reconstruction, Hon. Albert Voorhies, who was elected lieutenant-governor in Nov., 1865, in an address before the Louisiana Historical society on June 17, 1908, said: "There was a Machiavelian purpose to lay the foundation to insure to the party that then governed a permanent hold on these afflicted states by absolute control of the electoral college and of national representation. As a result these reinstated states came to Washington with an increase of some 50 members of the electoral college, and also of the house of representatives. That seemed to the greedy politicians an infallible result. But human calculations often turn in opposition to the views of Providence. Now this very increase of representation, fondly expected by the party in power as a sure political asset, brought the contrary result under providential operation. This increase of political representation was instrumental in securing twice the election of Hon. Grover Cleveland as president of the United States. Under the previous ratio of representation he would both times have been in the minority of the electoral college. What the authors of reconstruction did not foresee at the time was the rearing of the solid South providentially as the result of their very policy. This has introduced nearly an equilibrium in the electoral college and Congressional repre-

sentation for the benefit of the whole country, north, south, east and west. And with time obliterating gradually but surely and permanently the prejudices and antipathies of Civil war origin, we have in sight the full restoration of the Union of the Fathers."

Reddell is a money order and post-hamlet located in the central part of Evangeline parish, on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R. Population, 100.

Redemption is a postoffice of Grant parish.

Redemptioners.—About the time that Louisiana was admitted into the Union as a state, and for several years afterward, there were many poor people who came from Europe under contract to work a certain time in payment for their passage. As they were unacquainted with the customs and laws of the United States, without friends or relatives to aid or advise them, they were frequently imposed upon by unscrupulous persons, in the matter of fulfilling their contracts. For their protection the legislature on March 20, 1818, passed an act providing for the appointment of two or more persons acquainted with the language of the redemptioners to act as guardians for them. These guardians, appointed by the governor, were to visit ships bringing in redemptioners and make inquiries as to the nature of their contracts and the manner in which they had conducted themselves during the passage. If they found the passengers had been mistreated in any way while on board the vessel they were to give notice to the U. S. district attorney, whose duty it was to obtain redress. No redemptioner was required to carry out a contract previously made that did not conform to the laws of Louisiana, but those who had no friends to pay or secure the payment of their passage could be hired out, with the consent and under the inspection of the guardians, to such free white persons as were willing to pay their passage in consideration of their services for a certain specified time; provided that no redemptioner 18 years of age could be bound for a longer period than 3 years, and none under the age of 18 could be required to serve beyond the time he was 21 years of age. In case the redemptioners refused to bind themselves for the payment of their passage, the guardians might do so, making the contract in the name of the redemptioner, and when so bound they were entitled to all the rights and required to perform the duties of apprentices of indentured servants. Under the operation of this law a large number of foreigners received the protection of the state, while at the same time they were compelled to carry out the contracts made with ship owners or employers for bringing them over. Most of the redemptioners were worthy people, whose greatest misfortune was poverty, and under the protection of the state many of them became useful citizens.

Red Fish, a village and station in the eastern part of Avoyelles parish, is situated on the Texas & Pacific R. R., 3 miles west of the Atchafalaya river. It has a money order postoffice and telegraph station, and is one of the shipping points for the rich cotton country in which it is located.

Redland, a post-hamlet of Bossier parish, is situated about 4

miles south of the state boundary and 5 miles northeast of Bolinger, the nearest railroad town.

Redlich, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Acadia parish, is situated on Bayou Cannes, 5 miles southeast of Berg, the nearest railroad station, and about 20 miles northwest of Crowley, the parish seat.

Redoak (R. R. name Pirmont), a village in the southeastern part of Red River parish, is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 6 miles southeast of Coushatta, the parish seat. It is one of the supply and shipping towns for this section of the Red river valley, has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express office, etc. Large quantities of cotton are shipped from this town each year.

Red River Parish.—This comparatively modern parish was established in 1871, during the reconstruction period, while Henry Clay Warmoth was governor, and was named from the Red river. An attempt was made immediately after the war to form a new parish out of Bienville, Caddo, De Soto and Natchitoches parishes, but it was not until 1871 that a legislature met that was willing to give the authority to organize. The earliest history of Red River is that of the older parishes of which it so long formed a part. All during the period of early French exploration and French and Spanish occupancy of Louisiana, the largest settlement on the upper river was at Natchitoches (q. v.) and the river was the main highway to the northwest. After Louisiana was ceded to the United States the supplies for Fort Towson in the Indian territory were sent up the Red river from New Orleans, and as soon as Shreveport was established, there was considerable traffic from there to Natchitoches. The country became well known and settlers began to locate along the banks of the river, in what is now known as Red River parish. As early as 1840 W. D. Lofton and W. A. Martin were living in this district. Up to 1835 Natchitoches was the head of navigation on the Red river, as the "Great Raft," a collection of trees and debris which had been collecting for years, impeded the progress of boats. After the organization of the parish the first police jury met in May, 1871, and organized in a store building at Coushatta Chute. M. H. Twitchell was elected president, and he, with P. E. Roach, George A. King, F. S. Edgerton, E. D. de Weese and Prior Porter, formed the board. D. H. Hayes was clerk; Homer H. Twitchell, recorder; J. T. Yates, sheriff; Julius Lisso, treasurer, and F. S. Stokes, tax collector. Coushatta, situated on the eastern bank of the Red river, was chosen as the seat of justice. The parish court was opened here on May 29, 1871, by A. O. P. Pickens, and the first session of the district court began at Coushatta on Sept. 4, 1871. The circuit court of appeals was opened in May, 1880, by Judges Moncure and George. The last record of the parish court was closed on March 31, 1880, and signed by Judge A. Ben Broughton. The first paper of the parish was the Coushatta Times, established early in 1871, by William H. Scanland, and published by him until December of that year, when H. A. Perryman became owner. The second paper was the Coushatta Citizen, issued Dec. 9, 1871. The common school

system is still in its infancy in this parish, as the old Springville academy and the private schools of Coushatta have offered such excellent opportunities for education that the free schools have been utilized almost entirely by the colored children. Red River parish has an area of 401 square miles, one-third of which is Red river bottom land, and the other two-thirds are rolling wooded uplands, which form the divide between the Black Lake bayou on the east and the Red river on the west. The soil, both alluvial and upland, is of unsurpassed fertility, and fresh land produces from 1,500 to 2,500 pounds of seed cotton to the acre. There is a large quantity of valuable timber, such as oak, pine, gum, cypress, elm, beech, maple, cottonwood, etc. The principal water courses are the Red river, Grand and Black Lake bayous and their minor tributaries. In common with all the Red river parishes, cotton is the great export product; sugar-cane, alfalfa, oats, hay, potatoes and peas all yield good returns, and fruits of every description grow abundantly. Stock is raised on a large scale on the uplands, and cattle, hogs and sheep are exported in large numbers. Cheap transportation is afforded by boats on the Red river; the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company traverses the parish along the eastern bank of the river, and the Texas & Pacific along the western bank. There are few large towns in the parish, as it is not thickly populated, Coushatta, the parish seat, on the east bank of the river, being the largest. Other towns and villages are East Point, Lake End, Alpha, Liberty, Pirmont, Carroll and Westdale. The following statistics concerning the parish are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 1,830; acreage, 146,198; acres under cultivation, 66,793; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$1,723,874; value of farm buildings, \$532,614; value of live stock, \$466,973; total value of all crops, \$777,595. The population was 11,402.

Red River Raft.—Prior to 1835 Natchitoches was the head of navigation on the Red river, as the great raft extended for nearly 180 miles up the river from Coushatta bayou. It consisted of logs and other debris, which became lodged and fastened together, and as this collection had been going on for years, the raft was nearly a solid mass. In 1830-31 the U. S. war department found the transportation of supplies from Natchitoches to Fort Towson in the Indian territory very expensive, and the complaints made by the department, together with the treaty promises to the Choctaws and Chickasaws, led to an act of Congress in 1831, appropriating money for the removal of the raft and improvement of navigation of the river. Capt. Henry M. Shreve was engaged to take charge of the work at \$5,000 a year. He had been a barge-man between Louisville and New Orleans, until he took command of the second steamboat on the Mississippi river. Two powerful snagboats, 2 transports, 4 barges and 200 enlisted men were furnished by the government. The headquarters of the raft removers was at Shreveport, and in the fall of 1831 work was commenced about 140 miles by water below that place. Within 3 years the channel was cleared to Shreveport, but the river had built so fast between 1832 and 1835 that over 30 miles of raft

had formed above the town. The work of removing it, or making new channels where the raft was too solid to be removed, was pushed forward, and by 1840 the river was cleared, leaving it navigable for over 1,000 miles. This work was hardly completed before the river began building anew, and within 2 years 8 miles of raft were formed between Hurricane and Carolina bluffs. Congress made an appropriation of \$100,000 for its removal, and in 1842 Gen. T. T. Williamson took the contract to clear the stream. He accomplished his task, and as the contract required him to keep the channel navigable for 5 years, he placed a boom across the stream above Carolina bluffs. A steamboat captain cut the boom and the river again began its raft building. Another appropriation of \$100,000 was made by Congress in 1850, and Capt. Fuller, a U. S. civil engineer, took charge of the work. He did not clear the stream, but cut channels at the head and foot of the raft, so that the river flowed around it by the bayous and lakes. After this failure the raft was left for years, and by 1872 there were 12 miles of solid obstruction. Still another appropriation was made and the work of removing the raft was placed in the hands of Maj. Howells, a U. S. civil engineer, with Lieut. C. A. Woodrull the engineer in charge of the work. Within a year, by the use of powerful explosives, the channel was cleared. The islands had become so large by this time that there were willow trees from 10 to 12 inches in diameter growing on them. In 1882 the work was continued, and in 1890 Capt. Lydon removed a raft at Young's Point, supposed to be at least 300 years old. A channel 600 feet wide and 5 miles long was cut, so that a good channel is now secured all the way to Shreveport.

Reeves, a post-village and station in the southwestern part of Allen parish, is on the New Orleans, Texas & Mexico R. R., about 20 miles northeast of Lake Charles.

Reisor, a post-village in the southern part of Caddo parish, is situated at the junction of two divisions of the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 10 miles southwest of Shreveport, the parish seat. It has telegraph and express service, is the shipping depot and trading center for a large area in southwestern part of parish.

Relief, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Claiborne parish, is situated near the Indian bayou, about 4 miles southwest of Haynesville, the nearest railroad town, and 13 miles northwest of Homer, the parish seat.

Remy, a post-village and station in the eastern part of St. James parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 6 miles east of Convent, the parish seat, in a rich truck farming and tobacco district.

Rena is a post-hamlet of Vernon parish.

Reserve, one of the largest and most important towns in the parish of St. John the Baptist, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river, almost directly opposite Edgard, the parish seat. It is a landing for the steamers of several lines and railroad transportation is furnished by the Louisiana Railway & Navigation com-

pany and the Yazoo & Mississippi railroads. Reserve is in one of the most productive sections of the state, has a bank, a sugar refinery, cotton-gins, rice mill, newspaper, money order postoffice, express and telegraph accommodations, telephone facilities, good schools, and is the trading center and shipping point for the adjacent plantations. Population, 475.

Rester, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Union parish, is situated on the Corney bayou, 3 miles north of Grays, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles northwest of Farmerville, the parish seat.

Returning Boards.—In 1872, according to the law then in force, election returns were to be canvassed by a board composed of the governor, lieutenant-governor, secretary of state, and two citizens appointed by these three officials. In 1868 Henry C. Warmoth was elected governor, Oscar J. Dunn, lieutenant-governor, and George E. Bovee, secretary of state. John Lynch and Thomas C. Anderson were the citizens appointed to complete the organization of the board. In Aug., 1871, Warmoth removed Sec. Bovee for alleged malfeasance in office, and appointed F. J. Herron in his place. Lieut.-Gov. Dunn died in Nov., 1871, and P. B. S. Pinchback was elected by the state senate to fill the vacancy. In March, 1872, Judge Dibble, of the 8th district court, decided that Herron's commission had expired and that Bovee was entitled to the office—a decision subsequently affirmed by the supreme court of the state,—but Warmoth removed Judge Dibble and appointed Judge Elmore, who refused to execute the writ in favor of Bovee, and the governor then appointed Jack Wharton. The election of 1872 was held on Nov. 4. Pinchback and Anderson were disqualified from serving on the board because they were candidates for office. On the 13th Warmoth and Wharton, in the presence of Lynch, appointed F. W. Hatch and Durant Daponte in their places, whereupon Lynch and Herron appointed Gen. James Longstreet and Jacob Hawkins to the vacant places, thus forming another board, Bovee afterward taking the place of Herron. On the 16th W. P. Kellogg, the Republican candidate for governor, obtained from Judge E. H. Durell, of the U. S. circuit court, a temporary injunction, restraining the Warmoth board from canvassing any returns except in the presence of the Lynch board. John McEnery, the Democratic candidate for governor, was enjoined from claiming the office by virtue of any evidence furnished by the Warmoth board, and the New Orleans Republican, the official organ of the state, was enjoined from publishing any statement relative to the result of the election, until further orders of the court.

Four days after this order was issued, Gov. Warmoth approved the election law passed by the last legislature, which abolished all returning boards under the old law, and appointed a new board, composed of P. S. Wiltz, Gabriel de Feriet, Thomas Isabel, J. A. Taylor, and J. E. Austin, at the same time issuing a call for the legislature to meet in extra session on Dec. 9. The new board declared the entire McEnery ticket elected, and on Dec. 4 the

governor promulgated the result in a proclamation, giving a full list of the officers elected. The governor appeared to be victorious, but late on the night of the 5th Judge Durell, "out of court, at his house, without application by any party," issued an order to the U. S. marshal to take possession of the Mechanics' Institute, in the city of New Orleans, the building in which the extra session of the legislature would assemble, and "hold the same subject to further order of this court, and meanwhile to prevent all unlawful assemblage therein under guise or pretext of authority claimed by virtue of pretended canvass and returns made by said pretended return of officers, in contempt and violation of said restraining order, etc." Concerning this order of Judge Durell, an investigating committee of the U. S. senate said: "It is impossible to conceive of a more irregular, illegal, and in every way inexcusable act on the part of the judge. Conceding the power of the court to make such an order, the judge out of court had no more authority to make it than the marshal. It had not even the form of judicial process. It was not sealed, nor was it signed by the clerks, and had no more legal effect than an order issued by any private citizen."

It should be borne in mind that the temporary injunction of Nov. 16 was made returnable against a board composed of Gov. Warmoth, Wharton, Hatch and Daponte; that after that injunction was granted the governor approved an act of the legislature and appointed the De Feriet board under its provisions, and that this was the board cited in the celebrated "midnight" order of Judge Durell for "contempt and violation of said restraining order." It is certainly difficult to see how this board could have been guilty of contempt, when the restraining order was issued before it was called into existence. Concerning this the senate committee already referred to said: "The De Feriet board, therefore, had color of official existence. Their canvass was completed and the result promulgated under color of state law, and it is clear that this gave the Federal court no more right to seize the state-house than to seize the Capitol."

On Dec. 3, two days before the remarkable order was issued by the judge, Marshal S. B. Packard received the following telegram from George H. Williams, U. S. attorney-general: "You are to enforce the decrees and mandates of the United States courts, no matter by whom resisted, and Gen. Emory will furnish you with necessary troops for that purpose." Acting upon the instructions contained in this telegram, when Packard received the "pretended order," as the senate committee termed it, he called for a detachment of Federal troops to act as a posse comitatus, seized the Mechanics' Institute at 2 a. m. of Dec. 6, and held possession until the Kellogg-Pinchback régime was fully established. The Lynch returning board—Lynch, Longstreet, Hawkins and Bovee—made a pretense on Dec. 6 of canvassing the returns, and certified the election of Kellogg, governor; Antoine, lieutenant-governor; Deslondes, secretary of state; Clinton, auditor; Field, attorney-general; Brown, superintendent of education; and a list of persons

declared by them to have been elected members of the general assembly. "There is nothing," says the report of the senate committee, "in all the comedy of blunders and frauds under consideration more indefensible than the pretended canvass of this board. * * * No person can examine the testimony ever so cursorily without seeing that this pretended canvass had no semblance of integrity."

The legislature created by this "pretended canvass" met at the Mechanics' Institute on Dec. 9, and one of its first acts was to institute impeachment proceedings against the governor. (See Warmoth's Administration.) On the 11th Kellogg, the governor-elect, according to the Lynch board, telegraphed to Atty.-Gen. Williams as follows: "If president in some way indicate recognition of Gov. Pinchback and legislature, would settle everything. Our friends here acting discreetly."

The next day Pinchback received this telegram from Williams: "Let it be understood that you are recognized by the president as the lawful executive of Louisiana, and that body assembled at Mechanics' Institute is the lawful legislature of the state, and it is suggested that you make proclamation to that effect, and also that all necessary assistance will be given you and the legislature herein recognized to protect the state from disorder and violence."

In the meantime a mass-meeting was held in New Orleans on the 10th, and resolutions were adopted in denunciation of the Lynch board, and the president of the meeting was authorized to appoint a committee of 100 citizens to go to Washington and lay the matter before the president, and also to ask him to "remove from the state capitol the Federal troops, in order that the duly elected representatives of the people may have free access thereto, to assemble, organize and exercise their legitimate duties; or, in the event of the unwillingness of the authorities so to do, that they be requested to establish a military government in our midst, deeming the latter as infinitely preferable to the present irresponsible, illegal and usurping rule, which is supplemented and sustained by the bayonet."

On the 12th McEnergy, the governor-elect according to the returns made by the De Feriet board, sent a telegraphic communication to the president asking him to withhold recognition of either legislature until the committee of 100 could reach Washington and present their side of the matter. The next day he received the following reply from Atty.-Gen. Williams: "Your visit with a hundred citizens will be unavailing so far as the president is concerned. His decision is made and will not be changed, and the sooner it is acquiesced in the sooner good order and peace will be restored." Gen. Emory was directed by the adjutant-general of the United States to "use all necessary force to preserve the peace," and to "recognize the authority of Gov. Pinchback."

To quote again from the report of the senate committee: "But for the interference of Judge Durell in the matter of this state election, a matter wholly beyond his jurisdiction, the McEnergy govern-

ment would today be the de facto government of the state. Judge Durell interposed the army of the United States between the people of Louisiana and the only government which has the semblance of regularity, and the result of this has been to establish the Kellogg government, so far as that state has now any government. For the United States to interfere in a state election, and by the employment of troops set up a governor and a legislature without a shadow of right, and then to refuse to redress the wrong, upon the ground that to grant relief would be interfering with the rights of a state, is a proposition difficult to utter with a grave countenance. * * * It is the opinion of your committee that but for the unjustifiable interference of Judge Durell, whose orders were executed by the United States troops, the canvass made by the De Feriet board and promulgated by the governor, declaring McEnery to have been elected governor, etc., and also declaring who had been elected to the legislature, would have been acquiesced in by the people, and that government would have entered quietly upon the exercise of the sovereign power of the state. * * * Your committee are therefore led to the conclusion that, if the election held in Nov., 1872, be not absolutely void for frauds committed therein, McEnery and his associates in state offices and the persons justified as members of the legislature by the De Feriet board, ought to be recognized as the legal government of the state. Considering all the facts established before your committee, there seems no escape from the alternative that McEnery must be recognized by Congress, or Congress must provide for a reëlection."

A bill for reëlection was introduced in Congress, but it failed to pass and Louisiana was left "in a melancholy condition, substantially a state of anarchy."

In 1874 the returning board consisted of ex-Gov. J. Madison Wells, Thomas C. Anderson, L. M. Kenner, G. Casanave (colored), and Oscar Arroyo, the last named being the only Democrat on the board. The election was held on Nov. 2, but the board did not declare the result until Dec. 24. Mr. Arroyo resigned on the 23rd, because the partisan and unjust rulings were such flagrant violations of law that his self-respect would not permit him to retain his membership. Only one state officer (treasurer) was elected this year. The Democratic and Conservative party claimed the election of their candidate, John C. Moncure, by a majority of 4,187; 4 out of the 6 congressmen, and 71 out of 108 members of the legislature. But the board reported Dubuclet, the Republican candidate for treasurer, elected by a majority of 958 votes, 3 of the Republican candidates for Congress, and 54 Republican members of the legislature. When the returns were made public, Gov. McEnery (who had been counted out in 1872) published a protest, declaring the action of the board as a "more crowning infamy than the action of the Lynch board, surpassing the midnight order of Durell, and would not be submitted to by any free people."

Federal troops again came to the assistance of the board and prevented the Conservatives from organizing the legislature. A

special committee of Congress, consisting of Charles Foster, William Walter Phelps and Clarkson N. Potter, visited New Orleans, and on Jan. 14, 1875, made a report on the situation in Louisiana, but were unable to agree upon any recommendation. In their report the committee said the general conviction of the people was that the Kellogg government was a usurpation; that they were willing to submit "to any fair determination of the question of the late election, or anything by which they can secure a firm and good government. * * * In their distress they have got beyond any mere question of political party." A second Congressional committee, composed of George F. Hoar, William A. Wheeler, William P. Frye and Samuel S. Marshall, arrived in New Orleans on Jan. 22, 1875, and this committee succeeded in February in bringing about the "Wheeler Adjustment," which was as follows: The members of the Conservative party claiming to have been elected members of the house of representatives, and that their certificates of election were illegally withheld by the returning board, agreed to submit their claims to seats to the award and arbitrament of the Congressional committee, and likewise the persons that claimed to have been elected senators for the 8th and 22nd senatorial districts. The persons that held certificates of election from the returning board agreed that, upon the coming in of the award of the arbitrators, if it was ratified by the committee on elections and qualifications of the body claiming to be the house of representatives, they would attend the sittings of the house for the purpose of adopting the report, and if said report were adopted and the members embraced in it were seated, then they agreed to vote for a resolution pledging the general assembly not to disturb the Kellogg government, even though approval was not given to the same. The resolution also provided that the senate and house should remain unchanged "except by resignation or death" until a new general election, though the senate was not prevented from making changes on contests.

In 1876 the Democrats nominated Francis T. Nicholls for governor and Louis A. Wiltz for lieutenant-governor, the Republican nominees for these offices being S. B. Packard and C. C. Antoine. Both parties placed full presidential electoral tickets in the field and the general sentiment seemed to be in favor of an untrammelled election and an honest count. President Grant directed Gen. Augur to see that the canvassing board be unmolested in the performance of its duties, and to report immediately any suspicion of fraudulent count. He also requested several prominent Republicans to witness the proceedings of the returning board. Among these Republicans were John Sherman, James A. Garfield, John A. Kasson, Stanley Matthews, Eugene Hale, Gen. Lew Wallace and William D. Kelley. Abram S. Hewitt, chairman of the Democratic national committee, sent for the same purpose John M. Palmer, Lyman Trumbull, Samuel J. Randall, William R. Morrison, Andrew G. Curtin, William Bigler, Joseph E. McDonald, George W. Julian, Henry Watterson, and a number of others. On election day the

polls in New Orleans were closely watched by members of the White League. No disturbances occurred in the city and but very few in the country precincts.

After the resignation of Mr. Arroyo from the returning board, the chairman of the Democratic state central committee asked Gov. Kellogg to reorganize the board so that at least two Democrats would be admitted to membership in that body, but the request received no reply. An effort was then made to have Dr. Hugh Kennedy appointed to the vacancy caused by Mr. Arroyo's resignation, but this was also ignored. The board still consisted of Wells, Anderson, Kenner and Casanave, all Republicans, and it was to this board that the people had to look for an honest count of their votes. The election was held on Nov. 7, the board met and organized on the 16th, and on Dec. 6 published the result, which declared the Republican state and electoral tickets elected by majorities ranging from 3,000 to 5,000. The day before the report was made public John McEnery, governor *de jure*, published the result obtained by the Democratic committee on returns, showing the electors of that party to have received an average majority of over 8,000 votes, and that Nicholls' majority over Packard was 8,245.

The Democratic visiting committee made a report to Mr. Hewitt, in which they said: "With the law and the facts before us as have been disclosed by the action of the returning board, we do not hesitate to declare that its proceedings, as witnessed by us, were partial and unfair, and that the result it has announced is arbitrary, illegal and entitled to no respect whatever." And in an appeal to the people of the United States they said: "It is a significant fact that in the parishes where it is alleged that voters were kept from the polls by intimidation the total vote was as large as at any time heretofore. An honest and fair canvass of the returns, even under the Louisiana law, cannot materially reduce Tilden's majority as shown on the face of the returns."

On the other hand, the Republican visitors reported to the president that "Members of the board, acting under oath, were bound by the law, if convinced by the testimony that riots, tumults, acts of violence, or armed disturbance did materially interfere with the purity and freedom of election, at any poll or voting place, or did materially change the result of the election thereat, to reject the votes thus cast and exclude them from their final return. * * * If political success shall be attained by such violent and terrible means as were resorted to in many parishes in Louisiana, complaint should not be made if the votes thus obtained are denounced by judicial tribunals and all honest men as illegal and void."

Such were the statements from the two committees, composed no doubt of men equally honorable and equally intelligent, but each allowing their honor and intelligence to be clouded by party loyalty. The electoral vote of the state was finally counted for Hayes and Wheeler. (See Electoral Commission.) After his inauguration President Hayes recognized Francis T. Nicholls as

the legally elected governor of the state, and since that time the question of returning boards has occasioned no disturbance in Louisiana, nor has any question ever come up as to the fair and impartial count of her vote at any election.

Revolution of 1768.—Although France ceded Louisiana to Spain by the treaty of Nov. 3, 1762, official notice of the transaction did not reach the province until in Oct., 1764, when copies of the treaty and Spain's acceptance were sent to d'Abbadie, who then held the office of director-general. Early in the year 1765 a mass-convention assembled at New Orleans and formulated an appeal to Louis XV not to separate the inhabitants of Louisiana from the mother country. Jean Milhet (q. v.) was selected to bear the petition to Paris, where he enlisted the aid of Bienville, but their united prayers failed to secure an annulment of the treaty. Spain seemed to be in no hurry to take possession of the province, and as Milhet remained in Paris, the people began to take fresh courage and hope. But late in the summer came a letter from Havana, announcing the appointment of Antonio de Ulloa as governor. Still there was a delay on the part of Spain in taking possession, as the new governor did not arrive until the following March, accompanied by two companies of Spanish troops, the French government having given the assurance that the province would be surrendered without resistance or protest. The first clash soon came. On the day that Ulloa landed, Foucault, the intendant, called his attention to the 7,000,000 livres of French paper money in the province, for which the treaty made no provision. This currency was then sadly depreciated and the governor replied that, until instructions came from Spain, it would be kept in circulation at its market value. He even bought a considerable quantity of it and tendered it to his troops in payment of their wages, but they refused to accept it, and the people demanded its redemption at its par value. A delegation of merchants soon waited on the governor and submitted a list of questions in writing, in order that they might learn the policy of the new administration toward matters affecting their interests. This petition, and the conduct of the merchants in offering it, Ulloa characterized as "imperious, insolent and menacing." Many of the French soldiers refused to enter the Spanish service and set up the claim that their terms of enlistment had expired. Aubry, the French governor, recognized Ulloa's authority, however, and agreed to execute his orders. When the superior council demanded that Ulloa should show his commission, he replied that Gov. Aubry was the only French authority that he would recognize. Thus, before the close of the year, the merchants, the people generally, the military and the council were all arrayed against the Spanish régime.

In the meantime Ulloa visited the posts as far as Natchitoches, and promised freedom of commerce for ten years. After his tour he took up his residence at the Balize, where on Sept. 6, 1766, he issued an order that all captains of vessels from France and St. Domingo must be provided with passports issued by the Spanish

secretary of state; that upon their arrival in Louisiana they should present themselves to Ulloa with their passports and invoices of their cargoes; that no vessel should be unloaded until the governor's written permission was endorsed upon the passport or invoice; that brokers should present themselves to the governor and state the prices at which their merchandise was to be offered for sale; and if these prices were deemed excessive they would not be permitted to sell their wares in the colony. This order was given to Aubry for promulgation, and on the 8th the merchants unanimously asked the council to declare it illegal, or at least to hold its enforcement in abeyance until they could be heard. The council did not annul the orders, but promised that its enforcement should be delayed until Spain had taken legal possession of the province. The first name on that petition was that of Joseph Milhet, who afterward became one of the most active of the revolutionists. Ulloa asked that the petition be submitted to him, that he might ascertain the leaders and punish them accordingly, but Foucault refused to let him see it. Ulloa then created, without legal authority, a new council, composed of Loyola, commissary of war; Gayarré, president of the court of accounts; D'Acosta, commander of the Spanish frigate *Le Volant*; De Reggio, a retired captain of infantry; De la Chaise, an honorary member of the superior council, and a Capt. Dreux of the militia. This increased the hostile feeling, but as Ulloa still delayed taking open possession of the province and Milhet still lingered in Paris, the people continued to hope for the abrogation of the treaty and refrained from committing any overt act. The governor remained at the Balize, where delegations of officials and citizens from New Orleans visited him to learn his intentions, but they returned no wiser than when they set out. Time passed on and the situation remained unchanged. The rumor was quietly circulated that Ulloa was waiting for an army from Spain, with which he could force the people into submission, and the feeling of resentment began to give way to one of apprehension.

Late in the year 1767 Jean Milhet returned from France with the tidings that he had failed to accomplish the purpose for which he was deputed. The news of his failure caused the smoldering fires of indignation to blaze anew. The year 1768 came in amid political darkness and industrial depression. Meetings were held all over the province and the revolutionists were thoroughly organized. The people of the German coast were unanimous in their opposition to Spain, and the Acadians, farther up the river, were likewise true to their beloved France. While this state of affairs prevailed there came the commercial regulation, confining the trade of the province to the Spanish ports of Seville, Alicante, Malaga, Barcelona, Cartagena and Corunna. Delegates from all parts of the province assembled in convention in New Orleans. After speeches by Lafrénère, the attorney-general, the two Milhets and Jerome Doucet, a memorial to the superior council was prepared and signed by 560 of the leading citizens of Louisiana. In this petition were set forth the grievances against Ulloa, especially his

attitude toward the Acadians, wherein those who complained were threatened with imprisonment, exile to the Balize, or to be sent to the mines. The council was asked: 1st, to assure the maintenance of the privileges and exemptions that had been enjoyed since the retrocession of Louisiana by the Company of the Indies to His Most Christian Majesty; 2nd, that passports, etc., be granted to captains of ships going from Louisiana to any port in France or America; 3rd, that vessels from French or American ports be given the free entrance of the river; 4th, that free commerce be granted with all the nations of Europe under the dominion of His Most Christian Majesty; 5th, that Ulloa be declared an infractor and usurper for having had the Spanish flag raised in places before his authority was registered with the council, for having detained captains of vessels by private authority, and for having kept under arrest French citizens on a Spanish frigate; 6th, that Ulloa be removed and ordered to leave the colony on the first outgoing vessel, and that all Spanish officials in the colony also be ordered to depart. Foucault called a meeting of the council for Oct. 28 to consider the petition. Lafrénière, in an impassioned speech, which was listened to with rapt attention, urged the adoption of the measures proposed; that Ulloa be ordered to leave the province, and that the government be continued under the administration of Aubry and Foucault. In the course of his address he said: "Without liberty, there are no more virtues. From despotism come pusillanimity and the abyss of vices. Man is recognized as sinning against God, only because he preserves his free will. Where is the liberty of the planters and of the merchants? The marks of protection and kindness are changed into despotism; a single authority wishes to destroy everything. The estates must no longer run the risk of being taxed with crime, of trembling, of being enslaved, and of crawling. The superior council, bulwark of the tranquillity of the virtuous citizens, has been maintained only by the probity and disinterestedness of the magistrates and the united confidence of the citizens in them."

The petition was read to the council and on Lafrénière's motion was referred to a committee, consisting of Huchet de Kernion and Piot de Launay, with instructions to report upon it the following day. Meantime the people had not been idle. On the night of the 27th the cannon at the Tehoupitoulas gate (at the upper side of the town near the river) were spiked, and on the evening of the 28th the Germans, the Acadians and other militia from up the river, 400 strong, marched through the gate, the Germans being led by Joseph Villéré and the Acadians by Jean Baptiste Noyan, a nephew of Bienville. The militia from below the city also came marching in, Capt. Pierre Marquis was made commander-in-chief, and Aubry advised Ulloa to retire with his wife on board a Spanish vessel for safety. On the morning of the 29th about 1,000 persons gathered in the public square, under a white flag, and the air resounded with the cry "Vive le roi de France." The council assembled, heard the report of the committee to whom the petition had been

referred, and issued a decree that Ulloa should leave the colony within three days. On the 31st he embarked with his family on board a French ship that he had chartered and about daybreak the next morning a band of revelers appeared on the levee, singing patriotic songs and shouting "Vive le roi de France." One of them, Joseph Petit, either cut or cast off the cables and the ship drifted down the river on the current. Ulloa was expelled.

Immediately after the occurrences of the 29th, the planters and merchants prepared a long memorial, showing the necessity for the revolution, proclaiming the love of the colonists for the king of France, denying that the Spanish flag had been insulted, and praying the king to take back the province. A day or two later several delegates left New Orleans for France, to present the different phases of the revolution. Lapeyriere represented Aubry; Lesassier the superior council, and St. Lette the planters and merchants. Jean Milhet had been selected to present the views of the merchants, but did not go, and Bienville, a brother of Noyan, had been chosen to represent the planters, but declined because he was a naval officer. However, he went with the delegates and never returned to the colony, a fact which probably saved his life, as he had been one of the leaders of the revolution. The delegates took with them all the papers bearing on the revolution, including the famous memorial, and letters were written to the Duke de Praslin, minister of foreign affairs, by various persons in Louisiana, giving an account of the affair, and the council also sent a long address to the king, justifying their action with regard to the banishment of Ulloa.

As soon as the news of the revolt reached Spain, Charles III called a cabinet council of seven ministers and requested each to submit a written opinion as to whether Louisiana should be retained or returned to France. One minister reported in favor of returning the province to its former owners, and the other six in favor of maintaining the authority of His Catholic Majesty and of sending troops to subjugate the rebellious colonists. Accordingly, Alexander O'Reilly (q. v.) was appointed governor, with full power to quell the insurrection.

While the excitement was at its height, prior to Ulloa's departure, an attempt was made to have Louisiana sever the bonds that bound her to both France and Spain and erect a republic. Ulloa, in his account of the revolution, says that Bienville and Balthasar de Masan made a pilgrimage to Pensacola to secure the aid of the English governor there to that end. After Ulloa had been expelled, the project of forming a republic was revived, but it was too late. Before a definite course of action could be decided upon O'Reilly arrived at the Balize (July 23, 1769) with 24 ships and 3,000 men, and the opportunity of establishing a republic had passed by. O'Reilly sent Francisco Bouligny up to the city to notify Aubry of his arrival, and the news threw the inhabitants into a panic. A committee of three—Lafrénière, Marquis and Milhet—was sent to interview the new governor and learn his intentions. Lafrénière

acted as spokesman, assured O'Reilly of the willingness of the colonists to submit to the authority of the kings of France and Spain and the officers appointed by them. The governor responded that he was only desirous of learning the truth and promised to listen to them with pleasure at the proper time. The committee returned and reported O'Reilly's words to the people, who retired to their homes, hopeful that the whole matter could be adjusted without resorting to harsh measures. On Aug. 18 O'Reilly reached New Orleans and took formal possession in the name of His Catholic Majesty. Two days later Aubry made a report to the governor, giving a full account of all that had taken place the previous October, and within a few days the leaders of the revolution were placed under arrest. Those arrested were Nicolas Chauvin de Lafrénière, attorney-general and member of the council; Jean Baptiste Noyan and Pierre Hardy de Boisblanc, members of the council; Pierre Marquis, a former military officer; Jerome Doucet, an attorney; Denis Braud, the king's printer; Balthazar de Masan and Joseph Petit, planters; and Pierre Caresse, Joseph Milhet, Jean Milhet and Pierre Poupet, merchants. Lafrénière was charged with being one of the principal leaders of the insurrection. Noyan was accused of inciting the people to rebellion, especially the Acadians, to whom he furnished arms and provisions at the Tchoupitoulas gate on the eve of the revolt; of attending seditious meetings; of having the French flagstaff made on his plantation; and of having openly expressed his desire to see Ulloa expelled from the colony. Marquis was cited as the military commander of the insurgents and the originator of the idea of a republic, which was to have been governed by a council of forty members and a protector, all elected by the people. The charge against Doucet was that of being the author of "that most insolent and outrageous manifesto, the memorial of the planters and merchants." The arrest of Braud was due to the fact that he printed the memorial, but he set up the defense that, being the official printer, he was obliged to print whatever was ordered by his superiors, and was discharged. Masan was charged with being one of the active fomenters of the revolt, the second man to sign the petition to the council, and one of the committee to present it to that body. The accusation against Petit was that he cut the rope that held Ulloa's vessel, thus setting the governor adrift and hastening his departure. Caresse drew up the petition to the council, furnished food to the Acadians, was one of the proposers of the bank to be called the Mont de Piété, and furnished Doucet with the materials to write the memorial. Joseph Milhet was active in securing signatures to the petition, and commanded a company of the insurgents. Jean Milhet took up arms, as did also Poupet, who was the treasurer of the insurrectionists. Foucault was also arrested a little later, but he claimed to be an officer of the French king and demanded a passage to France—a request which was granted, as neither Aubry nor O'Reilly could consistently refuse.

The arrest of the leaders broke the backbone of the revolution,

and many of the inhabitants took the oath of allegiance to the king of Spain. The trial of the conspirators was based on a statute of Alfonso XI, which fixed the penalty of death and confiscation of property against those who excited insurrection against the king or state. Lafrénière, Marquis, Noyan, Caresse and Joseph Milhet were sentenced to be hanged, but as no one could be induced to act as hangman they were ordered to be shot. Accordingly, on Oct. 25, 1769, "they were led under good and sure guard of officers and grenadiers, bound by the arms," to the barracks of the Lisbon regiment, where they fell before a file of Spanish soldiers. Joseph Petit was sentenced to imprisonment for life; Masan and Doucet, for ten years; and Boisblanc, Poupet and Jean Milhet, for six years, and all were forbidden to ever reside in any domain of His Catholic Majesty. The memory of Joseph Villere, one of the leaders of the revolt, who had died shortly after being arrested, was declared infamous by O'Reilly. The prisoners were taken to Havana and confined in Morro castle, where they were treated with great severity until the French government secured their release in 1771. The day following the execution of Lafrénière and his companions witnessed the burning of the memorial of the planters and merchants in the public square—the last act in the drama establishing Spanish domination in Louisiana.

In Dec., 1841, nearly three-quarters of a century after the revolution, Gov. Roman informed the legislature that he had learned of a large number of manuscripts in Paris bearing on the colonial history of Louisiana, and that he had obtained permission to have them examined and copied. These manuscripts he said would throw new light upon the events that occurred during the colonial era. "It will appear, for instance," said he, "that the true object of the conspiracy which O'Reilly deemed it his duty to extinguish in the blood of its chiefs, was not, as then proclaimed, to restore the dominion to France, but to establish a republican government under the protection of England. So that Lafrénière and Villere were the first martyrs of America, and poured out their blood in the attempt to establish a republic in Louisiana eight years before the Declaration of Independence of 1776."

Rhinehart, a post-hamlet in the western part of Catahoula parish, is situated 6 miles southeast of Jena, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles southwest of Harrisonburg, the parish seat.

Rhoda, a post-hamlet of St. Mary parish, is situated in the southeastern part, about a mile north of Wyandotte, the nearest railroad station, in a rich sugar district. It has a money order post-office.

Rice (R. R. name Lacassine), a post-village and station in the southwestern part of Jeff Davis parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., 17 miles east of Lake Charles, in the most productive rice region in the state. It has a rice mill, an express office, a good retail trade, and does considerable shipping.

Rice, one of the principal products of the state, was introduced into Louisiana during its early history as a French colony. The

value of the vast area of marsh lands for rice culture was recognized by the colonizing companies, and in 1718 the "Western Company" introduced the white Creole rice, which the Acadian farmers cultivated in a small way from the time they settled in the colony. The variety known as "gold rice" was planted in Plaquemines parish for the first time in 1857, though it had been cultivated in South Carolina for more than a century. The white bearded rice was brought to America in 1842, and with a variety introduced from Honduras, was raised with great success by planters in the Carolinas, but was not introduced into Louisiana for many years. At first all the rice was grown along the banks of the Mississippi river and its bayous, where water could be obtained for flooding the fields, by pumping over the levees. This proved very expensive, as it involved a large outlay of capital, and therefore was not a success as a commercial venture. During the last half of the 18th century rice culture was started in a primitive way on the prairies of southwestern Louisiana. Rain water was collected by levees and dikes and used when needed to flood the fields of growing rice. These simple methods were so successful that thousands of farmers emigrated from other states to this section for the purpose of raising rice. The rice grown and irrigated in this manner became known as "Providence rice," for the reason that the producers had to depend on the rainfall and in dry seasons the crop was either scant or a total failure. This method did not yield large profits, but it was seen that with proper irrigation rice culture could be made a most profitable industry. Consequently companies were formed and irrigating canals constructed. Still later water was raised over the levees of the Mississippi river and its bayous by siphons, while in the prairie region wells were dug and the water raised by steam pumps. The rice industry has developed with remarkable rapidity. Acadia parish alone has 500 miles of irrigating canals and ditches. Joseph Fabacher was one of the pioneer rice planters of this parish, as he introduced the culture of rice on a large scale in 1870. All along the Mississippi river there are extensive rice fields, while every bayou and stream furnishes water for the fields which stretch back from the banks. Millions have been expended on the alluvial lands to make thousands of acres otherwise worthless rich, productive rice fields. The planters usually buy water from the companies owning the canals and are willing to pay good rent for an unfailing supply of water. Thus both canal owner and producer are satisfied, as each reaps rich returns for his investment. Louisiana now grows four-fifths of all the rice produced in the United States; the annual crop is 2,000,000 sacks of 162 pounds each. "Providence rice" has gradually but surely given way to more certain irrigation rice, for with the canals an unfailing source of water is secured and a good crop assured. There are still great opportunities offered for commercial enterprise in the construction of canals, and thousands of acres wait but for suitable irrigation to become productive rice fields. Rice has been grown so cheaply and successfully on the prairies that

in many places they now represent the appearance of continuous rice fields. The method of handling has kept pace with the remarkable development in the field. In almost every town and village of the rice district there are one or more rice mills, which buy the unthreshed rice directly from the planter and ship the finished product to the great markets of the world. Farmers from the north and west have gone into Louisiana with the implements and machinery formerly used for cultivating and threshing wheat, and are using them with great success in the cultivation of rice, as it belongs to the cereal family of grasses and the same machinery can be used for it as for wheat. Good prices are realized for this product and it presents a new field for many farmers.

Riceville, a post-village in the northwestern part of Vermilion parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., 25 miles west of Abbeville, the parish seat, and takes its name from the fact that it is located in the heart of the great rice district of southwestern Louisiana. It has rice mills, an express office, and is the trading center for the large district to the south and west. Population, 100.

Richardson, a village in the western part of Washington parish, is situated on the Bogue Chitto, 3 miles west of Franklinton, the parish seat and nearest railroad town, in the great pinery west of the Pearl river. It has sawmills, a money order postoffice and a population of 319.

Richardson, Henry Hobson, one of the most famous of American architects, was born at Priestly's Point, St. James parish, La., Sept. 29, 1838. His paternal ancestry was Scotch and his mother was a granddaughter of Rev. Joseph Priestly of England. In 1859 he graduated at Harvard university, and ten years later at the Ecole des Beaux Arts, Paris, France. Returning to America, he became associated with Charles D. Gambrill, under the firm name of Gambrill & Richardson. His work soon extended to several states and covered all classes of structures. Among the most prominent buildings erected under his supervision may be mentioned the New York state capitol at Albany; the county buildings at Pittsburgh, Pa.; the Cincinnati chamber of commerce; Craig memorial library, Quincy, Mass.; Sever and Austin halls, Cambridge, Mass.; and the Trinity Protestant Episcopal church at Boston, which is considered the crowning glory of his professional career. During the last decade of his life he suffered from an incurable malady, but it was in this period that he designed the church building that has added his name to the list of the foremost architects of the 19th century. A short time before his death he was elected an honorary member of the Royal institute of British architects, an honor conferred upon but comparably few Americans. He died at Brookline, Mass., April 28, 1886.

Richland, a post-station in the southeastern part of Rapides parish, is situated on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company and the Red river, about 15 miles southeast of Alexandria, the parish seat. It has an express office and telegraph

station, and is a shipping point for the rich farming country by which it is surrounded.

Richland Parish, established Sept. 29, 1868, during the reconstruction period, received its name from the richness of the soil. It is situated just west of the Mississippi bottoms, is irregular in shape, nearly all of its boundaries being natural ones. Carroll, Franklin, Morehouse and Ouachita parishes all contributed to its territory. It is bounded on the north by Morehouse and West Carroll parishes; on the east by East Carroll, Madison and Franklin parishes; on the south by Caldwell parish; and on the west by Caldwell and Ouachita parishes. As Richland so long formed a part of these older parishes its local history is theirs. After the organization of the parish, Rayville was at once chosen as the seat of justice, and a California plank house was built for a court house. This frame building was used for several years, until replaced by a substantial brick building. Some of the early settlers near Bayou Macon were U. E. Travis, Mrs. E. Scott, Ben Spade, John Bishop and John Harris. James Gwinn resided 5 miles west of the present town of Delhi and a place a mile northwest of Delhi was settled by W. T. Oliver, who secured a postoffice and called the place Deerfield, but when the railroad was built through the parish the postoffice was removed to Delhi. John Bishop, John Helmer, James Richardson, Dr. J. W. Lewis and Aquilla Dyson were appointed commissioners to divide the parish into jury wards. Two railroads traverse the parish, the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific, which runs east and west through the northern portion, and the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R., which crosses the northern boundary near Lake Lafourche and runs south, crossing the eastern boundary at Big Creek. Rayville, the parish seat, located at the intersection of the two railroads, and Delhi, are the most important towns. They are the centers of rich farming districts and the distributing points for farm machinery, supplies, etc. Some of the other towns and villages are Alto, Archibald, Boughton, Charlieville, Crew Lake, Dunn, Girard, Lucknow and Mangham. The principal water courses of the parish are the Boeuf river, Bayous Macon and Lafourche, Big creek, and their many tributary streams. The formation is alluvial land, wooded swamp, and upland breaking into bluffs. The soil of the river, bayou and creek bottoms is of alluvial deposit, exceedingly rich and productive, and while the soil of the uplands is lighter it produces good paying crops. The chief export product is cotton, but diversified farming is extensive, and corn, hay, sorghum, peas and potatoes are grown. Within the last few years truck farming has been introduced on an extensive scale. All the early vegetables are raised, while poultry and dairying are found to be paying industries. Such fruits and nuts as peaches, apples, pears, plums, grapes, figs, pomegranates and quinces all grow in this latitude and are exported to the northern markets. The live stock industry is limited to the high lands and consists of cattle and hogs, as they prove profitable as a side line for the farmer. Lumbering

has been an important industry for years and much of the timber of the parish has been cut, but some oak, gum, cottonwood, willow, hickory and cypress still remain in the swamps. Wooden-ware factories, cottonseed oil mills, and brickyards are the principal manufacturing industries of the parish. The following statistics with regard to the parish are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 2,403; acreage, 146,456; acres under cultivation, 68,633; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$2,292,442; value of farm buildings, \$700,523; value of live stock, \$694,228; value of crops, \$905,263. The population was 15,769.

Riddle, a post-hamlet and station in the southeastern part of West Feliciana parish, is on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 5 miles southeast of St. Francisville, the parish seat. It is the center of trade for the southeastern part of the parish.

Ridge, a post-hamlet in the western part of Lafayette parish, is about 12 miles southwest of Lafayette, the parish seat and nearest railroad town. It has a money order postoffice, a rice mill and is the trading center for this part of the parish.

Rigolets, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Orleans parish, is situated on the peninsula between Lake Borgne and Lake Pontchartrain, and is a station on the Louisville & Nashville R. R., about 30 miles northeast of New Orleans. It has an express office and telegraph station, and is the supply town for the northeastern part of Orleans and the southeastern part of St. Tammany parish.

Rilla (R. R. name McLains), a post-hamlet and station in the central part of Ouachita parish, is situated on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 8 miles south of Monroe, the parish seat, in one of the fine truck farming districts that supplies Monroe, Vicksburg and Natchez with vegetables and dairy products.

Ringgold, one of the old towns of Bienville parish, was settled during the early part of the 18th century and was incorporated in 1855 by an act of the state legislature. It is situated in the western part of the parish, on the Shreveport, Alexandria & Southwestern R. R., and is one of the shipping and supply towns for a large area in the western part of the parish. It has a bank and a money order postoffice. Population, 400.

Rio is a thriving post and money order town in the southeastern part of Washington parish. It is a station on the New Orleans Great Northern R. R., and has both telegraph and express facilities. Population, 265.

Riot of 1866.—This unfortunate affair grew out of the general dissatisfaction with the constitution of 1864 and the manner in which it was adopted. The convention which framed that document, a short time before its adjournment, adopted the following resolution: "That when this convention adjourns, it shall be at the call of the president, whose duty it shall be to reconvoke the convention for any cause, or in case the constitution should not be ratified, for the purpose of taking such measures as may be necessary for the formation of a civil government in Louisiana. He shall also, in that case, call upon the proper officers of the

state, to cause elections to be held to fill any vacancies that may exist in the convention, in parishes where the same may be practicable." The legislature of 1866 declared the constitution to be "the creation of fraud and violence," but adjourned on March 22 without having taken any definite action on the subject of a new constitution. Before that date there was some talk of reassembling the convention of 1864 in accordance with the resolution above quoted. When the project was first broached it was received by the public and the press with ridicule. The New Orleans Times said: "As to the talk about recalling the convention of 1864, we can regard it only as an idle rumor hatched in the unbalanced brain of some reactionary dreamer. We cannot for a moment suppose that the president of that convention could be induced to call the members of that body again together on any suggestion less authoritative than that of President Johnson." Notwithstanding this opinion and the derision with which the proposition was generally received, the radical element—those who wanted "universal suffrage," and with whom universal suffrage meant the enfranchisement of the blacks and the disenfranchisement of white men who had been in the service of the Confederate government—kept up the agitation for a reconvoation of the convention.

An informal meeting of the delegates was held on June 26 (only 29 being present), and at this meeting Judge Durell, the president of the convention, declined to issue a call for the convention to reassemble. He was accordingly deposed and Judge Rufus K. Howell was elected president pro tem. The original convention consisted of 95 delegates, and the action of the 29 members—less than one-third of the total number—can hardly be considered in any other light than a usurpation of authority. However, on July 7 Judge Howell issued a call for the convention to meet on the 30th of the same month. On the 23d Judge Abell, who had been a member of the convention, and now the presiding judge of the only court of record in New Orleans having jurisdiction in such cases, in instructing the grand jury, said: "It is my duty as one of the conservators of the peace and judge of the criminal court, and you as a grand inquest of the parish of Orleans, and of all other peace officers, to use all lawful means to prevent any unlawful assembly or assemblies, and such as would have a natural tendency to create a breach of the public peace. Any attempt to alter the constitution of the state in defiance of its provisions, by any body of men, unauthorized by the provisions of the constitution, or emanating directly from the people through the ballot-box, is illegal, unconstitutional and punishable by law." Acting under these instructions, the grand jury prepared to find indictments against such delegates to the convention as might assemble under Judge Howell's call, when warrants would be placed in the hands of the sheriff for their arrest. A rumor soon became current that Gen. Baird, commanding in the absence of Gen. Sheridan, had informed the mayor that if the sheriff undertook to arrest the members of the convention he would arrest the sheriff. The

attorney-general and lieutenant-governor telegraphed to the president of the United States, asking him whether the process of the court would be interfered with by the military. President Johnson replied: "The military will be expected to sustain, and not obstruct or interfere with the proceedings of the courts. A despatch on the subject of the convention was sent to Gov. Wells this morning."

It was apparent that the convention called for July 30 would not have a quorum present, and on the 27th Gov. Wells issued his proclamation, in accordance with the request of Judge Howell, for an election to fill the vacancies and designating Sept. 3 as the date of the election. On the evening of the day on which this proclamation was issued, a meeting was held at the Mechanics' Institute. Ex-Gov. Hahn presided and made a fiery address. Resolutions were adopted expressing unqualified approval of the scheme to reassemble the convention, by means of which it was hoped the negroes would be given the right of suffrage. While the meeting was in progress several violent and injudicious speeches were made from a platform outside the building to a large crowd composed chiefly of negroes. Dr. Anthony P. Dostie was particularly vehement. "Judge Abell with his grand jury may indict us," said he. "Harry Hays, with his posse comitatus, may be expected there, and the police, with more than 1,000 men sworn in, may interfere with the convention; therefore let all brave men, and not cowards, come here on Monday. There will be no such puerile affair as at Memphis, but, if interfered with, the streets of New Orleans will run with blood. * * * We are bound to have universal suffrage, though you have the traitor, Andrew Johnson, against you." In reporting the affair, Gen. Sheridan said the published version of Dr. Dostie's speech had been denied, and for this reason he did not give the doctor's words, "but from what I have learned of the man, I believe they were intemperate."

At last the eventful July 30 arrived. At 12 o'clock some 25 members of the convention assembled at the Mechanic's Institute. An hour later a negro procession, numbering about 100 persons, with fife, drum, an American flag, and partly armed, came marching down the street toward the building where the convention was assembled. According to Gen. Sheridan's report, this procession was what started the riot. A negro in the procession fired a shot and the mob rushed into the building, where several negroes were already gathered in the hall. The police, who had been held in readiness by Mayor Monroe, hurried to the scene and attempted to restore order. Brickbats flew in all directions and a severe fight occurred between the police and the negroes. The latter crowded into the hall where the convention was in session, when they fired indiscriminately upon everyone they met. The noise of the firing attracted people from all quarters and soon an immense crowd gathered in the street in front of the building. This crowd attacked the negroes and killed a number as they tried to escape from the Institute. The members of the convention displayed a white flag in token of surrender to the civil authorities, but in the excitement

of the moment it was ignored by the police, now thoroughly infuriated by the resistance they had been compelled to encounter. Judge Howell and ex-Gov. Hahn managed to make their escape, but Dr. Dostie did not fare so well. His incendiary speech had marked him as a suitable object for the vengeance of the excited populace. Although unarmed, he was shot and beaten until he was apparently lifeless, and was then borne away in a cart. He died a few days later from the effects of his injuries. Gen. Baird reported 44 negroes and 4 white men killed, 68 persons severely and 98 slightly wounded. The affair created intense excitement in Congress, and Thomas D. Elliot, Samuel Shellabarger and B. M. Boyer were appointed a committee to investigate and report. The first two made a majority report, laying all the blame on the civil authorities and the president, who "encouraged the heart, strengthened the hand and held up the arms of the men who intended to prevent the convention from assembling." They recommended a provisional government for Louisiana and reported a bill to that effect. Mr. Boyer, in his minority report, said it was part of the scheme of the conventionists "to provoke an attack on the colored population, which was expected to be suppressed by the military before it had seriously endangered the white leaders. * * * This would afford an excuse for Congressional investigation, resulting in Congressional legislation, favoring the ultimate design of the conventionists, namely, the destruction of the existing civil government of Louisiana." He spoke rather harshly of Judge Howell, "who, as the usurping president of the minority of an extinct convention, headed the conspiracy to overthrow the state constitution, which, as a judge of the superior court, he had sworn to support," and also Gov. Wells, "who lent to the conspiracy his official sanction, but on the day of danger deserted his post without an effort to preserve the public peace." He also declared in his report that the members of Congress "who encouraged these men by their counsels, and promised to them their individual and official support, are indirectly responsible for the bloody result."

At the time these reports were made partisan and sectional spirit was rife, and possibly the language and sentiment of both were extreme. But after a lapse of nearly half a century the impartial historian can understand the feelings of the white men of Louisiana, who opposed the action of the conventionists. They fully comprehended that the sole aim was to subvert the civil government of the state and bestow political power upon ignorant negroes, and they resisted the movement by all means that lay in their power. On Oct. 3, 1866, Lieut.-Gov. Voorhies, a man always conservative in his acts and utterances, wrote to President Johnson a letter, in which he said: "When it was evident throughout the month of July last that the governor's course would, as it did, lead to riot and bloodshed, application was made in good time, by the attorney-general and myself, to the military here and to yourself in Washington for the purpose of averting the impending catastrophe; and had Gen. Baird, to whom your despatches were

handed, obeyed your orders instead of theorizing upon American politics, not a drop of blood would have been shed in the streets of New Orleans."

This is certainly true. Acting upon the president's despatch of July 28, to the effect that the military would be expected to sustain the courts, the lieutenant-governor, the attorney-general and Mayor Monroe all called on Gen. Baird, who promised "to post a few men in the street at the distance of one or two squares from the Mechanics' Institute." Troops did arrive on the scene at 2:40 p. m., after the rioting was all over and the damage done. Had Gen. Baird kept his promise and sent them earlier in the day, their presence might have had a salutary effect and the riot have been averted.

Ripley, Eleaser Wheelock, soldier and legislator, was born at Hanover, N. H., April 15, 1782, a son of Sylvanus Ripley, professor of divinity at Dartmouth college, and nephew of the president of the college, John Wheelock. He was educated at Dartmouth college, where he graduated in 1809; studied law, and began practice in Maine; remained at Portland until 1811; in 1810-11 was speaker of the lower house of the state legislature; and was elected state senator in 1812. He entered the army in 1811 as lieutenant-colonel of the 21st infantry; became its colonel on March 12, 1813, and brigadier-general on April 15, 1814. Later in the same year he was breveted major-general for gallantry in action. At the reduction of the army in 1815 he was retained in the service; superintended the construction of fortifications in the southwest until 1820, when he resigned and settled in Louisiana, where he resumed the practice of law. He entered politics; was state senator from his district; in 1834 was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 24th Congress as a Democrat; was reelected to the 25th Congress, and died at West Feliciana, La., March 2, 1839.

Rivermen.—The bold, venturesome and hardy class of men who manned the various river craft on the western waters before the introduction of steam navigation, formed a picturesque and highly interesting element in that pioneer period of development. These were the days when the rivers, such as the Mississippi and the Ohio, formed the only highways of commerce and travel, and these great streams bore upon their currents to the expanding port of New Orleans all the surplus produce of the rich upper country. A distinct and peculiar class of men, fearless of danger, and as thoughtless of the morrow as any of the pioneers who threaded the western forests, gave color and life to this teeming river traffic. Were one to attempt a complete history of these boatmen, the story would begin with those early rivermen who paddled a canoe or pushed a keel-boat, and continue down to the men who labor on the modern steamboats. This narrative has never been written in full, but enough has been told to give some insight into what manner of men they were and the incidents of their daily life. Only brief mention need be made of the men who plied the primitive canoe and pirogue. They were the explorers and fur traders

—the old time voyageurs, the first to traverse the western rivers. They first learned the old time “riffls,” many of which became known by the names these early voyageurs gave them. “They knew islands which have long since passed from sight; they knew the old licks and the old trails. They practiced the lost arts of the woodsmen; they had eyes and ears of which their successors in these valleys do not know. Browned by the sun and hardened by the wind and weather they were a strong race of men; they could paddle or walk the entire day with little fatigue. Not as boisterous as the French on the Great Lakes and their tributaries, these first Americans in the west were yet a buoyant crew.” Among them “there was no caste, no clique, no faction.” (*Historic Highways*, Hulbert.)

Their detailed knowledge of the rivers and land was of great importance to the men who followed them—to marching armies, scouts and spies, peace commissioners, military superintendents, commanders of forts, cohorts of surveyors, land companies, investors, promoters and pioneers, and especially to the later rivermen. With the filling of the valleys came the passing of the fur trade and the opening of the era of the freight craft, such as the flat-boat, the barge and keel-boat; some of these early rivermen remained upon the scene, and others moved farther west to renew their old life. Says Hulbert: “To row or steer a barge or flat, or to pole a keel-boat, was work no voyageur of early times had undertaken. It was rougher work than had ever been demanded of men in the West, and it soon developed rougher men than the West had ever seen. * * * They were a type of hardy but vicious manhood who found work awaiting them on the rivers, where millions of tons of freight were to be moved.”

Says still another writer: “The Ohio river being once reached, the main channel of emigration lay in the water-courses. Steam-boats were as yet but beginning their invasion, amid the general dismay and cursing of the population of boatmen that had rapidly established itself along the shore of every river. The variety of river craft corresponded to the varied temperaments of the boatmen. There was the great barge with lofty deck, requiring 25 men to work it up-stream; there was the long keel-boat, carrying from 25 to 30 tons; there was the Kentucky ‘broadhorn,’ compared by the emigrants of that day to a New England pig-sty set afloat, and sometimes built 100 feet long and carrying 70 tons; there was a ‘family boat’ of like structure, and bearing a whole household, with cattle, hogs, horses and sheep.” Besides these there were a number of anomalous boats, that can hardly be reduced to any class, used as boats of passage or descent, such as floating tin-shops, whiskey shops, dry-goods shops, flatboats worked by a wheel, which was driven by cattle that they were conveying to the New Orleans market; a few boats propelled by horse-power, used for the most part as ferry-boats, but sometimes as boats of ascent; and sometimes boats even moved rapidly up-stream by wheels propelled by a man turning a crank, after the manner of steam-

boat construction. In the days when flatboats and keels reigned supreme on the rivers, hundreds of these rude craft, lying side by side, were to be found along the river front at New Orleans, moored to posts in the levee. Their long journeys ended, the vigorous but reckless men who formed the crews swarmed in the numerous saloons and gambling places which infested the river section of the city. Here they usually stayed until they had gambled away the result of their trip, and then left for home by land, following the well worn trail across Mississippi to Nashville, sometimes riding, but oftener walking. The owners or captains of the flatboats were more provident as a rule, and after the sale of their cargoes and boats, were left with a handsome profit as a result of their venture.

Speaking of the rivermen of these days, Ben Cassidy writes in his *History of Louisville*: "The bargemen were a distinct class of people, whose fearlessness of character, recklessness of habits, and laxity of morals, rendered them a marked people. * * * In the earlier stages of this sort of navigation, their trips were dangerous, not only on account of the Indians whose hunting-ground bounded their track on either side, but also because the shores of both rivers (Ohio and Mississippi) were infested with organized banditti, who sought every occasion to rob and murder the owners of these boats. Besides all this, the Spanish government had forbidden the navigation of the lower Mississippi by the Americans, and thus, hedged in every way by danger, it became the boatmen to cultivate all the hardihood and wiliness of the pioneer, while it led them into the possession of that recklessness of independent freedom of manner, which even after the causes that produced it had ceased, still clung to and formed an integral part of the character of the western bargemen. * * * The crews were carefully chosen. A 'Kentuck,' or Kentuckian was considered the best man at the pole, and a 'Canuek,' or French-Canadian, at the oar or 'cordelles,' the rope used to haul a boat up-stream. Their talk was of the dangers of the river; of 'planters' and 'sawyers,' meaning tree trunks imbedded more or less firmly in the river; or 'riffles,' meaning ripples; and of 'shoots' or rapids (French chutes). It was as necessary to have violins on board as to have whiskey, and all the traditions in song or picture of the 'jolly boatman' date back to that by-gone day."

Among the many famous characters of those days was the herculean Bill Sedley, as skilled with a sweep as he was quick in a fight, and whose bloody end in a saloon brawl is still recounted. Still another hero of the days of the barge and keel-boat was the redoubtable Mike Fink, who has thus described himself: "I can outrun, outhop, throw down, drag out and lick any man in the country. I'm a Salt-river roarer; I love the wimming and I'm chock full of fight." He was a typical leader of his class and many marvelous stories are told of this man.

Mention has already been made about the animosity engendered among the rivermen toward the introduction of steam navigation.

River life at once underwent a great change as the steamboat gradually supplanted the earlier rude craft in the carrying trade. The "sounding whistle" blew away from the valleys much that was picturesque, and well developed muscels no longer commanded the same premium. The flatboat did not pass away, but the old-time rivermen, as a type, have disappeared. The preceding generation of rivermen were accustomed to obey the orders of superiors, and they were sharply divided into classes, the serving and the served. Mike Fink was "captain" of his boat and the master of his men. On the steamboat this class division is now reduplicated, and there are found four general classes, the proprietors, navigators, operators, and deck-hands.

Riverton, a village in the northern part of Caldwell parish, is situated on the Ouachita river and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 4 miles north of Columbia, the parish seat. It is one of the old river towns, which was of considerable importance when all travel and transportation was by water, and since the railroads were built it has continued to be a trading and shipping point for the surrounding country, has a money order postoffice, telegraph office, etc.

Roads.—From the records available it is impossible to give any authentic account of the roads or public highways during the French and Spanish dominations, and the history of the roads during the early years of the American domination is very meager. An act of Congress in Feb., 1811, provided that 5 per cent. of the net proceeds of the sale of public lands in the Territory of Orleans should be applied to the construction of roads as the legislature of the territory might prescribe. Pursuant to this act, the territorial legislature enacted on April 11, 1811, that a sum not exceeding \$2,000 should be applied to open and establish a road from Concordia parish to Alexandria, and the judge of Concordia parish appointed David B. Morgan, William Miller and Josiah Johnston as commissioners to superintend the construction of said road. At the same time the legislature appropriated \$500 for a road from the mouth of the Red river to Avoyelles parish; \$1,000 for a road from Baton Rouge to Opelousas; \$500 to improve the road of the canal of Lafourche to Lake Verret; \$1,000 to improve the road which crossed Manchac's point; \$750 to open a road across the point of Plaquemine; and not exceeding \$2,000 to open a road from Fort Plaquemine to Pointe a la Hache.

It may be interesting to the reader a century after the passage of this act to learn who were some of the men interested in public highways at that early date. The commissioners for the road from the mouth of the Red river to Avoyelles were the judge of Avoyelles parish and Alexandre Plauché; for that running from Baton Rouge to Opelousas, the judges of the parishes of Baton Rouge and Opelousas; for the Lafourche canal road to Lake Verret, Peter Aucoin and Stephen A. Hopkins; for the road across Manchac's point, Stephen A. Hopkins, Felix Bernard and the judge of Iberville parish; for the road across Plaquemine point, Felix Bernard

and Amand Hébert; and for the road from Fort Plaquemine to Point a la Hache, the judge of Plaquemines parish, Magloire Guichard and Thomas Urquhart.

The same session of the legislature that made these appropriations also passed acts regulating the width of roads, the manner of construction and repair, etc., and by the act of March 12, 1818, it was stipulated that "roads made on lands with a water front on any river or bayou are declared public."

Shortly after Louisiana was admitted into the Union as a state the national government undertook the construction of a great highway from Nashville to some point near New Orleans, and on Feb. 26, 1822, the state legislature passed the following preamble and act: "Whereas the government of the United States have, at great expense and labour, opened and completed a road leading from Nashville, in the State of Tennessee, to the town of Madisonville, in the State of Louisiana; and whereas, the keeping the same in good and safe repair will be of great public utility, therefore, Be it enacted, that it shall be the duty of all hands, living within 5 miles on each side of said road, within the parishes of Washington and St. Tammany, and who are, according to existing road laws of the state, compelled to work on public roads, to work and labour on said road through the aforesaid parishes of Washington and St. Tammany, not more than 12 days in one year, nor more than 6 days at any one time."

Quite a number of the early highways were built by private corporations authorized by law, and were operated as toll roads. By the act of Feb. 4, 1817, Alexander Bookter was granted the right to construct and operate a turnpike road from the court house to the town of Springfield in the parish of St. Helena for 20 years, at the end of which time the road was to revert to and become the property of the parish. On March 7, 1820, the Orleans Turnpike company was incorporated—Nathan Morse, Alexander Milne, James Hopkins and their associates being named as incorporators—and given a franchise for 25 years with authority to construct and operate a road 25 feet wide from the margin of Lake Pontchartrain to the Mississippi river. The Natchitoches Causeway company received a charter from the legislature on April 2, 1832, authorizing Pierre Rosier, N. Prudhomme, V. Metoyer and others to build a toll dike over the branch of the Red river called Old river, and to operate the same for a period of 25 years, provided the dike was built within 800 yards of the junction of Old and Little rivers. The "Orleans & Plaquemine road company," was incorporated by the act of March 11, 1836, with a capital of \$50,000, one-half of which was to be paid by the Carrollton bank, to build a highway from a point opposite the city of New Orleans to a point on the same side of the river opposite the English Turn. Among the incorporators were Joseph B. Wilkinson, Arnaud Lanaux, Thomas H. Saul, Jules Villeré, and George B. Wilkinson, who constituted the first board of directors. The Mandeville & Pearl River road company was chartered by the act of Feb. 15, 1837, to con-

struct a toll road from Mandeville to Pool's bluff on the Pearl river, where the company was authorized to establish and maintain a ferry. The incorporators were B. Marigny, John Davis, J. H. Domingon, E. Bertus and H. Andry, the charter was for 50 years, and the capital was not at any time to exceed \$50,000. These illustrations serve to show how some of the state's highways were constructed. A few of the companies thus granted charters failed to carry out the provisions of the act of incorporation and forfeited their rights, though most of the roads thus authorized were constructed and operated at a profit until the expiration of the charter, when they reverted to the state and became public thoroughfares.

In March, 1844, the legislature directed the state engineer, or other person or persons having charge of colored convicts, to employ such convicts in building a road from a point near Thibodeauxville to a convenient point on the Mississippi river in St. James parish, and one from Crain's store on Bayou Grosse Tete to Brusle's landing on the Mississippi, and to make necessary repairs on the road running from Vidalia to Harrisonburg. This was probably the first instance in the history of Louisiana where convict labor was employed in the construction and repair of the public roads, though in more recent years parish prisoners and convicts in the state penitentiary have been thus employed under acts of the general assembly, and the constitution of 1898 (Art. 292) provides that a judge, in sentencing prisoners, when the punishment is imprisonment in the parish jail, or in default of payment of a fine, may order such prisoner to be employed on the roads, bridges, or other public works of the parish, and certain convicts in the state penitentiary may be sentenced to work on the roads of the parish in which their crimes were committed.

The construction of roads in some parts of Louisiana has been a problem somewhat difficult of solution, owing to the alluvial soil and the scarcity of material suitable for road-building. But in recent years the attention of the people has been drawn to the subject and the "good roads movement" is gaining power in Louisiana as well as in other states. The legislature of 1906 made it unlawful "for any owner or user of water from artesian wells or other sources of water supply to allow said water to flow or drain on any public road or highway," under penalty of fine not less than \$5 nor more than \$25, to which might be added imprisonment in the parish jail from 5 to 30 days, at the discretion of the court. By a resolution of the legislature of 1908 a joint committee, consisting of 9 members of the house and 6 of the senate, was appointed to "devise ways and means for a better system of working the public roads of the state." Gov. Blanchard, in his several messages to the general assembly during his term of office, called attention to the necessity of good roads; his successor, Gov. Sanders, devoted a great deal of his time to delivering public addresses on the subject, and the state board of agriculture and immigration is also enlisted in the cause. With all these influences at work, it is highly probable that

the highways of Louisiana will show a marked improvement in a few years.

Roanoke, a village in the southeastern part of Jeff Davis parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., 28 miles east of Lake Charles. It is located in the rice district of southwestern Louisiana, has a rice mill, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices and is the trading and shipping center for a considerable district.

Robeline, a modern railroad town in the western part of Natchitoches parish, is on the main line of the Texas Pacific R. R., about 14 miles southwest of Natchitoches, the parish seat. As related in the history of Natchitoches parish, settlements were made in the neighborhood of Bayou Adois (old spelling Adayes) as early as 1711, when the Capuehin fathers visited the Indian tribes of the Red and Sabine rivers and established their missions among them. There were a number of settlers in this vicinity early in the century, but no town existed until the railroad was built in 1881. On May 1 of that year the town of Robeline was surveyed and in September, families began moving to the town, houses and stores were built, and in 1884 a steam mill and cotton-gin were constructed. The academy was built and opened for school purposes in March, 1883. Robeline has Methodist, Baptist and Catholic churches, a bank, a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices and a good retail trade. Population, 438.

Robertson, Edward White, lawyer, soldier and politician, was born near Nashville, Tenn., June 13, 1823. When he was about two years old his parents removed to Iberville parish, La., where he attended the common school. He then continued his studies in the Centenary college of Louisiana, Augusta college, Ky., and the University of Nashville. When the Mexican war broke out he enlisted in the 2d Louisiana volunteers as an orderly sergeant and served with that regiment until it was disbanded. He was a member of the state legislature in 1847-49, and in 1850 graduated in the law department of the University of Louisiana. He began practice in Iberville parish; was again elected to the legislature in 1853; entered the Confederate service in 1862 as a captain in the 27th Louisiana infantry; was captured at the surrender of Vicksburg, and after the war resumed the practice of his profession at Baton Rouge. He was elected to the 45th, 46th, 47th and 50th Congresses and died at Washington, D. C., Aug. 2, 1887.

Robertson, Samuel Matthews, lawyer and member of Congress, was born at Plaquemine, La., Jan. 1, 1852. He attended the Collegiate institute at Baton Rouge and in 1874 graduated at the Louisiana State university. He then studied law and in 1877 was admitted to the bar. In 1879 he was elected to represent East Baton Rouge parish in the lower house of the state legislature. He was then for some time professor of natural history and commandant of the cadets in the Louisiana State university, and was elected to the 50th Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the death of his father, Edward W. Robertson. He was again elected to Congress in 1890

and was reelected at each succeeding election until 1904, representing the 6th Louisiana district as a Democrat. In 1904 he was succeeded by Hon. George K. Favrot.

Robertson, Thomas Bolling, third governor of the State of Louisiana, was born in Prince George county, Va., in 1773, a son of William and Elizabeth (Bolling) Robertson. He graduated at William and Mary college and was admitted to the bar of his native state, but soon afterward removed to Louisiana. Gov. Claiborne appointed him attorney-general of the Territory of Orleans, and in 1807 he became secretary of the territory, with the right of succession to the executive in the event of the death, absence or disability of the governor. When Louisiana was admitted to the Union as a state in 1812 he was elected the first representative in Congress, which office he held by repeated reelections until 1818, when he resigned. While a member of Congress he went abroad and the letters he wrote from France were published in book form in 1816 under the title of "Events in Paris." In 1820 he was elected governor of the state as a Democrat, on which ticket he had been elected to Congress. Gov. Robertson believed in popular education and did all he could to further it during his term of office. He was one of the founders of the "Legion of Louisiana," a fine military organization. About a month before the expiration of his term as governor, he resigned to become U. S. judge for the district of Louisiana. He married Leila, daughter of Fulwar Skipwith, and died at White Sulphur Springs, Va., Nov. 5, 1828.

Robertson's Administration.—Gov. Robertson was inaugurated on Dec. 18, 1820. In his inaugural address he expressed the hope that the treaty concluded with Spain the year before would not be ratified, as he regarded it too high a price for Florida to abandon Texas, "to which our title, according to the president and secretary of state, is as clear and indisputable as that to the city of New Orleans itself." He added his endorsement to Gov. Villeré's recommendations with regard to protection against yellow fever, but offered no suggestions as to the methods by which this protection was to be accomplished. After eulogizing the government of the United States as the best government on earth, he admitted that it had not been just to the State of Louisiana in the matter of her public lands. Said he: "The public domain in Louisiana before the change of government, was parceled out and given to those who would emigrate and settle in the country. Now it is neither given away nor sold, and extensive tracts which, if inhabited, would add to the strength and wealth of the state, still remain waste and uncultivated. This has not been the case in other parts of the United States; and although it is admitted that, with respect to us, there are great and peculiar difficulties, it is hoped that we shall soon be placed in a situation as eligible as the other frontier states of the Union."

A short time before the inauguration of Gov. Robertson the legislature had chosen Messrs. Thomas, Grymes and Todd for presidential electors, and in December their votes were cast for Monroe

and Tompkins for reelection. The census of 1820 showed the population of Louisiana to be large enough to entitle the state to three representatives in Congress and in 1821 the legislature divided the state into three districts. (See Congressional Districts.) At the same time the state was reapportioned for members of the legislature, so as to provide for the equitable representation of the increase in population.

Gov. Robertson must have been something of a pessimist, though his complaints were not always without some foundation. In his message to the legislature on Jan. 9, 1822, he found fault with the general government because it had not strengthened the defenses of Louisiana, while it had spent large sums "on distant and comparatively insignificant positions." He also again criticised the policy of the nation in not making some provision for the distribution and settlement of the public domain, and, concerning the donation of land for educational purposes, said: "It is estimated that already 7,909,903 acres on the east side of the Mississippi have been appropriated for the purposes of education, and that the quantity of lands on the west of the same, yet to be disposed of in a similar manner, will give to the whole appropriation a value amounting in money to nearly \$30,000,000. I now ask, of all this how much have we received? How much can we ever hope to receive? The reservation of the 16th section, in a general survey, will, most commonly be found to fall in the west in swamps, or barren prairies; to the east in the pine woods; while from the delay of the Federal government to adjust and settle land claims in this country, no portion of the domain of value, now belonging to the public, will furnish a sufficient extent on which to locate the townships intended in their munificence to be bestowed upon us."

The legislature of 1822 authorized the construction of that part of the national road from Nashville to Madisonville, lying in Louisiana; the Pearl and Red rivers were ordered to be opened to navigation; a new judicial district was established; the Louisiana Legion was organized; and the governor was directed to borrow \$250,000, and to appoint five commissioners to locate a tract of land upon which to erect a penitentiary. At this session Bernard Marigny was president of the senate and Armand Beauvais speaker of the house. At the session which met on Jan. 6, 1823, the former was succeeded by H. S. Thibodaux and the latter by André B. Roman. On the 7th the governor submitted his message, in which he was more severe than ever in his animadversions on the "injustice and neglect" of the United States government in dealing with the public domain in Louisiana, and in providing suitable defenses against "pirates and murderers ravaging the neighboring seas." He referred to a report of the board of health, and recommended that if the quarantine had accomplished no good results it ought to be abandoned, as otherwise it was an obstacle to commerce. At this session an act was passed authorizing the establishment of six gambling houses in the city of New Orleans, on condition that each

should pay annually \$5,000 for the benefit of the College of Orleans and the Charity hospital.

In March, 1823, Congress ordered the examination and adjustment of titles to the land lying between the Sabine and the Rio Hondo, and during the year many titles in the vicinity of the Bastrop grant and farther east were confirmed. By an act of Congress, passed in March, the state was divided into two districts for the U. S. court. The western district consisted of Attakapas, Opelousas, Rapides, Natchitoches and Ouachita; the eastern district included all the remaining portion of the state. Although two districts were thus created, one judge was deemed sufficient for both. He was to hold three sessions of court annually in New Orleans for the eastern district, and one session at Opelousas for the western.

On Jan. 5, 1824, Gov. Robertson sent his last message to the general assembly. In it he recommended the repeal of the laws sanctioning imprisonment for debt, saying: "The spirit of our government, the epoch at which we live, the dictates of justice, and the feelings of every honest heart, all revolt against this odious legacy of ages passed away." He announced that the general government had finally made some provisions for the defenses of the state, and that Capt. David Porter had driven the pirates from the vicinity of the Louisiana coast, though he still complained of the dilatory course of the national authorities with regard to the public domain. James Brown, U. S. senator, resigned his seat in Dec., 1823, to become minister to France, and on Jan. 15, 1824, Josiah S. Johnston was elected to fill the vacancy. At this session the Touro free library association, a library association at Alexandria, and the Bank of Louisiana were incorporated, and provisions made for a civil code, commercial code and a code of practice. On Nov. 15, 1824, Gov. Robertson resigned to accept the office of U. S. district judge, and Henry S. Thibodaux, by virtue of his office as president of the state senate, became acting governor.

In the campaign of this year there were four candidates for governor, viz.: Henry Johnson, ex-Gov. Jacques Villeré, Bernard Marigny and Thomas Butler. Johnson was regarded as the American candidate and it was charged by some of Villeré's friends that Marigny had been induced to become a candidate with a view to dividing the Creole strength. If so the scheme accomplished its purpose, for when the returns were canvassed by the legislature on Nov. 17, it was found that Johnson had received 2,847 votes; Villeré, 1,831; Marigny, 1,427; and Butler, 184. William L. Brent, Henry H. Gurley and Edward Livingston, who had been elected to the 18th Congress in 1822, were all reëlected, but the electoral vote of the state was divided. (See Electoral Vote.)

Robson, a village of Caddo parish, is situated in the southeastern part on the Red river and is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 13 miles southeast of Shreveport, the parish seat. It is a landing on the river, is the shipping and supply point for the rich

Red river valley farming lands in which it is located, and has a money order postoffice.

Rochelle, a village of Grant parish, is situated near the northeast corner and is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. Rochelle has been designated as the eastern terminus of a branch of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R., which is building southeast from Pyburn. It is an important shipping town, with a money order postoffice, express and telegraph station. Population, 300.

Rochester, a post-station of Jackson parish, is about 3 miles southwest of Jonesboro, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles southwest of Vernon, the parish seat.

Rock, a postoffice in the extreme southwestern part of Sabine parish, is near the Sabine river, about 12 miles west of Orangeville, the nearest railroad station, in the timber region east of the Sabine river and has important lumbering interests.

Rocky Mount, a village in the northern part of Bossier parish, is about 10 miles northeast of Benton, the parish seat, and is the terminus of a division of the Red River & Rocky Mount R. R. It has a money order postoffice and has become an important trading and shipping point for that section of the parish. Population, 100.

Rodessa, a village in the northwest corner of Caddo parish, is a station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 35 miles northwest of Shreveport, the parish seat. It is an important shipping point for lumber, and is the supply town for the northwestern part of the parish. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices. Population, 200.

Rogers, a small hamlet in the southern part of La Salle parish, is situated on the shore of Catahoula lake, 12 miles east of Pollock, the nearest railroad station. Mail received via Nebo.

Rogillioville, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of West Feliciana parish, is 7 miles east of Laurel Hill, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles northeast of St. Francisville, the parish seat. It is an old town.

Rollins, a postoffice in the western part of Caddo parish, is situated near the west end of Cross lake, about 3 miles north of Greenwood, the nearest railroad station and 12 miles west of Shreveport, the parish seat.

Roman, Alfred, second son of Gov. André B. and Aimée (Parent) Roman, was born on his father's plantation in St. James parish in 1824. He was a student in Jefferson college at the time the buildings of that institution were destroyed by fire, which prevented him from receiving his degree. He then entered the law office of Etienne Mazureau, one of the leading jurists of Louisiana, as a student, and in his 21st year was admitted to the bar. As a youth he became interested in public questions and exerted a considerable influence over the political affairs of his parish, especially in the presidential campaign of 1844, when he "took the stump" for Henry Cray, who was a warm, personal friend of his father. In this canvass, although not yet of voting age, his speeches were

listened to with rapt attention by throngs of people, and he acquired a reputation for logic and eloquence that clung to him throughout his life. When about 25 years of age he married Miss Felicie Aime, daughter of Valcour Aime, and gave up the law to engage in sugar planting. His wife died in Paris while visiting France with her husband in 1858. A short time before the war Mr. Roman organized a cavalry company called the "Chasseurs de St. Jacques," and early in 1861 he offered his company to Gov. Monroe for service in the Confederate army. Upon being informed by the governor that infantry was needed more than cavalry, Capt. Roman's men readily consented to the change, and the company entered the service as part of the 18th Louisiana infantry, of which Capt. Roman subsequently became colonel. After the war he married Miss Sallie Rhett, daughter of Senator Robert B. Rhett of South Carolina, and set about retrieving his fortunes that were lost by the war, but through floods and other disasters he was irretrievably ruined. In 1877 he was appointed clerk of the supreme court, and later Gov. Wiltz appointed him judge of one section of the New Orleans criminal court, where he made a brilliant and irreproachable record. While serving in this capacity he wrote "The Military Operations of General Beauregard." Judge Roman died in 1892.

Roman, Andre Bienvenu, the 6th and also the 8th governor of the State of Louisiana, was born in the parish of St. Landry, March 5, 1795. His ancestors came to Louisiana from Dauphiné, France, about 1740. Jacques Roman, the father of the governor, was at once time one of the leading cattle raisers of the Attakapas country, but later removed to St. James parish and became a successful sugar planter. André B. Roman was graduated at St. Mary's college, Baltimore, Md., in 1815, returned to his native state and bought a sugar plantation in St. James parish, and the following year married Aimée Françoise Parent. In 1818 he was elected a member of the lower house of the state legislature; was speaker of that body for 4 years; parish judge for two years, and in 1830 again became speaker of the house. On Jan. 31, 1831, he was inaugurated governor. At the close of his term of four years he was succeeded by Gov. E. D. White, but in 1838, he was again elected governor and served another term of four years. He was a man of sound judgment, firm and unyielding in support of a cause he believed to be right, and his administrations were marked by a spirit of progress. W. H. Sparks says: "Of all the creole population, A. B. Roman was, at this time, the most prominent and the most talented. * * * He discharged the duties of the office with great ability, and, after Claiborne, with more satisfaction to the people than any man who ever filled the office." Upon retiring from the governor's office in 1843, he refused to reënter the political arena, though he was a delegate to the constitutional conventions of 1845 and 1852, and to the secession convention in 1861. He had been allied with the Whig party and was opposed to secession, but yielded to the will of the majority and remained steadfast in his

allegiance to his state. He was one of the three peace commissioners sent to Washington by the Confederate government in 1861, to confer with the Federal authorities and endeavor to obtain a peaceful separation of the North and South. Being too old for military service, Gov. Roman did not enter the army, but he sent his sons to the support of the Confederacy, and when the state was occupied by the Federal troops he refused to take the oath of allegiance. After the war he was appointed recorder of deeds and mortgages in New Orleans by Gov. Wells and held this position until his death, which occurred suddenly while he was walking along the street, Jan. 26, 1866. A few days later the legislature passed a resolution "to go into mourning for 30 days, tender the sympathy of the general assembly to the relatives of the governor, and to attend the funeral in a body."

Roman's Administration.—Gov. Roman took the oath of office on Jan. 31, 1831. His inaugural address has been characterized as "well written and judicious." He expressed his gratitude that his election was not due to party spirit, showing "that in Louisiana we are all Louisianians, and that we all belong equally to the great American family." He referred to the growth of the liberal spirit in the nations of Europe, and to the nullifiers of South Carolina, but the greater part of his address was devoted to the subjects of education and internal improvements. Like his predecessors, he paid some attention to the attitude of the general government on the question of the public lands, but, owing to the proximity of the time for the adjournment of Congress, said: "I abstain, at this time, from submitting to your consideration various representations which we ought to address to the general government, in order to insure the maintenance of rights that they seem disposed to forget, but which they must acknowledge as sacred, if it be admitted that they have not the privilege of violating treaties."

In July, 1830, the people of France had revolted against Charles X and elected the Duke of Orleans to the throne. In March, 1831, the Louisiana house of representatives appointed a committee, of which Charles Gayarré was chairman, to prepare an address to the French people, congratulating them upon the successful termination of the revolution. The address was reported and adopted on the 24th, a copy, printed on vellum paper, was sent to William C. Rives, the American minister in Paris, to be presented to the chamber of deputies. That body notified Mr. Rives that they could not receive it unless it came through the French executive department. Gen. Sebastiani, the French minister of foreign affairs, declined to receive it because it came from a state legislature, and under the Federal system a foreign government could hold no direct relations. Thus the subtle intricacies of diplomacy thwarted the design of the Louisiana legislature.

Early in the year 1832 numerous meetings were held in the state for the purpose of expressing approval of President Jackson's course in dealing with the nullifiers of South Carolina. One of the resolutions adopted declared that "The citizens of the several

states are also citizens of the United States; their primary allegiance is due to the United States, and no legislation nor convention of the people of any state can absolve its citizens from that allegiance or excuse acts committed in violation thereof." The question also played an important part in the presidential campaign of that year, which was the most important and exciting in the history of the state up to that time. The popular vote was 4,094 for Andrew Jackson, and 2,522 for Henry Clay. During the summer of 1832 the state was scourged by Asiatic cholera, more than 5,000 deaths resulting from the epidemic in New Orleans, while many negroes died on the plantations. A large number of deaths from yellow fever also occurred. This year the state bought the old building of the charity hospital in Canal street for a state house, to take the place of the government house that had been destroyed by fire some years before, and a penitentiary was built at Baton Rouge.

The annual session of the legislature was convened on Jan. 7, 1833, and was organized by the election of Charles Derbigny president of the senate, and Alcée La Branche speaker of the house. In his message Gov. Roman declared the attempt of South Carolina to nullify the laws had a tendency to destroy the very foundations of the Union, and rejoiced that "such doctrines find no advocates in Louisiana." Referring to the financial condition of the state, he said the Union bank, organized in 1832, had prevented in a great measure the disastrous results that might have followed the withdrawal of large sums by the Bank of the United States, and announced the banking capital of the state at the close of the year 1832 as being \$25,873,430. The legislature was evidently in perfect harmony with the governor on the question of nullification, for on Feb. 4 a joint committee of the two houses reported the following resolutions, which were adopted without a dissenting vote:

"Resolved, That the attitude assumed towards the government of the United States by the State of South Carolina is justified neither by necessity nor law; that the whole course of her policy is calculated to involve the Union in unnatural excitement, and has a direct tendency to weaken the cause of liberty throughout the world.

"Resolved, That it becomes the duty, and it is the determination of Louisiana to support the integrity of the Union, when assailed either by internal commotion or foreign aggression."

The committee on Federal relations made a long report, recommending a series of similar resolutions, and Fortier says: "When viewed in the light of subsequent events, the resolutions of the legislature of Louisiana in Feb., 1833, sound strange indeed."

At the legislative session which met on Dec. 9, 1833, Alexander Porter was elected U. S. senator to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Josiah S. Johnston, who had lost his life in a steamboat accident. In his message to this session the governor announced that the cholera had again ravaged the state in 1833, and that yellow fever had appeared in New Orleans before the people had fully

recovered from the effects of the cholera epidemic, yet, notwithstanding these disastrous visitations, the industries of the state were in a prosperous condition.

The political campaign of 1834 aroused considerable interest. Gov. Roman was a candidate for reelection on the Whig ticket; Judge J. B. Dawson was known as the "Jackson candidate;" Edward D. White was the nominee of the Democratic party, and Denis Prieur, mayor of New Orleans and a Jacksonian, was also a candidate. White was elected. (See White's Administration.) The opposing candidates in 1838 were Gov. Roman and Denis Prieur. Roman was elected, and his second administration began with his inauguration on Feb. 4, 1839. In his inaugural address he said: "I announced before the election, that I would be the governor of Louisiana, and not the chief of a party. I am proud to repeat that declaration here. Recognizing in every citizen the right to act and to think freely, in relation to the great political questions which divide us, I shall know how to respect in others that independence of opinion which I claim for myself. Those who think that it is enough to be honest, capable and faithful to the constitution, in order to merit public employments, are themselves, in my opinion, unworthy of any." This utterance shows that Gov. Roman, while a Whig, was not a partisan. He did not subscribe to the doctrine that "to the victors belong the spoils," and counseled moderation in dealing with the abolitionists, notwithstanding their incendiary doctrines had found favor with some members of Congress "whom it would not be unjust to regard as affected with mental alienation."

A short time before the inauguration of Gov. Roman a body of armed men from the republic of Texas, duly organized and in command of an officer, had crossed the border into Louisiana and marched to Shreveport. In his address the governor referred to this invasion as being "too extraordinary an event not to be noticed by the authorities of this state," and assured the general assembly that he would call on the Federal government to prevent the repetition of such an occurrence.

In the legislative session to which this address was delivered, Felix Garcia was president of the senate and William DeBuys was speaker of the house. Among the acts passed were those increasing the number of supreme court justices to five; establishing the commercial court of the city of New Orleans; reinstating a number of banks that had violated their charters by the suspension of specie payments in 1837; and providing for a loan of \$500,000 to the Clinton & Port Hudson railroad. The old French and Spanish land claims in the state still remained in an unsettled condition and a series of rather trenchant resolutions were adopted—couched in courteous language—insisting on some definite action by Congress looking to their final settlement.

The general assembly of 1840 met on Jan. 7, with the same officers as at the preceding session. In his message the governor treated of the financial conditions prevailing throughout the coun-

try, which had not yet recovered from the panic of 1837, and attributed the destruction of credit to the refusal of President Jackson to renew the charter of the United States bank. "The state banks," said he, "from that time, no more restrained, and freed from the control that prevented their increase when wanting the basis of solid capital, began to multiply in every part of the Union. They extended their discounts beyond measure, and have since inundated the Union with an unprotected paper currency. Extravagant speculations were the necessary result of this new order of things; all classes of society were hurried along; no project was too vast or too chimerical not to be attempted by individuals, corporations, and even legislatures." Then followed some good advice concerning the banking system, though but little beneficial legislation was enacted during the session.

Gen. Andrew Jackson was invited by the citizens of New Orleans to visit the city again on Jan. 8, 1840. At the request of the legislature the invitation was made to include the entire state, and the "Hero of New Orleans" became the guest of Louisiana, the general assembly appropriating \$5,000 to defray the expenses of his reception. It was during this session that the act was passed abolishing imprisonment for debt.

The political campaign of 1840 was full of interest and excitement. Mass-meetings of both parties, well attended, were held in all parts of the state. At the state election in July the Whigs barely held their own, but in the presidential election in November Harrison carried the state by a majority of nearly 10,000 votes. In his message of Jan. 4, 1841, Gov. Roman alluded to the excitement of the preceding campaign and recommended a registry law for voters. The New Orleans banks had not yet resumed specie payment, but their solvency was so well established that their notes were at a discount of less than two per cent. "Their paper," said the governor, "is in demand throughout the West, and forms very nearly the only circulation of a neighboring state." In reviewing the situation he called attention to the fact that at the beginning of the year 1839 the state owed the banks \$75,000, while at the beginning of 1841 the debt had increased to \$850,000. "This simple statement suffices to show the danger of increasing too much the facilities of borrowing."

Several bills purporting to be internal improvement measures and authorizing issues of state bonds in favor of corporations, were vetoed by the governor. The vetoes created intense dissatisfaction. Nearly every newspaper in the state assailed the governor and he is said to have been burned in effigy in the parish of St. Landry, but he stood firm and his judgment was soon appreciated by the people when the excitement had died away sufficiently to permit them to take an unbiased view of the situation. The legislature of 1842 established a "Board of Currency" to control the operations of insolvent banks, "to examine and publish their real situation," and the result was a number of bank failures, but those that withstood the storm were stronger than before.

The candidates for governor in 1842 were Alexandre Mouton and ex-Gov. Henry Johnson. Mouton's majority was about 1,600. On Jan. 3, 1843, Gov. Roman sent his last message to the general assembly. In it he said: "I leave the office with which I have been honored, with the painful conviction of having done very little for the good of the state, and of having often failed in preventing what was injurious. It affords me some relief, however, to be able to say that I have refused my signature to various bills which, but for my disapproval, would have added to the debts of the state the sum of \$7,185,000, and that the act which binds us to pay, without any consideration, \$500,000 for the Clinton & Port Hudson railroad does not bear my name. My true consolation is in the certainty that distress, in a country so endowed with every element of prosperity and wealth, cannot be durable. The greatness of our resources has, for some years past, tended to lead us astray. We thought them without limit, and abandoned ourselves to undertakings and speculations far beyond our real strength. The errors of the past will not be without their benefit, if they serve as beacons to warn us from similar mistakes in future. * * * Louisiana may yet be prosperous and happy, if the means which we still retain are administered with that prudence and economy which should have been always observed."

With this wise counsel Gov. Roman's administration came to an end. On Jan. 30, 1843, he turned the office over to his successor and retired to private life, bearing with him the respect and best wishes of the people of the state.

Roosevelt is a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of East Carroll parish. It is a station, with telegraph and express offices, on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. Population, 100.

Roosevelt, Theodore, Visit of.—Oct. 26, 1905, was a red letter day in the calendar of the Crescent City. On the 3d official notification was received that, notwithstanding there were a few cases of yellow fever in the city, the president would visit New Orleans on the 26th, and preparations were at once commenced for giving him a suitable reception. An executive committee, composed of the governor, the two United States senators, Congressmen Meyer and Davey, the mayor of New Orleans, representatives of the cotton, sugar, stock and real estate exchanges, the progressive union, the board of trade, the merchants' and manufacturers' association, and a large number of prominent citizens, assumed the management of all the details of the president's visit, and the program they arranged was carried out without a hitch, showing that they had done their work well. The special train bearing the nation's chief executive was met at Hammond by Congressmen Meyer and Davey, and at 9 a. m. on the 26th it arrived at the Stuyvesant docks, where it was met by the governor, mayor, chairman of the executive committee, and army and navy representatives. After a brief reception Mr. Roosevelt was taken in charge by the river reception committee and conducted on board the Southern Pacific steamship "Comus" for a view of New Orleans harbor. The ves-

sel proceeded up the river as far as the Texas & Pacific terminals, then turned and passed down the stream as far as Chalmette, being saluted along the route by the whistles of the various steam craft in the harbor. About 11 o'clock the Comus landed at the Harrison sheds, where a procession was formed which moved over the principal streets of the city to the St. Charles hotel, where the president was tendered a luncheon and a reception in the palm garden. At 5:30 p. m. Mr. Roosevelt and his party were conducted to the steamer Magnolia at the Harrison sheds for the voyage eastward. Two incidents of the president's visit are deserving of more than passing notice. As the procession was passing Lee circle 7,000 school children greeted the president by singing "America" with a vigor that called forth approving remarks from Mr. Roosevelt, and after the main reception at the St. Charles the president was invited into an adjoining room, where he was presented with a handsome watch chain, representing miniature United States and Confederate flags, the stars of which were small diamonds, the presentation speech being made by Gen. A. B. Booth, commander of the Louisiana division of the United Confederate Veterans, to which the president responded with a few brief but appropriate remarks. The interweaving of the flags was intended to typify a reunited country, and the same spirit was manifest throughout the ceremonies attending the president's visit.

Rosa, a post-village in the northeastern part of St. Landry parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 15 miles north-east of Opelousas, the parish seat. It has a telegraph office, and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

Rosati, Joseph, 1st Roman Catholic bishop of St. Louis, was born at Sora, Italy, Jan. 30, 1789. He belonged to the Lazarists, and was educated at the House of Monte Citorio, Rome, where he studied under Father De Andreis, later the superior of Lazarists in America. Rosati studied English and it was because of his acquaintance with the language that he went to Baltimore with Bishop Dubourg, as a missionary, in 1815. He spent one year near Bardstown, Ky., and from there went to St. Louis, arriving on Oct. 11, 1817. In 1820 Father Rosati succeeded Father Andreis, his former teacher, as superior of the Lazarists in America, a position which carried with it that of superior of the house and seminary at Barrens, Mo. The Lazarist house at this time was nothing but a number of log huts. In addition to building up the house, the superior was professor of logic and theology. In 1823 he was appointed coadjutor to Bishop Dubourg; was consecrated Bishop of Tenagre, at New Orleans, March 25, 1824, but continued to reside at St. Louis until Bishop Dubourg resigned, when he went to New Orleans, remaining there until 1827. Pope Leo XII made Rosati first bishop of St. Louis; he changed his residence to St. Louis, but continued his relations as bishop of New Orleans until the new bishop was appointed. Rosati assisted the Jesuits in various ways, and in 1829 he put the college (now the University of St. Louis) under their care. He was instrumental in establish-

ing in his diocese the Sisters of St. Joseph, Sisters of the Visitation, Ladies of the Sacred Heart, Sisters of Charity, and other religious orders. It was under his care that the St. Louis hospital was established under the charge of the Sisters of Charity, one of the first institutions of its kind in America. He founded orphan asylums, a deaf and dumb asylum and other charitable institutions; consecrated the cathedral at St. Louis on Oct. 28, 1834; took an important part in councils of the church at Baltimore; became well known as a writer; went to Rome in 1840, and was sent as apostolic delegate to Hayti to try and settle the dispute between the republic and the court of Rome, as well as to reorganize the church in Hayti. Having concluded satisfactory settlements with the Haytian government, he returned to Italy and was appointed assistant prelate to the pontifical throne. He died in Rome, on the eve of departure for America, Sept. 23, 1843.

Rosedale, a village of Iberville parish, is situated on Bayou Grosse Tete and is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 17 miles northwest of Plaquemine, the parish seat, in a cypress district, has sawmills and other lumbering industries, and is the supply town for a considerable district. Rosedale has a money order postoffice, telegraph station and express office. Population, 350.

Rosefield, a postoffice in the northern part of La Salle parish, is situated on a confluent of the Black river, about 12 miles east of Standard, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles northwest of Harrisonburg.

Roseland, one of the largest towns in Tangipahoa parish, is on the Illinois Central R. R., 3 miles north of Amite, the parish seat, in the great truck farming district that supplies the northern markets with early vegetables and berries, hundreds of ear loads of which are shipped from this town each spring. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, good mercantile establishments and schools, and a population of 586.

Roselius, Christian, lawyer, came to New Orleans as a redemptioner about the time Louisiana was admitted into the Union as a state. For some time he was compelled to work under the redemptioner's contract to repay his passage money, but by his indomitable will and industry he finally became his own master. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar, and won distinction as an attorney. He was a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1845, served as attorney-general of the state, and was the lawyer who drew the will of John McDonogh (q. v.). Mr. Roselius was a Whig in his politics and was frequently called upon to serve his party as a campaign orator, being a clear and effective reasoner and a forcible speaker. A writer in the Bee in 1847 said of him: "In his disposition, he is munificent to a fault, and has given more, perhaps, to his friends than he has put into his pocket; for though his business is heavy and extensive, yet he is far from being rich. * * * He is one made to adorn any station however elevated."

Rosepine, a village of Vernon parish, is a station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., 4 miles north of the southern boundary of the parish and 15 miles south of Leesville, the parish seat. It is in the heart of the great long leaf pine forest between the Mississippi and Sabine rivers and has important lumber industries. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the principal trading and shipping point for the southern part of the parish. Population, 325.

Rosin.—(See Naval Stores.)

Rouquette, Adrien, author, was born in New Orleans, La., Feb. 13, 1813. He was educated at the College de Nantes, France, and then spent ten years in traveling over Europe. Returning to America and to his Louisiana home, he became interested in the Choctaw Indians in St. Tammany parish, settled among them and taught many of them to read and write. The Indians called him "Chata Ima." In 1845 he received the priestly orders of the Catholic church, but continued among his Choctaw friends until 1886, when his health failed and he went to New Orleans. There he was tenderly cared for by the sisters of charity until his death, which occurred at the Hotel Dieu on July 15, 1887. Father Rouquette was the author of several prose and poetical works. (See Literature.)

Rouquette, François Dominique, poet, was born in the city of New Orleans, La., Jan. 2, 1810. After attending the public and private schools of his native city he went to France and completed his education in the College de Nantes. In 1838 he returned to the United States and studied law with the celebrated William Rawle of Philadelphia, Pa. After his admission to the bar he found the practice of his profession uncongenial, so he gave up the law and devoted the rest of his life to literary pursuits. A list of his principal poems will be found under the head of "Literature." Like his brother Adrien, he was a great friend of the Choctaw Indians, and he published in French and English a work on the Choctaw Nation.

Rousseau, Lovell H., lawyer and soldier, was born at Stanford, Lincoln county, Ky., Aug. 4, 1818; received a common school education; studied law and began practice at Bloomfield, Ind.; served in both branches of the Indiana legislature; was a captain in the 2nd Indiana regiment during the Mexican war, distinguishing himself by his bravery at Buena Vista; and after the war located at Louisville, Ky., where he attained prominence as a criminal lawyer. At the beginning of the Civil war he established Camp Joe Holt, near Jeffersonville, Ind.; was made brigadier-general on Oct. 6, 1861; fought at Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro and in the Nashville campaign; was elected as a Republican to Congress in 1864, and on Nov. 30, 1865, resigned from the army to take his seat. In June, 1866, he made a personal assault on Congressman J. B. Grinnell of Iowa, and his expulsion was recommended by a majority of a committee appointed to investigate, but the house adopted the minority report and voted to reprimand him. Gen. Rous-

seau dodged the reprimand by resigning his seat. He was reëlected to Congress in 1866; in 1867 President Johnson appointed him a brigadier in the regular army and he was assigned to duty in Alaska. On July 28, 1868, he was assigned to the command of the Department of Louisiana, succeeding Gen. R. C. Buchanan, and remained in Louisiana until his death in New Orleans on Jan. 7, 1869. Gen. Rousseau was neither better nor worse than the other commanders during the reconstruction days. He supported the metropolitan police with the U. S. forces at his command and carried out the policy of Congress in dealing with the Southern states. The Louisiana legislature, on Jan. 15, 1869, passed a resolution extending the sympathy of that body to Gen. Rousseau's family.

Routon, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of La Salle parish, is situated on a branch of Bushley creek, 3 miles northeast of Jena, the parish seat, and the nearest railroad station, and about 15 miles southwest of Harrisonburg.

Row Landing (R. R. name Wilhelm), a village and landing on the Mississippi river in the western part of West Feliciana parish, is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 12 miles northwest of St. Francisville, the parish seat. It is an important cotton shipping depot, has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

Royal, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Winn parish, is situated on Beech creek, about 3 miles northeast of Ringwood, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles northeast of Winnfield, the parish seat.

Ruby, a postoffice of Rapides parish, is situated 2 miles west of the eastern boundary, 5 miles northeast of Whittington, the nearest railroad station, and about 15 miles southeast of Alexandria, the parish seat.

Ruddock, one of the largest towns in the parish of St. John the Baptist, is on the west shore of Lake Pontchartrain and is a station on the Illinois Central R. R., about 30 miles northwest of New Orleans. It is in one of the richest truck farming districts in the state and furnishes the nearby market of New Orleans with vegetables and fruits. Ruddock has a money order postoffice, telegraph, express offices, good stores, and a population of 700. It is the shipping and supply town for all the northeastern part of the parish.

Rugg, a post-hamlet of Union parish, is located on the Bayou Corney, about 8 miles southeast of Farmerville, the parish seat and nearest railroad station.

Ruple, a post-hamlet in the western part of Claiborne parish, is about 5 miles southwest of Homer, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Russellville, the second seat of justice of Claiborne parish, was settled in the second decade of the 19th century. A rude court house and still ruder jail were built for parish purposes and a store

was opened. The town was named in honor of Samuel Russell, who donated the ground and urged this place as the proper location for the seat of justice of the new parish. Several desperadoes of this early period were confined in the rough old jail. In 1829 a road was opened between Russellville and Minden lower landing, at the head of navigation on Bayou Doreheat. In 1836 the seat of justice was removed to Overton, and Russellville soon after fell into decay. The only evidences today that a village ever existed is the old Kilgore house, which stands in an overgrown clearing.

Rust, a post-village of Iberia parish, is situated on the Bayou Petite Anse, 5 miles southwest of Burke, the nearest railroad station, and 9 miles west of New Iberia, the parish seat.

Rustville is in the southeastern part of Vernon parish, a station on the Gulf & Sabine River R. R. Mail is received via Fullerton. Population, 150.

Ruston, the seat of government of Lincoln parish, is located in the southern part of the parish at the junction of the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific and the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific railroads. It is one of the new towns that has grown since the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R. was built. Vienna was the first seat of justice for the parish, but as it was not on the railroad the merchants there moved to the new town of Ruston. This gave the town a start and after the court house was moved there it became the center of trade for the parish. The building of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R., north and south through the parish increased the shipping facilities and it developed into a railroad and wholesale center. The repair shops of the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R. are located at Ruston, and it is the division headquarters for the trainmen. Located in the great long leaf pine forest of the northern part of the state, Ruston is the lumber center for the sawmills that have been built along the lines of railroad, and recently large mills have been built in the immediate vicinity of the town. Ruston is one of the foremost towns in the state with regard to municipal ownership, as it owns the electric lighting and waterworks systems. The Ruston state bank was organized in 1890 and the Lincoln parish bank was organized in 1901. The Protestant denominations are represented by Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian and Episcopal churches. There are many fine business blocks and the parish court house is one of the finest in northern Louisiana. Ruston has fine graded schools and a high school and by an act passed by the state legislature in 1894 an industrial school was located at Ruston. Today about 1,000 children attend the institute. The principal industries of the town are cotton presses, wood-working factories, cotton-seed oil mills, a fertilizing plant, brickyards, foundries and machine shops. The Louisiana Chautauqua is located at Ruston, where it has spacious grounds of about 15 acres and an auditorium that will seat 2,000 people. There is also a good hotel and a natatorium and bath house supplied from the mineral springs. Ruston is one of the most progressive towns of northern Louisiana. Population, 3,377.

Ruth, a post-hamlet and station in the western part of St. Martin parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 10 miles north of St. Martinville, the parish seat.

Ryswick, Treaty of.—(See Treaties.)

S

Sabine Expedition.—The formal transfer of Louisiana to the United States was made on Dec. 20, 1803, but for more than two years Spanish officers lingered in New Orleans, part of them as members of the "commission of the limits of the province of Louisiana," at the head of which was the Marquis of Casa Calvo, formerly governor of the colony. In the summer of 1805 Baron Bastrop, owner of a large tract of land on the Ouachita, was industriously engaged in circulating the report that Louisiana would soon return to the possession of Spain. As Bastrop was a close friend of Casa Calvo, the prediction gained credence and caused Gov. Claiborne no little anxiety. This anxiety was increased by the reports he frequently received from Dr. Sibley and Capt. Turner regarding the situation in western Louisiana, where, according to these reports, "the intrigues of the priests at Natchitoches have had an injurious tendency, inasmuch as they have weakened the allegiance of the citizens by giving currency to an opinion that they will soon become Spanish subjects, and exciting hatred against the American government by representing that it affords no protection to religion." On June 6, 1805, Claiborne wrote to President Madison: "A character calling himself the bishop of one of the interior provinces of Mexico lately made a visit to Natchitoches. He traveled with great dispatch and much pomp. He appeared to be a man of great literature and of considerable address. He kept a journal, and took latitude of many places through which he passed. His inquiries as to the geographical situation of Louisiana were very minute, and from his general conduct it would seem that his visit was rather with political than religious views." About ten days later Claiborne again wrote to the president, advising him of the fact that large sums of silver were coming to New Orleans from Vera Cruz, "ostensibly for the payment of pensions to Spanish officers allowed to reside in Louisiana, and to meet the expenses which the marquis might have to incur as commissioner of limits."

Thus matters stood until December, when Claiborne made a visit to the western frontier "to examine the means of defense on which he could rely, should he be attacked by the Spaniards." While he was absent on this mission the affairs of the territory were administered by Sec. Graham, who wrote to Madison on Jan. 2, 1806: "This day we received the president's message of the 3d of December to the senate and house of representatives. A copy was immediately sent to the governor, and, if he receives it, I am sure it will hasten his return to the city, unless he finds it

expedient to remain a little longer where he is, to make some arrangements for the defense of our western frontiers. He may probably think this the more necessary, as a report has gone abroad that the Marquis of Casa Calvo has been tampering with the Indians in that quarter. * * * If we could get rid of every Spaniard in the country, I should rejoice; for we should then be freed from our most dangerous enemies. From the report made to the mayor, there are about 230 of these people here. They are generally of that description who would be ready to seize any moment of disturbance to commit the vilest depredations; and, whether in peace or war, they are a nuisance to the country."

The president's message above referred to led Graham to believe "that a rupture with Spain is not an improbable event," a belief that was evidently shared by the governor, who returned to New Orleans on Jan. 5, 1806, and on the 7th wrote to Madison, expressing his regret at the prolonged residence of Casa Calvo and other Spanish officers in the territory, adding that he received with pleasure the official communication of the president's determination to urge them to a final departure, and that he would endeavor to convey this order in the same spirit with which it was sent to him, "so as to leave no room for discussion." After some rather spirited correspondence, the former intendant, Morales, and Casa Calvo left the territory, the latter taking his departure on Feb. 15, 1806.

This much has been written to show the feeling that existed between the United States and Spain and the causes that led up to the Sabine expedition. The peremptory dismissal of the Spanish officers increased the ill feeling that already existed. The question of the western boundary of Louisiana was still unsettled, and a body of Spanish troops had already crossed the Sabine and occupied the old post of Adaise (or Adayes) a short distance west of Natchitoches, while the governor of Texas had collected a force of 600 men on the Trinity river, where he was awaiting reinforcements and orders. Prior to this time Gov. Claiborne had used every argument to induce the United States government that troops were needed in the territory to check any demonstration on the part of the Spaniards along the western frontier. Shortly after Morales and Casa Calvo left New Orleans, Maj. Porter of the U. S. army received orders to move forthwith to the post of Adaise and, if the Spaniards declined to give a guaranty of good faith, to expel the force there from the territory. Don Rodriguez, the Spanish commander at Nacogdoches, replied to Maj. Porter's letter of inquiry as to the intentions of the Spanish authorities in occupying Adaise that no invasion was contemplated, and that the rights of American citizens would be fully respected, but at the same time refused to remove his patrols from the district east of the Sabine river. In addition to this attitude, he began to demand of the people there a strict allegiance to the king of Spain. As soon as this became known to Porter he ordered Capt. Turner to move immediately against the Spanish garrison at Adaise and to move it beyond the Sabine. Turner's victory was a bloodless one, for upon his approach the Spaniards

evacuated the post and retired to the west side of the Sabine without offering resistance. Porter was then reinforced by three companies of infantry and a field battery of 4 guns from Fort Adams.

In the meantime the news of the Burr conspiracy (q. v.) had aroused the apprehension of the Mexican authorities, and in July Gen. Herrera, with an army of some 1,200 Spanish troops crossed the Sabine and took position on Bayou Pierre, a few miles from Natchitoches. Claiborne learned of this movement on Aug. 17, while at Natchez, and on the 26th wrote to Herrera a long letter complaining of several acts of hostility on the part of the Spaniards, not the least of which was this invasion of a territory which was considered neutral ground, pending the negotiations of Spain and the United States concerning the western boundary of Louisiana. In his reply Herrera defended his course and intimated that it was his intention to establish a garrison on Bayou Pierre. Claiborne then began the work of strengthening himself by calling the militia to the assistance of the U. S. troops that were confronting the Spaniards. On Sept. 19 he met Gen. Wilkinson, to whom he reported that from 400 to 500 militia could be relied on in case of a conflict with Herrera. Wilkinson then began his preparations to drive out the Spaniards. Herrera announced his determination to give battle, but as the American forces approached he changed his mind and withdrew across the Sabine. In November an agreement was reached by which the Spaniards agreed to refrain from further hostile demonstrations, at least until the two nations failed in their efforts to effect an amicable settlement. "This is the first time," says Monette, "that the Sabine was ever considered as a limit of the Mexican province on the east." Wilkinson had accomplished the object of his expedition—the withdrawal of Herrera's forces from the Territory of Orleans—but he held his position along the eastern bank of the Sabine river until the early part of December, when his army was withdrawn to New Orleans. Monette says: "His troops retired indignantly from the Sabine, many of them fully convinced that they had been robbed of their anticipated laurels by the cupidity of their commander, who had entered into dishonorable negotiations, and that money, and not the sword, had terminated the campaign."

Sabine Parish was established on March 27, 1843, during the administration of Gov. Alexandre Mouton, from the original territory of Natchitoches parish. It lies in the valley of the Sabine river, from which its name is derived. It is bounded on the north by De Soto parish; on the east by Natchitoches parish; on the south by Vernon parish, and the Sabine river forms its entire western boundary separating it from Texas. This region was explored by the French soon after they took possession of Louisiana, and the Spanish also desired to gain a foothold in what is now western Louisiana. French, in his historical Memoirs, writes: "Notwithstanding the settlements made by De la Salle in Texas, as early as 1686, the Spaniards continued to push their claims in this country, and established missions throughout western Texas, as far as the banks of the Adayas, within a short distance of Natchitoches." Stoddard says that, "The main object of the Spaniards was to penetrate to Red river, and in this way to circum-

scribe or weaken the claims of the French." The policy of this measure was understood by the French governors of Louisiana and "the more effectually to hold the country, established a mission and fort on the upper tributaries of the Sabine, which was held until the treaty of 1762, when Louisiana was ceded to Spain." Another French fort was established west of Natchitoches in what is now the northeastern part of Sabine parish, on "bayou Dupin, up which boats may go within one mile and a half from the old French fort, at the Adayes." Beyond the establishment of these posts and their explorations, the French did little or nothing to settle the country between the Red and Sabine rivers. The Indians in these river valleys were visited repeatedly after 1702 by Jesuit missionaries, who established a mission at the Adayes, but the country was known to traders and trappers for nearly a century before any permanent settlements were made. In 1816 some Americans located on the Sabine river near the Natchitoches-Texas trace, where they were joined by Spanish refugees from San Antonio and Nacogdoches, but the country was almost a wilderness. Permanent settlement was not started until the second decade of the 19th century. In 1823, U. S. soldiers cleared the land for Fort Jesup cantonment, "situated half way between the Red river and the Sabine and on the highest ridge which separates the streams flowing into these rivers." This post soon became one of the most important on the western border. Limestone was discovered by the troops and at an early day a limekiln was built which supplied this section of the country with lime for years. In 1827 Martin wrote, "The country to the west of Red river, extending to the Sabine, furnishes but a small portion of even second rate land. It is generally covered with oak and pine. There are some choice spots of land, but of small extent. The land on the Sabine is unfit for cultivation to any extent. The part of it which is not subject to sudden overflow is high land of no value but for raising stock."

The medicinal properties of many of the springs in Sabine parish were known at an early day. Some of the first settlers knew of White Sulphur Springs, in the northwestern part of the parish; 2 miles east of Many there are medicinal springs; the sulphur springs near Bayou San Patricio were known and visited by people from Texas; and the saline springs and salt works in the southwestern part of the parish were developed during the Civil war.

The first records of the parish after its establishment were those of the police jury, dated June 19, 1843, and of the parish court, July 3, 1843. The district court was established in December of the same year, and George R. King of the 5th district presided as judge. Many was at once chosen as the seat of justice for the parish; today the parish has a population of about 20,000. Many, the parish seat, located near the center of the parish on the Kansas City Southern R. R., is the most important town. Other towns and villages are Belmont, Clyde, Columbus, Converse, Fisher, East Pendleton, Recknor, Florien, Fort Jesup, Loring, Mill Creek, Mitchell, Negreet, San Patricio, Noble, Toro, Pleasant Hill and Zwolle. The principal water courses of the parish are the Sabine river, which flows along the entire western bor-

der; Bayou Toro, which drains the south and southeastern parts; Bayou St. Michael the northwestern portion; Bayou Lenann the central portion; while the many creeks furnish abundant water for stock. Sabine is one of "the good upland" parishes and has an undulating surface of 1,029 square miles, composed of rolling uplands, long leaf pine flats and alluvial land along the Sabine river and Bayous San Patricio and Michael. There are many different kinds of soil. The alluvial deposits of the river and creek bottoms are exceedingly fertile, while the uplands generally consist of a lighter soil that produces well with good cultivation. The parish is heavily timbered with pine, oak, gum, elm, maple, walnut, poplar, hickory and sycamore, and many thousand feet of the best marketable lumber are annually cut from these forests. Cotton is the great staple crop, but corn, hay, oats, sorghum, potatoes, some sugar-cane and all kinds of vegetables, fruits and melons are raised. Sabine parish is a natural cattle country and from the earliest days of its settlement cattle raising has been an important industry. Thousands of cattle, sheep and hogs have been exported each year. Deposits of lignite, marble, limestone, potters' clay, fuller's earth, fire clay, gypsum and marl have been discovered, though they are as yet practically undeveloped. The Texas & Pacific R. R. crosses the northeastern corner of the parish and the Kansas City Southern R. R. traverses the central part of the parish north and south. The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 2,559; acreage, 234,863; acres under cultivation, 84,203; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$1,617,051; value of farm buildings, \$659,315; value of live stock, \$675,912; total value of all crops, \$1,101,024. The population was 19,874.

Sadie, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Union parish, is about 4 miles west of Litroe, the nearest railroad station, and 18 miles northeast of Farmerville, the parish seat.

Sailes, a village in the northwestern part of Bienville parish, is about 7 miles west of Bear creek, the nearest railroad station, and about 9 miles southwest of Gibsland. It has a money order post-office and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

Saint Amant, a money order post-village in the central part of Ascension parish, is situated on a confluent of the Amite river, 5 miles east of Gongales, the nearest railroad station, in a rich agricultural district. Population 125.

Saint Amelia (R. R. name St. James), a village and station in the southwestern part of St. James parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 3 miles south of Convent, the parish seat. It is a landing on the river and the shipping point for a good farming country, and has a money order postoffice with one free rural delivery route. Population 250.

Saint Bernard, the seat of justice of the same name, is located in the western part of the parish on a short branch of the Louisiana Southern R. R. that connects with the main line at Poydras. A

writer in 1892 describes St. Bernard as a "long straggling village having a population of nearly 200." Some improvement has been made since that time, as in 1910 St. Bernard reported a population of 400. The town has several general stores, but no manufactories.

Saint Bernard Parish, one of the gulf parishes, was established in 1807, when Orleans territory was divided into 19 parishes by the territorial legislature, during the administration of Gov. Claiborne, and received its name from the old ecclesiastical district of St. Bernard. During the French régime, St. Bernard was included in the district of New Orleans, one of the 9 districts into which the Province of Louisiana was divided in 1723. During the second decade of the 18th century colonists from France and Spain began to come into the country east of New Orleans. Large grants of land were made by the French and Spanish governments. Martin writes, "At the bottom of the bend of the English turn (of the Mississippi river), on the east side is a creek running in that direction into Lake Borgne, on the elevated banks of which a number of Spanish families, brought by government from the Canary islands in 1783, found an asylum. They were aided by the government treasury, and procured a scanty subsistence in raising vegetables for the market of New Orleans. They were in time joined by several Acadian families. A church was built for them at the king's expense. It was dedicated to St. Bernard, in compliment to Don Bernardo de Galvez, the governor of the province, under whom the migration was made. In course of time, several colonists removed thither, and it was then that the sugar cane began to be cultivated, after the abortive efforts to naturalize it to the climate of Louisiana, under the French government." This section of the country was usually alluded to as "Terre-aux-Boeufs," as it was the last refuge of the buffalo or wild oxen, when they were driven back by the settlers. Some of the first colonists to receive grants in St. Bernard were Celestine Chiopella, Magloire Guichard, Antonie Philipon and Bernard Marigny. The last named received his grant upon the condition that he colonize it. He induced more settlers to come from the Canary islands, who settled along Bayou Terre-aux-Boeuf and became known as "Islenas," as their former homes were upon an island. The census of 1788 shows that there were more than 600 people living in the parish. Some of the prominent families were the Devilliers, Beanregards, Villerys, Ducroses, Declouets, Allards, Auguste Riggio, and the Nunez Lopez and Querido families. The large plantations were located along the Mississippi river from English turn to the city of New Orleans and along Bayou Terre-aux-Boeuf. In describing this locality Martin says, "By a singularity, of which Louisiana offers perhaps the only instance, the more elevated ground is found on the banks of its rivers, bayous and lakes. . . . Hence the original grants of land were made of a certain number of arpents fronting the stream, with the eventual depth, which was afterwards fixed at 40 arpents, and ordinarily carries the grant to a considerable distance

into the cypress swamp." The plantations were closer together in St. Bernard than any of the parishes. The planters devoted almost their entire attention to the cultivation of sugar-cane which grew well on the rich alluvial land. After the cession of Louisiana to the United States in 1803, St. Bernard was included in the New Orleans district until 1807. The town of St. Bernard was made the seat of justice immediately after the organization of the parish. The first courthouse was destroyed by fire, and the site of the present courthouse was given the parish by Vincent Nunez, one of the first settlers in St. Bernard. The parish is not thickly settled and there are no large towns, St. Bernard, the parish seat, being most important. Other towns and villages are Arabi, Chalmette, Hopedale, Melonie and Poydras. St. Bernard parish is situated in the southeastern part of the state and its area of 721 square miles embraces a number of islands. On the north it is bounded by Orleans parish, Lake Borgne and the Gulf of Mexico; the Gulf of Mexico forms its entire eastern and part of the southern boundary, which is completed by Plaquemines parish; and on the west it is bounded by Plaquemines parish. St. Bernard is entirely of alluvial formation. A large portion is coast marsh, but along the rivers and bayous the land is somewhat higher and tillable. Originally the parish had a considerable growth of cypress and gum, but most of the valuable timber has been cut off by lumbermen. The soil is rich and sandy along the water courses, changing to a clay loam farther back, and is well adapted to the cultivation of sugar-cane, corn, rice, jute and sea-island cotton which are the chief products. The rich soil and mild climate, for frost is rarely known here, make the orange groves of St. Bernard very profitable. The sweet orange, which is not hardy enough for the more northern parishes, is cultivated here, and lemons, grapes, mandarins, guavas and the native pecan nut are all raised in large quantities for export. From the earliest days of its settlement truck farming has been one of the great industries of the parish. All the early vegetables are grown to supply the market of New Orleans and berries are shipped to St. Louis, Chicago and Kansas City. Fish of the best quality are plentiful in the bays, bayous and inlets of the coast; oysters, salt water crabs and terrapin are taken in large quantities for sale in New Orleans or for export to the northern and eastern markets. Transportation is furnished on the water all along the coast and by the Mississippi river, while the Louisiana Southern R. R. runs from New Orleans to Poydras and then east through the center of the parish to Shell Beach, thus bringing the New Orleans market close to the farmers who raise many perishable products. The following statistics from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 143; acreage, 23,969; acres improved, 9,882; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$900,918; value of farm buildings, \$169,882; value of live stock, \$113,467; value of all crops, \$326,836. The population was 5,277.

Saint Charles Parish, one of the richest in the state, formed a

part of German Coast, one of the 12 counties erected in 1804, and when these counties were abolished by the territorial legislature in 1807 it became one of the 19 parishes. Its name was derived from the old ecclesiastical parish under French rule. St. Charles parish is situated in the southeastern part of the state, and is divided by the Mississippi river, which passes through the northern portion. It is bounded on the north by St. John the Baptist parish and Lake Pontchartrain; on the east by Jefferson parish; on the south and west by Lafourche parish, and has an area of 300 square miles. Small settlements were made along the lake and river early in the 18th century, but it was not until about 1730 that a large number of Germans from Alsace-Lorraine, immigrated to Louisiana under Chevalier d'Arensbourg, a Swedish officer, and settled in Arkansas on a grant of land made to John Law. After Law's failure they became discouraged and were returning to Europe, when persuaded to settle on the Mississippi river above New Orleans. Dumont, in his *Historical Memoirs of Louisiana*, says that most of the German Alsatians "returned to the capital, intending to cross over to Europe; but the council of the country opposing this design, they chose a place 10 leagues from New Orleans, where each one settled on his own account. This place, called the German coast, was commanded when I left Louisiana by the Sieur d'Arensbourg; the ground was well cultivated by the new settlers, who were by no means indolent, and this place may be considered the garden of the capital." Their settlement became known as the "German Coast"—sometimes called "golden coast" from the richness of the soil. In 1766 the population was increased by a number of French Acadians, and by 1788 the colony had a population of over 2,000 souls. Most of the white population of the parish today consists of the descendants of these early German and Acadian colonists. When the parish was organized the seat of justice was established near the center, on the Mississippi river, and was known as St. Charles courthouse. Hahnville was laid out in 1872 by ex-Gov. Hahn, in close proximity to the courthouse and is now the parish seat. The parish maintains excellent schools for both white and black. The first church in St. Charles, established at "German Coast" during French rule, is supposed to be the third oldest in Louisiana. In common with many of the old parishes, the Catholic religion predominates among the white population, who are Catholics by inheritance. There are few large towns in St. Charles, the most important being Allemands, Ama, Boutte, Hahnville, the parish seat, Killona, St. Rose and Luling. Excellent transportation is provided by the Illinois Central R. R., which runs through the extreme northeastern portion; the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., along the east bank of the Mississippi river; the Texas & Pacific along the west bank; and the Southern Pacific, which crosses the center of the parish east and west, and cheap shipping is afforded by boat on the Mississippi river. The principal waters are the Mississippi river, Bayou des Allemands, and Lakes Pontchartrain and a number of smaller lakes. The formation is alluvial

land, swamp and coast marches. The alluvial lands along both sides of the Mississippi river furnish almost all the cultivable lands of the parish. They are of the very richest and yield enormous crops of sugar-cane and rice, which are the staple products for export. Some of the finest sugar plantations of Louisiana lie in St. Charles parish. Many of the farmers have small tracts of land on which they raise corn, potatoes, rice, jute and large quantities of garden vegetables, which are shipped to the northern markets. The mild climate and rich soil of this favored region, with the liberal policy of the Illinois Central railroad have combined to make horticulture an important and paying industry. Oranges, figs, grapes, strawberries and plums are raised for export. The swamps were heavily timbered at one time with cypress, oak, gum, etc., and while large quantities have been cut to supply shingle, stave and picket factories, considerable valuable wood remains untouched. Cattle and hogs are raised on a limited scale. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 284; acreage, 46,732; acres under cultivation, 21,250; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$1,119,175; value of farm buildings, \$324,690; value of live stock, \$184,673; total value of all crops, \$633,042. The population was 11,207.

Saint Denis, Juchereau de, was one of the most picturesque characters in Louisiana during the early years of French domination. He was a native of Canada, and according to the authority of the contemporary chroniclers Charlevoix and Pénicaut, was the uncle of Iberville's wife. He was educated at the Royal college of Paris and came to the colony to seek his fortune, first arriving in Louisiana in Dec., 1699, when Iberville made his second visit to Biloxi. He was actively employed during the following years in the work of exploration and in numerous expeditions against the Indians. He accompanied Bienville on his first expedition up the Red river in 1700 to visit the Yatassee nation and to ascertain the movements of the Spaniards. He was later in command of Iberville's first fort on the Mississippi, which he was ordered by Bienville to abandon in 1705. During his frequent journeys among the Indians, he acquired a general knowledge of several of the languages and such was the noble nature of the man, combined with a presence of remarkable beauty, that he came to exert a wonderful influence over the red men, and he was for many years recognized by them as their grand chief. Though a gentleman by birth and education, he was the typical French pioneer and explorer, and united in his make up the virtues of courage, prudence, energy and determination. Amid all the adventures and vicissitudes of his long life in Louisiana, he maintained his reputation for strict integrity and loyalty. Twice during the Crozat régime, he made the long and daring journey from Mobile to Mexico, proceeding first to Natchitoches on the Red river, and then overland through the Mexican provinces on the west. The first of these expeditions was in 1714, when Cadillac sent him to Natchitoches, "to oppose the Spaniards in an establishment which it was reported they intended to make at that part of

the country." The Spaniards had crossed the Rio Grande, established a post called Presidio del Norte, and were claiming jurisdiction over the whole region east to the Red river. On reaching Natchitoches he could learn nothing of the supposed expedition of the Spaniards, and leaving a part of his force to form a settlement there, he pressed on west into the province of Texas, as his orders were, "to proceed afterward to New Mexico, to ascertain if it would not be possible to establish in that direction internal relations of commerce between Louisiana and the Mexican provinces, where it was hoped that Crozat would find a large outlet for his goods." Space forbids any detailed account of his subsequent movements, including his arrival at the Presidio del Norte; his successful suit there for the hand of Doña Maria, the beautiful daughter of the Spanish commandant, Don Pedro de Villeseas; his imprisonment for 6 months by Don Gaspar de Anaya, the governor of Caouis; his final release and journey of 750 miles to the Mexican capital under Spanish escort; his second imprisonment in Mexico by the viceroy, the Duke of Linares, who later released him and treated him with much kindness. He finally started on the long return journey, pursuing much the same route over which he had traveled before. Reaching the Presidio del Norte once more, he tarried there for six months and was wedded to Don Pedro's daughter, finally reaching Mobile after an absence of over two years. Though he had not succeeded in establishing commercial relations with the Spanish, he was nevertheless rewarded with a commission as captain in the French army for the discharge of his perilous mission.

In spite of the previous failure, a second attempt was made by Crozat in 1716 to open a trade with the Spanish provinces on the west and St. Denis, in partnership with several other Canadians, purchased from the stores of M. Crozat 60,000 livres of merchandise, and on Oct. 10, 1716, set out from Mobile. They proceeded by way of the Red river to the province of New Leon. At the village of the Assinai St. Denis parted from his companions, and with a part of the merchandise and a small retinue pressed on to the Presidio del Norte, as he was anxious to rejoin his wife, whom he had left there some months before. When his companions finally reached the Presidio, they were informed that the goods of St. Denis had been seized by M. Raimond, the commandant, and that St. Denis had gone to Mexico to seek their restoration. La Harpe says: "He arrived in Mexico on the 3d of May (1717). The Marquis of Vallero, viceroy of New Spain, who had succeeded the Duke de Linares, received him courteously and promised they should be restored to him. Soon after, however, Don Martin d'Alacorne, captain-general of the province of d'Altekas, was informed at Saltillo that M. de Saint Denis had passed through the province without reporting himself, and he wrote to the viceroy that he was a suspicious person, and the goods were not owned by him, upon which information the viceroy had him arrested on the 25th of October. He remained in prison until November, when a royal decree was granted to release him on condition that he should remain in the City of Mexico. He obtained a release of his goods by another decree, which he afterwards sold for a great price. But the friend with whom he

had deposited the proceeds, squandered the whole of them. M. de St. Denis was ordered to be arrested soon after for having spoken indiscreetly of the Spanish government; but some of his wife's relations hearing of it assisted him to escape from the City of Mexico on the 25th of September, 1718; and on the 24th of March, 1719, he arrived at Dauphine Island." Says Gayarré: "The only benefit which France derived from these daring attempts consisted in the acquisition of correct information concerning the Spanish settlements which existed in the neighborhood of Louisiana. On his last return from Mexico, he remained ever after in Louisiana, where he became the founder of one of our most respectable families." Under the titles "Périer" and "Natchez Massacre," allusion is made to him as the commandant at Natchitoches, where he exercised a commanding sway over the Indian tribes in that section of Louisiana for many years.

Saint Francisville, the parish seat of West Feliciana parish, is situated in the southern part of the parish, not far from the Mississippi river, and has a population of 966. Between the town and the river run two lines of railway—the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley—so that ample transportation facilities are afforded. When the old parish of Feliciana was divided in 1824 into East and West Feliciana, St. Francisville was selected as the temporary seat of the latter, and was afterward made the permanent seat. Among the early settlers was William Barrow, who located there while Louisiana was still in the hands of Spain. The first church was erected in St. Francisville in 1827, and the town claims the honor of having the second Protestant church in the state, the first being in New Orleans. The town has a good system of waterworks, an electric light plant, two banks, a good public school system, and a number of well equipped mercantile establishments. The town of Bayou Sara, with a population of 630, lies between St. Francisville and the river, and is, to all intents and purposes a part of the parish seat, as their business interests are identical, though St. Francisville is much the older town, having been settled in the closing years of the Spanish domination and was at first called New Valencia. When President Madison in 1810 ordered Gov. Claiborne of the Territory of Orleans to take possession of the Florida parishes in the name of the United States, the governor marched with a force of militia to St. Francisville, where he raised the Stars and Stripes and proclaimed the territory under the dominion of the Federal government.

Saint Gabriel, one of the oldest and largest towns in Iberville parish, is situated east of the Mississippi river on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 8 miles east of Plaquemine, the parish seat, and is the trading center for a large area of the rich valley farming land. It has express and telegraph offices, telephone facilities, a money order postoffice, a large retail trade, schools, churches, etc., and has a population of 450.

Saint Helena Parish, established in 1811, during the territorial administration of Gov. Claiborne, is situated in the southeastern part of the state, and until 1832 embraced within its boundaries the present parish of Livingston. It is bounded on the north by the State of

Mississippi; on the east by Tangipahoa parish; on the south by Livingston parish, and on the west by East Baton Rouge and East Feliciana parishes, from which it is separated by the Amite river. Early settlement in St. Helena was made by the French and Spanish, while English traders settled along the Amite to carry on an illicit trade with the colonists in Louisiana. The posts established by the English became quite important and the trade carried on with the colonists was overlooked by the provincial authorities, as the settlers would trade secretly if not allowed to do so openly. After the Revolutionary war, settlers began to come from the older states, most of them from Georgia and the Carolinas, and a few from Virginia. The settlements were usually made along the streams. Ephraim Bates built the first grist mill in the parish and kept the first store. When war was declared between Spain and England in 1779, Gov. Galvez of Louisiana, conquered the territory east of the Mississippi river for Spain. He appointed Col. Grandpré governor of the conquered districts, and St. Helena was governed by Spain as a part of West Florida until the West Florida Revolution in 1810, when Gov. Claiborne took possession of the country lying east of the Mississippi river in the name of the United States, claiming it to be a part of Louisiana as ceded by the treaty of 1803. St. Helena was created a parish the following year, but does not seem to have been recognized until two years later. Montpelier, about 10 miles below Greensburg, became the seat of justice. Shepherd Brown was the first parish judge and opened the parish court July 13, 1813. David Kemp acted as the first sheriff; Thomas Butler was judge of the third district court and D. Wright was clerk. When the parish was divided in 1832 and the southern half taken to form Livingston parish, it was necessary to secure a new site for the parish seat. A committee was appointed by the police jury, who selected Greensburg, near the center of the parish, as the location for the new seat of justice. A frame building was erected for a courthouse and a log house for a jail, and were used until 1855, when they were replaced by substantial brick buildings. St. Helena is poorly supplied with railroads and in consequence is not a populous parish. Greensburg, the parish seat, is the most important town. Other towns and villages are Chipola, Darlington, Dennis' Mills, Grangeville, Harvell's Mills, Liverpool, Lookout, Mayer, Pinegrove and Tinus. St. Helena is essentially a farming community though there are some saw and grist mills located upon the streams. The parish is well watered by the Amite river along its western border, the Natalbany river along its eastern border, and by Darlings creek and the Tiekfaw river through the northern and central portions. St. Helena lies in the eastern long leaf pine region and has an area of 409 square miles. The surface of the country is generally undulating upland interspersed with creek and river bottoms. The soil of the uplands is that common to the pine districts, being a light, easily-worked sandy loam, with a subsoil which makes it retentive, while the creek and river bottoms are made up of a dark sandy loam with good clay subsoil. The parish has a wealth of timber such as pine, oak, beech, magnolia, holly, gum, hickory and poplar, which has

practically not been touched. Lumbering is an important industry and a source of great revenue, as thousands of feet of pine and other commercial timber is cut and exported each year. Cotton, the great staple of the state, is the largest agricultural export product, but corn, hay, oats, sugar-cane, potatoes, sorghum and tobacco are all grown in considerable quantities. Such fruits as pears, peaches, apples, plums, quinces and grapes grow well, and large quantities of berries are shipped to the northern markets. Springs abound in the uplands, and as good pasture can be obtained nearly the entire year live stock raising and dairying are becoming important industries as the forests are cleared. St. Helena needs only railroads to develop its resources and bring it closer to the great markets of the north and south, and several lines of these commercial highways are either under construction or in contemplation. Transportation is furnished by the Kentwood, Greensburg & Southeastern R. R. which runs from Kentwood to Greensburg and thence into the northwestern part of the parish; the Brakenridge Railway & Navigation company has a line running south from Greensburg to Springfield, in Livingston parish; and the New Orleans, Natalbany & Natchez R. R., which connects with the Illinois Central R. R. at Natalbany, taps the southeastern corner of the parish. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms in the parish, 1,239; acreage, 104,201; acres improved, 39,298; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$676,915; value of farm buildings, \$347,310; value of live stock, \$295,770; value of all crops, \$542,351. The population was 9,172.

Saint Idlefonso, Treaty of.—(See Treaties.)

Saint James, a village of St. James parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, opposite Convent, the parish seat, and is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R. It is a busy little town, has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express office, a large retail trade, and a population of 200. Originally the town was the seat of justice for the parish.

Saint James Parish was established in 1807. Under French and Spanish rule it was known as the "County of Acadia," having been named by the Acadian exiles in memory of their beloved country in Canada. In 1804 Acadia became one of the 12 counties into which Orleans territory was divided by the council, and in 1807, the "Second Acadian Coast" was erected as St. James parish, one of the first 19 parishes of the territory. St. James is situated in the southeastern part of the state and is divided by the Mississippi river. It is very irregular in geographical outline; is bounded on the north by Ascension and Livingston parishes; on the east by Lake Maurepas and St. John the Baptist parish; on the south by Lafourche parish, and on the west by Assumption and Ascension parishes. Small settlements were made along the lake and river during the early part of the 18th century, but it was not until after 1765 that it could be regarded as a colony, the Acadian refugees

coming in then and greatly increasing the population. They settled on both sides of the Mississippi river above the "German Coast," up as far as Pointe Coupée, and their settlement became known as the "Acadian Coast." The present population of St. James parish is largely composed of the descendants of these Acadians, though many of the most prominent families trace their ancestry directly back to France. One of the residents of St. James parish who was prominent in the affairs of the state was A. B. Roman, twice governor of Louisiana. Valcour Aime, the distinguished sugar planter, was a resident of St. James parish. J. Gentil, a native of Blois, France, and a graduate of Blois college, settled in the parish at an early day. Dr. Pierre Lyon, a French refugee, practiced in the parish for over 16 years, and Eugene Dumez, another French refugee, was a professor in St. James for a number of years. The first seat of justice was at St. James, but in 1869 it was changed to Convent, on the opposite side of the Mississippi. St. James church, the first Catholic church in the parish, is located at St. James, which is the oldest settlement in the parish. At first the church was known as the Cantrelle church, in honor of Commandant Cantrelle, one of the first Spanish commandants of the Acadian coast, but was changed to St. James after the erection of the parish. Public schools are maintained throughout the parish for white and black. Jefferson college was established at an early day at College Point, and has done much for the education of the youth of Louisiana. The Convent of the Sacred Heart, 2 miles above College Point, was founded in 1825 by French nuns. There are a number of other schools and convents in the parish all doing good work. As St. James is well settled and has railroads, a number of good sized towns have grown up. The most important are St. James, Central, Feitel, Gramercy, Hester, Lagan, Lauderdale, Litcher, Oubre, St. Patricks, Paulina, Union, Vacherie and Welcome. The parish is drained by the Mississippi river, Bayou Des Acadians and a number of small streams. The parish has an area of 280 square miles, comprising alluvial land, wooded swamp and a little coast marsh. The high land of rich alluvial deposit along both banks of the Mississippi river is highly productive and well settled. Sugar cane is the principal crop here, while the land farther back is devoted to rice culture. The cultivated belt varies in width from 3 to 6 miles on each side of the river and in many places terminates in marsh prairie. The main products are sugar and rice, though potatoes, beans and oats are raised in paying quantities, and the famous Perique tobacco is raised exclusively in this parish. The fruits most successfully raised are oranges, pears, grapes and pomegranates. Large areas of cypress, gum, oak, willow and cottonwood still exist in the parish. The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. runs through the parish on the east bank of the Mississippi river, the Texas Pacific R. R. taps the southern and western portions, and cheap transportation is afforded by steamboat on the Mississippi

river through the central portion, providing excellent shipping facilities in every direction. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 355; acreage, 80,321; acres under cultivation, 48,755; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$3,345,638; value of farm buildings, \$736,251; value of live stock, \$510,368; total value of crops, \$1,569,572. The population was 23,009.

Saint John the Baptist Parish, established in 1807, is one of the 19 parishes created by the territorial legislature. Previous to that time it had formed a part of German Coast county erected by the territorial council in 1804. The old German settlement was known as St. John and the name was given to the parish. It has an area of 209 square miles, and is bounded on the north by St. James parish and Lake Maurepas; on the east by Lake Pontchartrain; on the south by St. Charles parish, and on the west by St. James parish. The first large settlements were made by a colony of German immigrants shortly after 1723, under Chevalier d'Arensbourg. The population was subsequently increased by immigration of the banished Acadians. The colonists were honest and industrious and the settlement soon became one of the most prosperous on the river. At the time of its incorporation the parish contained a population of more than 1,300. Among the immigrants were such families as the Webres, Heydels, Roussels, Cambres, Lesches, Bossiers and others, whose descendants are numerous in the parish today. The original parish seat was located at Bonnet Carre Point, now known as St. Peter, but was changed to Edgard in 1848, where a courthouse was erected. Edgard is located on the west bank of the Mississippi river and is the principal town of the parish. Other towns and villages are Frenier, Garyville, Laplace, Lions, Lucy, Mountairy, Reserve, Ruddock and Wallace. Exceptional transportation facilities are provided by the Illinois Central R. R. along the west shore of Lake Pontchartrain, the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., which runs along the east bank of the Mississippi river, and the Texas Pacific R. R., along the west bank of the river, while cheap shipping and transportation is afforded by steamboat on the river. Outlets are thus furnished for the products of the parish in every direction. The parish is drained by the Mississippi river, Lake Maurepas, Pontchartrain and Des Allemands, and some minor streams. The general surface of the country is level, of alluvial formation, and consists of wooded swamp and coast marsh. There are large expanses of tillable land on both sides of the river, extending back to the swamps which are heavily wooded with valuable timber, such as cypress, oak, gum, elm, etc., and lumbering is an important industry. Sugar is the great export product, but rice, oats, corn, hay, jute and potatoes are also produced. Some cattle and hogs are raised, while the rich soil, mild climate and the inducements offered by the railroads have caused market gardening to become a prominent feature. All kinds of vegetables, fruits and berries are grown in large quantities

and shipped to the northern markets. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 206; acreage, 45,145; acres under cultivation, 29,438; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$1,465,920; value of farm buildings, \$676,790; value of live stock, \$204,221; value of all crops, \$1,092,666. The population was 14,338.

St. Joseph, the seat of justice of Tensas parish, is located in the east central part on the Mississippi river and the line of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. It was made the parish seat in the early 40's, the first meeting of the police jury having been held there on Jan. 5, 1843. The first merchants in the place were J. W. Davenport, R. H. Snyder and Robert Murdock, and Henry Barkhaw, "a Dutchman and a gentleman," kept the first hotel. About 1853 Andrew Marsehawk began the publication of the first newspaper, which was also the first in Tensas parish. For some time the growth of St. Joseph was slow, but after the advent of the railroad it became a place of more importance. It has a bank, large lumbering interests, two newspapers, several good general stores, schools, churches, etc., and in 1910 reported a population of 740.

St. Landry is located on the eastern edge of Evangeline parish. It is a telegraph and express station on the Texas & Pacific R. R. Population 200.

Saint Landry Parish, the "Eden of Louisiana," was established as one of the first 19 parishes of the state in 1807. It was created from the vast region known under the French and Spanish occupancy of Louisiana as the "Attakapas District." The Attakapas Indians, a powerful tribe, once possessed the whole region, but the other Indian tribes formed a league against them and finally the Attakapas (man-eaters) were almost exterminated in a great battle, fought on the hills 3 miles west of St. Martinville, in St. Martin parish. That part of the district which now forms St. Landry parish was allotted to the Opelousas Indians and went by the name of "Opelousas District," until after the cession of Louisiana to the United States. The name St. Landry comes from the old St. Landry church, built by the Capuchins at Opelousas in 1777. This is supposed to be the first church in southwestern Louisiana, and when the county of Opelousas was extinguished the name was given to the parish in honor of the church. Very little is known of the earliest occupancy of the Attakapas district. In 1757, during the administration of Gov. Kerléree, mention is made "of a few French Canadians, deeming it to be the direst of calamities to submit to the English yoke, abandoned their homes in Canada to join their countrymen in Louisiana." No date can be fixed for their settlement in the region of the Bayou Teche. During the decade from 1760 to 1770, the government made grants in the Attakapas district to the exiled Acadians, who took their families into the wilderness and founded homes. After the cession of Louisiana to Spain more interest was taken in this vast prairie region.

Its population as shown by the census taken by order of Gov. O'Reilly in 1769, was 409 persons. The new government had no faith in colonizing companies, but realized that the wealth of the colony depended upon the development of its agricultural resources and in raising cattle on the great prairies. The fostering of these industries became a fixed policy. Attakapas post was established on the Teche and the post of Opelousas to the northwest on the prairie. Officers were placed in charge of these posts who exercised civil and military authority. Their civil duties were much like those performed by the justices of the peace in the parishes today. Chevalier de Clouet commanded both Opelousas and Attakapas posts until 1787, when Don Nicholas Forstall was appointed commandant of Opelousas, and was followed by Gabriel de la Claire. Gov. O'Reilly made large grants in the Opelousas district to settlers and supplied them with cattle, provisions and farming implements, and stock raising became the chief industry. This policy had the desired effect; settlers, mostly of French origin, were attracted by the rich soil and natural advantages of this district, and as the population increased the colony became more prosperous. Gov. O'Reilly wrote that ".....Opelousas furnished cattle by the thousand," and in 1788 the census showed that the population had increased to 1,985. Tobacco, corn and cotton were cultivated successfully. The colony was in this condition when Louisiana was ceded to the United States in 1803. The next year Opelousas district was erected as one of the 12 counties of Orleans territory and in 1807 it was organized as St. Landry parish. The present population of St. Landry is largely made up of the descendants of the Acadians, though many are direct descendants of the cadets of noble French families who came into the country during the French régime. The creole element is large, and in the past half century many Americans have moved into the prairie region and engaged in stock raising. The old post of Opelousas became the seat of justice when the parish was organized. The different land companies have done much for the development of the rich resources of the parish, and the railroads have also been an important factor. St. Landry is one of the richest and most populous parishes in Louisiana and has a number of good towns, of which Opelousas, the parish seat, is the most important. Other towns and villages are Arnaudville, Barbreck, Bayou, Chicot, Beaver, Begg, Bigcane, Chatagnier, Eunice, Garland, Grand Coteau, Deshotels, Lonepine, Leonville, Melville, Morrow, Plaisance, Palmetto, Port Barre, Rosa, Sunset, Turkey Creek, Ville Platte and Washington. St. Landry is situated in the southern part of the state in the prairie region. Lafayette, Acadia, Calcasieu and Cameron parishes have been wholly or in part created from its original territory. As now constituted it is bounded on the north by Avoyelles parish; on the east by Pointe Coupée and Iberville parishes; on the south by St. Martin, Lafayette and Acadia parishes, and on the west by Evangeline and Acadia parishes.

It is well watered by the Atchafalaya river, Bayous Rouge, Courtableu, Teche, Boeuf, Cocodrie and Nezpique, and many small streams. St. Landry has an undulating surface of 1,662 square miles. Its formation is prairie, alluvial land, pine flats, wooded swamp and bluff land. Along the streams are timbered bottoms affording different varieties of hard and soft wood for all purposes, while the swamps have an abundance of fine cypress. The tillable land is of alluvial deposit and exceedingly fertile, large crops of cotton, rice and sugar being produced for export, while the uplands are nearly as fertile, and cotton, corn, oats, hay, potatoes, beans, sorghum and all kinds of garden vegetables are raised in paying quantities. Up to a few years ago little attention was paid to horticulture, but the mild climate and rich soil all tend to the ready and rapid growth of fruit trees, hence peaches, pears, plums, apples, grapes, quinces and the smaller varieties all do well, and the industry is growing to keep up with the demand of the northern markets. Since the earliest settlement of the parish the live stock industry has been carried on extensively on the prairies, which furnish pasture practically the entire year, and stock needs little care. Thousands of cattle, sheep, hogs and horses are exported each year. Transportation and shipping facilities are excellent. The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R. runs north and south through the western part of the parish; the Colorado Southern crosses the southern part, passing through Opelousas; the Southern Pacific traverses the central portion north and south; the Texas & Pacific enters the parish at Melville on the western boundary, runs northwest to Morrow, and the Opelousas, Gulf & North-eastern runs southwest from Opelousas. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 8,661; acreage, 467,823; acres under cultivation, 327,623; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$10,813,289; value of farm buildings, \$2,758,241; value of live stock, \$2,759,596; total value of all crops, \$3,405,838. Population was 66,661.

St. Martin, Louis, lawyer and politician, a native of Louisiana, was born in St. Charles parish in 1820. He was educated at St. Mary's college, Missouri, and Jefferson college, Louisiana. After graduating he entered a notary's office for the purpose of studying law, but in 1846 was elected to the state assembly of Louisiana and the same year was appointed register of the United States land office for the southeastern district of Louisiana by President Polk. He was elected to the legislature a second time and after 2 years' service was elected a representative, from the 1st district of Louisiana to the 32nd Congress. At the close of his term he became engaged in mercantile pursuits, and in a short time was appointed register of voters for the city of New Orleans. In 1866 he was nominated by the Democratic party and elected to the 40th Congress, but his seat was denied him, as it was held that Louisiana was not a state in the Union at the time. In 1868 he was elected to the 41st Congress, but the election was contested

and sent back to the people. He was sent as a delegate to the Democratic national convention that nominated, Pierce, Seymour, Tilden and Hancock, and was a presidential elector on the Tilden ticket. For several years he occupied a position in the municipal government of New Orleans, and in 1884 was elected to the 49th Congress as a Democrat. He died at New Orleans, La., Feb. 9, 1893.

Saint Martin Parish was established in 1811, late in the territorial era. It was created from that part of the state known during the French and Spanish rule of Louisiana as the "Attakapas country," which embraced the great stretch of country west of the Atchafalaya river to the Calcasieu river, and south from the Avoyelles country to the Gulf of Mexico, a region once possessed by the Attakapas Indians, from whom its name was derived. (See Indians.) The district was known to the early French governors, but little attention was paid to it and no efforts were made to colonize it. A few traders and trappers wandered over the district and some French Canadians settled there during the first half of the 18th century, but the exact date of settlement cannot be fixed. The "Poste des Attakapas," (St. Martinville) was established on the Teche, and acquired some considerable importance, though all it consisted of was a small church without a resident priest and a poorly constructed barracks for the small garrison and the commandant. There was also a small trading store for the few scattered settlers of the neighborhood. The wide prairies were given over to deer and wild cattle which wandered unmolested. When Louisiana was ceded to Spain a new policy was inaugurated by Gov. O'Reilly. In 1769 colonists who went to the Attakapas country were given cattle, provisions and allotted large grants of land if they would settle there. Soon after that, the Acadians were sent, at government expense, to settle on the Teche. They were forced to pass through numerous bayous and swamps before they reached the lands allotted them near the Poste des Attakapas. Among them were the Martins, Guilbeaux, Bernards, Arceneaux, Babins, Breaux, Héberts, Landrys, and Melançons. In 1787, Chevalier de Clouet, who was commandant of both Attakapas and Opelousas posts (see St. Landry parish) was relieved of Opelousas. De Clouet exercised civil and military authority. The population increased rapidly. A number of cadets of noble families of France and Spain settled in the district. Among them were the Deblances, Delahoussayes, the Delacroix, and others who took conspicuous parts in the affairs of the colony and were appointed to official positions at the posts. The colony prospered under the paternal government of Spain which "granted lands with a princely liberality to all deserving the king's bounty, and the administration, with vigilant care and by the just and equitable enforcement of the laws, protected its subjects equally in their life and in their property, which now had become valuable and productive." In 1788 the census showed that the population had increased to 2,541.

Live stock raising was the great industry. Numerous farms lined the right bank of the Teche, as the lands on the east side were subject to inundation, but were used as pasture during the low stage of water. Indigo, cotton, rice, tobacco and corn were all cultivated successfully. Such was the prosperous condition of the district when ceded to the United States in 1803. In 1804 Attakapas was made one of the 12 counties of Orleans territory and in 1807 this district was included in the parish of Natchitoches. In 1811 the two parishes of St. Martin and St. Mary were created out of the old Attakapas district. From the original limits of St. Martin have been created, wholly or in part, the parishes of Lafayette, Vermilion and Iberia. The parish is situated in the southern part of the state and is now bounded on the north by St. Landry and Pointe Coupée parishes; on the east by Iberville parish; on the south by Iberia parish, and on the west by Lafayette parish. When the parish was organized the old Poste des Attakapas became the seat of justice, the name being changed to St. Martinville. One of the most remarkable historical events of the parish and the Teche region occurred in ante-bellum days, when there was an uprising of the people. They organized vigilance committees and exercised absolute authority for 6 months in 1859. During the reconstruction period the inhabitants of St. Martin parish organized to resist the Kellogg tax collectors and were successful until Federal troops were sent into the parish. St. Martin is well watered and is one of the richest and most prosperous parishes in the state, though not so well provided with railroads as some of the others. A branch of the Southern Pacific runs north and south through the western part, and the Lafayette & Baton Rouge division of the same system crosses the northern portion. The Bayou Teche is navigable as far as St. Martinville for the entire year, providing cheap transportation by boat, and much of the produce of the parish is shipped to New Orleans by this method. The parish has an area of 628 square miles, consisting of wooded swamp, alluvial land and prairies, breaking into bluff land in places. The soil is of great fertility and many beautiful plantations are found along the Teche. Sugar is the chief production, though rice, corn, oats, hay, potatoes, tobacco, cotton and all kinds of garden vegetables are grown in paying quantities. Fruits grow in great abundance and stock raising is an important industry, as abundant pasturage is found the entire year. The Anse le Butte oil field lies just within the borders of the parish. Much valuable timber, such as oak, elm, gum, etc., still remains in the parish, and the swamps are filled with cypress. St. Martinville, the parish seat, is the largest and most important town. Other towns and villages are Bayou Chene, Breaux Bridge, Cades, Cecilia, Levert, Huron, Azema and Windom. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 2,239; acreage, 118,551; acres under cultivation, 87,320; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$4,171,467; value

of farm buildings, \$971,575; value of live stock, \$815,693; value of all crops, \$1,320,652. Population, 23,070.

St. Martinville, the parish seat and principal city of St. Martin parish, is located in the southwestern part on the Bayou Teche and a branch of the Southern Pacific R. R. which connects with the main line at Cades. St. Martinville is one of the old settlements of Louisiana, having formerly been the old Poste des Attakapas. In the old cemetery of the Poste des Attakapas sleep the remains of Emmeline Labiehe, who is said to have been the original of Longfellow's beautiful poem, "Evangeline." By 1811 the town had grown to some importance and its growth and prosperity have continued to increase steadily with the development of the surrounding country. In the old state banking days St. Martinville had a branch of the Louisiana state bank. For many years it was a favorite summer resort for the best creole families of the state, and the artists of the French opera at New Orleans spent their vacations there. This fact, with the refinement and culture of its inhabitants, won for the town the sobriquet of "Little Paris." The town has two banks, an electric light plant, waterworks, a modern cotton gin, large interests in the manufacture of lumber and shingles, oil works, some wholesale houses, a large retail trade, a money order postoffice from which rural routes supply the adjacent territory, express, telegraph and telephone service, good public schools, churches of the leading denominations, and the press and professions are fittingly represented. Population 2,318.

Saint Mary Parish, established in 1811 during the territorial administration of Gov. Claiborne, is one of the parishes created out of the Attakapas district. The town of Franklin was made the seat of justice and Henry Johnson was the first parish judge. One of the first settlers in the district was Louis le Pelletier de la Houssaye, a descendant of Claude de la Houssaye, who was sent to Louisiana as an official by Louis XV. Some of the settlers who came directly from France were the Sigurs, De Vals, Coners, Darbys, De Clouets, Oliviers and Bienvenus, while such French Acadians as the Garbeaus, Charpentiers, Demarests, Dejeans and Leblanes settled on the Teche after 1765. The Navarros, Moras and other Spanish families were among the first to start plantations. After the Revolutionary war a number of settlers of English and American blood emigrated from the eastern states and settled in the valleys of the Atchafalaya and the Teche. St. Mary is situated in the southern part of the state and is bounded on the north by Iberia parish; on the east by Assumption and Terrebonne parishes; on the south by the Gulf of Mexico, and on the west by Vermilion bay and Iberia parish. The northern portion of its original territory was taken to form a part of Iberia parish. It is well drained by the Atchafalaya river, Grand Lake, and Bayous Teche, Sale and Cypremort, and has an undulating surface of 658 square miles, consisting of alluvial land, wooded swamp, coast marsh and prairies which break into considerable hills. Although St. Mary's area is

small, the lands are rich and very productive. The soil is of alluvial deposit and immense crops of sugar-cane are grown in the bottom land of the Bayou Teche and Atchafalaya river, making St. Mary the greatest sugar producing parish in the state. Rice, corn, potatoes and all kinds of garden vegetables grow with great luxuriance in the mild climate and rich soil of this favored region. Such fruits as oranges, lemons, grapes, gnavas, pears, pomegranates, olives and bananas are raised, and the nuts of the pecan trees, which is native to this part of the country, are exported in large quantities. Salt water fish, crabs and terrapin are taken in great numbers in the bayous and inlets, and in recent years, under state protection, the oyster industry has become important. The parish has a wealth of valuable timber such as oak, cottonwood, gum, elm and willow and cypress. Excellent transportation facilities are provided by the Southern Pacific R. R., which extends through the parish, and by steamboat on the Teche and Atchafalaya. Franklin, the parish seat, is the most important town, but there a number of towns worthy of mention, as Adeline, Amelia, Ashton, Baldwin, Charenton, Crawford, Foster, Berwick, Irish Bend, Centerville, Glencoe, Louisa, Morgan City, Patterson and Ramos. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 680; acreage, 162,642; acres under cultivation, 102,938; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$6,042,515; value of farm buildings, \$1,605,470; value of live stock, \$1,150,560; total value of all crops, \$2,448,875. The population was 39,368.

Saint Maurice, a money order post-station in the southwestern corner of Winn parish, is situated on the Rigolet de Bon Dieu and the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company. It is a landing on the river, the shipping and supply depot for a large district in the rich Red river valley, has an express office, telegraph station, cotton gins, sugar refineries and good mercantile establishments.

Saint Patricks, a money order post-station in the eastern part of St. James parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 6 miles below Convent, the parish seat. It is one of the largest towns in the parish, has a telegraph station, express office, good stores, and is the trading center for the rich agricultural country in which it is located. Population 275.

Saint Rose is a money order post-town and station in the central part of St. Charles parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 4 miles below Hahnville. Population 350.

Saint Sophie, a post-hamlet of Plaquemines parish, situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river, 2 miles south of Belair, the nearest railroad town, and 9 miles northwest of Pointe a la Hache, the parish seat. It is a landing on the river, has a telegraph station, and a population of 100.

Saint Tammany, a post-hamlet and station in the southeastern

part of St. Tammany parish, is situated on Bayou Lacombe and the New Orleans Great Northern R. R., 15 miles southeast of Covington, the parish seat, in the pinery east of the Mississippi river and has lumber industries, a telegraph and express offices, a good retail trade, and a population of 300.

St. Tammany Parish, established in 1811, is one of the "Florida parishes." It is named after "St. Tammany," the Delaware chief, who before and during the Revolutionary war was chosen for his reputed virtues as the patron saint of the new republic. The Louisiana parish was so named because it had a large Indian population at the time of its establishment. It is situated in the extreme southeastern corner of the state and from its original territory have been carved Washington parish and a part of Tangipahoa. It is now bounded on the north by Washington parish; on the east by the Pearl river, which separates it from Mississippi; on the south bounded by Lake Borgne, Orleans parish and Lake Pontchartrain, and on the west by Tangipahoa parish. It was not until the middle of the 18th century that any whites settled west of the Pearl river. After the Revolution some families emigrated from Georgia, the Carolinas and Virginia, and settled in this unbroken wilderness. Some of the earliest to take up claims under the Spanish were John Castonquat, in 1795; John Spell, in 1798; Joseph Slatten a year later; the Coopers in 1800 and 1801; William Wilson in 1802; William W. Collins in 1803; Matthew Robertson and Joseph Catterer in 1804, and a number of others who came in 1806. During 1808 new claims were located by the Galloways, Jesse Barker, Lawrence Stecker, Charles Roberts, Gideon Yarsborough and a few others. David Glover, John Mitchell, John Brinkley, the McClenendon family, the Leas and John Talley established themselves in 1810. The first courthouse was erected at a place called Claiborne, on the west side of Bogue Falia, about opposite to the present town of Covington, but the parish seat was removed to Covington in 1829. In 1819 the northern part of St. Tammany was taken to form Washington parish, and in 1869 a large part of its remaining territory was taken to form Tangipahoa parish. After the division, the population left to St. Tammany was larger than the whole in 1860, which shows how rapidly settlers established themselves in this region after the close of the Civil war.

Large brickyards were maintained and lumbering was a very important industry up to the Civil war, but with the end of slavery these industries nearly ceased and many years elapsed before they were revived. The main water courses of the parish are the Pearl river on the east, the Tehefuncte river on the northwest, the Bogue Chitto in the northeast and the Bogue Falia through the central portion and their many tributary streams, all of which are used in the extensive lumber industry. About 1856 it was discovered that the springs around Covington possessed medicinal properties and since then it has been the resort of invalids. The most famous spring is the Abita, a few miles northeast of Covington, with a

capacity of 40,000 gallons a day, and the water is bottled and exported. Large hotels have been built and this district is a resort the year round for both northern and southern people. St. Tammany has a level and undulating surface of 871 square miles, formed of coast marsh, pine flats, pine hills, alluvial land and wooded swamp. The parish lies in the southern part of the long leaf pine region and almost its entire area is heavily timbered. The principal growth is pine, though oak, beech, gum, dogwood, and holly are found in the river and creek bottoms. Along the shores of Lake Pontchartrain are large tracts of live oaks that grow to great size and for many years were practically uncut. The soil of the bottom lands is of alluvial deposit that produces as fine cotton, cane and sorghum as any in the state, while the pine lands have a surface soil of sandy loam, which with reasonable fertilization will produce good crops. The proximity of St. Tammany to the New Orleans market, and the cheap and excellent transportation facilities make almost any industry of the parish profitable. Sugar, rice and cotton are the largest crops, but corn, hay, oats, beans, potatoes, all kinds of garden vegetables, and fruits and berries do well and are raised in large quantities, and now that the parish is well provided with railroad transportation, truck farming and fruit growing will doubtless increase. Stock raising and dairying have increased as the timber is cut and are paying industries to the farmer. Sawmills are numerous, cutting millions of feet of the finest lumber in the world each year. Most of the railroads in the parish have been built within the last few years and materially increased its prosperity. The New Orleans & Northeastern R. R. runs across the southeastern part, the New Orleans Great Northern R. R. traverses the entire eastern portion north and south, with branches to nearly all sections of the parish. Cheap shipping by steamboat is afforded on Lakes Borgne and Pontchartrain. The principal towns are Covington, the parish seat, Abita Springs, Alton, Bayou, Lacomb, Chinchuba, Folsom, Madisonville, Mandeville, Pearl River, Slidell and Sun. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 626; acreage, 72,368; acres improved, 10,618; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$806,440; value of farm buildings, \$330,305; value of live stock, \$287,526; value of all crops, \$240,498. The population was 18,917.

Salcedo, Juan Manuel de, the 9th and last Spanish governor of Louisiana, was appointed to that office on Oct. 24, 1799. Prior to that time he had served in the royal armies of Spain, in which he had risen to the rank of brigadier-general and held the office of king's lieutenant on the island of Teneriffe. He did not arrive at New Orleans until about the middle of June, 1801. A month later (July 13) he sent word to Spain that he had taken steps to arm and equip the militia of the Natchitoches district "with the view of counteracting the projects of the American bandit, Philip Nolan, who had introduced himself into the interior of the province of New Spain, with 36 armed men." Salcedo soon became displeased

with the spirit prevailing in the colony, and sent frequent complaints to his home government that the people were "anxious to introduce innovations in harmony with the maxims of liberty," and on March 2, 1802, he sent in a protest against the action of the cabildo in appointing Jose Martinez de la Pedrera to the office of assessor. Laussat, who was the commissioner on the part of France to receive the province from Spain, describes him as "an infirm old man who is in his dotage," and these frequent expressions of discontent tend to corroborate Laussat's opinion. The same authority further says: "His son, who is a young officer of infantry, and whose brains are still very green, is the true governor under his father's name." Salcedo was one of the commissioners to deliver Louisiana to Laussat, and on May 18, 1803, in conjunction with his colleague, the Marquis de Casa Calvo, issued a proclamation giving the terms and conditions under which the transfer should take place. The administration of Salcedo ended with the transfer of the colony to Laussat on Nov. 30, 1803. He was afterward governor of Texas for a time.

Saline, a town in the southern part of Bienville parish, is a station on the Louisiana & Northwest R. R., about 2 miles north of the southern boundary of the parish. It is the shipping and supply town for the lumber district in which it is located, has a bank, saw-mills, a money order postoffice, telegraph station, etc. Population 346.

Salt.—Long before the white man attempted to found settlements in the lower Mississippi valley, salt was made by the Natchitoches Indians within the limits of the present State of Louisiana, and was used by them as an article of barter in their primitive commerce. The source of their supply is believed to have been the salt pits, later known as Drake's salt works, about 30 miles from the present city of Natchitoches. From the earliest history of the state, salt has been one of the staple products. Among the earlier salt works may be mentioned Rayburn's, about 8 miles from Bienville; King's, on Cotton bayou; Bistineau salt works on Lake Bistineau; the Sabine works in Sabine parish, and the salt waters about Catahoula lake and near Negreet bayou. Active work at all these places has been discontinued, owing to the discovery of greater and more remunerative deposits of salt to be found on the islands and elsewhere along the coast. The first deposits of rock salt were found on Petite Anse (Little Elbow) or Avery's island, about 7 miles south of the town of New Iberia. Salt was first discovered on this island in 1791 by John Hayes, a resident of the island. Becoming thirsty while out deer hunting, he took a drink from a small, clear spring, but found the water so impregnated with salt that it increased rather than allayed his thirst. He took a bottleful of the water to his home and boiled from it a teaspoonful of salt. Soon after that a Jesse McCaul bought about 19 acres of the land, including the salt spring and began boiling for salt. The works were afterward abandoned until 1812, when the war with England led to their again being put in operation and the boiling was

continued until 1815, when the work again ceased. In Sept., 1861, the island passed into the possession of Judge Daniel D. Avery, who began boiling salt, the southern ports then being closed by the blockade, which deprived the people of the south of their customary sources of supply. In May, 1862, while digging to improve one of the springs, a bed of rock salt was struck at a distance of only 13 feet below the surface, and during the next 11 months 22,000,000 pounds of salt were taken from the deposit. In the summer of 1862 Gov. Pettus of Mississippi sent agents to Alabama, Virginia and Louisiana in search of salt, but the only available supply was found near Iberia. From the mine the salt was taken in wagons to the Atehafalaya, where it was transferred to boats. The Federal gunboats were at that time patrolling the Mississippi, but D. S. Pattison, who had been sent by Gov. Pettus, succeeded in getting about 40,000 pounds through to Vicksburg. In April, 1863, Gen. Banks, then in command of the Federal troops in the Department of the Gulf, ordered Samuel Hotaling to visit and report upon the topography of the island, its commercial importance, and the analysis of the salt for the use of the United States government. An analysis by Dr. J. L. Riddell, of New Orleans, showed the salt to contain nearly 99 per cent. chloride of sodium (common salt), and Dr. Riddell closed his report with the following statement: "I am not aware of any mine of rock salt hitherto discovered of greater purity and higher intrinsic value." The works were then destroyed by the Federal troops.

After the war the works were reopened and steps taken to develop the deposits. By 1885 the daily shipments amounted to about 200 tons. Improved machinery and methods were introduced, and at the present time over 500 tons are mined daily. Investigations were made on Jefferson's island in 1895, when the auger passed through nearly 2,000 feet of pure salt, but this vast supply is as yet undeveloped. Salt was found in 1896 on Belle Isle, and a company was immediately formed for working the deposits. The following year another large deposit was found on Grand Cote, or Week's island, and from this place several hundred tons find their way daily to the markets of the world. There is a short line of railroad running southwest from New Iberia, the southern terminus of which is called Salt Mine, indicative of the motive for which the road was constructed, viz.: to place the output of the Petit Anse mines in touch with the market. Recently, while boring for oil in the southwestern part of the state, large salt beds were found about 200 feet below the surface, and authorities say: "There is already in sight salt enough in southwestern Louisiana to supply the markets of this country for an indefinite period."

The Louisiana salt is generally noted for its strength and purity, as well as the ease with which it is obtained, and the probability is that when more convenient railroad facilities are opened the abandoned works mentioned above will be again profitably worked, new plants will be established at various places where the salt crops out in northern Louisiana, which will make the state the greatest producer of salt of any state in the Union.

Salt, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Winn parish, is located not far from Denikman, which is the nearest railroad station.

Samstown, a post-office in the southeastern part of Iberville parish, is about 2 miles southwest of White Castle, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles southeast of Plaquemine, the parish seat.

Sanders, Jared Y., governor of Louisiana, was born near Morgan City, St. Mary Parish, La., Jan. 29, 1869, a son of Jared Y. and Bessie (Wofford) Sanders. His father, who was a Confederate veteran, died in 1881, and the following year floods seriously damaged the plantation on which the family resided. These misfortunes made it necessary for the future governor to aid in the support of his widowed mother and her eight children, and he began his business career as a clerk in a country store. Some years later he entered the office of the St. Mary Banner, a weekly paper published at Franklin, where he learned to set type. In 1890, after he had become editor of the Banner, he took up the study of law, to which he gave every spare moment of his time until in 1893, when he entered the law department of Tulane university. He graduated in law in May, 1894, and the same month was admitted to the bar. A few weeks later he became a member of the firm of Sigur & Sanders of Franklin. In 1896 the firm became Sigur, Milling & Sanders and continued under this name until Jan. 1, 1900, when Mr. Sigur retired. On July 1, 1900, Murphy J. Foster, upon retiring from the governor's office, became a member of the firm, which then took the name of Foster, Milling & Sanders, and the following February Emile Godechaux was taken into partnership. In Jan., 1907, Mr. Sanders withdrew from the firm and began the practice of law by himself. Mr. Sanders' political career began in 1892, when he was elected to the general assembly from the parish of St. Mary, and continued to serve in that body for twelve years. In 1900 he was chosen speaker of the house, receiving every vote, making it one of the most unusual elections that ever occurred in the Louisiana legislature. He continued as speaker until in 1904, when he was elected lieutenant-governor on the ticket with Newton C. Blanchard, and in 1908, at the close of his term, was elected governor.

Sanders' Administration.—Jared Young Sanders was inaugurated as Governor of Louisiana May 20, 1908, and served until May 20, 1912. The Legislature which began its initial session a few days prior to his taking the oath of office was the first elected wholly under the primary system in Louisiana, and much was expected of it. Among the most important recommendations contained in Gov. Sanders' inaugural address were the following: Prohibition of race-track gambling, regulation of saloons, prohibition of miscegenation, amendment of election laws, prohibition of dual office-holding, refunding of the State debt, economy—keeping appropriations within the revenue, shutting out the lobby, no secret sessions of public boards, additional child-labor laws, providing for good roads, and for high and manual training schools. Of these twelve leading recommendations, only three were made effective by the Legislature, the most conspicuous of these,

and over which there was a determined fight, was the Locke bill prohibiting race-track gambling. This was a measure popularly demanded, and received much assistance from the people and the press. The child-labor bill met stubborn opposition, and passed each house by a majority of one vote only. The Shattuck bill, regulating saloons, was passed at this session, as was legislation increasing the fees of sheriffs and assessors, and the Wilson bill affecting State patents to land. While the 1908 session of the Legislature was severely criticised for its failure to carry out the Governor's recommendations, he was generally credited with having exercised almost complete control over the session of 1910. This latter session passed a great mass of legislation, and Governor Sanders said of it: "The Legislature will go down in the history of Louisiana as having enacted more constructive legislation than has ever been passed in this or any other State at any session." Legislation enacted at this session embodied fourteen constitutional amendments for submission to the people, among the more important of which were the following: Providing for the refunding of the State debt due in January, 1913; levying a tax of three-eighths of a mill in the country and five-eighths of a mill in the Parish of Orleans—designed to yield \$1,000,000—for the benefit of the World's Panama Exposition (elsewhere referred to in this work); to levy a quarter of a mill tax for good roads; empowering the Board of Port Commissioners to erect and operate warehouses; to provide for the issuance of bonds by road and drainage districts; levying one-fifth of a mill tax for Confederate pensions; to exempt from taxation for fifteen years domestic steamship companies engaged in foreign commerce. The question of approval or disapproval of the Federal constitutional amendment providing for the income tax came before this session of the Legislature, but no action was taken upon it. A tax commission previously appointed was ready to make recommendations for a revision and improvement in the system of levying and assessing taxes, but the Legislature declined to hear the report of the commission. The session was severely criticised as reckless, wasteful, and extravagant in the creation of offices, raising of salaries, and general appropriation of State funds. June 28, 1910, a few days prior to the adjournment of the session, the death of U. S. Senator Samuel Douglas McEnery was announced. July 5, the Legislature elected Governor Sanders to the United States Senate to fill the unexpired term of Senator McEnery ending March 4, 1915, the Governor receiving 126 out of a total of 143 votes cast, his opponents, Theodore S. Wilkinson and Robert F. Broussard, receiving, respectively, twelve and five votes. There was only one vote against the Governor in the Senate. He, however, remained incumbent of the office of chief executive of Louisiana, and August 8, of the same year, issued a call for an extraordinary session of the Legislature, to convene the 15th day of August, 1910, for the purpose of increasing the tax, in so far as the Parish of Orleans was concerned, to be levied in aid of the World's Panama Exposition, the tax to be so increased as to yield \$7,000,000. This session was called by request of the exposition management, which offered to pay the expense of the session. The Governor, however, in-

cluded in the call legislation to pay the expense of the session, legislation to enable wards and municipalities to vote special taxes in aid of manufacturing enterprises, and some other matters that had been requested. The Legislature convened on the 15th, passed the legislation called for, and adjourned on the 19th, establishing a record as the shortest session in the history of Louisiana. August 24 a petition was addressed to Governor Sanders, signed by leading promoters of the World's Panama Exposition, requesting that he decline the U. S. Senatorship to which he had been elected by the Legislature and remain in the office of Governor. August 27th, the Governor gave out a statement acceding to this request, in order that he might better serve the interests of the State in efforts directed toward securing the exposition for New Orleans, he said. Immediately thereafter he appointed Judge John R. Thornton to serve the unexpired term of Senator McEnery, stating at that time that he would be a candidate for the United States Senate at the primary election in 1912. In 1912 Governor Sanders was apposed for the Senate by A. P. Pujo and Robert F. Broussard. The Governor was second in the first primary election and withdrew from the race shortly thereafter. Immediately following the end of his term as chief magistrate of Louisiana, May 20, 1912, Governor Sanders became actively identified with the St. Bernard Alluvial Land Company, of New Orleans, and has so remained. July 17, 1914, President Wilson nominated Jared Y. Sanders of New Orleans to be naval officer of Customs in the district of New Orleans. This position pays a salary of \$5,000 per year.

Sandidge, John M., planter and member of Congress, was born in Franklin county, Ga., Jan. 7, 1817. He moved to Louisiana, where he became a planter, entered politics and was elected to the lower house of the state legislature, where he served from 1846 to 1855, 2 years as speaker. In 1852 he was a delegate to the state constitutional convention; in 1854 was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 34th Congress as a Democrat, and was reelected in 1856.

San Patricio, a post-village in the western part of Sabine parish, is a station on the Shreveport, Noble & Southern R. R., about 4 miles west of Noble and some 15 miles northwest of Many, the parish seat. It has important lumbering interests.

Santiago, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Grant parish, is about 5 miles east of Ravenscamp, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles southeast of Colfax, the parish seat.

Sarah, a post-station in the northwestern part of Avoyelles parish, is about 7 miles northwest of Marksville, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Sardis, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Sabine parish, is about 4 miles northeast of Noble, the nearest railroad station, and about 16 miles northwest of Many, the parish seat.

Sarepta, a money order postoffice and station in the northwestern part of Webster parish, on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., about 25 miles northwest of Minden, the parish seat. It is one of the shipping and supply towns of the northern part of the parish. Population 300.

Sauvolle, M. de, was one of the most accomplished officers who ever came to Louisiana. Of high birth and fortune, he preferred a life of activity to one of ease, and when he learned that M. d'Iberville was about to sail for Louisiana, he received permission to join the expedition. When Iberville had established his colony at Biloxi and had built Fort Maurepas for their protection, he sailed for France in May, 1699, and appointed Sauvolle and his brother Bienville his lieutenants until he should again return; the first named was given command of the fort, and the other was second in command. When Iberville returned once more to the Mississippi in January, 1700, he brought royal commissions for the officers of the colony. Sauvolle was commissioned governor, Bienville lieutenant, and Boisbriant major, being the three officers in chief command. During the brief period of Sauvolle's administration, he faithfully conformed to Iberville's instructions with reference to the exploration of the Mississippi river, and the other streams of the surrounding country, and also entered into friendly relations with the neighboring Indian tribes, such as the Biloxi, Mactobi, Pascagoula, Bayagoula, Mobilian, Natchez, etc. He sent an expedition overland to the Natchez on the Mississippi, to ascertain the distance of their country from Biloxi, and to find out the character of the intervening regions. The expedition reported that it had found one river 4 days' journey from the fort, which was believed to be the Colapissas (Pearl); that the country of the Natchez was a beautiful region and that it was distant 50 leagues. Writing of the reputed abundance of pearls, he said that he had never actually seen any, but had been informed that there were a great many in the Colapissas river. It was during Sauvolle's administration that Bienville discovered the English expedition attempting to ascend the Mississippi, and induced the English commander to return to the Gulf. The spot where the latter turned about is still known as the "English Turn." Gov. Sauvolle has left to posterity a narrative of great interest in his *Historical Journal*, wherein is embodied many details concerning the first French establishment in Louisiana. His career in the new world was short and brilliant. Aug. 21, 1701, he succumbed to a malignant fever which had devastated the ranks of the new colony (doubtless yellow fever), and was succeeded by the youthful Bienville.

Historians have repeatedly asserted that Sauvolle was a brother of Iberville and Bienville, but there is nothing in the letters or journal of Sauvolle to support this (See *His. Coll. of La.*, p. 111, 2nd series). Still another evidence of this fact is contained in the letter written by Iberville to Le Comte de Pontchartrain, July 3, 1699, which states: "I left M. de Sauvolle, naval ensign, in command, who is a man of merit, and capable of fulfilling his duty; my brother, De Bienville, as King's Lieutenant, the Sieur Levasseur, a Canadian, as Major, with M. de Bordenave, the Chaplain of the *Badine*, and eighty men as garrison."

Schley, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Vernon parish, is situated on a confluent of Bayou Castor, about 5 miles west of

Orange, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles northwest of Leesville, the parish seat. It is located in the lumber district east of the Sabine river.

School System, Public.—Upon the organization of the first legislature of the Territory of Orleans, public education was immediately considered. Prior to the year 1803, well attended private French schools and one poorly attended Spanish school, had furnished the only educational opportunities. These were succeeded by the parish academies, one in each county, for which provision was made by the same legislative enactment that instituted the University of Orleans. (See College of Orleans). May 2, 1806, the territorial council passed "an act to provide for the establishment of public free schools in the several counties of the territory," but it was repealed in 1808 and only since 1847 has Louisiana had an all-free public school system. Annual grants from the legislature were received by the county academies and indigent children were received without charge in these schools, which were not otherwise free. May 3, 1847, the first free-school act was adopted in the state. In 1862, the Confederate legislature made an appropriation of \$485,000 for the free public schools.

In 1868 the state constitution provided that no public school maintained by the state should make any distinction of race, color or previous condition, and that any child between the ages of 6 and 21 should be admitted. This law was seldom rigidly enforced, but where enforced it resulted in the attendance at the public schools of colored children exclusively. Concerning the situation thus developed, the report of the superintendent of public instruction, R. M. Lusher, for 1877, speaks as follows: "The senseless inhibitions of articles 135 and 136 have been generally disregarded in the rural parishes of the state, and the system of public education has steadily gained favor from the popular mind only where separate schools for white and colored children, respectively, were established and maintained. Under the present law the parish directors have cheerfully opened and liberally sustained a white and a colored school apart in each ward, to the mutual satisfaction of both races, and only the continuance of this equitable plan can possibly secure contributions from tax payers for the preservation and maintenance of any system of education whatever at the public expense."

The Peabody fund was at this time administered for the benefit of whites exclusively. The public schools were maintained by local taxation and the income from lands granted to the state for educational uses by Congress. These grants consisted of the 16th section of every township of land within the state, given in 1826, and 10 per cent of the proceeds of all public lands sold by the United States, given in 1841.

In 1850 over 50 per cent of the educable children of the state attended the public schools; in 1861 the attendance was 39 per cent for the state at large and 48 per cent in New Orleans; in 1870 almost no white children attended the public schools; in 1877 when separate

schools for white and colored children had been reëstablished, the attendance reached nearly 20 per cent.

The state constitution of 1898 contained the following provisions:

“Art. 248. There shall be free public schools for the white and colored races, separately established by the general assembly, throughout the state, for the education of all children of the state between the ages of 6 and 18 years; provided, that where kindergarten schools exist, children between the ages of 4 and 6 may be admitted into said schools. All funds raised by the state for the support of public schools, except the poll tax, shall be distributed to each parish in proportion to the number of children therein between the ages of 6 and 18 years. The general assembly at its next session shall provide for enumeration of educable children.

“Art. 249. There shall be elected by the qualified electors of the state a superintendent of public education, who shall hold this office for the term of 4 years and until his successor is qualified. His duties shall be prescribed by law, and he shall receive an annual salary of \$2,000. The aggregate annual expenses of his office, including his salary, shall not exceed the sum of \$4,000.

“Art. 250. The general assembly shall provide for the creation of a state board and parish boards of public education. The parish boards shall elect a parish superintendent of public education for their respective parishes, whose qualifications shall be fixed by the legislature, and who shall be ex-officio secretary of the parish board. The salary of the parish superintendent shall be provided for by the general assembly, to be paid out of the public school fund accruing to the respective parishes.

“Art. 251. The general exercises in the public schools shall be conducted in the English language; provided, that the French language may be taught in those parishes or localities where the French language predominates, if no additional expense is incurred thereby.

“Art. 252. The funds derived from the collection of the poll tax shall be applied exclusively to the maintenance of the public schools as organized under this constitution, and shall be applied exclusively to the support of the public schools in the parish in which the same shall be collected, and shall be accounted for and paid by the collecting officer directly to the treasurer of the local school board.

“Art. 253. No funds raised for the support of the public schools of the state shall be appropriated to or used for the support of any private or sectarian schools.

“Art. 254. The school funds of the state shall consist of: 1.—Not less than one and one-quarter mills of the six mills tax levied and collected by the state; 2.—The proceeds of taxation for school purposes as provided by this Constitution; 3.—The interest on the proceeds of all public land heretofore granted or to be granted by the United States for the support of the public schools, and the revenue derived from such lands as may still remain unsold; 4.—Of lands and other property heretofore or hereafter bequeathed, granted or donated to the state for school purposes; 5.—All funds and property, other

than unimproved lands, bequeathed or granted to the state, not designated for any other purpose; 6.—The proceeds of vacant estates falling under the law to the State of Louisiana; 7.—The Legislature may appropriate to the same fund the proceeds of public lands not designated or set apart for any other purpose, and shall provide that every parish may levy a tax for the public schools therein, which shall not exceed the entire state tax; provided, that with such a tax the whole amount of parish taxes shall not exceed the limits of parish taxation fixed by this constitution. The city of New Orleans shall make such appropriation for the support, maintenance and repair of the public schools of said city as it may deem proper, but not less than eight-tenths of one mill for any one year; and said schools shall also continue to receive from the Board of Liquidation of the City Debt the amounts to which they are now entitled under the Constitutional Amendment adopted in the year 1892.

“Art. 261. All pupils in the primary grades in the public schools throughout the parish of Orleans, unable to provide themselves with the requisite books, an affidavit to that effect having been made by one of the parents of such pupils, or if such parents be dead, then by the tutor or other person in charge of such pupils, shall be furnished with the necessary books, free of expense, to be paid for out of the school fund of said parish; and the school board of the parish of Orleans is hereby directed to appropriate annually not less than \$2,000 for the purpose named, provided such amount be needed.”

Further details have been planned and executed by enactments of the general assembly and increasing appropriations made. Public schools for the education of colored children are maintained in every parish in the state. By means of these provisions, the free public school system has steadily grown in popularity; substantial and well equipped school buildings have been erected and modern textbooks introduced.

Schriever, a village in the northern part of Terrebonne parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., and is the terminus of a branch of the same system that runs to Houma, the parish seat, 12 miles south. Schriever has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices and a large retail trade. Population 125.

Scott, a money order post-village in the central part of Lafayette parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., 5 miles west of Lafayette, the parish seat, in the great rice district of the southwestern part of the state. It has a rice mill, telegraph and express offices, and a good retail trade. Population 239.

Scott, Thomas M., soldier, entered the service of Louisiana at the outbreak of the Civil war as colonel of the 12th Louisiana volunteers. With the men under his command he was on duty at Island No. 10, near New Madrid, Mo., during the bombardment of March and April, 1862, and later at Fort Pillow. Later in the year he served in Mississippi, and during the fall of 1862 and spring of 1863 operated around Port Hudson in Gen. Gardner's district. When Vicksburg was threatened he went there with his regiment; took part in

the battle of Baker's creek, and was engaged in the operations for the relief of Vicksburg and defense of Jackson. He remained with the army in Mississippi until the spring of 1864, when he took part in the campaign from Dalton to Atlanta, commanding his own and 5 Alabama regiments. He was soon promoted to brigadier-general, and at Peachtree creek led his brigade at the assault, for which piece of bravery he received special mention by Gen. Loring. After Atlanta fell he marched with Hood into Tennessee and fell on the field at Franklin, killed by the explosion of a shell.

Sea, a post-hamlet in the western part of Vernon parish, situated on a confluent of the Sabine river, about 12 miles west of Neame, the nearest railroad station, and 20 miles southwest of Leesville, the parish seat.

Seal of State.—On April 19, 1805, the council of the Territory of Orleans passed an act providing for a public seal for the governor, and designated the governor's private secretary as the official sealer. The device selected by the governor was that of an American eagle, bearing in its beak a laurel wreath, which encircled its head. In the upper half of the margin were the words, "Territory of Orleans," and in the lower half were 15 stars. The constitution of 1812 provided that "The governor of this state shall make use of his private seal until a state seal shall be procured." Concerning this language, Favrot says: "It seems an open question here as to whether it was the intention of the members of the constitutional convention to continue in force the seal previously chosen by the governor as the territorial seal, or whether the governor had a personal seal for his personal use that it was the intention to bring into requisition temporarily."

An act of the legislature, approved Dec. 23, 1813, contained the provision that "The state government shall be provided with a public seal, with such device as the governor may direct," and the secretary of state was named as the official custodian of the seal. Prior to this time, however, a seal had been adopted by the governor, as documents dated in June, 1813, bear the impress of a seal showing a pelican over a nest of her young; above were the word "Justice," a pair of scales and 15 stars; in the upper margin were the words "State of Louisiana," and below was the motto "Union and Confidence." Again quoting from Favrot: "There is an old legend that the pelican will tear her own breast to feed her offspring, but standard authority denies its authenticity. There seems to be no doubt—if tradition can be invoked for historical purposes—that this was a reason for Governor Claiborne's choice of that peculiar bird." The first seal of this pattern showed too many young pelicans—probably a dozen—in the nest, natural history according to the bird a brood rarely exceeding three. The judiciary acts of 1855 and 1868 authorized the courts of the state to adopt for their use the seal of the state, with its inscription and the name of the court. Before the war the state land office used a seal bearing the device of an American eagle and the words "Land Office of the State of Louisiana." The constitutions of 1845 and 1852 said nothing on the subject of a state seal, and when the state seceded in 1861 the seal remained unchanged. The

constitution of 1864 directed that "all commissions shall be sealed with the state seal," but prescribed no device. After Gov. Allen was elected in 1864 a new die for a seal was ordered, in which the pelican was more clearly defined, with four young in the nest, the remainder of the design being the same as before. Gov. Wells adopted a similar seal, only the head of the bird was reversed, or turned in the opposite direction. About 1870 the seal as it is today, with three young birds in the nest, was adopted. The constitutions of 1868, 1879 and 1898 make no mention of a design for a seal of state, and it seems that the governor has always had the discretionary power to select the device for Louisiana's coat of arms. The departmental seals, with the exception of that of public education, all bear the pelican in some form, with the inscription of the state seal and the name of the department.

Seale, a post-station in the central part of Beauregard parish, is on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 25 miles northwest of Lake Charles. It is located in the great pine forest east of the Sabine river and is the shipping and supply town for a considerable district of timber land.

Secession.—More than 50 years have elapsed since the Southern states, imbued with the idea that they were not being accorded their constitutional rights, adopted the bold and decisive plan of withdrawing from the Union, and it is now possible to discuss without passion or prejudice the secession movement of 1860-61, the causes which led up to it and the men who participated in it. In the early years of the Federal government the ideas of union and secession might be said to have been concurrent. It is certainly true that for many years after the formation of the republic few would have questioned the legality of the theory upon which the Southern states based their right to withdraw, whatever resistance might have been offered to the movement. The constitutional convention of 1787 found it necessary to appease jealousies and adjust delicate situations before the constitution could win the necessary support of a sufficient number of states to insure its adoption. This condition of affairs brought about the many well known compromises, together with some significant omissions in the organic law of the nation. If the right of secession was nowhere affirmed, neither was it denied. Nor was there anywhere a grant of power to the Federal government to coerce a recalcitrant state. Although only occasionally alluded to as a possibility, there were some who held tenaciously to the theory that if a state voluntarily entered into a compact she had a right voluntarily to withdraw, while others just as tenaciously clung to the theory that no state, having once been admitted into the Union, had the right to withdraw without the full consent of the sister states.

The prevailing early view of the constitution and the nature of the Union is well illustrated in the Virginia and Kentucky resolutions of 1798; the attitude of those New England states that refused to enforce the embargo act of 1808 because they deemed it unconstitutional; and the action of Massachusetts and Connecticut in 1812 in refusing to honor the president's requisition for the militia of those states when said militia was to be used outside the states. But the first important

discussion of the advisability of secession as a corrective for governmental measures was in the Hartford convention, which met on Dec. 15, 1814. This convention was made up of delegates from the New England states, the call for it having emanated from the Massachusetts legislature, and George Cabot of that state was elected president of the convention. It grew out of the declaration of war against England in 1812. As the war injured the commerce of the New England states, there was a violent opposition from that quarter to the action of Congress in declaring war, and, although the sessions of the convention were held behind closed doors, and "no treasonable intention was proved," it is known that secession was seriously considered as a remedy. Following the Hartford convention came the action of Georgia in 1828-30, when the state refused to abide by an act of Congress relative to the lands of the Cherokee Indians, and of South Carolina in 1832, when a state convention and an act of the legislature declared null and void the tariff law of 1828. All these incidents serve to show that the secession idea was not a new one in 1860-61. Prior to that time opinion on the subject was divided, but the division was not marked by sectional lines. All over the South could be found honest and sincere men who opposed secession, some of whom, while not questioning the right, deemed it inexpedient, while in every Northern state were men, equally honest and sincere, who maintained that the South not only had a right to secede, but also that it was her duty to do so, and that the Federal government had no constitutional power to coerce a state into remaining in the Union against the dictates of the people's judgment.

Abraham Lincoln, who was elected to the presidency in 1860, through a division of the Democratic party, said in a speech in the national house of representatives on Jan. 12, 1848: "Any people anywhere, being inclined and having the power, have the right to rise up and shake off the existing government, and form a new one that suits them better. This is a most valuable, a sacred right—a right which, we hope and believe, is to liberate the world. Nor is this right confined to cases in which the whole people of an existing government may choose to exercise it. Any portion of such people that can, may revolutionize, and make their own of so much territory as they inhabit. More than this, a majority of any portion of such people may revolutionize, putting down a minority, intermingled with or near about them, who may oppose their movements."

On Nov. 9, 1860, three days after Mr. Lincoln was elected, Horace Greeley, one of the most uncompromising advocates of the abolition of negro slavery, used the following language in an editorial in the New York Tribune: "The telegraph informs us that most of the Cotton states are meditating a withdrawal from the Union, because of Lincoln's election. * * * We hold, with Jefferson, to the inalienable right of communities to alter or abolish forms of government that have become oppressive or injurious; and, if the Cotton states shall decide that they can do better out of the Union than in it, we insist on letting them go in peace. The right to secede may be a revolutionary one, but it exists nevertheless; and we do not see how one party can

have a right to do what another party has a right to prevent. We must ever resist the asserted right of any state to remain in the Union and nullify and defy the laws thereof; to withdraw from the Union is quite another matter. And, whenever a considerable section of our Union shall deliberately resolve to go out, we shall resist all coercive measures designed to keep it in. We hope never to live in a republic whereof one section is pinned to the residue by bayonets."

Instances of this character might be multiplied indefinitely, but enough has been said to show that the idea of the legal right of secession was not confined to the South. The states that withdrew from the Union in 1860-61 justified their course by the claim that the national government was formed by a compact of the several independent states, each of which had the right to judge for itself whether the compact had been violated, and withdrew from the compact because of such violation. Although the election of Lincoln was the immediate cause of secession, it is worthy of note that during the quarter of a century preceding the presidential election of 1860 the interests of the North and South had grown widely apart. In that time the social and economic development of the two sections had been constantly diverging. The South believed that its immense agricultural interests and its peculiar institution of negro slavery were in peril; that its future depended on the perpetuation of its industrial system, now gravely threatened by the election of a man to the presidency—a man whose views were well known throughout the South—and that the "irrepressible conflict" could not be long deferred. Past efforts to secure a satisfactory adjustment of the differences by Federal administrations had been futile, and secession was now adopted as a "dernier ressort."

Lincoln did not receive a single vote in Louisiana at the election of Nov. 6, 1860, a fact that shows clearly how the people of the state stood upon the great questions that were then agitating the nation. The first official protest of the state to his election was Gov. Moore's proclamation of Nov. 19, convening the general assembly "in extra and special session" on Dec. 10. The legislature met at the appointed time and was in session but two days. On the 12th an act was passed providing for the election on Jan. 7, 1861, of delegates to a state convention, which was to meet at Baton Rouge on Jan. 23. By a resolution adopted on the same day, Gov. Moore was requested "to communicate with the governors of the slave-holding states the action of this session of the legislature, and request them to communicate to him the action and views of their respective states in regard to the present critical condition of the country."

With the passage of the bill authorizing a state convention the struggle for delegates began. The people were divided on the question without reference to previous party affiliations. One faction favored immediate secession and the other favored united action, or coöperation, with other Southern states in an effort to secure redress within the Union. Of the Louisiana statesmen who were opposed to secession, Randell Hunt and ex-Gov. A. B. Roman were probably the best known and the most influential. The former was a member of the state

senate, and when the convention bill was before that body he made a strong, eloquent appeal to the members, warning them of the dangers of precipitate action. In the parish of St. James, the home of ex-Gov. Roman, the vote on Jan. 7 was 73 for secession and 509 for coöperation—conclusive evidence of his popularity and influence among those who knew him best. In the city of New Orleans the majority in favor of secession was about 400, though the “coöperationists” elected 5 of the 25 delegates. The vote of the entire state was: For secession, 20,448; for coöperation, 17,296.

The convention assembled in the hall of the house of representatives at Baton Rouge upon the designated day, and organized by electing ex-Gov. Alexandre Mouton president and J. Thomas Wheat secretary. Immediately after the organization was completed a committee of 15 was appointed to prepare an ordinance of secession and report the same to the convention. On the 24th the committee, through its chairman, John Perkins, Jr., of Madison parish, reported the following:

“AN ORDINANCE TO DISSOLVE THE UNION BETWEEN THE STATE OF LOUISIANA AND OTHER STATES UNITED WITH HER UNDER THE COMPACT ENTITLED THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES:

“We, the people of the State of Louisiana, in convention assembled, do declare and ordain, and it is hereby declared and ordained, that the ordinance passed by us in convention on the 22nd day of November, in the year 1811, whereby the Constitution of the United States of America, and the amendments of said constitution were adopted, and all laws and ordinances by which the State of Louisiana became a member of the Federal Union, be, and the same are hereby, repealed and abrogated; and that the union now subsisting between Louisiana and other states, under the name of the ‘United States of America,’ is hereby dissolved.

“We do further declare and ordain, that the State of Louisiana hereby resumes all rights and powers heretofore delegated to the government of the United States of America; that her citizens are absolved from all allegiance to said government; and that she is in full possession and exercise of all those rights of sovereignty which appertain to a free and independent state.

“We do further declare and ordain, that all rights acquired and vested under the Constitution of the United States, or any act of Congress, or treaty, or under any law of this state, and not incompatible with this ordinance, shall remain in force and have the same effect as if this ordinance had not been passed.”

But the ordinance was not to pass unchallenged. Mr. Rozier offered a substitute for the ordinance reported by the committee, and moved “as a safe remedy, that a convention be held at Nashville, Tenn., on Feb. 25, to take into consideration the relations the slaveholding states are to occupy hereafter toward the general government.” This was carrying out the idea of coöperation that had been so prominent an issue in the campaign for delegates. Mr. Fuqua, of East Feliciana parish, offered another substitute providing for concert of action, ending in a general convention to be held at Montgomery, Ala. On the

26th the vote was taken. Mr. Rozier's substitute was lost by a vote of 106 to 24, and that of Mr. Fuqua by a vote of 68 to 47. The ordinance reported by the committee was then passed by a vote of 113 to 17, ex-Gov. Roman being one of those who voted in the negative, though he afterward signed the ordinance, along with 120 other delegates and the officers of the convention. As soon as the ordinance had been passed, Mr. Perkins offered the following resolution, which was adopted: "Resolved, That we, the people of the State of Louisiana, recognize the right of the free navigation of the Mississippi river and its tributaries by all friendly states bordering thereon." Dimitry says that this "was at once a tribute to the great river which swept a free wave past the hall in which the convention acted, and a warning to the unfriendly states bordering thereon."

Before the convention met, Gov. Moore had taken possession of the U. S. forts and arsenals in Louisiana. He appeared before the convention, reported what he had done, explaining his reasons for his action, and on motion of Louis Bush the governor's course in the matter was approved by a vote of 119 to 5 (see Moore's Administration). Before adjourning to meet on the 29th in Lyceum hall at New Orleans, Mr. Perkins, of the committee on confederation, reported an ordinance providing for the appointment of delegates to a convention to be held at Montgomery, Ala., Feb. 4, for the purpose of forming a Southern Confederacy. The ordinance was passed without a dissenting vote, and the following delegation was appointed: John Perkins, Jr., Alexander De Clouet, Charles M. Conrad, Duncan F. Kenner, Edward Sparrow and Henry Marshall. When the convention met at New Orleans ordinances were passed conferring the right of citizenship on all persons who were residents of the state at the time the secession ordinance was adopted; making it a penal offense for pilots at the Balize to bring U. S. vessels of war over the bar; accepting the criminal code of the U. S. district court; and adopting a state flag (see Flag). After transacting some other business, the convention adjourned, to meet in New Orleans again on March 4, and on the 21st of that month, on motion of Thomas J. Semmes, the convention ratified the constitution of the Confederate States of America, adopted at Montgomery on March 11, and the state constitution was amended in conformity therewith.

The work of the convention was sustained by the regular session of the legislature, which met at Baton Rouge on the same day as the convention (Jan. 23, 1861). The members of the general assembly had been elected without reference to the question of secession, but they were prompt in passing measures to put the state in a condition of defense, and in appropriating money for that purpose. On Feb. 18 the following resolutions were adopted:

"1. That the right of a sovereign state to secede or withdraw from the government of the Federal Union, and resume her original sovereignty when in her judgment such an act becomes necessary, is not prohibited by the Federal constitution, but is reserved thereby to the several states, or people thereof, to be exercised, each for itself, without molestation.

"2. That any attempt to coerce or force a sovereign state to remain within the Federal Union, come from what quarter and under whatever pretense it may, will be viewed by the people of Louisiana, as well on her own account as of her sister Southern states, as a hostile invasion, and resisted to the utmost extent."

These resolutions are here introduced to show that the sentiment in favor of secession existed in a great measure outside of the convention that passed the ordinance which took Louisiana out of the Union. Although at the election of Jan. 7, 1861, the majority in the state in favor of secession was only a little over 3,000, it was not long after the passage of the ordinance until her people were practically a unit in their determination to uphold the honor, dignity and independence of their state under the new policy. Louisiana was not precipitate in her action in the adoption of secession. She had been preceded in the movement by South Carolina, Mississippi, Florida, Alabama and Georgia, in the order named, and was followed by Texas, Virginia, Arkansas, North Carolina and Tennessee. Shortly after his inauguration as provisional president of the Southern Confederacy, Jefferson Davis appointed three persons, in pursuance of a resolution adopted by the provisional Congress, to go to Washington and make an effort to establish friendly relations with the U. S. government. This commission consisted of Martin J. Crawford, of Georgia; John Forsyth, of Alabama, and André B. Roman, of Louisiana. It accomplished nothing, however, and after remaining in Washington until April 9, the members returned to their respective states, after addressing a communication to William H. Seward, Lincoln's secretary of state, censuring him for his refusal to entertain the overtures of peace. This incident cemented more closely the people of the South, and from that time until the close of the war Louisiana was firm and consistent in her support of the Confederacy.

Security, a post-hamlet of Catahoula parish, is situated on the Black river, which forms the southeastern boundary of the parish, about 8 miles south of Black River, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles south of Harrisonburg, the parish seat. It is a landing on the river, the shipping point for a considerable district.

Sedella, Antoino de (Père Antoine), a Capuchin monk, came to Louisiana in the early spring of 1789. Soon after his arrival in the colony he wrote to Gov. Miro that he came as a commissary of the Spanish Inquisition; that he had received official notice of his appointment in a letter of Dec. 5, 1788, from the proper authority; and that he had been instructed to "discharge his functions with the most exact fidelity and zeal, and in conformity with the royal will." He further stated that he had made his preliminary investigations with the utmost secrecy and precaution, and that, in order to carry his instructions into perfect execution, he might find it necessary to call on the governor for guards at some late hour of the night to aid him in his work. What followed is thus graphically told by Gayarré: "Not many hours had elapsed since the reception of this communication by the governor, when night came, and the representative of the

Holy Inquisition was quietly reposing in his bed, when he was aroused from his sleep by a heavy knocking. He started up and, opening his door, saw standing before him an officer and a file of grenadiers. Thinking that they had come to obey his commands, in consequence of his letter to the governor, he said: 'My friends, I thank you and his Excellency for the readiness of this compliance with my request. But I have now no use for your services, and you shall be warned in time when you are wanted. Retire then, with the blessing of God.' Great was the stupefaction of the friar when he was told that he was under arrest. 'What!' exclaimed he, 'will you dare lay your hands on a commissary of the Holy Inquisition?' 'I dare obey orders,' replied the undaunted officer, and the Reverend Father Antonio de Sedella was instantly carried on board a vessel, which sailed the next day for Cadiz."

On June 3 Gov. Miro, in a letter to one of the cabinet ministers, gave the following account of this incident: "When I read the communication of that Capuchin, I shuddered. His Majesty has ordered me to foster the increase of population in this province, and to admit in it all those that would emigrate from the banks of those rivers which empty themselves into the Ohio. This course was recommended by me, for the powerful reasons which I have given in confidential despatches to the most excellent Don Antonio Valdes, and which your Excellency must have seen among the papers laid before the Supreme Council of the State. This emigration was to be encouraged under the pledge, that the new colonists should not be molested in matters of religion, provided there should be no other public mode of worship than the Catholic. The mere name of the Inquisition uttered in New Orleans would be sufficient, not only to check immigration, which is successfully progressing, but would also be capable of driving away those who have recently come, and I even fear that, in spite of my having sent out of the country Father Sedella, the most fatal consequences may ensue from the mere suspicion of the cause of his dismissal."

So far as known, this was the only attempt to introduce the much dreaded tribunal of the Inquisition in any part of what is now the United States, and the action of Gov. Miro in banishing its representative met with hearty indorsement. It seems to have been Father Sedella's mission, however, to create disturbances. After the cession of Louisiana to the United States, he returned to New Orleans and soon became involved in a difficulty with Vicar-General Walsh, who wrote to Gov. Claiborne under date of July 11, 1805, complaining of "the interruption of the public tranquillity which has resulted from the ambition of a refractory monk, supported in his apostasy by the fanaticism of a misguided populace, and by the countenance of an individual (presumably the Marquis of Casa Calvo), whose interference was fairly to be attributed less to zeal for the religion he would be thought to serve, than to the indulgence of private passions and the promotion of views equally dangerous to religion and civil order." He further stated that two men had gone to Havana for the purpose of procuring a reinforcement of monks to support Father Antonio in his "schismatic and rebellious conduct," and asked the governor to

give him such relief as he could. Claiborne replied that under the government of the United States, where no particular sect is favored by law, the civil magistrates were bound to avoid interference in religious disputes, unless the public peace should be broken or menaced, and counseled "harmony and tolerance." Not long after this Claiborne himself had some complaint to make of Father Sedella. On Oct. 8, 1806, he wrote to the secretary of war: "We have a Spanish priest here who is a very dangerous man; he rebelled against the superiors of his own church, and would even rebel, I am persuaded, against this government, whenever a fit occasion may serve. This man was once sent away by the Spanish authorities for seditious practices, and I am inclined to think that I should be justifiable should I do likewise. This seditious priest is a Father Antonio; he is a great favorite of the Louisiana ladies; has married many of them, and christened all their children; he is by some citizens esteemed an accomplished hypocrite, has great influence with the people of color, and, report says, embraces every opportunity to render them discontented with the American government." Shortly after writing this letter the governor summoned the priest to the government house, where in the presence of the mayor and Col. Bellechasse, of the council, he told him of the reports concerning his behavior, and finally required him to take the oath of allegiance to the United States. "Père Antoine" was dearly loved by the people of New Orleans and deserved their affection in spite of the reports of Gov. Claiborne. He died on Jan. 22, 1829.

Segura, a post-hamlet and station in the northern part of Iberia parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 3 miles northwest of New Iberia, the parish seat. It is in the sugar district, has a sugar refinery, rice industries, and a population of 100.

Self, a post-hamlet of Natchitoches parish, is situated on the Rigolet de Bon Dieu, about 20 miles southeast of Natchitoches, the parish seat, and 2 miles west of Bills, the nearest railroad station.

Sellers is a money order and post-village in northern part of St. Charles parish. It is on the Mississippi river, and also on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. Population 200.

Selma, a village in the northeastern part of Grant parish, situated at the junction of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern and the Louisiana railroads, is the trading and shipping station for the eastern part of the parish. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices. Population 400.

Seminary of Learning.—(See State University.)

Senators, U. S.—(See Congressional Representation.)

Serena, a post-station in the western part of Conecordia parish, is situated on the Black river, about 15 miles west of Fish Pond, the nearest railroad town, and 25 miles southwest of Vidalia, the parish seat.

Serigny, Sieur de (Joseph Le Moyne), 6th son of Charles and Catherine (Primot) Le Moyne and a brother of Iberville, was born in Canada about 1675. In 1702 he came to Louisiana in command

of a vessel called the *Palmier*, and aided in erecting the storehouse on Massacre island. He then went to France, but returned to Louisiana, arriving on April 19, 1719, bringing news of a war between France and Spain. This time he was under orders to inspect the coast, make soundings, and otherwise aid Gov. Bienville. On May 13, with 150 soldiers, he set sail from Massacre island, followed by Bienville with 80 men, in a sloop, and the next day assisted in the capture of Pensacola. In August following, he defended Massacre island against the Spaniards until he was reinforced by Bienville, when the enemy withdrew. Subsequently he commanded a ship of the line in the French navy. He died as governor of Rochefort in 1723.

Seymourville, a village and station in the eastern part of Iberville parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 2 miles southeast of Plaquemine, the parish seat. It is a landing on the river, has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, saw mills and other lumber industries. Population 300.

Shady, a money order post-town in the southeast corner of Bienville parish, is the terminus of a branch of the North Louisiana & Gulf R. R., about 25 miles south of Arcadia, the parish seat.

Shamrock, a village near the western boundary of Natchitoches parish, is situated at the junction of the Texas & Pacific and the Shamrock & Western railroads, about 15 miles west of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and is the trading and shipping point for a considerable district in the western part of the parish. Population 100.

Sharp is a post-hamlet of Rapides parish.

Sharp, Robert, president of Tulane University of Louisiana, was born at Lawrenceville, Va., October 24, 1851. He is the son of Richard Henry and Lucy (Hardy) Sharp. He received his A. B. Degree from Randolph-Macon College at Virginia, 1876, later obtaining the degree of A. M. at the same place, and that of Ph. D. at the University of Leipzig in 1879. He married Blanche Herndon of Spartanburg, S. C., Dec. 23, 1881, and became Prof. of English at Louisiana State University 1880-4. In 1884 he was called to Tulane to become Prof. of English and later Dean of the graduate department. He is a member of the Modern Language Association of America, Editor *Beowulf* (Anglo Saxon Poem) and the *Fight at Finsbury* (with Jas. A. Harrison) 1885; Shakespeare's *Merchant of Venice*, 1903. He is a writer on Anglo Saxon Literature. In 1913 he was chosen president of Tulane University, a position he was eminently qualified to fill both on account of his high professional attainments and his intimate knowledge of the University's needs.

Shaw, a post-station in the southeastern part of Concordia parish, is situated on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 28 miles south of Vidalia, the parish seat, and is the shipping point for a large area of the alluvial Mississippi valley farming lands.

Shelburn, a post-hamlet and station in the northern part of East

Carroll parish, is situated on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., 8 miles northwest of Lake Providence, the parish seat. It is the center of trade for a considerable district, and has a telegraph station and express office.

Sheldon, Lionel A., lawyer, statesman and soldier, was born in Otsego county, N. Y., Aug. 30, 1829. When quite young his parents moved to Ohio, where he received a liberal education, graduating at Oberlin college. He then studied law; was admitted to the bar and began to practice at Elyria; was judge of the probate court one term and delegate to the national Republican convention in 1856. Gov. Chase commissioned him brigadier-general in the state militia; when war broke out he entered the Union army in Aug., 1861, as captain of cavalry; was soon chosen major of the 2nd Ohio cavalry; by transfer became lieutenant-colonel and afterward colonel of the 42nd Ohio infantry; was appointed brigade commander under Gen. Sherman; placed in command of the 2nd brigade, 9th division, 13th army corps, in 1863. At the close of the war he moved to Louisiana, settling in New Orleans, where he resumed the practice of law; was elected in 1868 a representative from Louisiana to the 41st Congress as a Republican, and reelected to the 42nd and 43rd Congresses.

Shellbank, a post-village near the western boundary of Cameron parish, is located on the east shore of Sabine lake, 5 miles east of Port Arthur, the nearest railroad station.

Shepley, George Foster, lawyer, soldier, and military governor of Louisiana, was born at Saco, Me., Jan. 1, 1819, his parents being Ather and Anne (Foster) Shepley. He was educated at Dartmouth college, where he graduated in 1837, then studied law at Harvard, and in 1840 began practice at Bangor, Me. Four years later he removed to Portland; was elected to the state senate in 1850; was appointed U. S. district attorney for Maine by President Pierce in 1853, and was continued in the office by President Buchanan. In 1860 he was a delegate at large to the Democratic national convention at Charleston, and also attended the adjourned session at Baltimore. In the fall of 1861 he was commissioned colonel of the 12th Maine infantry and arrived at Ship island with his regiment in Feb., 1862. After the Federals troops occupied New Orleans he was made commandant of the city, and in June, 1862, was appointed military governor of the state by the U. S. secretary of war, being promoted to the rank of brigadier-general about the same time. When Gov. Hahn was inaugurated as the civil governor of the state, Gen. Shepley was ordered to Virginia, where he was placed on the staff of Gen. Weitzel and for a time was in command of the 25th army corps. After the fall of Richmond he was appointed military governor of the city, which position he held until the end of June, when he resigned his commission and in 1866 was elected to the Maine legislature. He declined an appointment to the bench of the U. S. supreme court, but in 1869 was appointed judge of the U. S. circuit court for the 1st district, and held that office at the time of his death on July 20, 1878.

A short time before his death his Alma Mater honored him with the degree of LL. D.

Shepley's Administration.—Gov. Shepley's appointment as military governor of Louisiana bore the date of June 10, 1862. Soon after receiving his authority from the Federal government he began the work of reviving or creating courts for the administration of justice. In a few instances judges holding commissions from the state took the oath of allegiance and were permitted to resume their judicial functions, but in most cases new judges were appointed. A provost court had been established by Gen. Butler, with power to decide only such questions as related to the military, but the governor gave to this court jurisdiction in all criminal cases. On Oct. 20, 1862, President Lincoln issued an order for the establishment of a provisional court, to have unlimited power and jurisdiction, and appointed Charles A. Peabody, of New York, judge, with power to appoint all other officers. This court went into operation in Jan., 1863, and in April the state supreme court was reorganized, with Peabody as chief justice. Toward the end of August the provost court was discontinued and in November the 1st district court of the parish of Orleans—a court of general criminal jurisdiction—was opened, Judge Hiestand presiding, and parish courts were established in several of the parishes.

In Feb., 1863, the question of reorganizing the state government came before the Union associations of New Orleans. The plan finally adopted was based upon the theory that the state constitution had been rendered inoperative by the secession of the state. It contemplated, 1st, a civil reorganization by loyal citizens of the state, without the interference of the military power, unless the same should be necessary for protection; 2nd, the appointment of someone in each parish of the state within the Federal lines to register the names of those entitled to vote, each voter to take a prescribed oath as to his qualifications; 3rd, as soon as a sufficient number of voters were thus registered the governor should order an election of delegates to a convention to make a new constitution; and 4th, upon the adoption of the constitution by the people an election of state officers should be ordered. In May this movement culminated in the appointment of a committee, consisting of 5 members from each of the Union associations of New Orleans and the adjoining parish of Jefferson, and known as the "Free State General Committee," with Thomas J. Durant as chairman and James Graham as secretary. The plan was laid before Gov. Shepley, who gave it his approval and agreed to carry out the work of registering the voters. He appointed M. Durant attorney-general and commissioner of registration, with power to appoint registering officers in the several parishes, but before the work had proceeded far the country parishes were occupied by the Confederate forces, leaving only New Orleans and its immediate environs in the hands of the Federals. This suspended for a time all registration, and before it could be resumed another party came into prominence—a party claiming that the constitution had not been destroyed by the secession of the state, but had been only suspended. In June

a meeting of planters appointed E. E. Mathiot, Bradish Johnston and Thomas Cottman a committee to go to Washington, present this view to President Lincoln, and request him to order an election of state officers on the first Monday in November under the old constitution. The president gave the committee a hearing, but refused to issue a proclamation ordering the election.

In October B. F. Flanders returned from Washington and reported that the president had "complained that the work was too slow," and that he would "modify his previous opinion and, so great was the need for immediate action, he would recognize and sustain a state government organized by any part of the population under Federal control." This gave an impetus to the party in favor of the old constitution, and on Oct. 27 an address, signed by W. P. Pugh, president, and E. Ames, vice-president, of the "Executive Central Committee of Louisiana," appeared in the New Orleans papers. The address advocated an immediate election of state officers and the Free State Committee was invited to coöperate in a movement for that purpose, but the latter declined and no general election was held in response to the address. The Free State Committee hurried forward the registration and conferred with Gov. Shepley with a view to having him call an election on Jan. 25, 1864, for delegates to a constitutional convention. On Nov. 5 a meeting of the free colored men of New Orleans sent a petition to the military governor, asking that they be registered as voters, but their prayer was not granted.

In the meantime Gen. Banks had superseded Gen. Butler in command of the Department of the Gulf. He took the view of the party which held that the constitution had only been suspended, and on Jan. 11, 1864, ordered an election of state officers on Feb. 22. Although this action of the general was severely criticized by the Free State men, they nominated Benjamin F. Flanders for governor and entered the race against the Old Constitutional party, whose candidate was Michael Hahn. There was also an independent candidate, John Q. A. Fellows, whose platform was "The constitution and the Union, with the preservation of the rights of all inviolate." Hahn was elected by a large majority, and was inaugurated on March 4, 1864. The population within the Federal lines was 233,185; outside those lines, 575,617. This outside population, by far the larger part of the people of the state, had held an election in Nov., 1863, at which Henry W. Allen was chosen governor, B. W. Pearce, lieutenant-governor, and representatives to the Confederate Congress at Richmond were also elected.

Sheridan, a post-hamlet in the central part of Washington parish, is about 10 miles southeast of Franklinton, the parish seat and nearest railroad station.

Sheridan, George Augustus, soldier and politician, was born at Millbury, Mass., Feb. 22, 1842. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town and prepared for admission to Yale college; was in Chicago when the Civil war broke out and enlisted in the first regiment that offered, the 88th Illinois infantry, as a private, but was rapidly promoted to captain. He saw considerable

service until he was wounded at Chickamauga, when he was forced to leave the army. Soon after the close of the war he removed to Louisiana, where he became a prominent member of the Republican party and was appointed adjutant-general of the state. In 1872 he was elected congressman-at-large from Louisiana as a Republican, but did not take his seat, as the election was contested by P. B. S. Pinchback. The contest was finally settled in favor of Sheridan. He became a national figure when he undertook to reply to Robert Ingersoll's attacks on Christianity, in his "Answer to Ingersoll." He was appointed recorder of deeds for the District of Columbia in 1877.

Sheridan, Philip H., soldier, was born at Albany, N. Y., March 6, 1831, but while he was yet in his infancy his parents removed to Somerset, Ohio. In 1848 he was appointed to a cadetship in the U. S. military academy, where he would have graduated in 1852 had he not been suspended. He graduated the following year, however, was assigned to the 1st infantry and remained on duty with that regiment until 1861 at various places in the West. In May, 1861, he was commissioned captain and served in the quartermaster and commissary departments in Missouri until April, 1862, when he was appointed colonel of the 2nd Michigan cavalry. The following June he was placed in command of a brigade and in the campaign against Gen. Price in Missouri he rose to the rank of brigadier-general. He distinguished himself at Murfreesboro, Missionary Ridge and in the Shenandoah Valley in Virginia, receiving a commission as major-general after the battle of Murfreesboro. The story of his famous ride at the battle of Cedar creek, Va., has been graphically told in verse by Thomas Buchanan Read. In March, 1867, Gen. Sheridan was assigned to the command of the 5th military district, consisting of Louisiana and Texas, under the reconstruction act. (See Reconstruction.) On Aug. 17, 1867, he was relieved of the command of the district by President Johnson, who transferred him to the Department of the Missouri, much to the relief of the people of Louisiana. He was a great favorite with Gen. Grant, and when the latter was inaugurated president in 1869 he appointed Sheridan lieutenant-general. About the beginning of 1875 Grant sent Gen. Sheridan on a trip south to investigate the conditions there, with instructions to assume command if he deemed it necessary. On Jan. 4, 1875, he assumed command of the Department of the Gulf, and on the same day sent a telegram to the secretary of war declaring the existence in Louisiana "of a spirit of defiance to all lawful authority," the "all lawful authority" being the administration of Kellogg, the usurper. The next day he sent another telegram, urging Congress to pass a bill declaring the people of Louisiana banditti, so that they could be tried by a military commission. On the 6th he sent a third telegram, in which he said: "The city is very quiet today. Some of the banditti made idle threats last night that they would assassinate me, because I dared to say the truth. I am not afraid, and will not be stopped from informing the government that there are localities in this department where the very air has been impregnated with assassination for some years." Some of these ridiculous telegrams were answered by an "Appeal to

the American People," which was signed by many of the leading citizens of the city, among them Archbishop Perch , Bishop Wilmer, Rabbi Gutheim and Bishop Keener, denouncing "these charges as unmerited, unfounded and erroneous, and can have no other effect than that of serving the interests of corrupt politicians, who are at this moment making extreme efforts to perpetuate their power over the State of Louisiana." (See also Returning Boards.) It seems, though, that the president placed more dependence in the statements of Gen. Sheridan than in those of so many eminent clergymen of various sects, for the power of the Federal administration was still exerted to the utmost to uphold that of Kellogg. As a cavalry commander Sheridan was a dashing officer, but as commander of a military district, or as an investigator during the dark days of reconstruction, he was despotic, prejudiced and extremely unjust. Gen. Sheridan died at Nonquitt, Mass., Aug. 5, 1888.

Sherwood, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Catahoula parish, situated on a confluent of the Black river, about 16 miles west of Florence, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles northwest of Harrisonburg, the parish seat.

Shiloe, an extinct town of Union parish, was incorporated on March 18, 1858. Today it is not to be found upon the map.

Shongaloo, a money order post-village of Webster parish, is situated near the northeastern boundary on Indian bayou, about 10 miles west of Haynesville, the nearest railroad station. Population 150.

Shreveport, the capital of Caddo parish, is situated on the west bank of the Red river, in the southeastern part of the parish. It was started as a town in 1835, when a large force of raft removers had their headquarters at the place. Capt. Henry H. Shreve was the man appointed to carry on the work of removing the raft, and when the few settlers organized they called themselves the "Shreve Town Company" in honor of Capt. Shreve. Three years later the town of Shreveport organized, received its charter and elected its first mayor. There were but a handful of pioneers in the town at this time, but it was a good place to land a boat, and became a trading post, settlers began to come in and by the outbreak of the Civil war it had attained a population of 3,000. During the war Shreveport became a military post, and until the close of hostilities was the Confederate capital of the state. (See Allen's Administration.) Large plantations had grown up in the vicinity of the town before the war, but most of them had been abandoned during the conflict. With the establishment of peace the fields were again white with cotton. The city is located in one of the most fertile valleys of the the state, and is the center of a large stretch of country with great possibilities. Within easy reach are fine hardwoods, several thousand square miles of longleaf pine, the richest cotton, corn, and forage lands to be found anywhere. During the first 30 years of the city's life the growth was slow, as the census report of 1870 shows an increase of only 1,700 over that of 1860. In 1880 the population had increased to 8,000. The active growth of the city began when railroads penetrated this region. In 1869 the Vicksburg,

Shreveport & Pacific R. R. was built, and was soon followed by the Texas & Pacific, Houston East & West and other lines. Up to 1856 the Red river was the only channel of trade and communication between Shreveport and New Orleans, and Shreveport, being located at the head of navigation for large boats, handled nearly all the traffic of northern Texas, southwestern Arkansas and the southern Indian Territory. With the advent of the railroads much of this trade was lost, but with the growth of the country and the products of the Red river valley, the river traffic has revived. Shreveport now has 7 trunk lines—the Kansas City Southern, the Texas & Pacific, the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, the Houston & Shreveport, the Cotton Belt, the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific, the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company—with 11 diverging lines. The Red river is navigable all the year from New Orleans to Shreveport and most of the year from Shreveport to Denison, Texas. It has become the third inland cotton market in the United States. Cotton receipts often reach as high as 315,000 bales in one year. In proportion to its population, Shreveport is one of the largest wholesale distributing points in the country. It has 4 banks—2 national and 2 state—it is one of the largest lumber shipping points on the river and in the state; has 4 cotton compresses, one of which is the largest in the world; 1 cotton mill; 3 cotton oil mills, and manufacturing concerns of all kinds are rapidly increasing. There is one of the best iron works in the south located at Shreveport, several galvanized iron works, 2 saddle and harness factories, over 20 woodworking factories, a fertilizer factory, 3 brick factories, railroad shops, boot and shoe factories, and many other concerns that supply not only the city itself, but the territory within a radius of nearly 200 miles. The public improvements consist of well paved streets, 2 telephone systems, electric light, gas, water, sewerage and fire systems. The electric street railway system consists of 4 lines aggregating 13 miles. Natural gas is furnished throughout the city and is the cheapest fuel for the manufacturer. There is a very complete public school system, with 6 public graded schools, a high school with an industrial department for both girls and boys. The state fair grounds are located on the outskirts of the city. The courthouse, built at a cost of \$100,000, is one of the best in Louisiana, and the city now has a new and pretentious city hall. One of the handsomest buildings in the city is the Federal building, pressed brick and terra cotta. There is a fine opera house, charity hospital, the Shreveport sanitarium, market building, 3 modern hotels, while nearly all denominations represented in the cosmopolitan population of the city have splendid church edifices. The Progressive League of Shreveport is an organization formed for the purpose of promoting and assisting the establishment of manufacturing and commercial enterprises in the city and has done much for its development. Population 28,015.

Shuteston, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of St. Landry parish, is situated on Plaquemine bayou, about 3 miles west of

Sunset, the nearest railroad town, and about 10 miles south of Opelousas, the parish seat.

Sibley is a growing money order and post town in the southern part of Webster parish, about five miles south of Minden, the county seat. It is a telegraph and express station on the Louisiana & Arkansas, the Shreveport, Alexandria & Southwestern and the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R's. Population 300.

Sibley, Henry Hopkins, soldier, was born at Natchitoches, La., May 25, 1816. He was appointed to West Point, where he graduated in 1838 and was commissioned second lieutenant in the 2nd dragoons. He took part in the Florida war and received a commission as first-lieutenant in 1840. He served against the Indians in other parts of the country and on various frontier posts; was recruiting officer at the beginning of the Mexican war; was present at the siege of Vera Cruz, and was brevetted major for gallant conduct. He served in all the succeeding battles of the war and at its close returned to frontier duty among the Indians. On May 13, 1861, he received his commission as major in the 1st dragoons, but resigned the same day to enter the service of the Confederate States. Three days later he was commissioned colonel in the Confederate army, and on June 17 was promoted to brigadier-general and placed in charge of the department of New Mexico. He went into Texas and raised a brigade of over 2,000 men, with which he marched into New Mexico. His design was to take possession of this country for the Confederate States, but he found himself in a barren country, without supplies, with hostile forces gathering in the front and rear, and retreated to the Rio Grande and afterward to San Antonio, Texas. During the rest of the war his services were confined to the Trans-Mississippi department. At the close of the war he went abroad and served as general of artillery in the Egyptian army from 1869 to 1874. After returning to the United States he delivered lectures on Egypt. He died at Fredericksburg, Va., Aug. 23, 1886.

Sicily Island (R. R. name Florence), a village in the northeastern part of Catahoula parish, is a station on the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R., about 12 miles northeast of Harrisonburg. It is near the place where the French almost annihilated the tribe of Natchez Indians after the massacre at Fort Rosalie, and is one of the oldest settlements in this section of the state. It now has a money order postoffice, a large retail trade, and a population of 200.

Sigler, a money order post-town in the southeastern part of Vernon parish, is situated on Brushy creek, 6 miles east of Slabtown, the nearest railroad station.

Sikes, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Winn parish, is a short distance west of Sikes station, the nearest railroad town, and about 15 miles northeast of Winnfield, the parish seat.

Silliman Collegiate Institute.—This is an old and famous girls' school, which had its beginning as a joint-stock company, char-

tered by the State of Louisiana in 1852. The Presbytery of Louisiana first became interested in the institute in 1856, when William Silliman donated it 102 shares, or a majority of the stock. The joint control lasted 10 years, when financial reverses compelled the sale of the institute to Mr. Silliman, who donated the entire interest to the presbytery in 1866 and the same year endowed the institute with a fund of \$20,000, the interest of which was to be used for female education under the management of the presbytery's local board of trustees. This fund together with the Dickinson fund and some other donations created an endowment of over \$35,000. The school has since had a prosperous career under the control of the presbytery, the immediate interests of the institution being managed by a local board appointed every 2 years by the presbytery. Says Dr. Fay: "The influence of this institution for good has been great. Its benefits reach out along the line of every denomination; for, the exclusive ownership of the property belongs to the presbytery, it has been conducted in the spirit and design of its donor, to offer education to the daughters of the land under Christian but not sectarian teaching." The school is located in the suburbs of Clinton, the parish seat of East Feliciana parish, 120 miles north of New Orleans, and 100 miles south of Vicksburg. Its buildings, erected at an original cost of \$30,000, are of brick, large, well ventilated and of handsome appearance. The grounds embrace 10 acres, embellished with a fine growth of beech and magnolia trees. The curriculum is broad and of high standard, designed to give a breadth of culture beyond the usual routine of schools for women. The various schools or sub-departments embrace the following courses of study: English language and literature, Latin, French and German, history, mathematics, natural science, mental and moral science, music, drawing and painting, stenography, typewriting and bookkeeping.

The first president of the institute was the Rev. H. Mosely, and the present incumbent is the Rev. F. W. Lewis.

Sills, a postoffice in the central part of Winn parish, is located about a mile east of Ringwood, the nearest railroad station, and 6 miles northeast of Winnfield, the parish seat.

Simmesport, a town in the eastern part of Avoyelles parish, is on the Atchafalaya river and is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R. It is one of the shipping towns of the eastern part of the parish. has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and large quantities of cotton are exported from Simmesport every year. Population 103

Simmons, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Allen parish, situated on a branch of the Calcasieu river, 9 miles west of Canton, the nearest railroad town, and about 27 miles northeast of Lake Charles.

Simms, a village in the southern part of Grant parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 12 miles northeast of Alexandria. It is the trading point for a large

district in the southern part of the parish, and has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices.

Simpson, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Vernon parish, is about 6 miles southwest of Edwards, the nearest railroad town.

Simsboro, one of the largest towns in Lincoln parish, is situated on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., 9 miles west of Ruston, the parish seat, in the timber belt east of the Red River, and is the trading center for a large lumbering and agricultural district. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express office. Population 282.

Singer, a town in the central part of Beauregard parish, is on the Kansas City Southern R. R., and is a comparatively new town which has grown up since the railroad was built. It is about 28 miles northwest of Lake Charles, and handles more piling than any other 3 towns in this great pine region. There are several large sawmills near the town that furnish a large amount of finished lumber. It is the shipping point for a large tract of lumbering and farming country that produces some cotton, hogs and other farm products. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express office, a good retail trade, and has a population of 175.

Sinope, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Caldwell parish, is on the west bank of the Ouachita river about 2 miles west of River-ton, the nearest railroad town, and about 8 miles north of Columbia, the parish seat.

Six Mile, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Vernon parish, is situated on a branch of the Calcasieu river, about 10 miles east of Leesville, the parish seat and nearest railroad station

Slabtown, a post-village in the southeastern part of Vernon parish, is a station on the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe R. R. in the great long leaf pine forest east of the Sabine river. It has large sawmills and other lumber industries. Population 150.

Slaughter, one of the newer towns of East Feliciana parish, is located near the southern boundary at the junction of two branches of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. It received its name in memory of the owners of the land upon which the town grew up after the railroad was built, and was incorporated in 1888. It has a money order postoffice, a bank, telegraph and express offices, several good mercantile establishments, and is the center of trade for the southwestern part of the parish. Population 287.

Slavery.—The enslavement of one race or tribe by another dates back to the earliest period of history, and doubtless originated through the capture of prisoners in war. All the ancient oriental nations, including Jehovah's chosen people, the Jews, had their slaves or bond-servants. The introduction of Christianity did much to ameliorate the condition of the slaves, the early church excommunicating slaveholders who put their bondmen to death without warrant from the civil powers, and from the time of Justinian jurists regarded slavery as contrary to the law of nature—justifiable only as a punishment for crime or

debt, or a moderation of the victor's right to slay the vanquished. In time the Christian nations of Europe discontinued the practice of selling into slavery the captives taken in war, but a large trade in human beings was kept up by the Mohammedan countries, their Christian captives being sold as slaves in Africa and Asia, and during the early part of the middle ages the merchants of Venice did a thriving business in purchasing slaves along the Slavonian coast and selling them to the Saracens:

The negro slavery of modern times was called into existence as a result of the discovery of America. At first an attempt was made to enslave the Indians to work in the mines and on the plantations, the mainland of North America being first visited by Spanish expeditions in search of slaves until Ponce de Leon was charged with the duty of preventing raids of this character. A few of the aborigines were carried into servitude, but they proved to be too intractable or too weak physically for the work required of them, and the would-be slave-owners were forced to turn their attention elsewhere. It has been asserted that negro slavery was introduced by the Spanish upon the advice of Bartolome de las Casas, a Spanish priest, who accompanied Columbus to America in 1493, and later as a Dominican friar went to the island of Hispanolia as a missionary to the natives. Seeing the manner in which the slaves were treated, he made several trips across the ocean to plead their cause before the court of Spain. The charge that he recommended the importation of negroes to take the place of the natives has been refuted by Grégoire in his "*Apologie de las Casas*." As a matter of fact, the importation of negro slaves to the Western Hemisphere was due to the Portuguese, who had explored the western coast of Africa some time before the discovery of America by Columbus, and found that the African tribes, like other savage races, were in the habit of enslaving or selling the captives taken in war. Therefore, when it was found impracticable to make slaves of the American Indians, the alternative of buying slaves of the chiefs of the African tribes along the coast was resorted to as a solution of the labor problem in exploiting the New World.

In 1517 Charles V (Don Carlos I), then king of Spain, authorized the importation of negro slaves from the Portuguese establishments on the coast of Guinea, and Pedro Menendez, the founder of St. Augustine in 1565, was granted authority by Philip II to import 500 negro slaves, though this institution of slavery in the Spanish colonies was in disregard of the admonitions of the Pope, who was at that time the supreme law-giver of the Spanish nation. In 1620 the first negro slaves were brought into the English colony at Jamestown, Va., by a Dutch trader, and later in the century, when the English founded Charleston, S. C., black slaves were introduced there. From these few examples it may be seen that the establishment of slavery on the western continent was contemporaneous with its settlement. When, in 1712, the king of France granted Antoine Crozat a monopoly of the Louisiana trade, there were about 20 African slaves held by the French. Hamilton, in his "*Colonial Mobile*," says: "Chateaugnay had a negro named François Jacemin, who the same year was declared to be

the father of Antoine, born Oct. 26, of Bienville's negro woman, Marie. This is the first recorded birth of a negro on the gulf coast, although these other children may have been born there." In the letters patent issued to Crozat was this provision: "If for the cultures and plantations which the said *Sieur Crozat* is minded to make, he finds it proper to have blacks in the said country of the the Louisiana, he may send a ship every year to trade for them directly upon the coast of Guinea, taking permission of the Guinea Company to do so; he may sell those blacks to the inhabitants of the colony of Louisiana, and we forbid all other companies and persons whatsoever, under any pretense whatsoever, to introduce blacks or traffic for them in the said country, nor shall the said *Sieur Crozat* carry any blacks elsewhere."

Crozat surrendered his charter in 1717 and was succeeded by the Western Company. One of the stipulations in the grant to this company was that during the 25 years' life of its franchise it should bring into the colony not less than 3,000 negroes. The first large importation was made under this provision in June, 1719, when two vessels arrived at Dauphine island with 500 negroes from the coast of Guinea. Hamilton mentions the arrival of three ships from the same coast in March, 1721, with 596 negroes on board, and says: "Three hundred and fifty negroes had sailed in the frigate *Charles* from Angola. This vessel was burned at sea, many of the crew and human cargo perishing." For several years after this date the Western Company continued to supply the demand for slaves at the rate of from 300 to 500 annually. According to the Historical Collections of Louisiana (Vol. III, p. 64), the common prices for a good able-bodied negro was about \$150, and for a woman about \$120. A census taken on Jan. 1, 1726, showed 1,540 negro and 229 Indian slaves in the colony. and when the Western Company surrendered its charter in 1732 the number of negroes had increased to over 2,000. France then resumed control of Louisiana and continued to supply negroes for work on the plantations, England and Spain also importing a number of slaves and selling them to the colonists. The black code of Louisiana (q. v.) was drafted by Bienville in 1724 under the orders of the Western Company, and was continued in force with slight alterations until the province passed into the hands of the United States. After the Natchez massacre large numbers of negro slaves attached themselves to the Indian tribes, but many of them were recaptured or killed by the French colonists.

The colony of Georgia was established in 1732, and on Jan. 9, 1734, the trustees passed "An act for rendering the Colony of Georgia more Defensible by Prohibiting the Importation of Black Slaves or Negroes into the same." By the provisions of this act if, after June 24, 1735, any person or persons should be found guilty of importing, or causing to be imported, any negro, such person or persons should forfeit £50 for every such negro or black so imported or brought into the colony. It was also provided that all negroes found within the colony after the prescribed date should be seized and taken as the property of the trustees, to be sold or exported as the common council might direct. Several petitions were presented by the colonists to the trustees, but it was

not until 1749 that the act was repealed and Georgia became a slave-holding colony.

The continuous and constantly increasing demand for slaves in the New World started a lively competition among the slave traders, with the result that the African chieftain received a better price for his captives, which in turn stimulated his warlike propensities and caused him to redouble his efforts to supply the demand. Toward the latter part of the 17th century England obtained from Spain the right to engage in the slave trade. This right was not exercised by the government directly, but was farmed out to a corporation, at the head of which was Sir John Hawkins. Between the years 1680 and 1700 his company took 300,000 negroes from Africa to the various English-colonies, and by 1780 about 600,000 had been imported into the island of Jamaica alone. Thus England became a leader in the slave trade and at the same time maintained the somewhat inconsistent attitude of legalizing slavery in her colonies, but not recognizing it as a legal institution in the mother country, the English courts deciding in 1772 that as soon as a slave set his foot upon the soil of Great Britain he was free, though he might be reclaimed if he returned to his master's country.

Concerning the condition of the slaves in Louisiana about this time, Francisco Bouligny, in his memoir sent to the Spanish government in 1776, says: "The negroes are slaves only in name, for in reality they are as happy as may be the laborers of Europe. The master is obliged only to give each negro a barrel of corn in the ear, a piece of ground for him to make his crop of corn, rice, or whatever he may wish, a cabin like those that are made here in the orchard of Orihuela, and a yard of 30 or 40 paces with a fence, for him to raise chickens, hogs, etc. With his profits each negro buys every winter a woolen coat, a pair of long breeches, and two or three shirts. With what remains he buys bear's grease, to cook as he pleases the corn on which they all live and are so healthy and robust that some persons who came here lately from Havana were astonished to see the negroes so nimble, strong and bright. It is the custom here in winter, as there are sometimes heavy frosts, not to make the negroes go to the fields before 7 or 8 o'clock in the morning. They stop work at 12, and return to the fields at 2 o'clock in the evening. In summer they go out at daybreak and remain till 11, and return to work at 3 and remain till night. This way they have the time to attend for a short while to their crops and to their poultry, hogs, etc. * * * Nothing proves better the health they enjoy than the fact that a physician usually makes a contract to attend all the negroes on a plantation annually for \$1 a head."

On July 11, 1792, Gov. Carondelet issued a schedule of regulations regarding the treatment of slaves, the principal provisions of which were: 1—Each slave was to be granted a barrel of corn per month; 2—Sunday was to be a holiday for the slaves, and if compelled to work on that day they should be remunerated; 3—No slave was to be compelled to go to work before daylight nor to continue at work after dark in the evening; 4—Slaveholders were required to give 2 shirts, 1 woolen coat, 1 pair woolen and 1 pair of linen pants, and 2 handker-

chiefs to each male annually, and to provide suitable clothing for the women; 5—No slave was to be punished by more than 30 lashes in 24 hours; 6—Violators were to be fined \$100 and in grave cases the slave was to be sold.

About the close of the 18th century an agitation was started in both England and America for the suppression of the slave traffic, and in this country the agitation culminated in the incorporation in the constitution of 1789 the provision that "The migration or importation of such persons as any of the states now existing shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by Congress prior to the year 1808, but a tax or duty may be imposed on such importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each person." (Art. I, Sec. 9.) Under this clause Congress prohibited the importation of negroes after the year 1808, but the profits of the business were so great that smuggling was common until the naval blockade of 1861. Simultaneously with the movement to suppress the slave trade the North Atlantic colonies took steps to abolish slavery within their boundaries. Vermont led off in 1777; Massachusetts followed in 1780; Rhode Island and Connecticut adopted a system of gradual manumission, though both these states still had a few slaves in 1840; New York also began gradual emancipation in 1799, and finally abolished it altogether in 1827; New Jersey inaugurated the same plan in 1804, though there were over 200 slaves in that state as late as 1850; and in Pennsylvania, which began the work of emancipation in 1780, there were still a few slaves in 1840.

Washington, Jefferson, Franklin, Hamilton and other leaders of public opinion during the early days of the republic were opposed to slavery on moral and religious grounds, but from the beginning the Southern states had found slave labor profitable, and the value of this class of labor was greatly enhanced by the invention of the cotton gin by Eli Whitney in 1793—an invention which was the chief factor in increasing the cotton crop from 2,000,000 pounds in 1791 to 48,000,000 ten years later. The first census of the United States, in 1790, showed a slave population of 697,897. By 1810 this had increased to 1,191,364, an increase of over 70 per cent, a large part of which was due to the stimulus given to the cotton industry by Whitney's invention. The original draft of the ordinance of 1784, in the handwriting of Thomas Jefferson, provided for the laying off of states from the parallel of 31° northward, and for the prohibition of slavery in all the region affected after the year 1800. Mr. Jefferson expressed it as his opinion that "Nothing is more certainly written in the book of fate than that these people are to be free, nor is it less certain that the two races, equally free, cannot live in the same government." Six states voted in the affirmative on the anti-slavery proposition, but as the vote of seven was necessary to secure its adoption, it was defeated. The ordinance of 1787, for the government of the territory northwest of the Ohio river, after setting forth the manner in which the territory might be divided into states and admitted into the Union, provided that "There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have

been duly convicted; provided always, that any person escaping into the same, from whom labor or service is lawfully claimed in any one of the original states, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or services." When the provisions of the ordinance were afterward extended to the Southwest, the clause prohibiting slavery was omitted.

Louisiana was admitted into the Union as a state in 1812. According to Stoddard, the slave population of the state at that time was over 40,000. With regard to their treatment by their owners, he says: "The French and Spanish planters treat their slaves with great rigor; and this has been uniformly the case from the first establishment of the colony. They were at first too poor to supply their slaves with clothing and food; add to this, their families stood in need of the avails of their labor; and every expense incurred on account of their comfort and support was viewed as a serious evil. Hence this original defect in the system has been considered as a precedent by subsequent generations, not because they view the examples of their ancestors with reverence, but because they conceive it redounds to their interest."

This does not comport with the statements of Bouligny 36 years before, though it is possible that the slaveholders had adopted a more austere system of discipline as a result of the negro uprising in Jan., 1811, (see *Negro Insurrections*), and it is quite probable that Stoddard recorded only the extreme cases that came beneath his observation. The laws passed by Louisiana legislatures during the early days of statehood were calculated to protect the slaveholder against loss, and to improve the moral status of the slaves. For example, the act of Sept. 5, 1812, authorized Jean Baptist Le Blanc to recover from the state \$500 as the value of a slave condemned to death. Two days later an act was passed giving Johnson & Bradish power to file a claim for \$300 for a negro killed while a runaway, and the legislature of 1830 provided by suitable legislation that the owner of any slave sentenced to perpetual imprisonment should recover the value of such slave from the state treasury. By the act of Jan. 29, 1817, approved by Gov. Villere, it was provided that no slave should be brought into the state who had been convicted of murder, rape, arson, manslaughter, burglary, an attempt to murder or to incite an insurrection among slaves in any state. The owner of any such slave was liable to a fine of \$500, and the slave was to be sold—one-half of the proceeds of the sale to go to the state and the other half to the person giving the information leading to the conviction of the owner. Owing to the difficulties attending the recovery of fugitive slaves through their detention in jails far away from their masters, the legislature on March 17, 1826, passed an act designating the public prisons of New Orleans and Baton Rouge as depots for the reception of such slaves, after the said slaves had been detained for two months in any of the jails of the state without being claimed, and after being taken to either of the specified depots they were to be advertised in both the English and French languages. Through the operation of this law a number of runaway slaves were returned to their owners. Laws were also enacted prescribing the

punishment for persons inciting discontent among the slaves, for teaching, or causing to be taught, any slave to read and write; or for furnishing liquor to any slave without the consent of his master.

As early as 1775 the opponents of slavery began their organized efforts to prevent its spread and continuance in the formation of the Pennsylvania abolition society, but it was not until some years later that the abolition movement assumed proportions sufficient to cause alarm. Notwithstanding this early opposition, slavery was firmly established in the South, and was protected by the constitution of the United States, Article IV, Section 2, providing that "No person held to service or labor in one state, under the law thereof, escaping into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor, but shall be delivered up on claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due." For almost half a century after the adoption of that constitution the political leaders of the North, with the exception of a few in New England, expressed themselves as having neither the purpose nor desire to interfere with slavery where it already existed, merely confining their objections to its extensions into new territories. This view found expression in the laws of the country in 1820, when Missouri was prepared for admission into the Union as a slave state under the measure known as the "Missouri Compromise," which provided "that in all the territory ceded by France to the United States under the name of Louisiana which lies north of latitude 36° 30', excepting only such part thereof as is included within the limits of the state contemplated by this act, slavery and involuntarily servitude, otherwise than punishment of crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall be and is forever prohibited." Under this compromise Arkansas was admitted as a slave state in 1836 without serious opposition from any of the free state congressmen, and in 1846 Iowa was admitted as a free state without opposition on the part of the slave states, the former lying south and the latter north of the compromise line. Hence, for a time it looked as though the slavery question was settled, but on Aug. 8, 1846, David Wilmot, a member of Congress from Pennsylvania, offered in the house his famous "Proviso," for the exclusion of slavery from all territory acquired by the United States as a result of the Mexican war. This reopened the whole question, although the "Proviso" was finally defeated. In Jan., 1847, when it was proposed to establish a territorial government for Oregon, Mr. Burt, of South Carolina, moved an amendment to the clause prohibiting slavery in the territory by adding the following: "Inasmuch as the whole of said territory lies north of 36° 30' north latitude, known as the line of the Missouri Compromise." This amendment was defeated, and subsequently, while the Oregon bill was under consideration in the senate, Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, moved to strike out the slavery restriction clause as it stood in the bill and substitute a section extending the line 36° 30' to the Pacific ocean, but this, too, was lost.

The compromise of 1850, known as the "Omnibus Bill," was introduced in Congress by Henry Clay. It proposed to admit California

under the constitution as formed by the people of that state; to organize territorial governments for Utah and New Mexico without any restriction as to slavery; to settle the question of boundary between New Mexico and Texas by negotiation with the latter; to pass an effective act for the rendition of fugitive slaves; and to abolish the slave trade, as it was called, in the District of Columbia. Weeks of debate followed, and on June 15 Pierre Soulé, then a U. S. senator from Louisiana, offered the following amendment (which was finally adopted) to that section relating to the Territory of Utah: "And when the said territory, or any portion of the same, shall be admitted as a state, it shall be received into the Union with or without slavery, as their constitution may prescribe at the time of their admission." Concerning this compromise, Alexander H. Stephens, in his "Constitutional View of the War Between the States," says: "What was the principle settled in 1850 upon the territorial question which had for so long a time caused so great and fearful agitation, both in and out of Congress? * * * It was clearly this, that after the principal division had been abandoned and repudiated by the North, in the organization of all territorial governments, the principle of Congressional restriction should be totally abandoned also, and that all new states, whether north or south of 36° 30', should be admitted into the Union 'either with or without slavery, as their constitutions might prescribe at the time of their admission.' This was, unquestionably, the principle established in 1850 on this subject."

It is worthy of note that the boundaries of Utah and New Mexico, as fixed by the Compromise of 1850, included a portion of the Louisiana cession lying north of 36° 30'—territory which came within the restrictions of the Missouri Compromise of 1820. Therefore, when it was proposed, in 1854, to organize territorial governments for Nebraska and Kansas, Stephen A. Douglas, chairman of the senate committee on territories, reported back the bills with amendments to make them conform to the spirit and language of the Utah and New Mexican bills of 1850. In the amendment it was declared that "The 8th section of the act preparatory to the admission of Missouri into the Union, approved March 6, 1820, being inconsistent with the principle of non-intervention by Congress with slavery in the states and territories, as recognized by the legislature of 1850, commonly called the Compromise Measures, is hereby declared inoperative and void; it being the true intent and meaning of this act, not to legislate slavery into any territory or state nor to exclude it therefrom, but to leave the people thereof perfectly free to form and regulate their domestic institutions in their own way, subject only to the constitution of the United States."

James Buchanan, afterward president of the United States, says that in offering and supporting this amendment the South was for the first time the aggressor. But if Mr. Stephens' interpretation of the Compromise of 1850 is correct—and it seems to be the logical conclusion—Mr. Douglas and his colleagues were merely applying the principle then established to the organization of the territories of

Kansas and Nebraska. After a tumultuous debate, the Kansas-Nebraska bill passed both houses of Congress; it was emphatically endorsed by the Democratic national convention of 1856, which nominated Mr. Buchanan for the presidency, and after some stormy scenes Kansas and Nebraska were both admitted into the Union as free states under its provisions. This was the last national legislation of any consequence on the subject of slavery prior to the outbreak of the Civil war.

Throughout all the agitation on the subject of slavery, Louisiana maintained an attitude entirely consistent with that of the other slaveholding states. On Jan. 19, 1838, when the Calhoun resolutions, giving an exposition of the nature of the government, were before Congress, the Louisiana legislature passed a resolution approving "the course of Southern members of Congress in resisting by all constitutional means any attempt to abolish slavery in any portion of the Union," and thanking "those Southern congressmen who withdrew from Congress rather than suffer in their presence a debate on abolition of slavery in the South." In 1845 the same body declared in favor of the annexation of Texas, "provided, it be stipulated in the act of annexation that Texas shall enjoy all the rights and privileges now secured to that portion of the territory ceded by France to the United States under the name of Louisiana and lying south of 36° 30' north latitude." And again, on March 16, 1854, the general assembly adopted a resolution which declared "That the people of Louisiana view with alarm the policy inaugurated by Spain in Cuba, the object of which must be the abolition of slavery in the colony, and the sacrifice of the white race, with its arts, commerce and civilization, to the barbarous race, and that the time has arrived when the Federal government should adopt the most decisive and energetic measures to thwart and defeat a policy conceived in hatred of the republic."

The Wilmot Proviso was denounced by the public men and press of the state as a "violation of the constitution—a violation of natural right, and an outrage not only upon the people of the South, but also upon the people of the new territory." The votes of her senators and representatives in Congress were uniformly cast in favor of such measures as they considered to be to the best interests of the South, and against every proposition which they conceived to be inimical to the welfare of the Southern people. They all supported the motions of Mr. Burt and Mr. Douglas to extend the compromise line of 36° 30' westward to the Pacific, and some of her congressmen were leaders in the contest, as may be seen by Mr. Soulé's amendment to the Utah bill. Several of her governors, in official messages and public addresses, spoke in no uncertain language regarding the aggressions of the anti-slavery element, and stood firm with the leaders of public opinion in the South in warning that element that its aggression might be carried beyond the limit of forbearance. That limit was finally reached, the war between the states followed, and the abolition of slavery was one of the results of the conflict. (See Emancipation Proclamation.)

With regard to slavery being the cause of the war, Alexander H. Stephens, in the work already referred to (Vol. I, p. 539), says: "The matter of slavery, so-called, which was the proximate cause of

these irregular movements on both sides, and which ended in the general collision of war, as we have seen, was of infinitely less importance to the seceding states than the recognition of this great principle (the right of each state to regulate its domestic institutions without the interference of the general government). * * * What was called slavery amongst us was but a legal subordination of the African to the Caucasian race. This relation was so regulated by law as to promote, according to the intent and design of the system, the best interests of both races, the black as well as the white, the inferior as well as the superior. Both had rights secured, and both had duties imposed. It was a system of reciprocal service and mutual bonds. But even the \$2,000,000,000 invested in the relation thus established, between private capital and the labor of this class of population, under the system, was but as the dust in the balance, compared with the attributes of Independence and Sovereignty on the part of the several states."

On the subject of the moral and legal aspects of slavery, the same author (Vol. II, p. 24) says: "What was called slavery with us was not slavery in the usual sense of that word, as generally used and understood by the ancients, and as generally used and understood in many countries in the present age. It was with us a political institution. It was, indeed, nothing but that legal subordination of an inferior race to a superior one which was thought to be the best in the organization of society for the welfare politically, socially, morally and intellectually of both races. The slave, so-called, was not in law regarded entirely as a chattel, as has been erroneously represented. He was by no means subject to the absolute dominion of his master. He had important personal rights, secured by law. His service due according to law, it is true, was considered property, and so in all countries is considered the service of all persons who according to law are bound to another or others for a term, however long or short. So is the legal right of parents to the service of minor children in all the states now considered as property. A right or property that may be assigned, transferred or sold. Hamilton expressed the idea of this peculiar institution, as it existed with us, clearly, when he said: 'The Federal constitution, therefore, decides with great propriety on the case of our slaves when it views them in the mixed character of persons and property. This is in fact their true character. It is the character bestowed on them by the laws under which they live.' They were so viewed and regarded by the constitutions and laws of all the states. The relation of master and slave under the institution, as before said, was but one of reciprocal service and mutual bonds. The view of them as property related to their services due according to law."

The spirit with which the Southern people accepted the abolition of slavery is well depicted by Susan Dabney Smedes, in "A Southern Planter," when she says: "Now that the institution is swept away, I venture to express the conviction that there is not an intelligent white man or woman in the South who would have it recalled, if a wish could do it. Those who suffered and lost most—those who were re-

duced from a life of affluence to one of grinding poverty—are content to pay the price. Good masters saw the evil that bad masters could do. It is true, a bad master was universally execrated, and no vocation was held so debasing as the negro traders. Every conscientious proprietor felt that these were helpless creatures, whose life and limb were, in a certain sense, under his control. There were others who felt that slavery was a yoke upon the white man's neck almost as galling as on the slaves; and it was a saying that the mistress of a plantation was the most complete slave on it."

Slidell, an incorporated town in the southeastern part of St. Tammany parish, has become one of the largest towns in the southeastern part of the state since the railroad was built. It is located at the junction of two lines of the New Orleans Great Northern R. R., about 25 miles northeast of New Orleans in the great pinery west of the Pearl river and is the shipping and banking town for the large lumber district to the north and east. It has sawmills, brickyards, several factories, a bank, an international money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, mercantile establishments, and is the supply town for the southeastern part of the parish. Population 2,188.

Slidell, John, lawyer, statesman and diplomat, was born in the State of New York about 1793. In 1810 he graduated at Columbia college, then studied law and a few years later became a resident of New Orleans, La., where he won fame as a lawyer and was active in political affairs. He served several terms in the state legislature; was a candidate for Congress in 1828, but was defeated; was appointed U. S. district attorney in 1829; became a representative in Congress in 1842, and was reëlected in 1844. In Nov., 1845, President Polk appointed him minister to Mexico to settle the Texas question, but the Mexican government refused to receive him. President Pierce, soon after his inauguration, offered Mr. Slidell a mission to Central America, but about that time he was elected to the U. S. senate, where he was active in committee work, though little known as a speaker. He was reëlected senator in 1859 and served until Feb. 14, 1861, when he withdrew, Louisiana having passed a secession ordinance on Jan. 26. In taking leave of the senate, Mr. Slidell said: "The occasion justifies, if it does not call for, some parting words to those whom we leave behind, some forever, others we trust to meet again, and to participate with them in the noble task of constructing and defending a new confederacy; which, if it may want at first the grand proportions and vast resources of the old, will still possess the essential elements of greatness, a people bold, hardy, homogeneous in interests and sentiments, a fertile soil, an extensive territory, the capacity and will to govern themselves through forms and in the spirit of the constitution under which they have been born and educated." In the autumn of 1861 Mr. Slidell was appointed commissioner to France, to procure the recognition of the Confederacy by that country. In company with James M. Mason, of Virginia, who was on a like

mission to England, he embarked on the British mail steamer Trent at Havana on Nov. 7. About noon of the next day a vessel was discovered lying in the narrow passage of the old Bahama channel apparently waiting for the Trent to appear. This was the U. S. steamer San Jacinto, Capt. Charles Wilkes commanding. When the two vessels were within 500 or 600 yards of each other, the American fired a shot across the bow of the Trent as a signal to heave to, and at the same time hoisted the American flag. The Trent, however, kept on her way until a shell was fired which burst about 100 yards in front of her, and the San Jacinto's broadside guns were run out, the men standing at quarters, ready to fire. Capt. Moir of the Trent then stopped his vessel, when Lieuts. Greer and Fairfax, with about 20 men heavily armed, came on board and demanded that Mason and Slidell, with their secretaries, Eustis and McFarland, be surrendered to them. After some parley the 4 men were taken on board the San Jacinto and carried to Boston harbor, where they were confined in Fort Warren. Considerable excitement followed the event, the British government made a vigorous protest, even going so far as to order the British minister at Washington to withdraw, "with all the members and archives of the legation," unless a favorable answer was given by the U. S. secretary of state within a given time. On Dec. 26, Mr. Steward, the secretary of state, replied, directing the prisoners to be released, and Mr. Slidell regained his liberty on Jan. 1, 1862. Soon after that he arrived in Paris, where he negotiated a large Confederate loan, but failed to accomplish his main object—the recognition of the Confederacy. He also made an effort to secure vessels for the use of the Confederate navy, but was unsuccessful. He never returned to America, but passed the remainder of his life in England, his death occurring at London on July 29, 1871.

Sligo, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Bossier parish, is 4 miles northeast of Curtis, the nearest railroad station, and about 10 miles southeast of Shreveport.

Smallpox, the most dreaded of the class of febrile diseases, was carried to Europe from the Holy Land by the Crusaders, and it spread throughout the northern countries in the 13th century. In the early part of the 16th century the Spaniards brought the disease to America. It appeared first in Santo Domingo, later in Mexico, where it killed people by the thousand, and soon after the first settlement of Louisiana, made its appearance in the colony. Diron d'Artaguet wrote to France in 1738: "I have found on my arrival at this place 2 contagious diseases, first smallpox, which has carried off a considerable number of persons." In 1787 smallpox infested the whole province. The Acadian families were so terrified by it that they abandoned those attacked with it, providing them with nothing but food and the articles absolutely necessary. The infected person was in this manner practically isolated. Smallpox prevailed in New Orleans in 1802 and there were so many cases that Gov. Claiborne was urged to establish a quarantine, and at

the same time it was suggested that vaccine, which had been discovered in the latter part of the 18th century by Jenner, be used to prevent the spread of the disease. The legislature of Louisiana in 1818 passed an act to establish a board of health and officers to prevent the introduction and spread of pestilential and infectious diseases. In 1870 smallpox prevailed to such an extent in St. Helena and Tangipahoa parishes that the legislatures passed an act appropriating \$2,500 for the relief of the sufferers. In 1902 the state legislature passed a law by which the state and parish boards coöperate in establishing quarantine regulations and rules for vaccination.

Smith, a small hamlet in the southeastern part of Winn parish, is located on the Tremont & Gulf R. R., about 10 miles east of Winnfield, the parish seat. Mail name Wellsir.

Smith, Edmund Kirby, soldier, was born at St. Augustine, Fla., May 16, 1824. His father, Col. J. L. Smith, held the office of U. S. judge for the district of Florida. Edmund was appointed to the U. S. military academy, where he graduated in 1845 with a commission as lieutenant in the infantry. He took part in the Mexican war and received 3 brevets for gallantry in action. From 1849 to 1852 he was assistant professor of mathematics at West Point; was promoted to captain of the 2nd cavalry in 1855; took part in a battle against the Comanche Indians in Texas in 1859; and 2 years later the legislature of that state thanked him for his protection and he was promoted to the rank of captain. When Florida seceded from the Union, he resigned his commission in the army and entered the service of the Confederacy. On March 16, 1861, he received a commission as colonel of cavalry; was promoted to brigadier-general June 17, and major-general Oct. 11, 1861. A year later, in Oct., 1862, he was advanced to the rank of lieutenant-general and on Feb. 19, 1864, became general. He served as chief of staff to Gen. Johnston, at Harper's Ferry; was instrumental in the organization of the Army of the Shenandoah, and after his promotion to brigadier-general, was placed in command of the 4th brigade. He was wounded at the battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861, but after recovering from this wound commanded the reserve division of the army. After being advanced to major-general he assumed command at Knoxville, March 8, 1862, of the east district of Tennessee, Kentucky, north Georgia and western North Carolina. At Cumberland gap he opposed a force of the Federals; in July advanced into Kentucky with 6,000 men; defeated a superior force of the Federals near Richmond; after Gen. Heath joined him he called his command "The Army of Kentucky"; made efforts to gather supplies and recruits for the Confederate army, and occupied Lexington, the capital of the state. He withdrew from Kentucky, and in Feb., 1863, was ordered to assume command of the Trans-Mississippi department. He held the general command from March 7, 1863, until the close of the war. His headquarters were at Shreveport, where he supported Gov. Allen, shipped quan-

tities of cotton to Europe, imported machinery and did much for the development of mining and manufacture. He concentrated his troops for the defense of the Red River country, the campaign resulting in the victory of Mansfield. On May 26, 1865, he surrendered his army at Baton Rouge, his men being the last Confederate troops to lay down their arms. After the close of the war Gen. Smith was president of the Atlantic & Pacific Telegraph company; chancellor of the University of Nashville from 1870 to 1875; and later professor of mathematics in the University of the South, Seawanee, Tenn., until his death, March 28, 1893.

Smith, George L., soldier and member of Congress, was born in Hillsboro county, N. H., Dec. 11, 1840. He received a liberal education in his native state and during the Civil war he served in the Union army. After hostilities ceased he settled in Louisiana, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. For some time he was engaged in newspaper work and held several local offices before he was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 45th Congress to fill the place of Samuel Peters, who had died.

Smith, William Benjamin, mathematician and New Testament critic, was born at Stanford, Ky., Oct. 26, 1850, a son of Jeremiah and Angelina Smith. He was graduated at the Kentucky university in 1871 with the degree of A. M., then studied and taught languages and science until 1876, when he went to Germany, and in 1879 he received the degree of Ph. D., from the University of Göttingen. From 1881 to 1885 he was professor of mathematics in Central college, Mo.; occupied the chair of physics in the same institution until 1888; was then professor of mathematics in the University of Missouri until 1893, when he came to Tulane university, where he occupied the chair of mathematics until 1906, since which time he has been professor of philosophy in that institution. Dr. Smith is the author of *Coördinate Geometry* (1885); *Clew to Trigonometry* (1889); *Introductory Modern Geometry* (1893); *Infinitesimal Analysis* (1898); *The Color Line* (1905); *Der Vorchristliche Jesus* (1906). He has also written pamphlets on "Tariff," "Finance," and other economic subjects, "Studies in Paulinism," and a work on "The Structure and Origin of the New Testament." He is one of the best known educators in the South, and is regarded as an authority on all branches of mathematics.

Smithland, a post-station in the northern part of Pointe Coupée parish is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, 4 miles east of Lettsworth, the nearest railroad town, and 18 miles northwest of New Roads, the parish seat. It is a landing on the river, where large amounts of cotton are shipped by water to the market of New Orleans. Population 150.

Smoke Bend, one of the largest towns in Ascension parish, is located on the west bank of the Mississippi river and is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 2 miles west of Donaldsonville, the parish seat. It is in one of the richest farming sections of the state and is the shipping point for a considerable district. It has

an international money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and a good retail trade. Population 600.

Smugglers.—European wars, in the closing years of the 18th century, developed a class of men who had become expert in the practice of privateering, and in the early years of the 19th century privateers, claiming to operate under French letters of marque, infested the Gulf of Mexico, Spain's commerce being their object of prey. The headquarters of these privateers were the islands of Guadaloupe and Martinique, but these islands were captured by the British in 1806, and in Feb., 1810, the privateers were driven out. They then transferred their base of operations to Barataria bay (q. v.) on the southern coast of Louisiana, a spot well suited to their purposes. The island of Grand Terre was fortified, and on Grand Isle they built dwellings and storehouses, and even paid some attention to agriculture. About the time they were driven from their island haunts the province of Colombia declared itself to be independent of Spain, and the government of Cartagena granted letters of marque to the privateers, who then lowered the French flag and hoisted the standard of the new republic. This change was easy, as the band was composed of men of all nationalities, cosmopolitan in their notions of allegiance.

The first official notice of the acts of the "Smugglers of Barataria" in Louisiana was on Sept. 6, 1810, when Thomas B. Robertson, then secretary of the Territory of Orleans, issued a circular, announcing the arrival of two cargoes of slaves via Barataria bay, though both goods and slaves had previously been smuggled into New Orleans through Bayous Lafourche and Teche. During the Spanish domination the officials conducted themselves as though they believed there was nothing really wrong in smuggling, and it was therefore perfectly natural that the people should take a similar view of the matter. They could buy goods more cheaply from the smugglers than elsewhere, hence they did not hesitate to give encouragement to the illicit trade. The Baratarians now became bolder and more active in their operation. Through the Lafitte brothers, Jean and Pierre, who acted as their agents in New Orleans, orders for goods were placed with as much publicity as though they were being bought from agents of authorized and legitimate trading houses. Jean Lafitte subsequently became the chief of the Baratarians, and under his skillful leadership, his arts of finesse, the smugglers reached the zenith of their greatness in 1813. On March 15 of that year Gov. Claiborne issued a proclamation concerning the "banditti" who had on Lake Barataria "armed and equipped several vessels for the avowed purpose of cruising upon the high seas, and committing depredations and piracies on the vessels of nations at peace with the United States, and carrying on an illicit trade in goods, wares and merchandise with the inhabitants of the state." He commanded them to disperse, but the smugglers paid no heed to his proclamation. On April 7 legal proceedings were begun in the U. S. district court against Jean and

Pierre Lafitte, for the violation of the revenue and neutrality laws of the United States, but, as it is a hard matter to secure a conviction where the strength of public opinion is in favor of the defendant, the prosecution was barren of results.

About this time the band became widely known as the "Pirates of Barataria." They were charged with carrying the black flag and of attacking the merchant vessels of all nations, but there was no evidence that this was true. They admitted that they were smugglers, though they persistently denied the charge of piracy, claiming that they attacked only the ships of Spain, which nation was then at war with both France and Columbia. On June 23, 1813, a British sloop of war attacked two privateers under the lee of Cat island, but the Englishman was driven off. In October a party of revenue officers seized some smuggled goods near New Orleans. They were fired upon by a small detachment of the Baratarians and one of them was wounded. This and other high-handed proceedings drew forth from Gov. Claiborne another proclamation on Nov. 24, offering a reward of \$500 for the capture of Jean Lafitte, who in turn offered a reward of \$15,000 for Claiborne's head. In Jan., 1814, the smugglers had another skirmish with the revenue officers, and again came out ahead. Claiborne appealed to the legislature for men and means "to disperse those desperate men on Lake Barataria, whose piracies have rendered our shores a terror to neutral flags." But the legislature refused to act. Several expeditions sent against the outlaws by the United States accomplished nothing, because the people who were in sympathy with the smugglers always managed to find means to warn them in time. One of these expeditions arrested both Lafittes, but they effected their escape, and the writs were returned endorsed "not found."

Finally, however, public opinion began to waver, then to array itself against the Baratarians. In July, 1814, a grand jury found indictments against two captains—Johnness and Johannot—for piracies committed on the gulf, and against Pierre Lafitte as accessory. Lafitte was shortly afterward arrested and committed to jail in default of bail. The same jury called on the people to aid in removing "the stain that had fallen on all classes of society in the minds of the good people of other states." On Sept. 2, 1814, the British brig *Sophia* appeared off Grand Terre and a small boat, bearing Capt. Lockyer, another naval officer, and a captain of infantry, came in to shore with a packet of papers addressed to "Mr. Lafitte, Barataria." It contained, 1st, an appeal of Col. Nicholls to the people of Louisiana to assist in restoring the province to Spain; 2nd, a letter to Lafitte, offering him \$30,000 and a captain's commission as inducements to enter the British service; 3rd, a proclamation of Capt. Percy of the sloop *Hermes*; and 4th, a copy of the orders under which Lockyer was then acting. Lockyer, with his companions and crew, was detained on the island until the following morning, when Lafitte asked for 15 days to make up his mind. Scarcely had the British emissaries left the island when La-

fifte wrote to Mr. Blanque, a member of the Louisiana legislature, as follows: "Mr. Nicholas Lockyer, a British officer of high rank, delivered to me the following papers, two directed to me, a proclamation, and the admiral's instructions to that officer, all herewith enclosed. You will see from their contents the advantages I might have derived from that kind of association. I may have evaded the payment of duties to the custom house; but I have never ceased to be a good citizen; and all the offense I have committed I was forced to by certain vices in our laws. In short, sir, I make you the depository of the secret on which perhaps depends the tranquility of our country; please to make use of it as your judgment may direct. I might expatiate on this proof of patriotism, but I let the fact speak for itself."

The only direct favor asked was the "amelioration of the situation of my unhappy brother," who it will be remembered was then in jail on an indictment of the grand jury. The morning after Blanque received the letter, the following advertisement appeared in one of the New Orleans papers: "A reward of \$1,000 will be paid for the apprehending of Pierre Lafitte, who broke and escaped last night from the prison of the parish. Said Pierre Lafitte is about 5 feet 10 inches in height, stout made, light complexion, and somewhat cross-eyed; further description is considered unnecessary, as he is very well known in the city. * * * The above reward will be paid to any person delivering the said Lafitte to the subscriber.

J. H. HOLLAND,

Keeper of the Prison."

The escape of Pierre Lafitte just at the time Blanque received the letter may have been merely a coincidence, but at any rate he was not recaptured. He joined his brother at Barataria, and soon after, another letter to Mr. Blanque enclosing one to Gov. Claiborne, offered the services of the Baratarians, to defend the state against the British invasion then imminent. Claiborne called a council, consisting of Commodore Patterson, Col. Ross and Gen. Villeré, to consider the offer, and Gen. Villeré, commander of the Louisiana militia, was the only one who voted to accept their services. At that time an expedition against the smugglers was in preparation. It was now pushed forward with more vigor and on Sept. 16 the fleet, under Patterson, with Ross' troops on board, appeared before the entrances of Barataria bay. After a sharp fight the "pirates" were driven from their stronghold, 3 vessels bearing the Cartagenian colors, 7 cruisers, and some contraband stores were captured, and some of the band taken prisoners. The two Lafittes escaped up the Bayou Lafourche to the German coast and warned the people there of the movements of the British. A remnant of the band gathered on Last island, some 60 miles west of Barataria, but the days of the smugglers were over. About this time Gen. Andrew Jackson appeared in New Orleans to take command of the troops for the defense of the city. Jean Lafitte sought an interview with him and again tendered the services of himself and his men to aid in protecting the state against the British forces.

Although Jackson referred to them as "hellish banditti" he subsequently accepted the offer, and in his report of the battle of New Orleans said: "Captains You and Beluche, lately commanding privateers at Baratavia, with part of their former crews and many brave citizens of New Orleans, were stationed at Batteries No. 3 and 4. The general cannot avoid giving his warm approbation of the manner in which these gentlemen have uniformly conducted themselves while under his command, and of the gallantry with which they have redeemed the pledge they gave at the opening of the campaign to defend the country. The brothers Lafitte have exhibited the same courage and fidelity; and the general promises that the government shall be duly apprised of their conduct."

What a change had come over the spirit of Jackson's dream! On Sept. 21, 1814, the Baratarians were "hellish banditti and pirates"; on Jan. 21, 1815, exactly four months later, they were "privateers and gentlemen." He evidently kept his promise to see that the government was duly apprised of their conduct, for on Feb. 6 President Madison issued a proclamation granting amnesty to the smugglers. In this proclamation he said: "It has long been ascertained that many foreigners, flying from dangers of their own at home, and that some citizens, forgetful of their duty, had co-operated in forming an establishment on the island of Baratavia near the mouth of the Mississippi for the purpose of clandestine and lawless trade. The government of the United States caused the establishment to be broken up and destroyed; and having obtained the means of designating the offenders of every description, it only remains to answer the demands of justice by inflicting exemplary punishment. But it has since been represented that the offenders have manifested a sincere penitence; that they have abandoned the prosecution of the worst cause for the support of the best; and particularly that they have exhibited in the defense of New Orleans unequivocal traits of courage and fidelity. Offenders, who have refused to become associates of the enemy in war upon the most seducing terms of invitation, and who have aided to repel his hostile invasion of the territory of the United States, can no longer be considered as objects of punishment, but as objects of generous forgiveness. It has therefore been seen with great satisfaction that the general assembly of the State of Louisiana earnestly recommend these offenders to the benefit of a full pardon. * * * Every person claiming the benefit of this full pardon, in order to entitle himself thereto, shall produce a certificate in writing from the governor of the State of Louisiana, stating that such person has aided in the defense of New Orleans and adjacent country during the invasion thereof as aforesaid."

The president also recommended that all suits, indictments, and prosecutions for fines, penalties and forfeitures against persons entitled to this full pardon should be stayed or dismissed. Thus were the Baratavia smugglers finally disposed of, though some of them sought other lands and there continued the calling, which seemed to have for them a strange fascination. For a long time

the islands about Barataria bay were believed by many to conceal some of the "pirates' treasure." Searching parties tried repeatedly to unearth this treasure-trove, and even yet there are some persons who believe the islands contain a portion of the smugglers' ill-gotten gains.

Sojourner, a post-hamlet in the central part of Caddo parish, is about 4 miles west of Blanchard, the nearest railroad town, and 8 miles northwest of Shreveport, the parish seat.

Soldiers' Home.—After the close of the great Civil war in 1865 one of the first thoughts of the discharged Confederate soldiers was to care for their comrades who had been wounded or otherwise disabled. The different commands organized local benevolent associations at New Orleans and elsewhere in the state, but it soon became apparent that a broader and more permanent system was needed. The first legislature that assembled after the war passed an act on March 17, 1866, providing for the establishment of a "Soldiers' Home for Louisiana," and just a week later the board met and organized in accordance with its provisions. Several localities were considered, but the property known as the "Lake Shore Hotel" at Mandeville, St. Tammany parish, was finally selected. The hotel was leased for three years; the building prepared for occupancy; rules and regulations for the management of the home were adopted; temporary officers, consisting of a superintendent, matron, steward and cook, were chosen; and on May 19, 1866, notice was given that the institution was ready to receive inmates. The veterans showed some hesitancy at first about going to the home, but by the following January 96 had been admitted. In 1867 the legislature appropriated \$10,000 for the maintenance of the home. Then came the reconstruction period, during which no state appropriations were made, the needy veterans being supported by private subscriptions.

In 1882 the legislature passed an act amending the law of 1866, and made provisions for an annual appropriation of \$2,500 for the support of the home, which was to be located in or near New Orleans, on bought or leased premises, as the board of directors might determine. The management of the home was placed in the hands of this board of directors, which was to meet at least once a month, and was given all power concerning the control of the home. Admission to the home was limited to "soldiers in the military service of Louisiana, maimed or disabled in the said service, or infirm by reason of old age or sickness." All applicants for admission were to be received temporarily, or until the board could examine and pass upon their claims for permanent admission. After duly considering several proposed locations, the board decided to locate the home on Bayou St. John, near Esplanade avenue, and the name of "Camp Nicholls" was unanimously adopted, in honor of Gen. Francis T. Nicholls, the first president of the board. Suitable buildings were erected and on Feb. 4, 1884, were pronounced ready for the reception of inmates. A superintendent, matron, physician and other necessary officers and at-

tachés were appointed, and on March 16, 1884, the home was formally dedicated and opened. On that occasion the flag of Louisiana was unfurled over the institution by the daughters of Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson and Gen. D. H. Hill, and the first inmates were admitted in May following the dedication.

With the passing of the years the lines of those who followed Lee, Jackson, Johnston, and the other great leaders of the Confederacy, are growing pitifully thin, while the number of disabled and infirm without adequate means of support is proportionately increasing. These veterans of the "Lost Cause" appeal not only to the people's charity, gratitude and compassion, but also to their sense of justice and state pride, and there is little likelihood that the State of Louisiana will ever fail to provide liberally for them as care and want overtake them in the evening of their lives. Article 302 of the present state constitution recognizes the soldiers' home as a state institution and provides for its maintenance by an annual appropriation of \$130 per capita, to be based upon the number of inmates on April 1 of the year for which the appropriation is made, the money to be used for the purchase of clothing and the support of the veterans in the home.

Solitude, a postoffice of West Feliciana parish, is about 5 miles northwest of St. Francisville. The nearest railroad station is Baines, on the Woodville division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R.

Sophie Newcomb College.—(See Tulane University.)

Soulé Commercial College and Literary Institute.—This institution was established at New Orleans in 1856 by George Soulé, who has been the president of the school for over half a century. It is a nonsectarian, coeducational college, admirably housed in its own fine, large building, erected in 1903, on St. Charles avenue, near the city hall and overlooking the beautiful Lafayette Square. The college building is an imposing four-story structure, built of pressed Colonial red brick, white terra cotta base, trimmings and ornamentation. Its ornamental tower contains a clock which has a mechanical device that regulates the movements of a life-size automaton, dressed as a college student, with cap and gown. This figure rings the large tubular bell or chime every half hour, and is a most novel contrivance. The clock is provided with an illuminated dial, and the tower is crowned by the figure of a large owl, the bird of wisdom, in white terra cotta. The college embraces the following schools on the eclectic or graded plan, subject to the pupil's choice: 1. An intermediate English school for students from 9 to 12 years of age. 2. A higher English and grammar school. 3. An academic or secondary school. 4. An English night school for working boys. 5. A thoroughly appointed shorthand and typewriting school. 6. A high grade full course commercial school with superior equipments, business offices, bank, store, etc. All these schools have separate rooms and each has a separate staff of faithful and efficient teachers.

Soulé, Pierre, lawyer, statesman and diplomat, was a native of

France, having been born at Castillon, 26 miles east of Bordeaux, in Sept., 1802. His father was an eminent jurist and a lieutenant-general in the armies of the French republic. Pierre was educated in the Jesuit college at Toulouse and in Bordeaux until he was 15 years of age, when he became involved in a conspiracy against the Bourbons and fled to the Pyrenees, where for a year he followed the occupation of a shepherd boy. He then went to Paris, entered the field of journalism, and in 1825 was arrested for an attack on the government. Notwithstanding his manly and independent defense, he was tried, convicted, and sentenced to imprisonment, but he managed to escape to England. Late in the year 1826 he went to Hayti and from there to the United States. For a time he was a guest of Gen. Andrew Jackson in Tennessee, then worked as a gardener at Bardstown, Ky., until he had learned the English language, when he took up the study of law. Upon being admitted to the bar he became associated with a New Orleans law firm, and by his eloquence and analytic power of mind soon won renown as a trial lawyer. In 1845 he was elected to the Louisiana state senate as a Democrat and about the close of his term was elected to the U. S. senate to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Alexander Barrow. He was then elected to succeed Henry Johnson for the term ending March 4, 1855. Soon after entering the senate he became the acknowledged leader of the State-rights Democracy; opposed the compromise measures of 1850; frequently "crossed swords" with Webster and Clay in debate, and in these forensic encounters added to his reputation as an orator and logician. In 1853 he resigned his seat in the senate to accept the appointment of minister to Spain, which was tendered him by President Pierce, with a view to the annexation of Cuba. Mr. Soulé's career in Spain was somewhat sensational. The French ambassador, Marquis de Turgot, objected to some of his diplomatic methods and a duel resulted, in which Turgot was severely wounded. In Aug., 1854, he was accused of complicity in the Madrid revolt, but there was no proof to sustain the accusation. The following winter he withheld a treaty for reciprocity of trade with Cuba, which had been negotiated the preceding autumn, and issued a manifesto favoring the acquisition of Cuba by force. The following summer he gave up the Spanish mission and resumed the practice of law in New Orleans. He opposed the secession of Louisiana, but after the ordinance was passed by the convention he cast his lot with the state and was sent to Europe as an agent of the Confederacy. He soon returned, however, and when the Federal forces appeared before the city in the spring of 1862 it was Mr. Soulé who dictated the mayor's reply to Adm. Farragut's demand for a surrender. (See Monroe, John T.) After the Federals occupied the city, Mr. Soulé was arrested by order of Gen. Butler and confined for several months in Fort Lafayette. Later he served on the staff of Gen. Beauregard in the defenses of Charleston, S. C., and was made a brigadier-general in the Confederate army "for special services." At the

close of the war he went to Havana, but subsequently returned to New Orleans, and died there on March 16, 1870.

Soulouque, a post-station in the southeastern part of Iberville parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, 6 miles below Plaquemine, the parish seat. St. Gabriel is the nearest railroad town.

Southern University (Colored).—During the bitter years of reconstruction after the war, the educational advancement of the state was greatly retarded by the race issue. When the constitutional convention met under the new régime in 1879, it took the necessary steps to establish in the city of New Orleans an institution to be devoted to the higher education of the negro population, to be entitled the "Southern university." The support of this institution was secured by constitutional provisions, entitling it to an annual appropriation for its current expenses by the state legislature, of not more than \$10,000 nor less than \$5,000. In conformity to the constitutional provision, the legislature passed an act in April, 1880, "To establish in the city of New Orleans a university for the education of persons of color, and to provide for its proper government." On March 3, 1881, the charter was signed by I. N. Marks, George H. Fayerweather, S. D. Stockman, Edwin H. Fay, John J. Carter, Robert H. Jones, J. B. Wilkinson, M. D., T. T. Allain, Zebulon York, N. C. Blanchard, John S. Billieu and W. Sanders, as incorporators. The same body of men composed the first board of trustees. Little was accomplished during the early years of the school while it was still in the experimental stage. The legislature in providing for the institution had entirely failed to appropriate money for a building in which to carry on the work. Therefore the trustees did the best they could and purchased a building on Calliope street, New Orleans, out of money appropriated to pay teachers' salaries, though this necessitated dispensing with a part of the teaching force. The first presidents of the institution were George H. Fayerweather (colored), one of the original trustees; Dr. C. H. Thompson, a colored Episcopal minister, each of whom held office for one year; Rev. J. H. Harrison, an alumnus of Vanderbilt university, and Rev. George W. Bothwell. The first decided advance of the school was made during the three years' incumbency of Prof. Harrison, who had the correct training of a true teacher. During these 3 years the total enrollment of pupils was 860, and an arrangement was also made which materially raised the grade of the school, through the transfer of colored pupils who had completed the public school course in New Orleans to the grade of the university for which they were prepared. It was at this period, too, that the girl's industrial and physical departments had their beginning. Under the administration of President Bothwell in 1886 the school was removed from its small and inadequate quarters on Calliope street to its present location on Soniat and Magazine streets. Permission had been previously obtained from the legislature to sell the school's equity in the old quarters and purchase a whole square of ground

on Soniat and Magazine streets, then in the outskirts, and to build thereon the present commodious and substantial 3-story brick building. The money obtained from the sale of the old building was applied as part payment for the new one. The legislature also made a special appropriation in 1886 of \$14,000 in the form of state warrants to assist in paying for the new quarters. As the warrants were then at a considerable discount on the market, only about \$7,500 were realized from this source. Moreover, the state had previously appropriated for the support of the school the maximum of \$10,000, and for several years thereafter, in view of the special appropriation, only allowed the institution \$7,500. The total cost of the new grounds and improvements was \$35,330, on which the original indebtedness of the college was \$12,534 at 8 per cent interest. By 1903 this debt was reduced to \$8,000 by payment from the fund for the salaries of teachers, and the interest rate was reduced to 6½ per cent. Meanwhile the grounds had appreciated in value until they were worth three times their original cost of \$6,000, and are now worth even more.

The new building on Magazine street was opened with appropriate ceremonies in March, 1887. It was the first building erected in the state for the education of colored people and occupies a conspicuous site on the highest ground in the city, only a few squares distant from the Mississippi river. It is built in the classic style with doric columns and gothic arches, possesses a marble entrance, and has extensive galleries along its front. In 1887 the board of trustees elected as president of the school a native of Louisiana, H. A. Hill. In the matter of discipline, which presented the greatest initial obstacle to be overcome, the institution now bears favorable comparison with that of any similar school. No pupils were graduated prior to 1887, since when the graduates from the several departments have numbered 434. The present enrollment of pupils in the university is about 400. The institution will be removed to the country.

The work of the institution is divided into the following departments: college, normal school, high school, grammar school, music, industrial school, including the girls' industrial school, agricultural school, and mechanical. The girls' industrial school has trained hundreds of girls in the use of the needle and machine, and in the making of clothing and various other articles. Those students who complete a course in this department receive a certificate stating the same. The mechanical school embraces instruction in both the theory and practice of mechanics. Its work is carried on in a large and substantial building, 36 by 80 feet, 2 stories high, which is equipped with work benches of the most approved pattern (made in the building), a complete set of tools for each bench, a steam engine with shafting, pulleys, grindstones, turning lathes, band and scroll saws, etc., all run by steam. A tin shop and other departments have since been added and the work of the school is of a high practical nature. The university now owns a farm of over 100 acres of tillable land, purchased by the governor with an ap-

appropriation of \$8,000 made by the legislature in 1895. It is in operation near the upper suburbs of New Orleans, fronting on the Mississippi river. The farm has been stocked with teams and implements necessary for the cultivation of the various agricultural products of Louisiana. Dormitories for students and recitation rooms have also been provided on the farm, which is used, in connection with class recitations of pupils of the university in agriculture and agricultural chemistry, to systematically and scientifically cultivate every important field and vegetable crop of the state. A few other crops are cultivated experimentally. The pupils are taught theoretical, scientific farming in classes, and the result is shown in the practical application in the fields. The soil is analyzed in the chemical laboratory of the university and its deficiencies supplied on the farm. There have been erected on the farm hog-yards and houses, poultry-yards, and poultry-houses, which have been stocked with the best breeds. Water piping has been laid over the grounds and a windmill pumps the water. A dairy school was opened on the farm at the beginning of the session of 1896-7, with a 2 years' course in dairying, and is sending out many well equipped graduates. The university receives its support by annual appropriations from the state legislature, supplemented by an annual appropriation from the Federal government for the agricultural and mechanical department.

Among the pressing needs of the school at the present time are the establishment of a domestic science department, including a cooking school and a sufficient appropriation by the state to lift the \$8,000 mortgage on the institution, upon which the state continues to pay from 6 to 8 per cent. interest.

Southwood, a post-hamlet of Ascension parish, is situated on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., where it crosses the western boundary of the parish.

Spanish-American War.—As early as June 9, 1896, the general assembly of Louisiana passed a resolution asking Congress and the president to grant belligerent rights to Cuba, then struggling to secure her independence from Spain. This attitude was well maintained when war against Spain was declared by the United States in the spring of 1898, as the state furnished more than her quota of troops under all calls. President McKinley's proclamation of April 23, 1898, calling for 125,000 men, was followed by that of Gov. Foster on the 25th for two regiments of infantry. In accordance with the president's recommendations, preference was given to the organizations of the National Guard, and the 1st volunteer infantry was composed chiefly of the 6th battalion and the 3d independent company of the guards. This regiment was mustered into the U. S. service with the following officers: Col., William L. Stevens; Lieut.-Col., Ruffin G. Pleasants; Majs., C. Julian Bartlett and Seaman A. Knapp; Surg.-Maj., Frank E. Artaud. On June 1 the regiment arrived at Mobile, where it was assigned to the 1st brigade, 1st division, 4th army corps. The next day it was ordered to Miami, Fla., where the men suffered greatly on account of the

unhealthy location and insanitary condition of the camp. On Aug. 10 the regiment reached Jacksonville, where it remained until Oct. 3, when it was mustered out.

The 2nd regiment was made up of the 3d, 4th and 7th consolidated battalions of the National Guard, and was officered as follows: Col., Elmer E. Wood; Lieut.-Col. William C. Dufour; Majs., William L. Hughes and George M. Hodgson; Surg.-Majs., Frank J. Chalaron and John T. Archinard; Adjt., Capt. Henry L. Favrot. This regiment was composed mainly of New Orleans men. It left that city on May 30 for Mobile, and upon arriving there was assigned to the 2nd brigade, 1st division, 4th army corps. On June 25 it was transferred to the 2nd brigade, 1st division, 7th corps. On the 29th it joined the troops in camp at Miami, Fla., and remained there until Aug. 3, when it was ordered to Jacksonville. On Oct. 23 it arrived at Savannah, Ga., and was transferred to the 1st brigade of the division. With other troops it embarked on the steamer *Mobile* on Dec. 24, and sailed for Cuba. It entered Havana on New Year's day, 1899, and was on guard duty in that city until the latter part of March, when it was ordered back to Savannah, where it was mustered out on April 18.

Under the call of the president of May 25, 1898, Louisiana was authorized to furnish three batteries of field artillery. The demand was promptly met by the organizations already in existence, the Louisiana Field Artillery becoming Battery A; the Washington Artillery, Battery B; and the Donaldsonville Cannoneers, Battery C. Battery A was officered by Capt. J. P. Sullivan, First Lieut. W. M. Stout, and Second Lieut. F. W. Foreman. The officers of Battery B were F. W. Kornbeck, captain; E. B. Stafford, first lieutenant; A. H. Parker, Jr., second lieutenant. Battery C was officered by Richard McCulloch, captain; E. N. Pugh, first lieutenant; and C. K. Fuqua, second lieutenant. None of the artillery companies ever left the state. They were mustered into the U. S. service at New Orleans, July 6, 1898, each with 106 enlisted men, and on Sept. 2 the members were granted a furlough for 30 days. They returned to their homes, most of them hoping that before the expiration of the furlough affairs would take a turn that would require their presence at the front. But they were doomed to disappointment, for after a short time in camp the three batteries were mustered out on Nov. 12, having been in the national service only a little over four months.

On June 3, 1898, the legislature passed a resolution asking that authority be granted to Lieut. Jacques de Lafitte to raise a regiment of immunes. Lieut. Lafitte was then in the regular army, was a native of Louisiana, and had been for two years instructor of the National Guard. In the 1st regiment of immunes there were many men from Louisiana, among them Duncan N. Hood, a son of the Confederate Gen. John B. Hood. Over 200 men were detailed from the naval reserve to furnish a crew for the monitor *Passaic*, and for the signal and auxiliary naval service. About 100 of these served on the *Passaic* under Lieut.-Com. Bartlett; a small squad

was assigned to duty on the Tacoma; 97 were in the auxiliary navy, and 23 in the signal service. An appropriation of \$20,000, "or as much thereof as may be necessary," was made by the legislature on July 9, 1898, to pay the debts and bills incurred by the state in mobilizing, equipping, subsisting and transporting troops, etc. As an echo of the war the general assembly, on July 12, 1906, passed an act providing that all money received from the United States on account of back pay due the soldiers from Louisiana in the Spanish-American war should be placed in the state treasury to the credit of the "Spanish-American war veterans' fund." The governor was authorized by the act to appoint a commission of four citizens, of which the governor shall be ex-officio chairman, to decide upon all claims against the fund.

Lieut. J. Numa Augustin, Jr., of the 24th U. S. regular infantry, was a Louisianian. He was mortally wounded in the charge at San Juan hill and died the following day. His remains were brought to New Orleans and interred with honors on Nov. 20, 1898. This was the only Louisiana man killed in action during the war, but it was not the fault of the brave sons of the "Pelican State" that more of them were not given the opportunity to meet the enemy, and had such an opportunity been given them it is safe to say that some of them would have fallen, for the soldiers of Louisiana have never shirked their duty on the field.

Spanish Conquest.—In Feb., 1779, France made a treaty of open alliance with the United States, then engaged with Great Britain in the war for American Independence. The challenge was promptly accepted by the English king, George III, who declared war against France the following month. The Spanish province of Louisiana, remote from the English colonies along the Atlantic seaboard, would not have been materially affected by the Revolutionary war had it not been for this act on the part of the French government. But Spain, being an ally of France, came forward with overtures of peace, which were contemptuously spurned by England, and on May 8, 1779, Charles III, of Spain, formally declared war against Great Britain. As soon as the news reached Louisiana, Gov. Galvez, young, enthusiastic and anxious to achieve military renown, resolved to undertake the conquest and reoccupation of West Florida. At that time there were British garrisons at Mobile, at Fort Bute on Bayou Manchac, and at Baton Rouge and Natchez on the Mississippi. Galvez called a council of war, to which he submitted a plan of attack on the posts at the Manchac, Baton Rouge and Natchez, but the council advised delay, in the hope of receiving reinforcements. The young governor realized, however, that it would be as easy for Col. Campbell, commanding the British post of Mobile, to send reinforcements to the western garrisons as it would for the Spanish government to send reinforcements to him, and decided to act upon his own responsibility. His first step was to call a mass-meeting of the inhabitants of New Orleans, announced to them the declaration of war against England, and asked them to stand with him in the defense of Louisiana.

The people responded with alacrity, and, under guise of establishing a post on the Manchac for defense, Galvez pushed forward with all possible haste his preparations for the invasion of West Florida. A severe storm on Aug. 18 sunk or destroyed all his boats save one, and this untoward accident caused a delay of a few days, but Galvez would not permit the disaster to defeat him altogether. He raised some of the sunken boats, procured others from up the river, and on the 27th began his forward movement. The fleet, with his provisions, ammunition and 10 pieces of artillery, moved up the Mississippi, while the little army marched by land. His forces consisted of 170 Spanish regulars, 330 recruits, 60 militia, 30 carbineers, 80 free negroes, 9 Americans, under the leadership of Oliver Pollock, an agent of the Continental Congress. Galvez himself was in command, with Don Estevan Miro second in rank. On the march the army was joined by 600 more volunteers and 160 Indians, but the fatigue of the march reduced the effective strength of the army to about 1,000 men by the time the flag of Fort Bute was sighted on Sept. 6. Gayarré says it was at this time that Galvez first made known to his men that his real purpose was to invade West Florida and reduce the British garrisons, and not merely to guard the Spanish line. Fort Bute was captured on the 7th and the next day Galvez moved on up the river to Baton Rouge, 15 miles distant. In the meantime Col. Carlos de Grandpré had advanced from Pointe Coupée with a detachment of troops, taken two British outposts—one on Thompson's creek and the other on the Amite river—and stationed himself in a position to cut off communication with Natchez. Baton Rouge was garrisoned by a force of some 500 men, with 13 pieces of heavy artillery. Early on the morning of Sept. 21 Galvez began the bombardment of the place and continued it until about the middle of the afternoon, when the fort surrendered unconditionally. One of the conditions imposed by the Spanish commander was that the fort at Natchez should also be delivered up to him, and a captain with 80 men was sent to take possession of the post at that point. Galvez returned to New Orleans with his prisoners, leaving garrisons in the captured forts, with Col. Grandpré in command of the conquered territory.

Throughout this campaign a number of French creoles fought under the Spanish flag and won the commendation of Galvez by their heroism and discipline. In his army were also some of the Acadians, who, remembering the cruelty of the British in expelling them from their homes in Nova Scotia, fought with magnificent valor against their old enemies. A notable feature of the conquest was the unusual humanity of the Indian allies, who refrained from all violence and barbarity toward the vanquished foe.

While these events were taking place along the Mississippi several brilliant affairs occurred on the water. An American schooner, commanded by one Pikle, captured the British privateer *West Florida* on Lake Pontchartrain, and Vincent Rieux, a native of New Orleans, with 13 other creoles, captured on Bayou Manchac

an English bark from Pensacola, carrying a crew of 10 or 12 sailors and having on board 54 of the Waldecker grenadiers as a reinforcement for the western posts. This was one of the most gallant exploits of the war, Rieux and men being hailed everywhere as heroes.

In Oct., 1779, reinforcements arrived from Havana and Galvez was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. He immediately planned an expedition against Mobile, but actual operations were not commenced until Feb. 5, 1780, when he sailed from the Balize with 11 vessels and 2,000 men. Again a storm interfered with his plans. Some of his vessels foundered and considerable damage was done to the provisions and ammunition. Fortunately, in this dire emergency the capture of a British supply ship brought relief to the expedition and enabled Galvez to proceed. On March 1 he advanced against Fort Charlotte, which surrendered to him on the 14th. The early capitulation of the garrison, which was not very strong, was a happy circumstance for Galvez, as Gen. Campbell, the English commander at Pensacola, arrived a few days later with reinforcements, but made no attempt to recapture the fort. Galvez then returned to New Orleans, and later went to Havana, where he fitted out a fleet for the reduction of Pensacola. He set sail from Havana on Oct. 16, but a third time a storm came up to cause delay. His fleet was scattered and a month was spent in collecting the vessels at Havana. On Feb. 28, 1781, he was again on the gulf with 2 frigates, a ship of the line and several transports bearing an army of 1,400 men well supplied with artillery. The fleet was commanded by Admiral Irazabal, though Galvez directed the movements of the expedition. On March 9 the troops were landed on Santa Rosa island, where earthworks were erected to protect the vessels while crossing the bar, but Irazabal refused to expose his vessels to the fire of the garrison and the fleet was not brought into use. On the 16th Miro arrived from New Orleans with his creole troops, bringing a brig, 2 gunboats and a schooner (the Louisiana navy), and with these vessels Galvez safely crossed the bar, passed the fort and the troops were landed at the lower part of the bay. Irazabal, seeing that his objections were without foundation, followed the next day and his heavy guns aided materially in the assaults on the fort. The operations against the place continued until May 9, when Galvez concentrated his artillery fire upon one of the salient points and succeeded in sending a shell into a powder magazine, which exploded with terrific force and made a breach in the wall. Capt. Espeleta, at the head of his men and with 4 field pieces, rushed into the breach and Galvez was preparing to follow with the main body, when a white flag was raised above the fort in token of surrender. With this victory the conquest was ended and West Florida was once more in the hands of Spain. The result was particularly gratifying to the Louisianians—especially the Acadians—and Julien Poydras celebrated the glory of the Spanish arms in a poem which was printed by the authority of the government.

Spanish Domination.—Technically, the right of Spain to exercise dominion over Louisiana began with the treaty of Nov. 3, 1762. But as this treaty was in the nature of a secret compact, France continued to control the affairs of the province until after the open treaty of Paris, Feb. 10, 1763. Even then the French government was slow to announce to the people of Louisiana the change which had taken place, the first official communication to that effect being dated April 21, 1764, and it did not reach New Orleans until the following October. Spain was equally slow in assuming her authority over her new possession. On May 21, 1765, Don Antonio de Ulloa was appointed governor, with instructions to "make no change at present in the government of Louisiana." He arrived in March, 1766, and found the people of the colony very greatly dissatisfied over the change. This discontent culminated in open revolt, Ulloa being expelled from the province in 1768. (See Revolution of 1768.) On April 16, 1769, Gen. O'Reilly was appointed governor and received authority "to establish whatever form of administration seemed proper to him, both military and civil." He brought with him a force large enough to secure order; punished the leaders of the revolt; abolished the superior council and established in its place the *cabildo*; made many police regulations; provided for a revenue for the city of New Orleans by levying taxes on inns, taverns, boarding houses and liquors, and from the ground rent of a tier of lots on each side of the public square. He was succeeded by Don Luis Unzaga, whose administration was as mild as O'Reilly's had been severe. He adopted a liberal policy, even going so far as not to enforce the unwise commercial regulations promulgated by Ulloa, but allowed the planters to buy from the floating warehouses of the English traders, and from their stores at Manchac, Baton Rouge and Natchez. This policy naturally rendered him popular, and when in 1772 the greater part of the Spanish troops that had come with O'Reilly were withdrawn the colonists were fairly well reconciled to Spain. Unzaga retired from the office on Feb. 1, 1777, with the good will of the people, and was succeeded by Bernardo de Galvez, who had been appointed governor on July 10, 1776.

The American colonies were then at war with Great Britain and the new governor of Louisiana soon manifested a disposition to side with the former. By a severe policy toward the English traders he soon forced them to abandon the field, but his liberal treatment of the French traders gave them advantages in Louisiana that had formerly been held by their British competitors, and the colonists suffered no inconvenience by the change. Galvez secretly permitted Oliver Pollock, the agent of the American Congress, to collect arms and munitions of war in New Orleans, and even aided him to the extent of some \$70,000. When Spain declared war against Great Britain in May, 1779, Galvez immediately decided upon the conquest of the British district of West Florida, and in this undertaking Pollock and a few other Americans assisted him by taking up arms against their common enemy. Following the

conquest of West Florida important treaties were made with the Indians, whereby the Creeks and Seminoles agreed to defend the cause of His Catholic Majesty and obey his orders through the captain-general of Louisiana and the Floridas. According to Pickett, another feature of these treaties was that "all strangers, introducing themselves among the Indians for the purpose of stirring up rebellion against Spain, should be immediately seized and taken to the governor of Pensacola." By the treaty of Sept. 3, 1783, by which England acknowledged the independence of the United States, it was stipulated that "The navigation of the Mississippi river, from its source to the ocean, shall forever remain free and open to the subjects of Great Britain and the citizens of the United States." Below the parallel of 31° north latitude Spain owned the territory on both sides of the river, and the Spanish authorities therefore set up the claim to the exclusive right to its use. The contention continued until it was finally settled by the treaty of Madrid in Oct., 1795. While it lasted the trade of the colony suffered to some extent on account of it, but the condition was somewhat ameliorated by the privileges granted by the king of Spain to the Louisianians, upon the representations of Galvez, "for their gallantry in the late campaigns for the recovery of the territories lately possessed by Great Britain on the Mississippi and the Gulf of Mexico."

Gov. Miro was appointed on July 14, 1785, having served as governor for some time prior to that date during the absence of Galvez from the province. About the time that he was inducted into office he was notified by commissioners of the State of Georgia that that state claimed the Mississippi as its western boundary, and that the legislature had on Feb. 7, 1785, created a county called Bourbon, extending from the line of 31° north latitude to the mouth of the Yazoo river. The governor showed his diplomacy by refusing to consider the claims of Georgia, and declined to surrender the posts in the district, maintaining that it was a question between Spain and the United States. The act was repealed by the Georgia legislature in Feb., 1788, as any attempt to enforce its provisions would be likely to increase the difficulties of the United States in the diplomatic contest with Spain. In 1787 Miro granted permission to a number of American families to settle in Louisiana and suggested to the Spanish government that the best way to protect the province was to dismember the western country. At that time the western people were very much dissatisfied with the general government of the United States. Situated as they were, west of the mountains, it was almost impossible to maintain commercial relations with the Atlantic States. They had urged Congress to secure for them the free navigation of the Mississippi, in order to give them an outlet for their products, but their petitions had been in vain. Martin says that in 1787-88 the people of Kentucky were divided into no less than five parties, all holding different if not opposite views, but all aiming at the same object. "The first was for being independent of the United States, and for the formation

of a new republic, unconnected with the old one, and resting on a basis of its own and a close alliance with Spain. Another party was willing that the country should become a part of Louisiana, and submit to the admission of the laws of Spain. A third desired a war with Spain and the seizure of New Orleans. A fourth plan was to prevail on Congress, by a show of preparation for war, to extort from the cabinet of Madrid what it persisted in refusing. The last, as unnatural as the second, was to solicit France to procure a retrocession of Louisiana and extend her protection to Kentucky."

In this state of affairs both Miro and Gardoqui, the Spanish minister at Philadelphia, were trying to induce the people of the western districts to immigrate to Louisiana, and incidentally to dismember the American republic by securing the secession of Kentucky and the other discontented sections west of the mountains. Gayarré says: "Both these Spanish functionaries were partners in the same game, and yet they were unwilling to communicate to each other the cards they had in hand. Each one was bent upon his own plan, and taking care to conceal it from the other; each one had his own secret agents unknown to his colleague whom he ought to have called to his assistance. * * * The consequence was that the schemes of these two men frequently counteracted each other, and resulted in a series of measures which were at variance and contradictory, and which seemed inexplicable to him who had not the key to what was going on behind the curtain." (See D'Arges Colony.)

One of the chief men to whom Miro looked for support in the accomplishment of his purpose was Gen. James Wilkinson,—“a personage,” says Fortier, “whose acts have given rise to numerous controversies.” In June, 1787, at Miro's request, Wilkinson presented a written opinion concerning the interests of the western people, and the relations that should be maintained between them and Spain. In this document he urged the natural rights of the westerners “to follow the current of the rivers flowing through their country to the sea,” and pointed out the advantages to be derived by Spain in allowing the free use of the Mississippi. Monette credits the general's efforts with being “the first efficient means which led to the change of policy in the government of Louisiana,” and Martin says: “The idea of a regular trade was first conceived by Gen. Wilkinson. * * * He had connected with it a scheme for the settlement of several thousand American families in that part of the present State of Louisiana now known as the parishes of East and West Feliciana, and that of Washita. * * * For those services to the Spanish government he expected to obtain the privilege of introducing yearly a considerable quantity of tobacco into the Mexican market.”

Shortly after the submission of his written opinion, Wilkinson's first cargo of flour, tobacco, bacon and butter arrived at New Orleans. It was seized by the Spanish officials, but was soon afterward released and the produce was sold without payment of duty.

There is no doubt that the desire of the Spanish government was to bring about the secession of the western territory. Brown, the Kentucky delegate to Congress, opposed the admission of that state into the Union, on the grounds that the welfare and prosperity of the people demanded a separate political existence. But if Gen. Wilkinson was a party to the scheme his designs, as well as those of Spain, were completely thwarted by President Washington, who lost no time after his inauguration in asserting the authority of the Federal government. He advised the western people that their wants would receive proper attention in due time, and after three years more of intrigue and correspondence Wilkinson wrote to Miro from Kentucky on Jan. 26, 1790: "On my arrival here I discovered a great change in those who had been so far our warmest friends. Many who loudly repudiated all connection with the Union now remain silent. * * * And I fear that we can rely on a few only of my countrymen, if we cannot make use of liberal donations, etc." About this time the South Carolina company obtained from the State of Georgia a large grant of land on the east side of the Mississippi, extending from the Yazoo river to near Natchez, and threatened immediate colonization. This project drew the attention of Miro away from the scheme to dismember the Union. The Indians became aroused over the prospects of settlements being established in their country. Miro advised them to warn off all prospective settlers and to attack them in case they refused to depart peacefully, promising to supply the Indians with ammunition. By the time this matter was fully adjusted, Miro's administration came to an end, as he was succeeded on Dec. 30, 1791, by Baron de Carondelet, who had been appointed to the office the preceding March.

On April 27, 1792, Carondelet wrote to his government: "When I arrived at New Orleans I found it divided into two factions—the one headed by Gov. Miro and backed by the bishop, the assessor of the intendancy, Don Manuel Serrano, etc.; and the other composed of the contador, or royal comptroller Don Jose Orue, the vicar Felix Portillo, who is a Capuchin, Don Jose Ortega, etc. The most influential among the French had sided with one or the other party, according to the promptings of their own private interests, so that the capital was full of discord and animosities. Having shown myself indifferent to both parties, and quite resolved to punish those who should prove intractable, I succeeded in effecting a reconciliation, at least ostensibly, with the exception of the comptroller and the assessor, who could not be brought to be on friendly terms with each other." This much of his letter is here reproduced to show the state of feeling that existed at the beginning of his administration. Carondelet acted the part of wisdom in ignoring, so far as possible, the factional quarrel, and in the case of the assessor and comptroller, "who could not be brought to be on friendly terms," he recommended that "both be sent out of the colony with their advisers." By his course in this matter, and by his energy in improving the fortifications and sanitary con-

dition of the city, he soon won the respect of the inhabitants, while by the adopting of heroic measures, among which was the capture of the adventurer Bowles, he succeeded in quieting most of the Indian tribes, but by his order prohibiting the importation of slaves from St. Domingo some injury was inflicted on the trade with that island. This was counteracted to some extent by the king's ordinance of June 9, 1793, continuing, increasing and extending the commercial franchises conceded by the royal ordinance of 1782.

O'Reilly, during his brief administration, announced to the people of Louisiana that it was contrary to the laws of Spain that the natives should be held in a state of bondage, and that they must prepare for the manumission of their Indian slaves whenever directed to do so by the king. Nothing further was done in the matter; the king had never expressed himself on the subject, and the Indians continued as slaves until late in the year 1793, when they applied, almost in a body, to Gov. Carondelet for their freedom. He managed to quiet them by somewhat evasive methods, but early in 1794 they again came forward with a demand for their liberty. On May 17 he wrote to the Spanish government as follows: "There are many reasons to suspect that the movement observable among the Indian slaves who have lately made a rush to claim their freedom according to the tenor of our laws is attributable to the suggestions of certain secret agents, who do not lose any opportunity of exciting in these provinces the dissensions which have produced the ruin of the French colonies." A compromise was effected, but the agitation finally culminated in the emancipation of the Indians.

Besides the uprising of the Indian slaves, the principal events to disturb the serenity of Carondelet's administration were the circulation of the Jacobinic circular early in 1794; the machinations of Genet; the negro insurrection of 1795; a renewal of the attempt to secure the secession of the west; and the treaty of Madrid, by which the people of the United States were given the free use of the Mississippi river. (For an account of these several incidents see *Jacobins*, *Genet*, *Negro Insurrection*, *Carondelet Intrigue*, and *Treaties*.) On the other hand, it was during this administration that Boré succeeded in making a better quality of sugar than that hitherto produced in Louisiana; the French revolution had driven a number of prominent people from France to America, quite a number of whom came to Louisiana, among them Marquis de Maison Rouge, Baron de Bastrop and St. Vrain, all of whom were given grants of land, for the purpose of colonizing thereon a number of their unfortunate countrymen, but as these grants were made under certain conditions that were not fully complied with a full title never vested in the grantees. In 1794 "*Le Moniteur de la Louisiane*," the first regular newspaper published in the colony, made its appearance.

Carondelet's administration ended on Aug. 1, 1797, when he was succeeded by Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos. His administration is noted in history chiefly for the final evacuation of the Spanish

posts east of the Mississippi and the survey of the boundary between the United States and the Spanish possessions. At the beginning of the Spanish domination the civil and military governors of Louisiana were given the power to make concessions of the lands belonging to the crown. On Oct. 21, 1798, the king issued a decree depriving the governor of this power and vesting it exclusively in the intendant of the province. Pursuant to this royal schedule, Morales, the intendant, on July 17, 1799, promulgated a series of regulations regarding concessions that were considered as being intended to prevent Americans from settling in Louisiana. Another ruling of Morales, inimical to American interests, was based upon the provision of the treaty of Madrid giving the citizens of the United States the right of deposit at New Orleans for three years, at the end of which time the king had obligated himself to grant an extension or designate some other suitable point where the western people might deposit their produce. At the expiration of the three years Morales issued an order prohibiting further deposits at New Orleans, but failed to establish any "other suitable point." This action on the part of the intendant aroused the ire of the western people to such a degree that an expedition against New Orleans was openly advocated, and President Adams mobilized three regiments on the Ohio river to be ready for any emergency. Congress also ordered twelve additional regiments to be organized, and for a time the invasion of Louisiana by United States troops appeared to be imminent. While the excitement was at its height Gayoso died and the Marquis de Calvo was appointed to serve as governor ad interim. On Jan. 1, 1800, Don Ramon de Lopez y Angullo succeeded Morales as intendant, and soon after received orders from Madrid to revoke the order of his predecessor interdicting the deposits. Good feeling was now restored, trade revived, immigration increased, and evidences of prosperity were to be seen on every hand.

But a change was soon to come. The successful manufacture of sugar by Etienne de Boré had attracted wide attention, and men interested in this line of industry flocked to Louisiana. This alarmed the Spanish officials, who foresaw that within a few years the American sentiment in the colony would become too strong to be resisted, and Louisiana would be forever lost to Spain unless something could be done to check the rising tide of American immigration. The treaty of San Ildefonso, receding Louisiana to France, was concluded on Oct. 1, 1800, and ratified at Madrid March 21, 1801, but it had been kept secret and Spain continued in possession. In June, 1801, Casa Calvo was succeeded by Juan Manuel de Salcedo as governor, and upon his representations the king ordered that no more grants of land should be given to citizens of the United States. Morales, who had been reinstated as intendant, took delight in the enforcement of this order, and also, on Oct. 16, 1802, issued a writ again interdicting the deposits at New Orleans. This virtually killed the commerce of the Mississippi river, and again the indignation of the western people was

thoroughly awakened. On Nov. 26 the Marquis de Casa Irujo, Spanish minister at Washington, wrote to Morales, pointing out the fatal consequences of the interdiction, which would give "to the citizens of the United States good cause for claiming indemnities in return for the serious damages which their commerce will inevitably suffer." To this Morales replied that he assumed "the whole responsibility of the measure, the object of which has been to strike at the root of the infinite irregularities and abuses, which are the result of the right of deposit granted to the Americans at New Orleans." On March 1, 1803, the king disapproved of the order of Morales and reopened the port of New Orleans to the deposits of American produce, "without prejudice of his right to substitute some other spot on the banks of the Mississippi."

Meantime the rumor had gained currency that Spain was about to recede her American possessions to France, and that the territory was to be divided between France and the United States. (The treaty of retrocession had already been made and ratified.) Thompson says: "To a large majority of Louisiana's population these were thrillingly welcome rumors. The very thought of once more becoming subjects of France was enough to intoxicate them with delight." At the time the treaty of San Ildefonso was made it had been the hope of Napoleon Bonaparte, first consul of the French republic, to occupy Louisiana with an army of at least 25,000 men and a fleet to guard the coast. But England, the vigilant and relentless enemy of Napoleon, was watching his every movement and stood ready to offer checkmate to his designs. The treaty of Amiens (March 25, 1802) was unsatisfactory to both France and England, and the first consul was in a dilemma. On the one hand, the treaty of San Ildefonso required him to take possession of the province; on the other, if he attempted to do so he would encounter the opposition of Great Britain, which nation was in a position to wrest it from him. In this dire exigency he opened negotiations with the United States, preferring to see Louisiana pass into the hands of that nation rather than to be forced to return it to Spain or yield it to Great Britain. Then began a correspondence that lasted for several months, the negotiations being conducted with the greatest secrecy, in order to avoid inciting the antagonism of Spain or England. During this period of concealment and mystery the people of Louisiana were in a state of suspense, anxious to know their destiny. They had learned of the treaty of San Ildefonso and were looking eagerly forward to the day when the banner of France would replace that of Spain. Days grew into weeks and weeks into months, and still no definite tidings came. The Spanish authorities knew no more than the humblest citizen and were awaiting with some impatience the arrival of France's agents to take possession. Late in March, 1803, Clement de Laussat, colonial prefect, arrived in New Orleans with the information that Gen. Victor, who had been appointed to act for the French government, had sailed from Holland in January, but this information proved to be erroneous, as the vigilance of England pre-

vented Victor's fleet from putting to sea. On April 30, 1803, the treaty ceding the province to the United States was concluded at Paris. Spring and summer passed and still Spain retained control of the colony. She claimed that Napoleon had promised never to sell or give Louisiana to any other power, and kindly suggested that the United States return it to France. Finding all her protests unavailing, she finally yielded to the inevitable, and on Nov. 30, 1803, Laussat received the formal transfer of the colony to France. Spanish domination was at an end.

In 1769, when O'Reilly took possession of the province, the population did not exceed 14,000, that of New Orleans being about 3,200. In 1803 the population was estimated at something like 50,000, exclusive of Indians, of whom there were 25,000 or 30,000 in the colony. New Orleans was then a city of about 10,000. At the beginning of the Spanish domination the revenues of the city were a little over \$19,000 annually, and the expenses less than \$10,000. In 1803 the revenues amounted to about \$120,000, and the expenses of the government in 1802 exceeded \$800,000. Gayarré says: "As far as I have been able to judge, I think I may safely come to the conclusion that the ordinary and extraordinary expenses incurred by Spain in relation to Louisiana, over and above the small revenue she derived from that colony, may, without exaggeration, be put down at \$15,000,000, from the 5th of March, 1766, when Ulloa landed at New Orleans, to the 30th of November, 1803, when the retrocession to France took place. * * * Thus Spain had assumed an incumbrance, which cost her in the end \$15,000,000, in the vain hope of establishing a barrier between her Mexican colonies and the danger which she foresaw was to come from the northern colonies of England in America."

Spanish Governors.—Following is a list of the governors of Louisiana under the Spanish domination, together with the years in which their administration began and ended: Antonio de Ulloa, 1765-68; Alexander O'Reilly, 1769-70; Don Luis de Unzaga, 1770-77; Bernardo de Galvez, 1777-85; Don Estevan Miro, 1785-92; Francisco Louis Hector, Baron de Carondelet (generally known as Carondelet), 1792-97; Mon Manuel Gayoso de Lemos (usually called Gayoso), 1797-99; Marquis de Casa Calvo, 1799-1801; Juan Manuel de Salcedo, 1801-03.

Spanish Moss (*Tillandsia usneoides*), sometimes called "long moss," is defined as "an American epiphytic plant which grows in large pendulous tufts from the branches of trees." It is found in the lowlands of all the Southern states below the parallel of 33° north latitude, and in some places north of that line. Pénicaut, the carpenter of Iberville's colony, says the French called it "barbe à l'Espagnole" (Spanish beard), and the Spaniards, in a spirit of retaliation, gave it the name of "perruque à la Française" (French wig). The moss is usually gray in color and frequently grows to the length of several feet. It is plentiful along the streams and bayous of Louisiana, adding a picturesque somberness to the scenery. The fiber is used by upholsterers as a substitute for hair,

tow, cotton or excelsior in the manufacture of cushions, mattresses, etc. A handbook issued by William H. Harris, the Louisiana commissioner of agriculture and immigration, in 1881, says: "The woods yield an annual crop of Spanish moss, the gathering of which affords profitable employment to men, women and children, and thousands of bales are annually shipped north and west to furniture and mattress factories. The moss industry affords a promising field for the investment of capital in the state."

Sparta, a village in the central part of Bienville parish, was selected as the seat of justice for the new parish in 1849. The central location alone recommended this site. The oldest record of the town that has been preserved is dated May 10, 1852. The parish court house was completed in 1854 and accepted by the police jury. In 1892 the seat of parochial government was removed to Arcadia, a railroad town in the northeastern part of the parish; as a result little or no improvement has taken place in Sparta since that time.

Spearsville, one of the oldest towns in Union parish, was settled early in the 18th century and incorporated by an act of the state legislature March 18, 1858. It was named in honor of a man named Spear, the first merchant, is situated in the northwestern part of the parish on a branch of Corney bayou, 5 miles southwest of Lockhart, the nearest railroad station, and about 18 miles northwest of Farmerville, the parish seat. It has a money order post-office and a population of 125.

Spencer, William B., soldier and statesman, was born in Catahoula parish, La., Feb. 5, 1835. He graduated at the Centenary college of Louisiana and the law department of the University of Louisiana, after which he practiced law at Harrisonburg, La., from 1857 to 1861. During the Civil war served in the Confederate army; was elected a representative to the 44th Congress as a Democrat in 1874, defeating Frank P. Morey, who was given the certificate of election, but his seat was successfully contested by Mr. Spencer, who took his seat on May 31, 1876, and served until Jan. 8, 1877, when he resigned.

Spider, a post-station in the southwestern part of De Soto parish, 3 miles west of Trenton, the nearest railroad station, and about 7 miles southwest of Mansfield, the parish seat.

Springcreek, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Tangipahoa parish, is situated on the Kentwood & Eastern R. R., about 12 miles northeast of Amite, the parish seat, in the great berry district that supplies the northern markets with strawberries and early vegetables, hundreds of carloads of which are shipped from Springcreek and the nearby towns each year.

Springfield, an old town in the southeastern part of Livingston parish, is situated on the Natalbany river, which forms the southeastern boundary of the parish. It was incorporated as early as 1838, and for a number of years was the seat of parochial government, but the people became dissatisfied with the location and in 1887 the parish seat was changed to Springville, a more central

location. During the early days Springfield was an important trading town, but with the removal of the court house it lost much of its commercial importance. Since the Brakenridge Railway & Navigation company has built a railroad to Springfield it has again become a center of trade and a shipping point for a considerable district. It has a money order postoffice and telegraph station. Population, 225.

Springhill, a village and station in the northwestern part of Webster parish, is situated on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., about 27 miles northwest of Minden, the parish seat. It is the shipping and supply town for the northwestern part of the parish and has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express office. Population, 500.

Springridge, a post-station in the southwestern part of Caddo parish, is about 8 miles southwest of Keithville, the nearest railroad station, and about 17 miles southwest of Shreveport, the parish seat. It is situated in the lumber district east of the Sabine river.

Springville, the parish seat of Livingston parish, is the smallest town in the state to be thus distinguished, having a population of only 75. It was made the seat of justice in 1887, being at that time supposed to be the exact center of the parish, and was at first called Centerville. Hammond and Ponchatoula are the nearest railroad stations. Springville has a postoffice and a general store, but no factories.

Stables, a post-hamlet of Vernon parish, is situated on Bayou Castor, and the Kansas City Southern R. R., 3 miles southwest of Leesville, the parish seat. Population, 300.

Stafford, a postoffice of Catahoula parish, is situated on the Ouachita river, about 10 miles west of Florence, the nearest railroad station.

Stafford, Leroy A., soldier, enlisted in the Confederate army at the outbreak of the war. He went to Virginia in 1861 as lieutenant-colonel of the 9th Louisiana volunteers, upon the recommendation of Col. Richard Taylor became colonel, and took part in the Valley campaign of Stonewall Jackson. In the Seven Days' battles, while Gen. Taylor was disabled and after the death of Col. Seymour, he took command of the 1st Louisiana brigade at Cold Harbor and continued to lead it during the campaign. When the 2d Louisiana brigade was organized in 1862, being the senior colonel, he was placed first in command, and served in this capacity at Cedar Run or Slaughter's mountain, and in the 2d Manassas campaign he again commanded the brigade. After the capture of Harper's Ferry he was in the battle of Sharpsburg, where he received a wound in the foot. After this battle his regiment was transferred to Hays' brigade and participated in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Winchester and Gettysburg. Early in Oct., 1863, he was promoted to brigadier-general and assigned to the command of the 2d Louisiana brigade, in the Stonewall division. Gen. Stafford commanded this brigade during the Mine Run campaign

in the fall of 1863, and led it into the battle of the Wilderness in May, 1864. In this terrible conflict he was mortally wounded.

Stamboul, a post-station in the southern part of East Carroll parish, is situated on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 12 miles south of Lake Providence, the parish seat.

Standard, a station on the Ouachita & Northwestern and St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., in the northwest corner of La Salle parish, has a money order postoffice, telegraph station and express office, and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

Star, a post-hamlet of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river and the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle R. R., about 20 miles south of New Orleans. It is a landing on the river and the shipping point for a fruit district.

Starhill is a money order post-hamlet in the southern part of West Feliciana parish, 2 miles northeast of Riddle, the nearest railroad station, and 5 miles east of St. Francisville, the parish seat.

Starling is a small town of about 200 population in the southeastern part of St. Tammany parish. It is nicely located on the west branch of the Pearl river, about 5 miles east of Slidell.

Starks, a post-village in the northwestern part of Calcasieu parish, is a station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 25 miles northwest of Lake Charles, the parish seat. It is located in the great pine forest between the Sabine and Calcasieu rivers, has saw-mills, a large turpentine plant, telegraph and telephone facilities. Population, 150.

Starns, a post-village in the northeastern part of Livingston parish, is a station on the line of the Brakenridge Railway & Navigation company, about 12 miles north of Springville, the parish seat.

State Debt.—(See Finances, State.)

State Flag.—(See Flag.)

State Library.—(See Libraries.)

State Museum.—Louisiana's first museum was established by legislative enactment on July 15, 1900, for the purpose of accumulating, preserving and displaying deposits of documents, relics of various descriptions and other exhibits which set forth the natural and industrial resources of the state. The act created a board of curators which was to have general charge of the institution, and which was composed of the governor of the state, mayor of New Orleans, president of Tulane university, one member to be selected from the territory north of the Red river, one from west of the Atchafalaya river, another from the territory east of the same river, and three members from each of the following organizations, the Historical society, Historical association, the Art association and the Academy of Science of New Orleans. It was further stipulated that this board be authorized to receive gifts and donations which might be conferred upon the state for museum purposes. The idea of a state museum, to be located in New Orleans, originated with James S. Zacharie, who was the first president of the board of curators, Prof. Alcée Fortier being the second.

The museum as it exists today was founded by virtue of Act

No. 169, of July 11, 1906, which authorized that Louisiana's exhibit at the World's Fair at St. Louis in 1904, and then in Washington Artillery hall in New Orleans, be utilized as the nucleus of a permanent state museum to be located in the last mentioned city. This legislative enactment further provided that the affairs of this institution should be under the care and management of a board of curators, to be composed of members to be selected by the governor, for terms of four years each, from the following organizations; two from the Louisiana Historical society; one each from the Louisiana Historical, New Orleans Art, and Naturalist associations; one from the Audubon society of New Orleans; and one each from the sugar, cotton and rice industries. The governor of the state, the mayor of New Orleans, the commissioner of agriculture and immigration, and the director of the state experiment station were to serve as ex-officio members of this board. The present board is constituted as follows: T. P. Thompson, president, and W. O. Hart, W. D. Gardiner, J. B. Levert, H. L. Gueydan, F. M. Miller, R. S. Cocks and J. W. Frankenbush, together with the ex-officio members selected as above mentioned. Soon after its organization W. C. Stubbs was selected to act as manager and treasurer, and Robert Glenk was chosen to act as secretary and custodian of the museum. This institution is now situated at the cabildo and the doors are daily open to the public between the hours of 9 a. m. and 5 p. m., while by virtue of the act which created the museum admission thereto is free. Among the displays which vividly portray the historical development and the natural and industrial resources of the state are the following: models of a sugar house, rice mill, cotton-gin, cotton seed oil machinery, cane field, fine and attractive exhibits of the mineral and forest resources and natural history, specimens of school work and pictures showing the progress of education in the state, an illustration of the levee system employed along the Mississippi river, a famous portrait of the battle of New Orleans, the original folio edition of J. J. Audubon's "American Birds," mementoes from the famous musician, Gottschalk, portraits of Louisiana, French and American governors, and other celebrities, and the Antommarchi death-mask of Napoleon, presented by Dr. Antommarchi himself to the city of New Orleans in 1834.

State Normal School, located at Natchitoches, is by far the most important agency maintained by the state for the training of white teachers. The general assembly provided for its establishment in 1884, when the sum of \$6,000 annually was appropriated for its support. This sum has since been materially increased and is further supplemented by a donation of \$3,000 annually from the Peabody educational fund. The location of the school was thrown open to general competition and the most liberal inducements were offered by Natchitoches. The parish and city of Natchitoches purchased and donated to the state 100 acres of land, including a good building which had formerly belonged to the nuns of the Sacred Heart. The present buildings of the school, 6 in number, are situ-

ated near the middle of the ground, about a half a mile distant from the central portion of the town of Natchitoches. They stand upon a hill overlooking the valley of Cane river, one of the channels of Red river, which is distant 3 miles. This is one of the most beautiful and fertile valleys in the state. The school is located on the plateau, where the pine hills verge upon the alluvial lands and the front lawn borders on Chaplin lake, a sheet of water about a mile and a half long. The original board of administrators consisted of David Pierson, E. E. Buckner, L. Caspari, T. P. Chaplin, and H. B. Walmsley—all residents of Natchitoches. Among the distinguished heads of the institution have been Edward E. Shieb, Ph. D., of Baltimore, the first president; Prof. Thomas D. Boyd, a brilliant alumnus of the state university, formerly of the English chair of that institution, Prof. B. C. Caldwell, and Prof. J. B. Aswell, the present head and a most efficient educator and administrator. The institution has been highly popular from the start and has admirably fulfilled its primary function, that of supplying a corps of trained teachers to the commonwealth. The end of the first session of 1885-6 saw 70 pupils in attendance, which number had increased to 170 at the end of the 3d session, and 26 graduates were turned out during this early period. Said President Caldwell in his report of Feb. 24, 1908: "The attendance continues a steady gain from year to year. Last year there was no summer term, on account of the new buildings under construction. But two summer normal schools, of 4 and 8 weeks, the former for second and third grade teachers, and the latter for young people who had never taught, were held in place of the regular summer term. The enrollment for the fractional session to this date, Feb. 24th, is the largest the school has ever had for that length of time. Twenty-seven trained teachers were graduated at the end of the fall term, Jan. 17, this year. There are now 83 candidates for graduation, making 110 for the year." The school comprises two departments—the normal, which has for its object to furnish scholastic and pedagogical training for the teacher's profession, and the practice school, in which methods of teaching are exemplified, and in which the normal students of the senior class do one year of actual teaching under the direction of the training teachers. Says the report above referred to: "The model school is the workshop of the normal school, and continues to serve that purpose admirably. The 300 children admitted to the model school get the best training that skill and money can furnish. About four-fifths of the number come from the parish of Natchitoches, the remainder from all parts of the state." The old normal building, erected in the summer of 1895 at a cost of \$20,000, has recently been fitted up as dormitories. A new normal school building, for which provision was made by the general assembly in 1904 and 1906, was finished and occupied in the early part of 1908. It is 285 feet long, 71 feet wide, with 4 floors, and contains 33 class rooms, 6 cloak rooms, 6 store rooms for scientific and other material, an auditorium accommodating 1,100 people, 2 engine rooms, 2

water closet rooms and a swimming pool in the basement and a gymnasium on the 4th floor. In the several dormitories provided by the institution there are now accommodations for about 600 students. A central heating plant, which will ultimately serve all 6 buildings, is one of the modern improvements installed. The full normal course covers a period of 4 years, each session being divided into 2 terms of 4 months each. New normal classes are organized at the beginning of each term, so that students who cannot attend continuously until graduation, may attend either term of several successive sessions, until they complete the course of study. Provision has also been made for a regular summer term. In addition to the regular normal course it is now proposed to add another in the form of an additional year's work for graduates who want to qualify themselves for special teaching, either as high school instructors or as principals and superintendents.

State Seal.—(See Seal of State.)

State Seminary of Learning.—(See State University.)

State University, A. & M. College.—The State University grew out of the earlier State Seminary of Learning, for which Congress had made generous provision in various land grants. It will be convenient to give a brief sketch of the last named institution by way of introduction. For the encouragement of higher education in the public-land states it has been the uniform policy of the general government to reserve from sale at least 2 townships, of 23,040 acres each, said lands to be granted and confirmed to the several states upon their admission to the Union. Whatever sums were then realized from the sale or lease of said lands were to constitute a trust fund on which the state was to pay annual interest. In this manner, under the Congressional acts of 1806, 1811 and 1827, granting certain lands "for the use of a seminary of learning," the so-called seminary fund was created in Louisiana. This endowment was suitably recognized by the state constitution of 1845, which stated: "All moneys arising from the sales which have been or may hereafter be made of any lands heretofore granted by the United States to the state for the use of a seminary of learning, and from any kind of donation that may hereafter be made for the purpose, shall be and remain a perpetual fund, the interest of which, at 6 per cent. per annum, shall be appropriated to the support of a seminary of learning for the promotion of literature and the arts and sciences, and no law shall ever be made diverting said fund to any other use than to the establishment and improvement of said seminary of learning." In 1858 the state capitalized these land grants and issued its bonds to the account of the seminary fund to the amount of \$136,000, bearing 6 per cent. annual interest. The state was later to experience the further generosity of the national government under the terms of the Morrill act of 1862, giving rise to the agricultural and mechanical fund, of which mention will be made later.

Education had not prospered under the fostering hand of the state during the beneficiary period, 1806-1845, and the legislature

was therefore disposed to proceed slowly in the establishment of the proposed seminary of learning. The committee on public education reported that the interest on the seminary fund was inadequate in 1848, and the legislature contented itself with the appointment of a commission to inquire into a site. Nothing definite resulted until 1852, when the legislature finally made choice of the parish of Rapides for a location. A commission, appointed by the governor and composed of J. P. Davidson, Henry Jackson and R. H. Sibley, was authorized to select the site. These gentlemen reported that they had fixed upon a spot in the pine woods within 4 miles of Alexandria. March 31, 1853, an act was passed authorizing the superintendent of public education to "purchase from Mrs. E. R. Williams, her pine woods seat, situated on the north side of Red river, near the town of Alexandria, in the parish of Rapides, containing 438 acres of land." The land with the improvements was to cost not to exceed \$3,190. The name of the institution thus founded was "the Seminary of Learning of the State of Louisiana," and seven trustees were provided for to administer the same. In 1855 an additional sum of \$1,000 was appropriated to buy 80 acres more of ground. The institution was incorporated by act of March 14, 1855, and under the terms of the act, the 7 trustees, who were to be appointed by the governor, were to be subject to the control of the legislature; 4 poor students, designated by the governor, were to be received from each Congressional district; and the institution was to be nonsectarian. The first session of the institution began on Jan. 2, 1860, with Col. William T. Sherman as the first superintendent. The spirit of militarism which permeated the institution is shown in the appointment of Col. Sherman. His first report, dated April 28, 1860, states "there were 5 professors, 71 cadets, 31 beneficiaries, and 13 had been rejected, one because he was under age (15), the others for lack of preparation," though the standard of admission was low.

An act was passed on March 14, 1860, to establish a central state arsenal, in connection with the seminary corps of cadets, who were to act as a military guard for the arsenal. The superintendent of the seminary was made ex-officio ordnance officer of the state.

The work of the school was carried on in an excellent building, erected at a cost of about \$100,000, and in 1860 the legislature made a generous appropriation for general purposes, besides granting \$15,000 annually for 2 years to support the beneficiary cadets. The work of the school was suspended from June 30, 1861, to April 1, 1862, on account of the Civil war. Col. William E. M. Linfield succeeded Col. Sherman as superintendent in 1861, and he was in turn succeeded in 1863 by Prof. William A. Seay. When the Red River valley suffered invasion by the Federal troops the school was again suspended on April 23, 1863, and did not reopen until Oct. 2, 1865. Says Fay: "As may well be imagined, there was a great loss of fixtures and the like during the war, and at its close all that was left of the seminary was the bare walls. Gen. Sherman was probably the cause of the institution escaping thus well,

for his standing request to the Federal authorities in the military district of southern Louisiana was to spare the seminary. He also showed himself the friend of the institution in other ways after the war. Bad as the condition of affairs was, the announcement was made that the seminary would reopen Oct. 2, 1865. To run the institution till an appropriation could be made \$20,000 was borrowed by the governor, but on the 7th of March, 1866, an act was passed recognizing that the state owed interest on the seminary fund for 1863-1865 amounting to \$25,800. The repayment of the borrowed money was directed, \$15,600 was granted for the fees and maintenance of 52 beneficiary cadets, at \$300 each, \$5,000 for repairs, a like sum for apparatus, and \$1,000 for contingent expenses. The superintendent of the institution was Col. D. F. Boyd, who was also treasurer of the board of trustees, and professor in English literature and the ancient languages, the department in which his labors had lain before the war. There were four other professors, but one of these was not on duty the first year. On the opening day there were only 4 matriculates. The maximum attendance for the year was 35." After the seminary resumed its work in 1865, the state continued to make generous provision for its support, though for several years the largest item in the appropriations went to the support of the beneficiary cadets. It will be remembered that the original act of incorporation called for the maintenance of 4 indigent students from each of the 4 congressional districts then existing, or 16 at any one time, who might remain for 4 years. When the school opened in 1860, this number was increased to 1 for each parish of the state, or 48 in all. By 1872 the number of beneficiaries had increased to 132, each of whom was entitled to a yearly stipend of \$350, which required an appropriation of \$46,200. Practically the only return exacted by the state from these beneficiaries was the obligation to teach for 2 years in the schools of the state, and this duty was more often disregarded than not.

The state seminary continued to occupy its first home near Alexandria until Oct. 15, 1869, when the seminary buildings were burned, though most of the cabinets and collections were saved. The institution was then moved to Baton Rouge, where it was offered a temporary asylum in the large building erected for the deaf and dumb. Here it promptly resumed work on Nov. 1, 1869. The temporary occupation became a permanent one after 1871, when the state's unfortunates were removed to other quarters, and here it was domiciled until 1886. By legislative act, approved March 16, 1870, the name of the institution was changed to "Louisiana State University." Prior to 1870 the sum total of appropriations made to the institution by the state was \$337,800, exclusive of certain small grants. For the years 1870, 1871 and 1872 the state granted the university an average sum of about \$64,000. After 1872 the state ceased its appropriations for a number of years and the university was compelled to close its doors. These were the closing years of the bitter reconstruction period when the

race issue was dominant in politics. The university persistently refused to admit negroes to its privileges, and the legislature consequently withdrew its support. After 1876, when the educated and property-holding classes regained their rightful sway, the university resumed its sessions.

The Agricultural and Mechanical college, in conjunction with the state university, began its revived existence on October 5, 1877. The act of Congress donating public lands to the several states and territories which may provide colleges for the benefit of agriculture and the mechanic arts, approved July 2, 1862, granted to each state an area of land equal to 30,000 acres for each member of its representation in Congress under the census of 1860. The period in which the states were required to express their acceptance of this grant was extended from time to time by Congress on account of the exigencies arising from the war. By the act of Feb. 28, 1869, Louisiana accepted her share of the grant and a little later land scrip was issued covering an area of 210,000 acres. In 1873 the state issued its bonds for \$327,000 bearing 6 per cent interest, to pay for the land. This gave an annual income of \$19,620. To utilize this fund the legislature, by act of April 7, 1874, established the Agricultural and Mechanical college. The act appropriated \$10,000 for a site in one of the country parishes, as no part of the Congressional land grant could be used for farm or buildings. The institution was to be managed by a board of control, consisting of 13 persons as follows: The governor, lieutenant-governor, chief justice, superintendent of public education, and 9 men appointed by the governor. There was to be no distinction in race or color in the admission of students, which was equivalent to setting it apart for the use of negroes. Though the site chosen for the college was at Chalmette, below New Orleans, its preliminary work was carried on in New Orleans until 1877. The union of the Agricultural and Mechanical college with the Louisiana state university, which had been strongly urged by many for several years, was effected by legislative act, May 19, 1877, under the legal title of "Louisiana State University and Agricultural and Mechanical College." Though many questioned the wisdom of the merger at the time, few would do so today, in view of the university's vitality and usefulness, its growing efficiency and development in its present beautiful home. The same problem has arisen in many of the other states of the Union, resulting sometimes in a single institution, and oftener in the establishment of separate schools. Mississippi furnishes an excellent example of the latter, where the plan of separate institutions at Oxford and Starkville has worked admirably; Wisconsin, on the other hand, presents a fine example of a single great institution, which forms a noble crown to the state's broad educational system. In Louisiana the question of union was hardly settled on its merits, as the need for retrenchment in the state's finances was a most urgent one, and it was cheaper to support one school than two. The funds of both institutions arising from Federal sources alone

amounted in 1877 to some \$20,000. By a scaling process which resulted in a diminution of both the principal and interest, the income from these funds was reduced to \$14,555 in 1879. Lest the culture studies should come to overshadow the polytechnic features of the united institution, for which some fear had been expressed, the act of fusion especially provided for agricultural and mechanical instruction. Laboratories and workshops were equipped and the city of Baton Rouge granted the university a large tract of land near the deaf and dumb building for use as an experimental farm.

The joint institution now took on new life, with a largely increased faculty and attendance. The income from Federal sources was supplemented by a state appropriation of \$10,000 annually, as provided by the constitution of 1879. Col. David F. Boyd, one of the most inspiring and learned educators known to the state was president of the university until Jan., 1883. Col. Boyd served with distinction during the war under "Stonewall" Jackson, and on the return of peace he was active in the reorganization of the old seminary of learning. It was largely due to his courage and perseverance that the institution was preserved during the discouraging transition period which followed. In Jan., 1883, he was succeeded by Col. William Preston Johnston, son of the distinguished Confederate general, Albert Sidney Johnston. During his year's incumbency the university continued to prosper. He resigned to assume charge of the Tulane university, whose honored head he was for many years. He was in turn succeeded by the eminent mathematician, James W. Nicholson, a native of Louisiana, and professor of mathematics in the university since 1872. Prof. Nicholson resigned in July, 1884, and Col. Boyd again became the head of the institution, remaining in charge until his resignation in Dec., 1886. His brother, Prof. T. D. Boyd, of the chair of English, was then acting president for a short period. In the summer of 1888, Prof. Nicholson was again appointed president, and upon his resignation in 1898, was succeeded by Prof. Thomas D. Boyd. In addition to those heretofore mentioned, the institution has had many other eminent men in its faculty. Raphael Semmes, the famous commander of the Alabama, held the chair of philosophy for a time; James M. Garnett, the brilliant English scholar and writer, held for a short time the chair of modern languages; other brilliant names are Anthony Vallas, a mathematician of note; Cols. Samuel H. Lockett and Richard S. McCulloch, well known scientists and engineers; Dr. Mark W. Harrington, for some time chief of the U. S. weather bureau; Richard M. Venable, the able Baltimore jurist; Dr. John R. Page, professor of agriculture in the University of Virginia; and Dr. C. Alphonso Smith, an English scholar of note.

The university moved to its third and permanent home in 1886. In July of that year Congress granted the university the use of the extensive grounds and buildings of the military garrison and arsenal, at the northern end of Baton Rouge. After the withdrawal of the Federal troops subsequent to the election of 1876, the bar-

racks had fallen into decay and the state was obliged to keep them in repair, use them only for educational purposes, and return them to the United States upon demand. The L-shaped grounds comprise an area of 210 acres, and are located on the first bluff above the gulf. The wide portion, with an area of 53 acres overlooking the Mississippi river, high and well drained, is the university campus proper, and is acknowledged to be one of the most beautiful spots in the South. Its symmetrical elms, magnolias, live oaks, water oaks and pecans, and its well-kept grass, give it the appearance of a fine park. Historic associations cluster about this spot, which has been the successive stronghold, coveted by all, of France, England, Spain and America. The narrow portion of the grounds, intersected by a lake and reaching back a mile from the river, is used for agricultural and experimental purposes. The older group of university buildings is ranged around 4 sides of a pentagon, with the open side toward the Mississippi river on the west. These buildings, known as the pentagon group, are long and narrow, two stories high, lined on the longer sides with Doric columns and wide galleries. They are used mainly for dormitory purposes, but many of the departments are also quartered in them. Special appropriations by the state and private donations have added many new buildings, until now there are 34 in all. An electric plant has been installed which gives light to the buildings and grounds and power to the laboratories and workshops. Among the handsome buildings erected by public spirited citizens, are the university assembly hall and auditorium, the gift of William Garig of Baton Rouge; Hill memorial library, donated by John Hill of West Baton Rouge, in memory of his son, John Hill, Jr., who graduated at the university in 1873, and served as one of the supervisors until his death in 1893; and the beautiful Alumni memorial hall, which is an offering of love from the alumni of the university. Heard hall, Robertson hall, and several substantial buildings in the agricultural and experiment station group are also recent additions. The nourishing center of all departments of instruction is the Hill memorial library, which is located in the center of the quadrangle. This is a handsome 2-story brick building, the first floor of which is now occupied by the newly established department of law, while the second floor embraces a reading room, a reference room and stock room, and is the home of the library proper. Here are gathered over 23,000 volumes and an excellent list of selected periodicals for departmental and general readers.

The state ceased to appoint beneficiary students after 1872 and all appropriations for their support ceased at the same time. By the act of July 8, 1886, the system was revived in a modified form, when the legislature authorized the police juries of each parish to appoint 1 beneficiary cadet and grant from the parish treasury \$250 annually for his maintenance, the city of New Orleans being permitted to appoint 17, or 1 from each ward.

Under the terms of the Hatch bill, approved by the president of

the United States, March 2, 1887, Louisiana, in common with the other states which established agricultural and mechanical colleges under the terms of the Congressional act of July 2, 1862, has received since 1887 from the Federal treasury \$15,000 annually for the maintenance of one or more agricultural experiment stations. In accordance with the provisions of the Hatch bill 3 experiment stations have been established in connection with the university. One is located at Baton Rouge, on university land; 1 at Audubon park, New Orleans, on land leased from the park commission; and 1 at Calhoun, Ouachita parish, on land belonging to the university, the site being a gift from the parish. The director of the stations is Prof. W. R. Dodson, and they are doing some of the most valuable work of the university at the present time. While they are closely affiliated with the agricultural college, they have their own independent organization and endowment. The university has also received annually since 1890 from the Federal treasury its pro rata (with the Southern University in New Orleans) of \$15,000, with an annual increase of \$1,000 for 10 years—thereafter to be a fixed annual sum of \$25,000—"to be applied only to instruction in agriculture, the mechanical arts, the English language, and the various branches of mathematical, physical, and economic science." By the state constitution of 1898, the annual income of the university to be appropriated by the legislature was raised to \$15,000, which has been materially augmented by special appropriations for new buildings, repairs, insurance, etc. The constitution has been amended so that there is now no limitation as to the amount that can be appropriated by the legislature for support. Tuition is absolutely free to all residents of Louisiana, and necessary expenses have been reduced to a minimum.

Did space permit, it would be of interest to describe in detail some of the museums and scientific collections of the university. These embrace excellent cabinets relating to botany, geology, zoology, natural history, archaeology, ethnology, and allied branches of science. They include some extremely valuable private collections obtained by purchase and by private donation, such as the Ames museum of natural history and curiosities, the Wailles collection of geology and paleontology, the Hall collection, the Nevins collection, and the Newton Richards collection of building and ornamental stones. These museums and collections are being constantly added to by purchase and by gift through the labors of professors engaged upon the topographical, geological, botanical and zoological surveys of the state.

The Louisiana state university and A. and M. college aims to provide a university where the highest education will be in reach of the youth of the state, and an agricultural and mechanical college, where a liberal and practical education will be afforded to those whose purpose is the pursuit of an industrial career. Its charter requires it "to become an institution of learning, in the broadest and highest sense, where literature, science and all the arts may be taught," and that "it shall provide general instruction

for the purpose of agriculture, the mechanic arts, mining, military science and art, civil engineering, law, medicine, commerce, and navigation." It is believed that the present curriculum fairly well satisfies these broad requirements. It is sending out students well trained in the duties of citizenship and for the various business and professional pursuits of life, as well as a trained corps of technically educated young men, the product of its agricultural, mechanical, engineering and sugar school courses. Through its military department alone, hundreds of boys are being trained in habits of personal cleanliness and physical exercise, and prepared for intelligent military service in case of need. The work of the university is organized into some 20 odd departments of instruction, systematically grouped. There are 11 regular courses of study, as follows: The agricultural, mechanical engineering, electrical engineering, civil engineering, sugar engineering, premedical, general science, commercial, philosophy and education, Latin-science, and literary. These courses are designed to be parallel and substantially equivalent in training and instruction afforded. Besides the regular courses, the law department, recently created, offers a professional course of 2 years; the school of agriculture, opened in the fall of 1907, offers a 2-years' course to students unprepared for the regular college course, and also a short course in agriculture of 10 weeks length, embracing subjects most directly bearing on practical farm work. Graduate courses of 1 and 2 years are also open to resident graduates of the university, or to graduates of any institution of equal rank.

The degree of Bachelor of Science (B. S.) is conferred upon any student who completes either the agricultural, the mechanical engineering, the civil engineering, the electrical engineering, the sugar engineering, the general science, or the premedical course: the degree of Bachelor of Arts (B. A.) is conferred upon any student who completes the Latin-science, the literary, the commercial, or the philosophy and education course; the degree of Bachelor of Laws (LL. B.) is conferred upon any student who completes the law course; the degree of Master of Science (M. S.) is conferred after 1 year of graduate study in the agricultural, general science, electrical engineering, or the sugar course; the degree of Master of Arts (M. A.), after a similar term of study in the Latin-science, literary, commercial, or philosophy and education course; and the degrees of Mechanical Engineer (M. E.) and Civil Engineer (C. E.), after 2 years of graduate study in the mechanical and civil engineering courses, respectively.

A recent report of President Boyd thus describes the work of the 3 experiment stations. "The state station, Baton Rouge, carries on investigations along many lines of practical and scientific agriculture. The veterinary department was organized soon after the establishment of the experiment stations. The result of many years of observation and research are available for use in teaching and correspondence. The head of the department devotes a portion of his time to teaching in the university, and the remainder

to investigation, publishing reports of experiments, correspondence, and public lectures. The students have an opportunity to become acquainted with methods of investigation, and they take part in demonstration work, and work that is done gratuitously for the public, such as immunizing cattle from Texas fever, surgical operations on animals, etc. A competent assistant devotes all his time to the investigation of animal diseases. The laboratory in which this work is carried on will be open at all times to the observation of interested students.

"The horticultural department was established when the experiment station was organized, and has carried on continuously experiments in testing varieties of fruits and vegetables, fertilizers as applied to fruits and vegetables, importation of new or rare plants, etc. In this way results have been secured for a long series of years that afford reliable data for general deductions.

"The department of plant pathology was organized during the past year. The entire time of the head of the department is devoted to the study of plant diseases, particularly the diseases of cotton, cane and rice.

"The farm department has continued many of the lines of work previously inaugurated. The work of feeding for the production of beef and pork has been carried on on a larger scale than previously, and recently a silo was constructed and the ensilage of different crops successfully utilized in the feeding of beef cattle. The agricultural students make trips to the farm, which is a mile and a half from the university, for the purpose of studying methods of applying fertilizers, mixing fertilizers to prescribed formulae, results obtained in harvest, etc. They also have an opportunity to study the varieties of standard crops, methods of cultivation, harvesting, etc. The station has most of the modern machinery used on a farm devoted to diversified farming. * * * The farm has good types of Angus and Hereford cattle, some of the leading breeds of hogs, and, in the future, will have additional animals for experiment and demonstration.

"The fertilizer and feed-stuff department is now located at Baton Rouge. This department is charged with the analysis of all the samples of fertilizers, Paris green, and feed stuffs secured by the inspectors of the Department of Agriculture. Six to seven men are employed in this work.

"The sugar station, Audubon park, New Orleans, is devoted primarily to the problems of the production of cane and its manufacture into sugar. The investigations cover a large field of research, and are productive of much good. The 4th and 5th year sugar men spend the grinding season at this station. They assist in running the sugar-house, as well as in chemical control of all operations. The station devotes considerable attention to fruits and vegetables. This station has a great many visitors, and is constantly giving out helpful information on all kinds of agricultural subjects.

"The North Louisiana station, Calhoun, is devoted to problems of general interest that confront the hill farmer: dairying, poultry

raising, etc. The station is investigating the growing of fruit and truck for market. The scientific men of all the stations aid in the farmers' institute work, and thus bring the results of their experiments before the people, many of whom do not carefully read the published results.

"The geological survey is conducted under the direction of the director of the experiment stations. The results of the survey have already been of much value in the development of our natural resources."

No feature of the university is perhaps of more practical value than the work of the Audubon sugar school. The work of this school was formerly carried on at the sugar experiment station, Audubon park, New Orleans, under the direction of Dr. William C. Stubbs, but was removed to Baton Rouge in 1897, where the work at the university has been considerably amplified. The school offers better training for experts in the growing and manufacture of sugar than can be found anywhere else in the world. Its graduates are prepared to assume the management of large factories, understand the planting and cultivation of the cane, how to harvest it and extract its juices, and then to manufacture it by the most approved processes. Thorough instruction is offered along the lines of mechanics, chemistry, sugarmaking, drawing, and agriculture. Upon the completion of the first 3 years of the sugar course, the sugar school has arranged a 2 years' advanced course in the above departments. Special courses are also offered to such students as are unable to complete the full course, in which they are instructed in the various branches of sugar growing and manufacture.

The student body is thoroughly representative of the whole state, and there are in addition many students from other states, as well as from foreign countries. The size and representative composition of this student body enhance the value of associations and friendships formed therein, and the institution justly prides itself on the admirable student esprit de corps which obtains. The university has accomplished much for the state in the past, and there is every reason to believe that it will accomplish much more in the years to come.

Stay, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Grant parish, is located about 3 miles south of Bentley, the nearest railroad town, and 15 miles east of Colfax, the parish seat.

Steamboats.—It has been elsewhere shown under the titles "Early River Commerce" and "Rivermen," that prior to the introduction of steamboats on the western waters the chief means of transportation thereon consisted of keel-boats, barges and flatboats. Whether steam could be employed on western rivers was a mooted question. Its success between New York and Albany on the Hudson river was only partially demonstrated, when the suggestion was made that a steamboat be built at Pittsburg, to conduct the trade between Natchez and New Orleans. After a thorough investigation of the waters to be navigated, as an important preliminary

to starting the work, and a highly favorable report having been rendered, Nicholas J. Roosevelt, of New York, was to superintend the building of the boat and engine, while his partners in the undertaking, Robert R. Livingston and Robert Fulton, were to supply the necessary capital. In 1810 Roosevelt arrived in Pittsburg to undertake the construction of the first steamboat ever launched on western waters. The plan of the boat was furnished by Robert Fulton. It was to be 116 feet in length and 20 feet beam. The engine was to have a 34-inch cylinder, with boiler and other parts in proportion. Men were sent into the forest to obtain the boat's timbers.

The publication known as the Pittsburg "Navigator," of 1811, makes this unique comment on the intention and purpose of Fulton and Livingston: "There is now on foot a new method of navigating our western waters, particularly the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. This is with boats propelled by the power of steam. This plan has been carried into successful operation on the Hudson river at New York, and on the Delaware between New Castle and Burlington. It has been stated that the one on the Hudson goes at the rate of four miles an hour against wind and tide on her route between New York and Albany, and frequently with 500 passengers on board. From these successful experiments there can be but little doubt of the plan succeeding on our western waters, and proving of immense advantage to the commerce of our country. A Mr. Rosewalt, a gentleman of enterprise, and who is acting, it is said, in conjunction with Messrs. Fulton and Livingston of New York, has a boat of this kind now on the stocks at Pittsburgh, of 138 feet keel, calculated for 300 or 400 tons burden. And there is one building at Frankfort, Ky., by citizens who will no doubt push the enterprise. It will be a novel sight, and as pleasing as novel, to see a huge boat working her way up the windings of the Ohio, without the appearance of sail, oar, pole, or any manual labor about her—moving within the secret of her own wonderful mechanism, and propelled by power undiscoverable."

This pioneer steamboat of the west was christened the New Orleans, and after making the descent of the Ohio and Mississippi as far as Natchez, she there landed in Dec., 1811, took on lading and passengers for the first time, and then continued her journey to New Orleans, arriving at the latter place Jan. 12, 1812. Commanded by Capt. Baker she shortly after ascended the river to Natchez, and commenting on this first up-stream trip the Louisiana Advertiser was enabled to state that "she can stem the current at the rate of 3 miles an hour; she went from the city of Houma, 75 miles, in 23 hours." She continued to run as a packet between New Orleans and Natchez for more than a year, when she met with the misfortune of being wrecked upon a snag near Baton Rouge. The "Navigator" wrote of her, "her accommodations are good, and her passengers generally numerous; seldom less than 10 to 20 from Natchez, at 18 dollars a head, and when she starts from New Orleans, generally from 30 to 50, and sometimes as many as 80

passengers, at 25 dollars each to Natchez. The boat's receipts for freight upwards, has averaged the last year 700 dollars, passage money \$900—downwards \$300 freight, \$500 for passengers. She performs 13 trips in the year, which at \$2,400 per trip, amounts to \$31,200."

In the years that followed, steamboats on the Mississippi and Ohio rapidly multiplied. Sharf's History of St. Louis gives a long list of 60 pioneer steamboats, built for the trade on the western waters, prior to the year 1820. The great majority of these were built for the New Orleans and Louisville trade, but it is a noteworthy fact that they were built at widely distant points, ranging all the way from Pittsburg to New Orleans. Still another interesting fact is the large number of persons who were willing to embark their capital in the new enterprise, few names reappearing as owners in any two boats. Fulton and Livingston, who built the New Orleans, did not long continue in the business after the courts refused to confirm the monopoly they claimed, of the exclusive right to navigate the Mississippi for a term of 25 years.

The second steamboat built was the "Comet" of 25 tons, owned by Samuel Smith and constructed at Pittsburg by Daniel French. The little boat made a voyage to Louisville in 1813, and to New Orleans in 1814. She then made two trips to Natchez, when she was sold and her engine was put into a plantation, where it was used to drive a cotton-gin. Her time, from New Orleans to Natchez, a distance of 285 miles, was 5 days and 10 hours, which was then considered a remarkable run. The third steamboat, built like the two earlier ones at Pittsburg, was the "Vesuvius," of 340 tons. She was built by Robert Fulton and owned by a company of men residing in New Orleans and New York. Under the command of Capt. John De Hart she first arrived at New Orleans on May 16, 1814, and was the first boat to attempt the ascent of the Mississippi above Natchez. She started from New Orleans for Louisville June 1, 1814, and grounded on a bar 700 miles up the river, where she lay until December, when the river rose and floated her off. She then returned to New Orleans, arriving in time to be pressed into service by Gen. Jackson, who was then repelling the British invasion. She afterwards ran as a packet between New Orleans and Natchez, then entered the Louisville trade, and was finally libeled by her commander and sold at public auction in 1819. The fourth steamboat was the "Enterprise," of 45 tons, built at Brownsville, Pa., by Daniel French, under a U. S. patent granted to him in 1809. She arrived at New Orleans Dec. 14, 1814, Capt. H. M. Shreve, and was employed by Gen. Jackson in the work of transporting troops and military stores for the defense of the city, being the first steamboat ever used on western waters to expedite military movements for the national defense. In May, 1817, she left New Orleans for Pittsburg, and arrived at Shippingport on the 30th, 25 days out, being the first steamboat that ever arrived at that port from New Orleans. As a result of this voyage New Orleans was now brought 2 months nearer Pitts-

burg, and Capt. Shreve of the *Enterprise* was acknowledged the father of steam navigation on the Mississippi. The *Enterprise* also shortened the time from New Orleans to Natchez by almost a day, the "Comet's" time of 5 days and 10 hours being reduced to 4 days, 11 hours and 20 minutes. The fifth steamboat was the "Aetna," 340 tons, built at Pittsburg and owned by the same company as the "Vesuvius." She made her first voyage to New Orleans in 1815, arriving at that port April 25, under command of Capt. R. De Hart, and then also entered the Natchez trade. She later made 6 trips to Louisville commanded by the same officer. The sixth steamboat was the "Zebulon M. Pike," built by Mr. Prentice, of Henderson, Ky., in 1815. She first arrived at New Orleans Oct. 2, 1816, Capt. Benj. Borth, and deserves especial mention as the first boat which ascended the Mississippi above the mouth of the Ohio, and the first to touch at St. Louis. The seventh boat was the "Dispatch," 25 tons, built at Brownsville, Pa., by the owners of the "Enterprise." The eighth boat was the "Buffalo," 300 tons, built at Pittsburg by Benjamin H. Latrobe, Sr., the distinguished architect of the national capitol at Washington, D. C. The "Washington," 400 tons, a two-decker built at Wheeling, made the round trip from Louisville to New Orleans twice in 1816-17, and first convinced the still skeptical public that steamboat navigation would succeed on western waters. She was commanded by Capt. Henry M. Shreve and first arrived at New Orleans Oct. 7, 1816. The time consumed during her second round trip between Louisville and New Orleans was only 45 days, which opened a new era to western commerce. The following is a list of other pioneer steamboats which arrived at the port of New Orleans prior to July, 1818: "Franklin," Capt. E. Young; "Constitution," Capt. R. P. Guiard; "Harriett," Capt. I. Armitage; "Kentucky," Capt. B. Bosworth; "James Monroe," Capt. J. A. Palfrey; "George Madison," Capt. J. A. Holton; "Vesta," Capt. J. Shackelford; "Gov. Shelby," Capt. John T. Gray; "Gen. Jackson," Capt. D. Whiting; "Cincinnati," Capt. C. Paxon; "Ohio," Capt. H. M. Shreve; "Napoleon," Capt. J. Gregg; "Eagle," Capt. N. Berthoud.

Prior to 1818 the steamboats were chiefly designed for the reception of freight, and possessed few conveniences for passengers. These first boats were built after the models of ships, with deep holds; had low pressure engines and heavy machinery, were useless in low water, and very hard to propel against the current. "In order to attain greater speed, the builders soon made the boats long and narrow, but it was not until they came to the decision that boats would run faster on the water than in it and began making them flat and broad, that they finally got a boat capable of carrying 1,000 tons, when drawing only 4 feet, and when empty 2½ feet. Then with a high pressure engine at each wheel they could make unprecedented speed. Although the price of passage did not exceed hotel rates, more bountifully filled tables were not to be found on land, and the boats were marvels of splendor in their appointments. The chief improvement made in the river steam-

boats was in placing one large wheel at the stern of the boat entirely behind the hulk and with long paddles the full length of the beam, operated by double engines and quartering cranks." (Historic Highways, Hulbert.) The "General Pike," built at Cincinnati in 1818, was the first steamboat on western waters built for the exclusive convenience of passengers. Her accommodations were ample, her apartments spacious and convenient. She measured 100 feet keel, 25 feet beam, and drew only 39 inches of water. Her cabin was 40 feet in length and 25 feet wide. At one end were 6 staterooms, at the other 8. Between the 2 staterooms was a saloon 40 by 18 feet, large enough for 100 passengers.

Before the year 1830 the Ohio and Mississippi rivers became literally covered with steamboat fleets and they soon became a common sight on every deep tributary of these streams. In 1834 the number of steamboats on western waters was 230, and in 1844, 450. Their average burden was 200 tons each, making an aggregate of 90,000 tons, which at \$80 per ton was \$7,200,000. By the official returns of 1842 it appears that the whole steamboat tonnage of the United States was 218,994 tons, divided as follows: Southwest, 126,278; Northwest, 17,652; Seaboard, 76,064. From which it appears that two-thirds belonged to the West, and more than one-half to the Southwest. The steamboat tonnage of the Mississippi valley (1842) exceeded by 40,000 tons the entire steamboat tonnage of Great Britain (1834). During the decade 1840-50 the river steamers began to assume the colossal proportions and perfection of equipment which entitled them to the designation of floating palaces. Many of the finest and largest boats of this ante-bellum period were built at St. Louis, and to illustrate their great carrying capacity, in Jan., 1846, the magnificent steamboat "Maria," from St. Louis, arrived at New Orleans with a record cargo of 4,058 bales of cotton. Even today, when the relative importance and glory of the river traffic has waned, the steamboats of the Mississippi retain many of their distinctive points of excellence. A trip upon the small ones is still a delight, while the fortunate occupant of a state-room on one of the great floating palaces plying between New Orleans and St. Louis or Cincinnati is furnished with every convenience and luxury of a first-class hotel; especially have the stewards on these boats maintained their world-wide reputation for providing an unexcelled table d'hôte. The dust, noise and cramped conditions incident to railroad travel are entirely absent, and in the handsomely appointed saloons extending the entire length of these vessels, every opportunity is afforded for recreation and enjoyment. From the decks may be viewed the ever changing and beautiful panorama of the river scenery, while the numerous stops at the various towns and landings lend interest and variety to the voyage. To one descending the lower Mississippi by steamboat for the first time, the picturesque character of the region is a constant revelation. The population on both sides is so dense as to form almost a continuous town, and stretching back into the interior one can view the highly cultivated, rich alluvial lands,

one long procession of fertile plantations, growing sugar-cane, rice, corn and tobacco. From the occasional bluffs thriving cities look down upon you, while scores of little cities are safely ensconced beneath you, protected by the great levee embankments, and so far below the decks of the steamer as to afford an intimate view of the life going on within them.

Ascending the river to New Orleans by way of the Gulf, the scenery is less picturesque, but is sufficiently varied and attractive. Passing through the Jetties, "the greatest engineering enterprise of the age, and by Port Eads, built in the midst of a wild country, neither land nor water, but a mixture of both," one passes for 20 miles between shores which are little more than narrow strips of mud, separating the river from the waters of the gulf. "As you ascend higher you pass the quarantine station, and Forts St. Philip and Jackson, which protected New Orleans against the Federal fleet for several months, but were finally passed by Farragut, and the city captured. Above this is Buras settlement, with its acres of orange groves, the finest and handsomest in the state, worth from \$500 to \$1,000 an acre. Then comes the rice country, around Pointe à la Hache, with hundreds of small farms, managed by creole farmers; the grandest sugar plantations in the state, which make Plaquemine parish the sugar bowl of Louisiana. In the distance is the Crescent City, never looking more beautiful than when thus seen from the river, its long front of 12 miles, full of steamers and ships, and barks of every nation. As the highest part of the city is that directly on the river, and it falls as you go towards the lake, you can look down from your vessel upon the streets and avenues. A river parade shows you the entire city, for New Orleans clings to the Mississippi, and is a narrow fringe along that river, seldom running back over one or two miles. You pass the battle ground of New Orleans, the Jackson monument, the Chalmette national cemeteries, the slaughter-house, U. S. barracks, Jackson Square, the cathedral, Canal street, all the railroad depots of the city, for all the lines have their freight directly on the river front, in close propinquity to the wharves, the elevator, the upper city, or Exposition park, and finally Carrollton; while on the western bank of the river will be seen Algiers, Freetown, Gouldsboro, Gretna, and other suburban villages, with their dock-yards, railroad repair shops, foundries, and mills."

To illustrate the rapid improvement in speed gained by steamboats as time rolled on, it may be observed, that whereas it took the "Comet" 5 days and 10 hours in 1814 to make the run from New Orleans to Natchez, in 1844 days were no longer needed in computing the time, the "Sultana" having made the run in 19 hours and 45 minutes. This time was beaten by the new "Natchez" in 1853, and the "Princess" in 1856, both of which consumed only 17 hours and 30 minutes. It was not until 1870 that this time was again shortened, when the "Natchez" and "Robert E. Lee," during their celebrated race from New Orleans to St. Louis, made a new record of 16 hours, 36 minutes, and 47 seconds. To test her capacity

for speed, the "Duke of Orleans" in 1843 made the record time of 5 days and 18 hours from New Orleans to Cincinnati; the "Charles Morgan," in June, 1877, made the run to Cincinnati in 6 days and 11 hours, including time consumed in making 42 landings, and a delay of 3½ hours at the Louisville canal; the "Thompson Dean" made the run in April of the same year in 6 days and 19 hours, after a loss of 14 hours in the canal and 17 hours at way landings; in 1881 the "R. R. Springer" came through from New Orleans in 5 days, 12 hours and 45 minutes' running time, while in March, 1881, the "Will S. Hays" made the run in 6 days, 17 hours and 10 minutes, though she made 51 landings to discharge freight, and was otherwise delayed. In 1817 it took the "Enterprise" 25 days, 2 hours and 4 minutes to make the run from New Orleans to Louisville, and the "Washington" 25 days; the "Shelly" made the same trip 2 years later in 20 days, 4 hours and 20 minutes; in 1828 the "Paragon" went up in 18 days, 10 hours; the "Tecumseh" consumed only 8 days, 4 hours, in 1834; the "Sultana," 5 days, 15 hours, and the "Express," 6 days, 15 hours, in 1837; in 1849 the "Sultana" reduced the time to 5 days, 12 hours, which record was successively shortened during the next decade by the "Bostona," the "Belle Key," the "Reindeer," the "Eclipse," and the "A. L. Shotwell," the time of the last named boat in 1858 being only 4 days, 9 hours and 31 minutes.

Many are the tales related by old boatmen of exciting steamboat races, either with each other or against time, especially during the 30's. Boats pointed in the same direction would happen to leave port at the same time and there would result a keen rivalry between the respective commanders and crews as to which vessel should first arrive at her destination, perhaps several hundred miles up or down stream. In the effort to generate steam rapidly during these races it was the custom to feed the furnaces under the boilers with pine-knots and tar, so that at night a brilliant red glow from the roaring fires would illumine the surrounding waters far and wide. The practice was dangerous in the extreme, owing to the danger of exploding boilers, but accidents due to this cause were far less common than is popularly supposed by reason of the extreme care exercised by the engineers on these occasions. Nevertheless occasional accidents did happen, attended with serious loss of life. During the years 1836 and 1837, especially, for one cause or another, several steamboats on the Mississippi were burned. On May 9, 1837, the "Ben Sherrod" racing with the "Prairie Belle" off the mouth of the Homochitto caught fire from her own furnaces, and burned so rapidly that out of two or three hundred passengers only 40 escaped to the shore. A public meeting at Natchez, presided over by Gen. Quitman, demanded the prevention of racing, and denounced the outrageous conduct of the captain of the burned steamer. Despite the popular outcry at this time numerous races have since taken place. Among the more famous of these races was that between the handsome and imposing steamers "Baltic" and "Diana" in the early 50's. This race, from New Orleans to

Louisville, a distance of 1,382 miles, was noteworthy as the longest one that had ever occurred. Both boats happened to leave New Orleans together and throughout the long and exciting contest there was never an hour of the time that they were not in sight or hearing of each other, while frequently they were so close together "that passengers and crews would chaff each other as one boat would momentarily gain on the other." The "Baltic" won the race, though she was perhaps no faster, but was better handled. A still more famous race, and one that aroused the keenest interest throughout the civilized world, was the one between the "Robert E. Lee" and "Natchez" in June, 1870, from New Orleans to St. Louis. The "Robert E. Lee" had been built at New Albany during the Civil war, and was commanded by Capt. John W. Cannon, while this particular "Natchez" (there had been some half dozen predecessors of the same name) was a new boat built at Cincinnati, owned and commanded by Capt. Thomas P. Leathers. Both captains were experienced steamboatmen and each vessel had hosts of friends and backers, though the "Lee" was the especial favorite along the Mississippi by reason of her name. On her last run to St. Louis from New Orleans, a distance of 1,278 miles, the "Natchez" had made the record time of 3 days, 21 hours and 58 minutes. This time the captain of the "Lee" determined to lower, and for that purpose made elaborate arrangements, stripping the vessel of everything that could be dispensed with, refusing all passengers and business, and making especial plans to take on coal in mid-stream. Capt. Leathers of the "Natchez," full of confidence in his boat, made less elaborate preparation for the race. The two boats left New Orleans within only 5 minutes apart, the "Lee" leading; at Natchez she had a lead of 10 minutes, and continued to gain slightly every 100 miles of the race; at Vicksburg she was 10 miles ahead, but owing to the bend in the river the smoke of each vessel was plainly visible from the other. Thousands upon thousands of people crowded the banks of the river to witness the great race, and news of the progress was telegraphed everywhere. The "Natchez" ran into a fog between Memphis and Cairo and grounded, causing a delay of over 6 hours, thus practically ending the race at that point. The "Lee" proceeded to St. Louis, where she arrived 3 days, 18 hours and 14 minutes from the time she left New Orleans, 33 minutes ahead of the previous time of the "Natchez." It was estimated that more than \$1,000,000 had been wagered on the result of the race.

With the development of steamboat traffic on the Mississippi and other important rivers of the west, 4 general classes of men came to be recognized in connection with the same—proprietors, navigators, operators and deckhands. The upper ranks of the steam-packet business furnished the Southwest with many fine types of men. "The typical captain of the first half century of steamboating in the West was a man any one was glad to number among his friends and acquaintances. But between the pilot-house and the deck lay a deep and significant gulf—not impassable, for it was

frequently spanned by the worthy. Until the Civil war 'deckoneering' was largely the pursuit of whites. A few plantation owners rented out slaves to steamboat owners, but negroes did not usurp the profession until they were freed. This was contemporaneous with the general introduction of steam railways." (Hulbert.)

Not only did the war of 1861-5 put an end to the days of "deckoneering" by white men, and to the "coasting" trade of the flat-boats, but it also marked the passing of the old gambling days on the steamboats. For more than 30 years the steamboats had been infested by a swarm of sporting men, who almost lived upon the Mississippi and Ohio. Opulent southern planters traveled largely by steam packets and were a source of revenue to many of these card-sharps. Gambling, like drinking intoxicants, implied no social ostracism, and men of national reputation whiled away the long hours of leisure during a voyage by indulging in games of chance. Thousands of dollars were often wagered in a single night in games between the gamblers and rich planters, until the evil finally became so great that owners, in order to reestablish the reputation of the river boats, were at last compelled to prohibit all such pastimes.

Probably no interest in the Mississippi valley suffered so much from the effects of the war as did steamboating, especially at the South. Upon the cessation of hostilities, those who had survived and saved their boats, or could build or buy others, made a determined effort to reestablish themselves in the business, and many were soon conducting a flourishing trade. But in the meantime the war had given their natural enemy—the railroads—a great impetus, and river transportation began to wane. Steamboats still ply the Mississippi in great numbers, and throng the docks at New Orleans and other important points, but broadly speaking, assailed by the fierce competition of the ever expanding railway lines, the steamboat business on the Mississippi and smaller rivers is only a fraction of its former volume.

Sterlington, a post-village of Ouachita parish, is situated on the Ouachita river and is a station on the Little Rock & Monroe R. R., 12 miles north of Monroe, the parish seat. It is in one of the richest cotton producing districts in the state and is the supply and shipping depot for a considerable area of the rich Ouachita valley. Population, 300.

Stevenson, a post-hamlet and station in the northwestern part of Morehouse parish, is on the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R., 10 miles northwest of Bastrop, the parish seat. It is one of the shipping and supply towns for the western part of the parish. Population, 100.

Stille, a post-hamlet of Vernon parish, is located near the northeastern boundary, 10 miles west of Nelsonville, the nearest railroad station and about 22 miles northeast of Leesville, the parish seat.

Stoddard, Amos, soldier and author, was born at Woodbury, Conn., Oct. 26, 1762, a son of James Stoddard. The first American ancestor of the family was Anthony Stoddard, who came from England about 1630 and settled at Boston, and whose son, Solomon,

was the first librarian of Harvard college. Amos served in the American army in the Revolutionary war, and after peace was restored became clerk of the supreme court of Massachusetts. He studied law and was admitted to practice, but in 1798 he was commissioned captain of artillery by President Adams and assigned to duty on the western frontier. On March 9, 1804, as the representative of the United States government, he received the transfer of Upper Louisiana from the Spanish officials at St. Louis, where he remained as the civil commandant until Sept. 30, of the same year, when he was relieved by Gen. Harrison, governor of the Indiana Territory, and ordered South. In 1807 he was promoted to major and subsequently became assistant quartermaster. In the spring of 1813 he served under Gen. Harrison in defense of Fort Meigs, where he was wounded on May 5, and died six days later. Maj. Stoddard was a member of the U. S. Philological society and the New York Historical society. In 1812 he published a work entitled "Sketches, Historical and Descriptive of Louisiana," which contains many interesting facts regarding the province. He was also the author of a work entitled "The Political Crisis."

Stonewall, a village and station in the northern part of DeSoto parish, is on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 15 miles north of Mansfield, the parish seat. It is the center of trade for a large district in the northern part of the parish, has a money order post-office with one free rural delivery route, an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities. Population 100.

Stonypoint, a money order post-village in the northeastern part of East Baton Rouge parish, is on the Amite river, 6 miles southeast of Pride, the nearest railroad station, and 20 miles northeast of Baton Rouge, the parish seat. Population 100.

Stovall, a post-hamlet of Jackson parish, is situated near the southern boundary on the Tremont & Gulf R. R., 15 miles south of Vernon, the parish seat.

Strader, a village in the extreme southern part of Tangipahoa parish, is situated on the Illinois Central R. R., 12 miles south of Hammond. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is a shipping point for the southern part of the parish. Population 200.

Straight University.—(See Freedmen, Higher Education of.)

Strikes.—(See Labor Troubles.)

Stuart, Ruth McEnery, author, was born in Avoyelles parish, La., a daughter of James and Mary Routh (Sterling) McEnery. She received her early education in New Orleans, where she remained until 1865. On Aug. 6, 1879, she married Alfred O. Stuart, a cotton planter. She began writing at an early age and is the author of many charming tales and stories, among which are: "A Golden Wedding," "Carlotta's Intended," "The Story of Babette," "Solomons Crow's Christmas Pockets, and Others," "George Washington Jones," "The River Children." She now resides in New York city.

Sugar.—Louisiana is the great sugar producing state of the

Union. Sugar-cane of the Creole, Malabar or Bengal variety was first introduced in Louisiana by the Jesuit fathers in 1751. This species, though sweet and tender, was objectionable on account of its stiff, thorny leaves and the fact that it was very susceptible to frost. For the first few years nothing more than syrup was made from it, but in 1758 Joseph Dubreuil built and equipped a mill on his plantation for the manufacture of sugar. His example was followed by Destrehan and others, but the sugar made by these early mills was poorly granulated and very wet—good enough for home use, but not fit for export. In 1765 an attempt was made to ship some of it to France, but it leaked out of the casks so badly that the experiment was not repeated. With the cession of Louisiana to Spain came a suspension of industrial activity and the sugar industry, along with others, made but little progress for a number of years. In the meantime the Creole cane became deteriorated or “run out” by constant reproduction, and in 1790 the Tahiti variety was introduced. The following year the negro insurrection in St. Domingo drove a number of white refugees to Louisiana, among them two Spaniards—Mendez and Solis—who had been sugar makers in St. Domingo. The former established a distillery at New Orleans for the production of rum, and the other erected a syrup factory. It was from these two men that Etienne de Boré procured the canes for planting when he decided to try the experiment of making sugar. Concerning de Boré’s first effort in this direction, Cable says: “In the whole picturesque history of the Louisiana Creoles few scenes offer so striking a subject for the painter as that afforded in this episode: The dark sugar-house; the battery of huge caldrons, with their yellow juice boiling like a sea, half-hidden in clouds of steam; the half-clad, shining negroes swinging the gigantic utensils with which the seething flood is dipped from kettle to kettle; here, grouped at the end of the battery, the Creole planters with anxious faces drawing around their central figure as closely as they can; and in the midst the old mousquetaire, dipping, from time to time, the thickening juice, repeating again and again his simple tests, until, in the moment of final trial, there is a common look of suspense, and instantly after it the hands are dropped, heads are raised, the brow is wiped, and there is a long breath of relief—‘it granulates.’”

The industry now went forward by leaps and bounds. Seven years later New Orleans was the market for 200,000 gallons of rum, 250,000 gallons of molasses and 5,000,000 pounds of sugar. In 1817 Jean J. Coiron, a native of Martinique, came from Savannah, Ga., with a small supply of ribbon cane, which was planted on the St. Sophie plantation, below the city of New Orleans. In 1825 a schooner load of these canes was brought and they were found so well adapted to the soil and climate of Louisiana that in a few years they practically supplanted all other varieties. In 1830 Thomas A. Morgan, of Plaquemines parish, introduced the vacuum pans and this gave a further impetus to the production of sugar. Valeour Aime, of St. James parish, made also at that time many

costly and successful experiments in refining sugar. Thompson, in his *Story of Louisiana*, writing of the year 1832, says: "The sugar industry of Louisiana was now at the high tide of prosperity. There were more than 700 sugar establishments in the state and the traffic of New Orleans was enormous. The river was almost blocked up with ships from every country, and every wharf was packed with lines of steamboats, one behind another."

In 1840 there were 40,000 people employed upon the sugar plantations of the state, which were turning out annually 70,000,000 pounds of sugar and 350,000 gallons of molasses. Large as these figures may appear, they indicate only a beginning. In 1861 the output had reached in round numbers 528,000,000 pounds of sugar and 34,000,000 gallons of molasses. Then came the Civil war, which paralyzed the industries of the South, and as late as 1870 the sugar crop of the state was less than 100,000,000 pounds, but it nevertheless showed an increase of about 4,500,000 over that of the preceding year. When in 1888 it was proposed by Congress to reduce the duty on sugar a delegation of Louisiana planters went to Washington to protest against the reduction. Concerning this agitation Appleton's *Annual Cyclopedia* for that year says: "Against the claim that the sugar industry was non-progressive, and that, as the sugar-cane had never become thoroughly acclimated in this country, the domestic product could never be raised to a plane of successful competition with that of foreign countries, it was shown that, in spite of the destruction of the sugar industry by the war, it was promptly rehabilitated, and from 5,000 tons at the date of resumption, the production has been increased to nearly 200,000 tons. This great progress has been made in the face of extreme depression in prices, lack of adequate capital, and frequent disasters from river floods. That sugar-cane had not become adapted to the climate was also conclusively denied by the recital of the fact that the sugar-crop has never failed, while nearly every other crop in the country has frequently met with disaster. Besides, the productiveness of the cane has been steadily increased by careful cultivation, and has been demonstrated to be susceptible of still greater improvement. The progressive spirit of the sugar-planters was proved by the fact that, in spite of scant means, such improvements have been made in extracting machinery as have up to date resulted in almost doubling the output of many sugar-houses."

About this time a movement was inaugurated to establish the sugar experimental station and school at Audubon park. The school was afterward instituted, with about 45 acres of ground, including the site of de Boré's first mill, and it was here that the centenary of sugar manufacture in Louisiana was celebrated with appropriate ceremonies on June 30, 1894, when the first class, consisting of 3 members, was graduated. Recently seedlings from Demerara in British Guinea have been introduced and propagated by the experiment station. Seedlings of the new variety of cane have been distributed all over the state and promise well. In 1905 the crop amounted to 720,554,948 pounds of sugar and 23,727,735

gallons of molasses. St. Mary's parish reported over 121,000,000 pounds, and Lafourche comes next with over 72,000,000 pounds. There were at that time 225 sugar houses with vacuum pans, which process obtains about 3,000 pounds to the acre, the open kettle method securing only about 2,000. In addition to the crop reported above nearly every farmer had his "little patch" of cane for the purpose of making syrup for home consumption, and it is estimated that 500,000 barrels of molasses were produced outside of the sugar belt proper. As these farmers use the old-fashioned "horse-mill," which extracts but little over half the juice, there is a great waste in this method of manufacture. Formerly every planter owned his own sugar-house, but late years have witnessed the establishment of central factories, in which the introduction of better machinery and more approved ways of production have increased the profits of the business. As it is, Louisiana annually raises over 300,000 acres of cane, her crop supplying about one-sixth of the sugar consumed in the United States.

Sugartown, a money order post-village in Beauregard parish, is situated on the Shreveport, Alexandria & Southwestern R. R., 3 miles south of the northern boundary of the parish and about 17 miles east of DeRidder, in the great pinery of the northern part of the parish. It has sawmills, and other lumbering interests, and is the shipping and trading point for the vicinity.

Sueur, Pierre Le, who arrived at Biloxi as a passenger in the *Gironde* in Dec., 1699, was a geologist of note, celebrated for his extensive travels in Canada and his long residence among the dreaded Sioux Indians of the far northwest. He had been a companion of Nicholas Perrot, when the latter, on May 8, 1689, took formal possession in the king's name of the countries and rivers of the Upper Mississippi, in accordance with the general commission given him by the Marquis de Denonville, governor of New France. There is some authority for the statement that the river St. Peter (Minnesota) was named in honor of le Sueur, as he had explored this stream as well as other branches of the Upper Mississippi. He had also learned from the Sioux of the presence of an extensive copper country in this vicinity. Le Sueur arrived in the colony in 1699 in the interest of M. L'Huiller, farmer-general of Canada, his chief mission being to exploit the mineral wealth which he had previously discovered in the Sioux country. After an unavoidable delay of several months, he started on his long voyage up the Mississippi, accompanied by 25 men, among whom was Pénicaut, the carpenter-historian, who has related the story of the expedition. Several months were spent in stemming the mighty flood of the Mississippi, and about Sept. 1, 1700, they reached the mouth of the Minnesota or St. Peter river, above the present city of St. Paul. Le Sueur states in his journal, that having traveled 207 leagues from the Tamorois (an Indian village in the Illinois country), he left the Mississippi to enter St. Peter river. They ascended this stream as far as the Green (Blue Earth) river, and then entered that stream. They reasoned that this was the copper country, because

of the greenish-blue color of the soil prevailing on its banks. It was now October, and the nights were becoming very cold, and Le Sueur found it necessary to construct a fort and habitations for his men to protect them from the icy blasts of winter. As the Sioux Indians objected to the post, he told them that he only came to trade in beaver skins, and concealed his real purpose to explore the mines which were thought to exist here. He named his fort for his patron, L'Huiller, and the Frenchmen spent a long, dreary winter here. On April 3, 1701, when the snows had melted, 12 men and 4 hunters set out for the reputed copper mine, distant about a league from the fort, and there in a comparatively short time they extracted some 30,000 pounds of ore, from which they selected 4,000 pounds of the best. The men then returned to the fort with the ore, which filled three canoes. Meanwhile, the Indians had come to the fort in large numbers to exchange their furs for the merchandise Le Sueur had brought with him, and he obtained several hundred valuable peltries. He also entered into a peace pact with the three leading chiefs of the Sioux, but this arrangement did not prove to be permanent. Early in May he started on the long return journey to the mouth of the Mississippi, leaving M. d'Eraque with 12 men to garrison Fort L'Huiller. The little garrison not long after ran short of food and ammunition and were attacked by the Indians, who killed three of their number. They therefore abandoned the fort and also returned to the mouth of the Mississippi. The ore brought by Le Sueur was later sent to France, "but," says Pénicaut, "we never had any news of it since," and it was presumably pronounced of no value. Aside from the valuable furs brought by Le Sueur, and the geographical knowledge gained, the expedition had proved valueless, the terrible hardships having been endured all in vain. He had not even succeeded in establishing a permanent post among the Sioux to hold that warlike nation in subjection.

Sulphur.—A handbook on the mineral resources of Louisiana, issued by the state commissioners of the Louisiana Purchase exposition in 1903, says: "The richest mine of sulphur in the world occurs in southwest Louisiana, at Sulphur City, in Calcasien parish. It is now shipping over 500 tons of sulphur daily and will, it is said, increase this output in the near future to 1,500 tons."

For some time after the discovery of sulphur in this region, trouble was experienced in mining it on account of the beds of quicksand overlying the sulphur deposits. In 1895, what is known as the Frasch method was introduced and has proven to be a success. By this method a pipe is sunk through the quicksand, superheated water is forced through the pipe under heavy pressure, the sulphur is liquefied by the hot water, and being heavier than the water falls to the bottom, whence it is pumped up through a smaller pipe and drawn into tanks to solidify, after which it is broken up for shipment. From borings made by the company working the deposits it is estimated that their holdings overlie at least 40,000,000 tons of sulphur, worth \$100,000,000, and it is prob-

able that investigation will develop other fields in the vicinity. How well the prediction of the exposition commissioners has been realized may be seen from a report of the U. S. bureau of manufacturers under date of June 17, 1908. This report says: "Owing to the development of the Louisiana sulphur deposits the imports of sulphur into the United States have been decreasing. The receipts in 1905 were 83,301 tons, worth \$1,522,005; in 1906, 72,404 tons, worth \$1,282,873; and in 1907, 20,299 tons, worth \$356,739. American exports of sulphur have, in the meantime, increased from nothing in 1905 to 14,437 tons, valued at \$289,474, in 1906, and to 35,925 tons, valued at \$734,749, in 1907." As most, if not all, of this sulphur for export comes from Louisiana, it will be readily seen that the sulphur mine is one of the paying industries of the state.

Sulphur, a village in the central part of Calcasieu parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., 10 miles west of Lake Charles. It is near the large sulphur mine from which it derives its name, has an international money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and a good retail trade. Population, 300.

Summerfield, a village in the northeastern part of Claiborne parish, is a station on the Bernice & Northwestern R. R. and about 15 miles northeast of Homer, the parish seat. It is in the lumbering district, has a money order postoffice, and a good retail trade. Population, 250.

Sun, a post-hamlet in the northeast corner of St. Tammany parish, is situated on a confluent of the Bogue Chitto, about 3 miles east of Bush, the nearest railroad station, and 18 miles northeast of Covington, the parish seat. Population, 200.

Sunnyhill, a money order postoffice in the northwest corner of Washington parish, is a station on the Kentwood & Eastern R. R., 8 miles east of Kentwood and 12 miles northwest of Franklinton, the parish seat. It is a shipping town for a fruit and lumber district.

Sunrise, a post-station in the southern part of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river and the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle R. R., about 20 miles below Pointe a la Hache, the parish seat. It is a landing on the river, and has a telegraph station. Population, 100.

Sunset, a town in the southern part of St. Landry parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., 8 miles south of Opelousas, the parish seat. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the trading point for a considerable district. Population, 377.

Sunshine, a village in the southeastern part of Iberville parish, is situated on the east side of the Mississippi river, 5 miles east of Plaquemine, the parish seat, and 3 miles west of Iberville, the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice. Population, 177.

Superior Council.—This body was called into existence at the time Louisiana was granted to Crozat in 1712. Originally it had

but two members, of whom the governor was one, but was subsequently enlarged from time to time as the conditions of the growing colony demanded. It acted as a tribunal and administered the affairs of the colony according to "the laws, edicts and ordinances of France and the customs of Paris." A peculiar feature of the council was that it had the power to call in at any time citizens to serve as members *pro tem.*, in order that a quorum might be obtained. It was this council that in 1722 directed the removal of the seat of government to New Orleans, and the next year began to exercise the powers of police. In 1724 it enacted the black code and two years later became so democratic in its tendencies that it was reprimanded by the French government. However, it was given a supervisory power over land titles by the king, who also at the same time authorized it to remove and appoint at will an inferior court of its own members. By 1748 it had acquired a discretionary authority over land titles, and in 1763 issued the decree dispossessing the Jesuits of their plantations. It was about this time that d'Abbadie wrote to France, complaining of the sedition and insubordination of the council, and asking that members be sent from France to occupy seats. The last act of any importance of the superior council was the enactment of the decree expelling Gov. Ulloa from the colony. It was abolished by Gov. O'Reilly, who established the *cabildo* in its place.

Supreme Court.—(See Courts.)

Supreme Court Justices.—The judges of the superior court of the Territory of Orleans were appointed by the president of the United States in 1804 and served until the territory was admitted as a state in 1812. They were George Mathews, Joshua Lewis and John Thompson, who died in office in 1806, and was succeeded by François Xavier Martin. Chief justices of the state of Louisiana: George Mathews, 1813-35; François X. Martin, 1836-46; George Eustis, 1846-53; Thomas Slidell, 1853-55; Edwin Merrick, 1855-65; William H. Hyman, 1865-68; John T. Ludeling, 1868-77; Thomas C. Manning, 1877-80; Edward E. Bermudez, 1881-92; Francis T. Nicholls, 1892-1904; Joseph A. Breaux, 1904-1914; Frank A. Monroe, 1914—. Associate justices: Peter E. Bonford (appointed by the governor), 1863-64; Joseph A. Breaux, 1890-1902; Alexander M. Buchanan, 1855-63; Henry A. Bullard, 1832-45; James Campbell, 1854; Henry Carleton, 1835-39; Joseph L. Cole, 1855-59; Alcibiades DeBlane, 1877-80; Pierre Derbigny, 1813-30; Albert Duffel, 1860-64; William Dunbar, 1852-53; William B. Egan, 1877-80; George Eustis, 1838-39; Charles E. Fenner, 1880-96; Alexander Foster, Jr., 1821-35; Rice Garland, 1846-52; Dominick Hall, 1812-15; William Howe, 1868-72; Rufus K. Howell, 1865-76; R. B. Jones, 1865; George Rogers King, 1846-52; Zenon Labauve, 1865-68; Thomas T. Land, 1858-62; John N. Lea, 1855-62; Joseph E. Leonard, 1872; William M. Levy, 1880-86; Samuel D. McEnery (to succeed R. B. Todd), 1888-1900; Thomas C. Manning, 1863-64 (appointed by the governor), and again, 1882-86; Robert H. Marr, 1877-80; François X. Martin, 1816-36; Philip H. Morgan, 1873-76; H. C. Miller (vice Charles Parlange),

1884-96, and again 1896-1908; Alonzo Morphy, 1838-45; Abner N. Ogden, 1853-55; Charles Parlange (to fill vacancy of C. E. Fenner), 1884-96; Felix P. Poche, 1880-90; Isaac T. Preston, 1850-52; Pierre A. Rost, 1838-39 and 1846-52; Edward Simon, 1840-45; Thomas Slidell, 1846-52; William B. Spencer, 1877-79; Henry M. Spofford, 1853-55; George Strawbridge, 1837-39; James T. Taliaferro, 1868-76; Robert B. Todd, 1880-88; Albert Voorhies, 1859-62; Cornelius Voorhies, 1853-59; Lyman B. Watkins, 1886-98; William J. Wiley, 1868-76; Edward D. White, 1879-80.

Surgères, Chevalier de, also called "M. le Comte de Surgères," was a French nobleman, who commanded the *Marin*, one of the vessels composing Iberville's fleet when he came to Louisiana in 1699 to establish a colony. Pénicaut, who accompanied the expedition, says: "The first land we discovered were two islands, to one of which M. de Surgères gave his name." The name of this island was changed by Iberville in March, 1702, to Ship island, which it still bears. Surgères was a trusted counselor of Iberville and Bienville, and assisted them in various ways in their explorations. On May 4, 1699, he sailed from Biloxi with Iberville for France, but on Jan. 6, 1700, he returned again to Louisiana in command of the *Gironde*, a vessel of 46 guns. After that his name does not figure in the history of Louisiana.

Swartz, a village in the northeastern part of Ouachita parish, is on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., 10 miles north-east of Monroe, the parish seat. It is located in a rich agricultural district, of which it is the trading center. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices.

Sycamore, a post-hamlet in the western part of Rapides parish, is situated near the Calcasieu river, 5 miles southeast of Nelsonville, the nearest railroad station, and 20 miles southwest of Alexandria, the parish seat. Population, 200.

Sypher, Jay Hale, soldier and member of Congress, was born in Pennsylvania, July 22, 1837. He received a classical education; studied law, and was admitted to practice. He enlisted in the Union army at the outbreak of the war, as a private, and rose by various grades to the rank of brigadier-general. In Jan., 1866, he moved to Louisiana; soon entered politics; was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 4th Congress as a Republican in 1866, and reelected to the 41st, 42nd and 43rd Congresses. He was a delegate to the Republican national convention at Chicago, which nominated Grant and Colfax in 1868.

T

Taft, a post-hamlet of St. Charles parish, is situated on the west side of the Mississippi river, about 2 miles northwest of Hahnville, the parish seat and most convenient railroad station. Population, 100.

Talisheek, a post-station in the eastern part of St. Tammany par-

ish, is on the New Orleans Great Northern R. R., about 15 miles northeast of Covington, the parish seat.

Talla Bena, a post-village of Madison parish, is on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 5 miles north of Tallulah, the parish seat.

Tallien (R. R. name Georgia), a post-village in the eastern part of Assumption parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., 6 miles south of Napoleonville, the parish seat. It has an express office, a good retail trade, and does some shipping. Population, 100.

Tallulah, the parish seat of Madison parish, is located in the central part, at the crossing of the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern railways. It was made the seat of justice in 1883, and the court house, one of the handsomest and best appointed in northern Louisiana, was completed in 1887. The town has a money order postoffice with rural free delivery, express and telegraph service, a bank, a cotton compress, two cottonseed oil mills, an ice factory, large lumbering interests, a newspaper, good public schools, churches of the principal denominations, and a number of pretty residences. Tallulah is the largest town and principal commercial center of the parish. Population, 847.

Tangipahoa, one of the largest towns in the parish of the same name, was incorporated March 13, 1866, when the territory was included in St. Helena parish. It is located on the Illinois Central R. R., about 10 miles north of Amite, the parish seat. The town has a bank, which is a branch of the Amite banking & trust company, a money order postoffice, telegraph station, express office, good mercantile establishments, sawmills, etc., and is the supply town and shipping depot for the surrounding country. All around the town are large fruit farms, and hundreds of cars of strawberries are shipped from Tangipahoa each year. Population, 394.

Tangipahoa Parish, established in 1869 during the reconstruction period while Henry Clay Warmoth was governor, received its name in memory of the Tangipahoa Indians, who lived in this part of Louisiana when it was discovered and settled by the French. It is the youngest of the "Florida parishes," St. Helena, St. Tammany, Livingston and Washington parishes all contributing to its territory. It is situated in the southeastern part of the state, in the heart of the long leaf pine district, and is bounded on the north by the State of Mississippi; on the east by Washington and St. Tammany parishes; on the south by Lake Pontchartrain, St. John the Baptist parish and Lake Maurepas, and on the west by Livingston and St. Helena parishes. It is watered by the Tangipahoa river through the central and southeastern parts, the Tchefuncte river on the eastern boundary, the Natalbany river along the western boundary, Chappepeela creek and some smaller streams in the other portions. Most of the early settlers emigrated from South Carolina and Georgia during the closing years of the 18th, and the opening years of the 19th century. Among them were the Nixon, Waller, Tate, Ott, Cutrar, Edwards and Bankston families. Soon after

the Civil war many northern settlers were attracted to the parish by the mild climate and rich, new pine lands, and settled in considerable numbers. After the erection of the parish Gov. Warmoth appointed the following officials to serve until the next election in 1870: E. P. Ellis, judge of the court; L. J. Souer, clerk; H. H. Bankston, sheriff; A. G. Tucker, recorder; N. F. Hyer, surveyor, and John Evans, assessor. Amite, which sprang into existence after the railroad was built, became the seat of justice, and the first court was held in a business block. The present court house was built in 1884. Lying, as it does, in the heavily timbered pine region, Tangipahoa was not settled rapidly until after the railroads opened it up, and its population increased more than one-third during the decade from 1890 to 1900. Amite and Hammond are the most important towns. Some of the other towns and villages are Akers, Arcola, Bailey, Fluker, Holton, Husser, Independence, Lewiston, Natalbany, Kentwood, Poncehatoula, Roseland, Tangipahoa and Tickfaw. The parish has an area of 777 square miles. Its formation is pine flats in the south and southwest portions, which break into pine hills in the north and northeastern portions. The creek and river bottoms are all of alluvial deposit and quite an extensive area of alluvial and wooded swamp lies in the extreme southern part of the parish along the shores of Lakes Pontchartrain and Maurepas. The flats and uplands are heavily timbered with pine, and oak, gum, elm, hickory, beech, sycamore, etc., are all found along the water courses and the lakes in the southern portion. Within the last few years lumbering has become a most important industry. Miles of logging road and a number of sawmills have been built in the parish, and millions of feet of the finest lumber are cut each year and exported to the northern states and to Europe. Cotton is the principal agricultural product, but diversified farming is practiced to a considerable extent, corn, hay, oats, sugar-cane, rice, tobacco, sorghum and potatoes are being grown. The fruits and nuts adapted to this section of the country do exceedingly well, and extensive truck farms are in operation along the line of the Illinois Central R. R. and its branches, where such vegetables as radishes, beans, cucumbers, cantaloupes and tomatoes are grown for the northern markets early in the spring. This section also furnishes enormous quantities of strawberries. Thousands of cases are harvested annually, and shipments of car load lots are sent from nearly every railroad station in the parish. Japanese plums were introduced into the parish some years ago and have proved so successful that they are being raised and exported in greater quantities each year. As the land has been cleared of timber the farmers of Tangipahoa have engaged in raising cattle and dairying is becoming an important industry. Excellent transportation facilities are provided. The Illinois Central R. R., which traverses the entire western part of the parish from north to south; the Kentwood, Greensburg & Southeastern R. R. runs southwest from Kentwood to Greensburg, in St. Helena parish; the Kentwood & Eastern R. R. runs east from Kentwood, across the northern part of the parish, and the Baton

Rouge, Hammond & Eastern R. R. crosses the southern part of the parish, connecting with the Illinois Central R. R. at Hammond. By means of these lines an outlet is provided in every direction for the products of the parish, bringing the farmers in closer touch with their markets. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 2,094; acreage, 140,056; acres improved, 41,108; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$1,978,533; value of farm buildings, \$1,028,263; value of live stock, \$600,537; total value of crops, \$1,238,650. The population was 29,160.

Tannehill, a village in the central part of Winn parish, is a station on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R., about 4 miles north of Winnfield, the parish seat. It has a money order post-office, telegraph and express offices, and is the center of trade for a good lumber country.

Tar.—(See Naval Stores.)

Taylor (R. R. name Nelson), a village in the northwestern part of Bienville parish, is a station on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., 4 miles west of Gibsland. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the shipping point and trading center for a large area in the western part of the parish. Population, 100.

Taylor, Miles, a member of Congress, was a native of New York. He received a liberal education in his native state; studied law, and began practice at Donaldsonville, La. He held several local offices; in 1854 he was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 34th Congress as a Democrat, and reëlected to the 35th and 36th Congresses, serving until Feb. 5, 1861, when he resigned with the other Louisiana Congressmen on account of the secession of the state.

Taylor, Richard, soldier, was born near Louisville, Ky., Jan. 27, 1826. He was the only son of Gen. Zachary Taylor (q. v.) and received a liberal education in Edinburg, Scotland, in France, and at Yale college, where he was graduated in 1845. For some time he served as secretary to his father, who was in command of the army on the Rio Grande. During the period of peace that followed, he lived on his estate in St. Charles parish, La., devoting his time to the management of the plantation and to political and scientific studies. He served in the state senate from 1856 to 1861, and was a delegate to the Charleston and Baltimore Democratic national conventions in 1860. He was chairman of the committee of the Louisiana state senate in 1861 that secured the passage of an act calling a state convention, and in the latter body was chairman of the military and defense committee. After Louisiana seceded he visited Gen. Bragg at Pensacola, until called to Louisiana to take command of the 9th regiment of infantry, and go with it to Richmond, Va. He did not reach Manassas until after the battle and was assigned to Walker's brigade; when Walker was transferred to another command, Taylor was persuaded by the senior colonel and President Davis to accept the command of the brigade, with the

rank of brigadier-general. With this brigade, in Ewell's division, he took part in the battles of Front Royal, Cross Keys, Winchester and Port Republic. Soon after the Seven Days' battles, Taylor was promoted to the rank of major-general on Stonewall Jackson's recommendation, and assigned to the command of the district of Louisiana, which included all the state west of the Mississippi river. After the fall of New Orleans, Confederate authority had ceased in Louisiana and the fortifications at Barataria, Berwick bay and other points had been abandoned. Taylor set about the task of restoring confidence and raising an army. Under his direction the aspect of the state soon changed. Regiments were formed; shops and depots of supplies were established; ordnance gathered; river boats transformed into an armed navy; the Federal post at Bayou Des Allemands was captured; Weitzel's advance down the Lafourche was stopped, and at Berwick bay the Federals were forced to turn over 1,700 prisoners, 12 guns and vast military stores to Gen. Taylor. In the spring of 1864 Gen. Taylor was called upon to encounter the forces that invaded the Red river country, and at the battle of Mansfield, where he had a force of 8,800 men, he won a great victory, capturing 2,500 prisoners and 20 pieces of artillery. He defeated the Federals a second time, and a month later forced them to retire across the Atchafalaya, leaving him in possession of the Red river country. He sought relief from duty, but was soon assigned to command the department of the Mississippi, with rank of lieutenant-general, and did everything in his power until Gen. Johnston capitulated, when he surrendered to Gen. Canby at Citronelle, May 8, 1865. During all the years of reconstruction he was active in the interests of the South, and was instrumental in having Gen. Sheridan relieved by Gen. Hancock at New Orleans. In 1873 he visited Europe. His principal literary works were: "A Statesman of the Colonial Era," and "Destruction and Reconstruction," which attracted wide attention. He died at New York, April 17, 1879.

Taylor, Zachary, soldier and 12th president of the United States, was born in Orange county, Va., Sept. 24, 1784. He was the son of Lieut.-Col. Richard Taylor, who fought in the Revolutionary war. Bred among the Indian fighters and soldiers of the frontier, Zachary naturally turned to the army. In 1808 he was appointed a lieutenant in the 7th infantry, and in the war of 1812 was in command of Fort Harrison on the Wabash, where he repulsed a large body of Indians, for which he was brevetted major. In 1814 he attained that rank by commission, but in 1815, when the army was reduced to a peace footing, he was reduced to the rank of captain and resigned. He was soon reinstated by the president, and again entered the army to remain until he became president. He was made lieutenant-colonel in 1819; had command of Fort Snelling, Minn.; built Fort Jesup, La., in 1822; was promoted to the rank of colonel in 1832; took part in the second Black Hawk campaign, and received the surrender of that chief. In 1836 he was ordered to Florida to take part in the Seminole war, where he

gained a victory for which he was brevetted brigadier-general, and the next year was given chief command of Florida. In 1840 he was placed in command of the southern division of the western department and moved his home to Baton Rouge, La. When the annexation of Texas was anticipated in 1845 he was placed in command of the army of occupation, and moved to Corpus Christi (see War with Mexico). After Texas was annexed, he led his forces to the Rio Grande, built Fort Brown on the left bank, and established a depot of supplies 30 miles farther east, at Point Isabel. Gen. Ampudia, of Mexico, demanded his withdrawal, but Taylor replied that he had been sent there by his government and he proposed to stay. His fort was bombarded, but he advanced upon the Mexican forces, who were driven off at the actions of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. He was brevetted major-general in May, 1846, and led his men at Monterey, which place surrendered after a 3 days' battle, and commanded the American forces at the successful battle of Buena Vista. On his return to the United States in 1847 he was the most popular man in the country, and when the Whig convention met at Philadelphia on June 8, 1848, Gen. Taylor was nominated for president on the 4th ballot. Knowing little of politics himself, he chose experienced men for his cabinet and pursued a conservative course during his administration. He died July 9, 1850. The state legislature of Louisiana passed a resolution on July 5, 1886, appointing commissioners, who were to act with the governor and the general commanding the 8th military district, to act with the Louisiana association of veterans of the Mexican war to erect a monument to the memory of Gen. Taylor and the soldiers who won the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma.

Taylorstown, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Bossier parish, is situated on the east bank of the Red river and the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 12 miles southeast of Shreveport. It has a telegraph station and express office, and is a shipping point of some importance.

Teachers' Association, State.—The first meeting of this association was held at Alexandria in 1892, when W. J. Calvit was elected president and Miss Zoe Garig, secretary. Although the attendance was limited the founders of the association began to do missionary work among the teachers in the public schools, and the result has been a constant growth in membership. Annual meetings have been held regularly since 1892, with the exception of 1897, when no regular session was held, though a special meeting was called at Ruston in July. The regular annual meetings have been held as follows: 1893, New Iberia; 1894, Monroe; 1895, Baton Rouge; 1896, Lake Charles; 1898, New Orleans; 1899, Shreveport; 1900, Alexandria; 1901, Franklin; 1902, Baton Rouge; 1903, Ruston; 1904, Lafayette; 1905, Alexandria; 1906, Baton Rouge; 1907, Shreveport; 1908, New Orleans; 1909, Alexandria. Mr. Calvit served as president until the Monroe meeting in 1894, when he was succeeded by J. V. Calhoun. Since then the presidents of the association

have been as follows: C. E. Byrd, 1895; R. L. Hines, 1896-7; D. B. Showalter, 1898; Mrs. M. H. Williams, 1899; J. E. Keeney, 1900; J. B. Aswell, 1901; Miss Lulu Soape, 1902; E. L. Stephens, 1903; T. H. Harris, 1904; E. F. Gayle, 1905; B. C. Caldwell, 1906; C. A. Ives, 1907; J. L. Alleman, 1908; Warren Easton, 1909.

Following is a list of the secretaries since the first organization: Miss Zoe Garig, 1892; C. A. Byrd, 1893-4; W. J. Gahan, 1895; Miss Julia Dale, 1896-7; Miss Lulu Soape, 1898; Miss Sallie Spencer, 1899; Miss Amanda Howell, 1900; Miss Irma McCord, 1901; Miss E. E. Riggs, 1902; Nicholas Bauer, from 1903 to 1909.

The membership has grown from 153 at the Franklin meeting in 1901 to 1,000 in Alexandria in 1905; since which date remarkable progress has been made.

Teche, a post-village in the northern part of St. Mary parish, is a station on the East & West Franklin R. R., a short line running from Franklin to Irish Bend. It is located in the midst of a rich sugar district, about 3 miles north of Franklin, the parish seat.

Teddy, a post-hamlet in the northern part of East Feliciana parish, is about 3 miles south of the Mississippi state boundary and 7 miles northeast of Clinton, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Tenmile, a little post and money order village in the northwestern part of Allen parish, is one of the new places that have grown up with the development of the lumber industries in this section of the state. It is the terminus of a short line of railroad operated by the Industrial Lumber company, which connects with the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern at Oakdale.

Tensas Parish was established in 1842, during the administration of Gov. Andre Bienvenu Roman, and received its name from the Tensas Indians, who lived in this section when it was first settled by the French. Pénicaut, who was with Iberville on his trip up the Mississippi in 1700, writes: "On the 12th of April we left Natchez and coasted along to the right * * * for a distance of 12 leagues * * * we landed to visit a village situated 4 leagues in the interior. These Indians are called the Tensas." At this time Iberville tried to persuade the Indians to abandon their old camp and locate on the Mississippi river, which they promised to do, but for a number of years they wandered over a considerable district west of the river, making war on some of the less fierce and warlike tribes. The parish is situated in the northeastern part of the state and is bounded on the north by Madison parish; the Mississippi river forms its entire irregular eastern boundary, separating it from Mississippi; on the south it is bounded by Concordia parish, and on the west by Catahoula and Franklin parishes. Tensas was created wholly from the northern part of Concordia parish, and constituted a part of the territory ruled by the Spanish commandants, from their old seat of government at Concordia, now Vidalia (q. v.). Large grants of land were made by the French at Pointe Coupée and Natchez, but with the exception of the post established at Vidalia, during the administration of Gov. Ulloa,

neither the French nor Spanish made any efforts to settle or colonize the lands on the west side of the river from Pointe Coupée to the mouth of the Arkansas river, as the lands on that side are all low and were then subject to inundation by the Mississippi. Nearly a century elapsed before any permanent settlement was made there, but during the closing years of the 18th and opening years of the 19th century the following men took up land in what is now Tensas parish: William Bantz, George Weast, Zenos Preston, Elam Bowman, James Bullen, Col. Isaac Harrison, Scott and Jeremiah Watson, J. W. Briscoe, John Densmore, Gen. C. G. Dahlgren, Rodney King and Joshua James. Gen. Coffee had a place opposite Grand Bluff; Dr. Hollingsworth located on Lake St. Joseph; a man by the name of Hayes, A. E. Bass, Judge Alonzo Snyder and a few others settled above Waterproof. The first plantation on Lake Bruin was opened by Scott Watson; James McGill established himself at "Sunnyside," on Lake Bruin island. "Panola" plantation was opened, north of St. Joseph, by Jerry Watson, and A. J. Watson took up land on Lake St. Peter. After the organization of the parish the first police jury met at Waterproof, May 5, 1843. St. Joseph became the seat of justice and a court house was built. The town grew very slowly for a time, as there were no railroads in the parish. A few miles north of St. Joseph is Lake Bruin, one of the principal pleasure resorts of the lower valley. Waterproof, Hard Times Landing and Ashwood are old river towns; Newellton, Somerset, Balmoral, Listonia and Notnac have grown rapidly since the advent of the railroad; other towns and villages are Afton, L'Argent, Goldman, Highland and Point Pleasant. Tensas has an area of 665 square miles, consisting of alluvial land and wooded swamp. The cultivable land may be divided into two classes—sandy loam and black or "buckshot." Both are exceedingly rich, and Tensas has the reputation of being one of the banner cotton parishes because of the wonderful fertility of its soil. The parish is drained by the Mississippi river along its eastern boundary, by the Tensas river on the west, and by Bayous Vidal, Mound, Choctaw and Clark. Cotton is the great export staple, but corn, hay, oats, sweet and Irish potatoes, peas, and all the garden vegetables are grown. Truck farming has been encouraged by the increased demand from Memphis, Little Rock and other markets. Apples, peaches, pears and grapes are grown in the family orchards, but are not cultivated to any extent for commercial purposes. Figs and Japanese plums have been introduced with the last few years and are being cultivated on a considerable scale for export. In the vicinity of the larger towns dairying and poultry raising are increasing rapidly. Since the introduction of rice and its successful cultivation along the Mississippi, hundreds of acres of "buckshot" land, with its clay sub-soil, have been turned to rice culture. The farms are protected by levees and irrigated from the adjacent rivers. Since the rotation of crops has been introduced by the United States department of agriculture, hogs and cattle have proved paying side lines for the

farmers, as the pasture season is long and by-products can be fed all the year. This section of the country was once heavily wooded with oak, elm, gum, pecan, magnolia and sycamore, in addition to the extensive cypress swamps, and both forests and swamps have furnished thousands of feet of fine marketable lumber for years. Cheap transportation is afforded by steamboats on the Mississippi river and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., which runs south from the northern boundary to St. Joseph and thence southwest into Concordia parish. The markets of the north and south are thus brought close to the Tensas farmers. The following statistics are from the U. S. Census for 1910: number of farms, 2,897; acreage, 182,036; acres under cultivation, 93,640; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$3,951,289; value of farm buildings, \$1,045,540; value of live stock, \$727,913; total value of all crops, \$1,425,819. The population was 17,060.

Terrebonne Parish, one of the most southern in the state, was established March 22, 1822, from the southern part of Lafourche parish, and derives its name from Bayou Terrebonne. The parish has an area of 1,790 square miles and is bounded on the north and east by Lafourche parish; on the south by the Gulf of Mexico; and one the west by the Gulf and by St. Mary and Assumption parishes. The early history of the parish is that of the mother parish, Lafourche, and dates back to the middle of the 18th century. Those who first settled in the country now known as Terrebonne were Royal Marsh, on Black bayou; the Boudreaus located on Little Caillou and the Terrebonne; the Belanger family took up land along the lower Terrebonne. A number of the descendants of these pioneers reside in different part of the parish today, and many of them have taken prominent part in the affairs of the parish and state. Prevost started a plantation on Grand Caillou; the Shubin family on Little Caillou; the Marlboroughs went to the northern part of the parish; settlers in other sections were Curtis Rockwood, the D'Arbonnes, Le Boeufs, Trahans, Bergerons. R. H. and James B. Grinage located near the site of Houma. When Terrebonne parish was organized in 1822 the seat of government was located at Bayou Cane, 3 miles from the present town of Houma. An old wooden building was used for the first court house. R. H. Grinage owned the land where Houma now stands. He platted it, donated the ground for the court house, and in 1834 the parish seat was moved to Houma. Francis M. Guyol presided over the first parish court, and Caleb Watkins was the first sheriff. At the time of its creation the population was slightly over 2,000, including the slaves. The parish is well drained by Bayous Terrebonne, Black, DeLarge, Grand and Little Caillou, Chene, Penchant and Decade. The formation is largely coast marsh, with a considerable area of alluvial land and wooded swamp. The land along the gulf is sea marsh, subject to tidal overflow and unfit for cultivation, but in the northern part the land rises to an elevation of several feet and the soil is a very superior quality of alluvial deposit, wonderfully fertile, and is highly cultivated. Sugar and

rice are the great crop productions, though hay, jute, potatoes and peas are grown in considerable quantities. Rice is the most rapidly increasing crop in the south, and hundreds of acres in Terrebonne are planted with it. The farmers protect their fields with dikes, and flood them when desired with water from the bayous. Rotation of crops has been introduced in almost all of the rice section, which makes the returns sure, while hogs are raised as a side line, eating many of the by-products that would otherwise be of no commercial value. In the mild climate and rich soil of this favored region, fruits grow well. Within the last few years a hardy species of orange has been introduced and the orange industry is becoming more important. Other fruits are lemons, mandarins, olives, bananas, prunes, pomegranates, guavas, plums and figs. There is some oak, willow, elm and gum on the higher lands, and a large quantity of cypress in the swamps, all supplying valuable commercial lumber. Wild game of all kinds abounds, and salt water fish of fine quality, such as sheephead, pompano, sea trout, Spanish mackerel, pike and crabs, are taken in the many bays and inlets along the coast. A thriving business is conducted in terrapin, shrimp and oysters, which are obtained in great abundance, large quantities being shipped to the markets of New Orleans, Baton Rouge and Memphis, and a number of canning establishments exist which export their products to the northern and eastern markets. There are few large towns in Terrebonne. Houma, the parish seat, is the most important, and some of the others are Bourg, Chacahoula, Chauvin, Dulac, Donner, Ellendale, Schriever, Gibson, Gray, Minerva, Montegut, Ormond and Theriot. Transportation is provided by the Southern Pacific R. R., which crosses the northern part of the parish, and a branch line runs southeast from Schriever to Houma. Nearly all of the farmers on the arable lands are thus brought within reach of the railroad. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 549; acreage, 141,726; acres improved, 49,428; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$3,090,603; value of farm buildings, \$793,181; value of live stock, \$447,903; total value of all crops, \$1,811,717. The population was 28,320.

Territory of Orleans.—(See Orleans, Territory of.)

Texas Revolution.—The insurrection of Aranjuez in Spain in 1808 and the abdication of Charles IV in March of that year, encouraged the Spanish provinces in America to renounce their allegiance to the mother country. Their chances of success were enhanced by the invasion of Spain by Napoleon, and in 1810 the Mexicans broke into open rebellion, under the leadership of the priest, Don Miguel Hidalgo. On Jan. 5, 1811, Gov. Claiborne wrote to Gen. Wade Hampton: "A terrible civil war rages in Mexico. I have seen official reports from which it seems that the horrors of the time of Cortez are to be revived. The contest is between the Europeans and the Creoles of the country. The Creoles have brought into the field immense armies, and in one engagement it is said 10,000 Creoles were killed. Hitherto the Europeans have

met with great success, but private letters state that numbers are flocking to the Creole standard, and that they are in possession of immense treasure. At one town they possessed themselves of \$15,000,000. The object of the Creoles is said to be independence."

The revolution in Mexico was not suppressed until 1817, and when, two years later, the boundary between the United States and Texas was fixed at the Sabine, the Spanish government established the province of Texas, extending from that river to the Rio Grande, under the viceroyalty of Mexico. Prior to the adjustment of the boundary there was a strip of debatable ground between Natchitoches and the Sabine, upon which a considerable number of adventurers, fugitives from justice, etc., had established themselves, giving to the region a reputation for "robberies, murders, and other crimes of an infamous and astounding character." While the Mexican revolution was in progress, Louisiana was admitted into the Union as a state. Almost immediately after such admission Gov. Claiborne issued a proclamation against the outlaws, and a detachment of U. S. troops was sent into the "border land," under the command of Lieut Magee, a native of Massachusetts. This brought Magee in touch with the revolutionary movement, with the result that in June he resigned his commission in the army, organized the outlaws and others into a little army of 300 men, for the purpose of making an attack on the Spanish town of Nacogdoches, though a Spaniard named Bernardo was the nominal leader of the movement. Nacogdoches capitulated to the revolutionists, and to that place flocked many adventurers of Louisiana and Mississippi, among them Reuben Kemper, who had led the insurrection in the Baton Rouge district in 1804. Magee's forces, recruited to about 500, marched toward San Antonio, which place was occupied in the spring of 1813. In the meantime Magee had died and Reuben Kemper commanded the forces from the states until he became disgusted with Bernardo's cruelty in causing the massacre of a number of Spaniards, when he and several of his companions returned to their homes. Reinforcements arrived soon after Kemper left; among them were Gen. Toledo, Col. Perry and Judge Bullard, and these three men practically reorganized the army, though Bernardo was still regarded as the commander-in-chief. In August the Spanish officers Elisandro and Aredondo arrived with a considerable body of troops and drove the revolutionists from San Antonio. In a series of engagements along the Trinity and Medina rivers the "Republican army" was almost annihilated, several of the Louisianians being among the killed.

In the subsequent revolutionary movement in Texas the adventurous sons of Louisiana, particularly those of the western part of the state, took a deep interest. They were with Long's expedition (q. v.) in 1819; they were at Zacatecas, Goliad, Gonzalez, Concepcion and the Alamo, and none rejoiced more heartily than they when the independence of Texas was acknowledged by the United States.

Thaxton, a post-hamlet in the western part of Union parish, is about 3 miles west of Bennett, the nearest railroad station.

Theriot, a post-hamlet of Terrebonne parish, is located on the Bayou De Large, about 12 miles south of Houma, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Thibodaux, the parish seat of Lafourche parish, was first laid out about 1820 by Henry S. Thibodaux, who donated two squares of land for a court house and jail and a site for a market house. The first house on the site of the town was built by James Carr in 1819. The town was incorporated by the act of March 6, 1830, under the name of "Thibodeauxville," and the first mayor was James McAllister. By the act of March 10, 1838, the name was changed to the present form. Thibodaux is located in the northern part of the parish, at the junction of the Southern Pacific and the Texas & Pacific railroads, which lines connect with New Orleans and other important trade centers and afford ample transportation and shipping facilities. Among the manufacturing and commercial establishments are an ice factory, a wholesale commission house, saw and planing mills, foundry, boiler factory, cooper shops, a large brick manufactory, a number of first-class mercantile houses, and the city is well provided with banking facilities. The city has two newspapers, an electric light plant, a good system of waterworks, and claims to have the best sidewalks of any city in the state. The public school system is thorough and will compare favorably with that of any city of similar size in Louisiana. In addition to the public schools, there are the Mount Carmel convent, the Thibodaux college, and several other private educational institutions. Thibodaux is provided with Catholic, Presbyterian and Episcopal churches. Population, 3,824.

Thibodaux, Bannon G., member of Congress, was a native of Louisiana. He received but a limited education, became a sugar planter, entered local politics and at different times held local offices. In 1844 he was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 29th Congress and was reëlected to the 30th Congress. He died March 11, 1866.

Thibodaux, Henry Schuyler, acting governor of Louisiana for a short time in 1824, was born at Albany, N. Y., in 1769, a son of Alexis Thibodaux, a French-Canadian. Henry was left an orphan at an early age and was reared by his mother's family, by whom he was sent to Scotland, and from there came to Louisiana in 1794, settling first in that part of Acadia parish now constituting the parish of St. James. From there he removed to Lafourche parish and founded the town that is now the parish seat and which still bears his name. Here he engaged in business as a planter, but entered the political arena as a member of the territorial legislature, and in 1808 was elected a justice of the peace. He was a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1812, and after the admission of the state was chosen to represent his parish in the state senate. Upon the resignation of Gov. Robertson in Nov., 1824, he became acting governor and served about a month, when he was succeeded

by Gov. Johnson, nothing of moment having occurred during his short incumbency. Mr. Thibodaux was twice married; first to a Miss Lejeune, and after her death to Brigitte Bellanger, a descendant of the French explorer, Jacques Cartier. He died on Oct. 24, 1827.

Thirteenth Amendment.—The first step toward the abolition of slavery in the United States was the president's emancipation proclamation, which became effective on Jan. 1, 1863, but no legislative sanction was offered to that proclamation until in the first session of the 38th Congress. On March 28, 1864, there was introduced in the senate of the United States a joint resolution relative to an amendment to the Federal constitution, forever prohibiting slavery. After considerable discussion it was passed and sent to the house, where it was rejected in June following. In Jan., 1865, the amendment was again brought up in the house and finally passed by a vote of 119 to 56. This 13th amendment was formally submitted to the legislatures of the several states on Feb. 1. The state constitution of Louisiana, adopted in 1864, contained a provision prohibiting slavery, but, "as due to President Johnson and in unison with his policy," the proposed amendment was ratified by the general assembly on Dec. 6, 1865, by the adoption of the following resolution: "That the aforesaid proposed amendment of the constitution of the United States be, and the same is hereby ratified and adopted, with the express understanding that in the sense of the general assembly, the power granted to Congress by the second section of the foregoing amendment, is strictly limited to legislation appropriate and necessary for the prevention and prohibition of slavery or involuntary servitude within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction, and that any attempt on the part of Congress to legislate otherwise upon the political status or civil relations of former slaves within any state, would be a violation of the constitution of the United States as it now is, or as it will be, altered by the proposed amendment."

By Dec. 18, 1865, the amendment had been ratified by a sufficient number of states to render it effective, and on that date it was declared part of the Federal constitution by the secretary of state.

Thomas, Allen, soldier, received a commission as colonel of the 28th La. infantry, May 3, 1862. His regiment served at Vicksburg under Gen. M. L. Smith, and during the long bombardment and siege in the summer of 1862, it was one of the trusted ones on guard duty. The following December, when the attack on the city was renewed, Col. Thomas, on the 27th of the month, was in command of a brigade and took active part against the Federals in the assaults of the following days. He remained at Vicksburg with his regiment during the siege of May and June, 1863, and after the fall of the city he was for some time under parole. On Feb. 4, 1864, he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general and assigned to Gen. Taylor's department, where he commanded a brigade of Louisiana troops. The exchange was not made in time for the brigade to take part in the spring campaign of 1864.

When the regiment was assembled it was assigned to Gen. Polignae's division and Thomas was in charge after Polignae went to Europe.

Thomas, Philemon, soldier and statesman, was born in North Carolina in 1764. He received a limited education; fought during the Revolutionary war at Guilford Church and Eutaw Springs; and when peace was declared he moved to Kentucky, where he was a member of the state legislature. From Kentucky he moved to the lower Mississippi river, and in 1810 became the leader of an uprising against the Spanish authorities, who controlled what is now Mississippi and Louisiana. During the war of 1812 he fought with Gen. Jackson from 1814 to 1815; then settled at Baton Rouge; served his state in the legislature; was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 22d Congress in 1830, and re-elected to the 23d Congress. He died at Baton Rouge, Nov. 18, 1847. On July 5, 1884, the Louisiana legislature appropriated \$100 for the erection of a tablet to his memory in the state capitol.

Thomastown, a village of Madison parish, is situated on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., 10 miles west of Vicksburg, Miss., and 8 miles east of Tallulah, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the center of trade for a rich farming country, that supplies the market of Vicksburg with vegetables and dairy products. Population 100.

Thomasville, one of the new lumbering towns that has grown up along the line of the New Orleans Great Northern R. R., is in the northeastern part of St. Tammany parish, about 15 miles northeast of Covington, the parish seat. It has a telegraph station, express office, sawmills, a good retail trade, and is the shipping depot for a considerable lumbering country.

Timberton is located in the central part of St. James parish, about five miles north of Convent, the parish seat. It has telegraph and express facilities. Population 300.

Thornton, John Randolph, of Alexandria, born in Iberville parish, Aug. 25, 1846. Remaining in Rapides parish since 1853, he left Louisiana state university in the beginning of 1863 and volunteered in the Confederate States army and served as private until close of the war. He then followed farming until 1877 when he was licensed by the Supreme court of Louisiana to practice law. He has followed that profession since, serving as judge of Rapides parish from 1878 to 1880. He was a member of the state constitutional convention of 1898, former member of board of supervisors of the L. S. U., one of three Louisiana commissioners to conference on uniform laws of United States and vice-president of that body; member of the American Bar association and one of the councils in Louisiana. Mr. Thornton was appointed Aug. 27, 1910, by governor of Louisiana as United States Senator in place of Hon. S. D. McEnery, deceased, and elected Dec. 7, 1910, by general assembly of Louisiana to fill the unexpired term; took seat Dec. 12, 1910, and term expires March 3, 1915.

Thornwell, a money order post-hamlet and station in the south-

ern part of Jeff Davis parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., 8 miles west of Lake Arthur, and about 25 miles southeast of Lake Charles. It is located in the rice district of southwestern Louisiana and has a rice mill, telegraph station and express office.

Tickfaw, is a money order post-station of Tangipahoa parish, is on the Illinois Central R. R., 8 miles north of Hammond. It has a telegraph station and express office and is the trading center for a good fruit and truck farming country. Population 100.

Tide, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Grant parish, is the terminus of a branch of the Louisiana Railway company, about 5 miles from where that line crosses the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., and 15 miles north of Colfax, the parish seat.

Tiger, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Caddo parish, is about 4 miles west of Bayou Laechute, which is the nearest railroad station.

Tilden, a postoffice in the eastern part of Avoyelles parish, situated on Bayou de Glaize, about 3 miles north of Wayside, the nearest railroad station.

Tillou, a post-station in the northern part of Morehouse parish, is about 6 miles northwest of Jones, the nearest railroad town, and about 17 miles north of Bastrop, the parish seat.

Timon, a post-village and station in the northwestern part of Natchitoches parish, is on the Texas & Pacific R. R., 15 miles northwest of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It has a telegraph station and express office.

Timothy, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Webster parish, is situated on the Bodeau bayou, 4 miles west of Springhill, the nearest railroad town and about 30 miles northwest of Minden, the parish seat.

Tinus, a postoffice of St. Helena parish, is located about 4 miles northeast of Darlington, which is the nearest railroad station, and 7 miles northwest of Greensburg, the parish seat.

Tioga, one of the largest villages in the northern part of Rapides parish, is located in the midst of a rich agricultural district, about 5 miles north of Alexandria, the parish seat. It is a railroad center of some importance, as the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, the Louisiana Southern, and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern all pass through the place, and it is also the western terminus of a short line of railroad called the Tioga & Southeastern, the eastern terminus of which is at Kees. Tioga has a money order postoffice, a large retail trade, two express offices, some manufacturing concerns, and is an important shipping point. Population 633.

Tobacco.—The tobacco plant is a native of the Western Hemisphere and its use among civilized peoples was unknown until after the discovery of America by Columbus. Its introduction into Europe is generally attributed to Sir Walter Raleigh in the latter part of the 16th century. It was early cultivated by the colonists of Virginia and Maryland, and was introduced into Louisiana about

the time of the settlement of New Orleans. In 1752 the French government offered to purchase all the tobacco grown in Louisiana, at a price equal to 7 cents a pound in the currency of the present day. The cultivation of tobacco received a great stimulus in 1793-4, on account of the damage done by insects to the indigo plant, which up to that time had been one of the staple crops. In 1802 there were 200 hogsheads of tobacco exported from New Orleans, and its cultivation had been extended up the Mississippi river as far north as the present parish of Concordia.

In all of the upland region of northern and western Louisiana the soil and climate are well adapted to the growth of yellow leaf tobacco, suitable for smoking tobacco and plug wrappers, while the alluvial lands are eminently suited to the production of Perique, for which St. James parish is especially famous. This tobacco owes its reputation chiefly to the peculiar manner in which it is cured and prepared for the market, being practically cured under pressure in its own juice—a method introduced by the Acadians in 1824. The U. S. Census Report for 1900 says: "The Perique tobacco of Louisiana, while very strong, is quite acceptable to pipe and cigarette smokers, when mixed in small proportions with other tobaccos. On account of the long and laborious method of curing, the cultivation has never extended beyond two or three parishes in southern Louisiana, nor has it been placed upon a successful commercial basis, except among the Acadians. The greatest yield of this tobacco in any one year has not exceeded 100,000 pounds, and until recently the average yield was about 50,000 pounds."

The progress lately made in the cultivation of the plant in the upland sections of the state has led to the introduction of some of the finest grades of cigar leaf and smoking tobacco. Through the medium of practical demonstrations, conducted by tobacco experts in the employ of the state and national governments, the growers are receiving instruction in the best methods of tobacco culture, and the acreage of the crop is annually increasing. A report of the state board of agriculture and immigration says: "In north Louisiana as much as 1,600 pounds per acre of yellow leaf have been produced. In south Louisiana, with cigar types of tobacco, the yield has reached over 2,000 pounds. Two crops a year can be obtained from the same planting. This is accomplished by leaving a sucker in the axil of the crown leaf in topping the plant. When the leaves of the first crop are gathered the old stalk is removed and the young sucker soon takes its place, and with a favorable season makes nearly as large and fine a crop as the first one."

Toga, a postoffice of Tensas parish, is on the Mississippi river, about 20 miles above St. Joseph, the parish seat, and 10 miles east of Somerset, which is the most convenient railroad station.

Tonti, Henri de, soldier and explorer, was the son of Lorenzo Tonti, an Italian banker, who originated tontines, or loans upon life annuities, a principle applied in later years to a form of life

insurance. In 1678 Henri de Tonti came to America with La Salle, shared the fortunes of that daring explorer in the voyage down the Mississippi, and was one of those who signed the document claiming all the region drained by the Mississippi in the name of France. La Salle sailed from France in July, 1684, for the purpose of establishing a colony at or near the mouth of the Mississippi. At that time Tonti was in command of Fort St. Louis, at Starved Rock on the Illinois river, and did not learn of La Salle's movements until the winter of 1685. He immediately fitted out, at his own expense, an expedition of 30 Frenchmen and 5 Indians, left Fort St. Louis on Feb. 16, 1686, and went down the river to meet La Salle, but failed to find him for the reason that he had missed the mouth of the river and sailed on westward to Matagorda bay. There was therefore nothing left but to return to Fort St. Louis. In 1693 Tonti sent to France a "Memoir" of the discovery of the Mississippi, in which he says, regarding this return voyage: "When we were at Arkansas ten of the Frenchmen who accompanied me asked for a settlement on the river Arkansas, on a seignory that M. de la Salle had given me on our first voyage. I granted the request to some of them. They remained there to build a house surrounded by stakes. The rest accompanied me to Illinois in order to get what they wanted. I arrived there on St. John's day." Later in his memoir he says: "On the 7th of April, 1688, one named Coutoure brought me two Akansas, who danced the calumet. They informed me of the death of M. de la Salle, with all the circumstances which they had heard from the lips of M. Cavelier, who had fortunately discovered the house I had built on the Arkansas, where the said Coutoure stayed with three other Frenchmen." Subsequently Tonti was engaged under Denonville in the war with the Iroquois Indians, and in 1689 went in search of La Salle's colony in Texas. In the latter part of March he arrived at the nation of the Caddo on the Red river, where his men refused to proceed further. Consequently he failed to find the remnants of this colony, but his expedition contributed much to the knowledge of the country. Early in 1700 he went down the Mississippi in a pirogue, accompanied by some Canadian traders, to ascertain whether any settlement had been made, and from that time until his death was associated with Iberville and Bienville. In his early life, while serving in Sicily, he lost a hand, for which he substituted one made of copper. During the long period he spent among the Illinois Indians he greatly endeared himself to them by his wise and humane administration of affairs, and was known by them as "The Man of the Copper Hand." He was La Salle's most trusted lieutenant, and it is quite probable that his "house surrounded by stakes" was the first attempt to found a settlement in the Louisiana Purchase. Claiborne says of Tonti: "No character in the romantic history of French exploration in North America is so uniformly perfect and admirable as Henri de Tonti. His coolness and constancy, discretion, courage, fertility of resource and devotion to duty never

failed. His influence over the fierce tribes of the northwest, which he retained in his remote and isolated post, even when the government at Quebec had lost its control over them, exhibits an extraordinary faculty for command, aided by great moral and personal qualities." He died at Mobile in Sept., 1704.

Tooleys, a post-village in the southeastern part of Catahoula parish, is on the Black river, about 14 miles west of Bougere, the nearest railroad town, and some 25 miles south of Harrisonburg, the parish seat.

Topsy, a post station in the northwestern part of Jeff Davis parish, is about 4 miles northeast of Old Town, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles northeast of Lake Charles.

Toro, a post-hamlet of Sabine parish, is located on a bayou of the same name in the southwest corner of the parish, and is a station on the Louisiana Central R. R., about 20 miles south of Many, the parish seat. It is one of the new settlements that have sprung up in that section of the state as a result of the development of the lumbering industry.

Torras is a money order post station in the extreme northern part of Pointe Coupée parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., 25 miles northwest of New Roads, the parish seat. It has a telegraph station and express office, is a landing on the river and the shipping point for the northern part of the parish. Population 400.

Toups, a village of Lafourche parish, is the first station north of Lockport on the branch of the Southern Pacific R. R. that connects with the main line at Raceland Junction. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, and a good retail trade. Population 100.

Touro, Judah, merchant and philanthropist, was born on June 16, 1775, at Newport, R. I., where his father, Isaac Touro, became minister of the synagogue in 1762. After receiving his education and spending some years in Boston, Judah Touro came to New Orleans in 1802. He embarked in business as a merchant and by his thrift and industry rapidly acquired wealth. Although physically disqualified for military service, he carried ammunition to the batteries at Chalmette on Jan. 8, 1815, and was severely wounded. He was distinguished for two traits of character—eccentricity and charity. After becoming a resident of New Orleans he never left the city limits except on the occasion of the battle above mentioned, and he would never ride in a carriage because one of his brothers had been thrown from a carriage in Boston and killed. He accumulated a fortune estimated at \$1,000,000, nearly one-half of which he gave away in furthering charitable enterprises. While he remained steadfast in the Jewish faith, his charity was not confined to Jewish institutions. For the Hebrews he built a synagogue, and almshouse and an infirmary in New Orleans, and gave \$40,000 to the cemetery at Newport during his lifetime. He built a church for a Christian minister for whom he had formed a strong liking; gave

\$20,000 to the Bunker Hill monument; \$5,000 to the sufferers for the great fire at Mobile; and erected a building for the Touro Free Library at New Orleans. He died at New Orleans on Jan. 18, 1854. Every Hebrew congregation in the country was remembered in his will, and a legacy was left to aid in the restoration of the Holy Land to the scattered tribes of Israel.

Touro Library.—(See Libraries.)

Townsend, Mary Ashley (Van Voorhis), poet, was born at Lyons, Wayne county, N. Y., in 1836. When she was quite young her family removed to New Orleans, where she grew up and received her education. While in school she began to write stories and verses, which appeared in the southern press under the name of "Xariffa." These were followed by a series of humorous articles entitled "Quillotypes," which received praise from the local critics. This encouraged the young authoress to greater efforts, and in 1859 she published a novel, "The Brother Clerks: A Tale of New Orleans." She is best known, however, from her poetical works, which appeared in the following order: "A Georgia Volunteer," "Xariffa's Poems," "The Captain's Story," "Down the Bayou, and Other Poems," "Distaff and Spindle." John Saxe pronounced her poem, "Creed," one of the finest in the English language. She also received high praise from the Critic. She read original poems on several occasions, such as the opening of the Exposition in 1884; at the unveiling of Johnston's monument, etc. She became greatly interested in Mexico and Mexican life and spent considerable time there; was a member of the Liceo Hidalgo, the leading literary society in the City of Mexico, and as a result of her observations while there wrote a book on that country. Her husband, Gideon T. Townsend, was a banker and prominent business man of New Orleans. Mrs. Townsend died in 1901.

Transfer of Louisiana.—Three times, since La Salle, in April, 1682, first claimed Louisiana in the name of Louis XIV, has the territory been transferred from the dominion of one power to that of another. For 86 years after La Salle the province remained in the undisputed possession of France. It was ceded by that kingdom to Spain by the treaty of Fontainebleau (1762), but the transfer was not effected until some five years later, and then only by force of arms. (See Revolution of 1768.)

On Oct. 1, 1800, Louisiana was ceded back to France. Again the transfer was delayed for some time, though this time it was a bloodless one. On Oct. 15, 1802, the king of Spain issued orders for the delivery of the colony to France, and named Gov. Salcedo and Marquis de Casa Calvo as the Spanish commissioners to carry the orders into effect. Pierre Clément de Laussat, the French colonial prefect, arrived in New Orleans on March 24, 1803, and on June 6 was appointed commissioner to receive possession of the colony and deliver it to the United States commissioners as soon as ratifications of the treaty of April 30, 1803, between France and the United States were exchanged. On the last day of October President Jefferson approved a bill giving him authority to take posses-

sion of Louisiana. Soon after that M. Landais left Washington with the commission to Laussat empowering him to carry out his instructions of the previous June. Landais arrived in New Orleans on Nov. 23, and preparations were at once commenced for the transfer of the colony to France, as that government must have actual possession before the territory could be delivered to the United States in accordance with the treaty of purchase above mentioned. On Wednesday, Nov. 30, 1803, the Spanish regiment of Louisiana was drawn up in front of the city hall, with a company of Mexican dragoons on the right and the city militia on the left, while the inhabitants of New Orleans were assembled to witness the proceedings that were to change their nationality. Promptly at 12 o'clock, noon, the Spanish commissioners proceeded to the city hall, where they were soon joined by Laussat. Three chairs were placed for the commissioners, Gov. Salcedo occupying the one on the middle. Laussat produced a copy of the royal decree of Oct. 15, 1802, and at the same time presented his power from Napoleon to receive the colony. When these documents were read and pronounced satisfactory, Gov. Salcedo left his chair and handed the keys of the city to Laussat. Marquis de Casa Calvo announced that such of the inhabitants of Louisiana as desired to become citizens or subjects of France were absolved from all allegiance to Spain. A record of the proceedings was then made, after which the commissioners repaired to the balcony. Their appearance was the signal for the lowering of the Spanish colors from the tall staff in the center of the public square. As the flag came down it was saluted by artillery, and the tri-color of France was saluted in like manner as it went up. France was again in possession.

Laussat issued a proclamation informing the inhabitants that the French domination was only momentary, as he had already received instructions to deliver the colony to the commissioners of the United States whenever they were ready to receive it. Immediately after the passage of the act authorizing the president to take possession, William C. C. Claiborne, governor of the Mississippi Territory, and Gen. James Wilkinson were appointed commissioners to receive the province. In anticipation of forcible opposition from Spain they took with them "such regular troops as had been assembled at Fort Adams from the nearest posts and some militia of the Mississippi Territory." In addition to this, 500 mounted militia from Tennessee were ordered to Natchez, "to be ready for any emergency." On Dec. 18 Gen. Wilkinson established his camp on the left bank of the Mississippi about half a league from the city of New Orleans, whence he sent a messenger to Laussat to notify him that the American commissioners were ready to take possession. On the 20th, upon the invitation of Laussat, Wilkinson entered the city with his troops, and at noon the American commissioners were received by Laussat in the sala capitular of the cabildo. In the square in front of the cabildo the French and American soldiers were drawn up in line and a large concourse of citizens assembled to witness the ceremonies. The treaty of April 30, 1803, and the

powers of the commissioners were read and approved, the keys of the city were turned over to the Americans, and Laussat said: "In conformity with the treaty, I put the United States in possession of Louisiana and its dependencies. The citizens and inhabitants who wish to remain here and obey the laws are from this moment exonerated from the oath of fidelity to the French Republic." The proces verbal was then signed by the commissioners and countersigned by the American and French secretaries, Wadsworth and Daugerot. This proces verbal set forth that "the present delivery of the country is made to them (the American commissioners) and that in conformity with the object of the said treaty the sovereignty and property of the colony or province of Louisiana may pass to the United States under the same clauses and conditions as it had been ceded by Spain to France in virtue of the treaty concluded at St. Ildefonso, Oct. 1, 1800."

After signing the proces verbal Claiborne addressed the assembly in the hall, accepting the province on behalf of the government he represented. The commissioners then appeared on the balcony; the French flag was lowered from the tall staff where it had been hoisted twenty days before, and at the same time the Stars and Stripes were raised to its place. As the two flags met halfway they halted for a moment, the signal gun was fired, the land batteries opened and were responded to by the guns on the vessels lying in the river. Martin says: "A group of citizens of the United States, who stood on a corner of the square, waved their hats in token of respect for their country's flag, and a few of them greeted it with their voices. No emotion was manifested by any other part of the crowd." There can be no question, however, that deep emotion was felt by the people there assembled, even though it was not manifested. They realized that the act of three plenipotentiaries beyond the sea had placed them, without their being consulted, under the sovereignty of another nation, and who can measure the joys and griefs that filled their hearts as they witnessed the ceremony that made them citizens of the American Republic. After the flag was raised Claiborne issued a proclamation declaring the government of the United States established in Louisiana; promising the people that they should be admitted into the Union as soon as possible; that in the meantime they should be protected in the free enjoyment of their liberty, their property and their religion; and enjoining them to be true in their allegiance to the United States. The 100th anniversary of this transfer was observed with appropriate ceremonies in New Orleans. (See Centennial Celebration, 1903.)

Although the proceedings at New Orleans were intended to transfer the whole province of Louisiana to the United States, it was deemed advisable to observe the formalities of transfer in the northern part of the ceded territory. Accordingly, the French minister at Washington conferred on Maj. Amos Stoddard the necessary power to receive on behalf of France upper Louisiana from a representative of Spain, which transfer was formally made on

March 9, 1804, and on the following day Stoddard turned it over to a duly authorized representative of the United States. The fate of Louisiana was settled.

Transportation.—(See Railroads and Navigable Streams.)

Transylvania, a village of East Carroll parish, is situated in the southeastern part and is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., 9 miles south of Lake Providence, the parish seat. It is the shipping and supply town for a large area of cotton land, and has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices.

Treaties.—On April 9, 1862, La Salle claimed for France all the country drained by the Mississippi and its tributaries, and gave to the region the name of Louisiana. From that time until the entire territory passed into the hands of the United States, Louisiana was the subject of, or was affected by, important diplomatic treaties, which sometimes changed the ownership and at others exerted an influence upon the welfare and commerce of the inhabitants through negotiations bearing upon the navigation of the Mississippi river. The first of these treaties was the

Treaty of Ryswick, which was made on Sept. 20, 1697, and closed the War of the Augsburg League. While this treaty did not directly affect Louisiana, "the country granted to the Hudson's Bay company by Charles II was definitely and unreservedly made over to France," thus securing to that country her Canadian possessions, which were used as a base from which to prosecute the exploration and settlement of her territory farther to the west and south. The "Peace of Ryswick" lasted but five years, but during that time France was fairly active in her efforts to found settlements in Louisiana, one of which was the colony established on Biloxi bay by Iberville in 1699. In 1698 France, England and Holland entered into a treaty, or agreement, by which these powers (without consulting Spain) undertook the partition of the Spanish monarchy, "in the interests of the European Balance of Power." Charles II, the last of the Spanish-Hapsburg kings, died in Nov., 1700, leaving no heir to the throne. A short time before his death, however, he made a will, bequeathing his royal power and prerogatives to Philip of Anjou, a grandson of Louis XIV, on condition that he renounce all claims to the French crown. This caused considerable indignation in England, which indignation was increased when James II, formerly king of England, died in exile at St. Germain, France, in Sept., 1701, and Louis acknowledged James' son, "the pretender," as king of England. William of Orange, king of England, formed an alliance with Austria, Holland and most of the German states and brought on the War of the Spanish Succession, which was begun in 1702, and was brought to an end on April 11, 1713, by the

Treaty of Utrecht.—This treaty left Philip, the Bourbon king of Spain, on the throne of that country, but it also bound him by fresh renunciation not to lay claim to the kingdom of France. In America the effect of the treaty was to transfer from France to

England the ownership of the Hudson's Bay territory, Newfoundland and Nova Scotia, and Article X provided: "But it is agreed on both sides to determine within a year by commissaries to be forthwith named by each party, the limits which are to be fixed between the said bay of Hudson and the places appertaining to the French; which limits both the British and French subjects shall be wholly forbid to pass over or thereby to go to each other by sea or land. The same commissaries shall also have orders to describe and settle in like manner the boundaries between the other British and French colonies in those parts." The English acquisition of Nova Scotia by this treaty culminated in 1755 in the expulsion of the Acadians (q. v.), many of the exiles finding homes in Louisiana.

In accordance with the stipulations of the treaty of Utrecht, commissioners were appointed to determine the boundaries between the French and English possessions in America. As a starting point on the Atlantic coast, they fixed upon a promontory in latitude $58^{\circ} 30'$ north, from which they proceeded in a direction almost due southwest to Lake Mistassini, about 200 miles east of the most southern point of James' bay, thence in a more westerly direction until the parallel of 49° was intersected, and thence along that line westward indefinitely. This parallel afterward became the subject of some controversy in settling the boundary between the United States and the British possessions after the former had acquired title to Louisiana.

Having surrendered her northern possessions (except Canada) by the treaty of Utrecht, France strengthened her hold upon the country west of the Alleghany mountains, and by extending her trading posts and settlements down the Mississippi valley to the Gulf of Mexico checked the progress of the English colonies to the westward. The settlements at Kaskaskia and on the Illinois river had been established before the treaty of Utrecht was made. A trading post had been opened at Vincennes, on the Wabash river, in 1710, and in 1735 a settlement was founded there. In the location of settlements France paid but little attention to the upper Ohio valley. There is no question that the title of France to the region between the Alleghany mountains and the Wabash river was better than that of England, but Louis XIV died in 1715 and under the regency of Philip, Duke of Orleans, France was slow to assert her rights. This gave England an opportunity of which she was not slow to take advantage, and a few years later she gained a foothold in the upper Ohio valley by establishing settlements there that the French afterward tried to dislodge.

In 1740 Charles VI, emperor of Germany, died and was succeeded by Maria Theresa, queen of Hungary. This brought on the War of the Austrian Succession in 1741, between the allied forces of France, Spain and Prussia on one side and the armies of the new queen, aided by those of England, on the other. By the treaty of Dresden, Dec. 25, 1745, Frederick of Prussia withdrew, but the

war was continued by France and Spain until 1748, when it was concluded by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle. Neither of these treaties had any effect on American territory. This war, known in America as King George's war, claimed the attention of the French government, and dissensions among the French officials in Louisiana contributed to prevent the expansion of settlements in that province. It was under these conditions that England began pushing her settlements westward of the Alleghany mountains. In 1748 the Ohio company was formed and it received a grant of some 600,000 acres of land in the Ohio valley. George Washington, then a young man, was one of the stockholders of the company, and with a company of English he crossed the mountains in the spring of 1754, with the intention of forming a settlement at the junction of the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers, the site of the present city of Pittsburg. An advance party began the erection of a fort, but was driven off by the French, who completed the fort and named it Fort Duquesne. Washington then constructed a fort (Fort Necessity) at Great Meadows, but he was also driven from this position on July 4, and the French remained masters of the whole Mississippi valley. The following year Gen. Braddock led an expedition against Fort Duquesne, but the French had sent reinforcements and he was ingloriously defeated. These operations were the preliminaries to the "Seven Years' War," which Larned says "raged, first and last, in all quarters of the globe."

The Seven Years' war, sometimes called the French and Indian war, began in 1756, and for two years the French held their mastery in America. Then William Pitt became a power in the English ministry, the colonial army was strengthened and encouraged, and the British assumed the offensive. Louisburg, which had been captured during the War of the Austrian Succession, but which had been restored to the French by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, was again taken; Fort Frontenac, on the north shore of Lake Ontario, was destroyed; Fort Duquesne, Crown Point, Niagara and Ticonderoga were captured; Quebec, the Canadian citadel, capitulated on Sept. 13, 1759, and a year later the surrender of Montreal completed the disaster to the French arms.

On Aug. 15, 1761, the Duke de Choiseul concluded the "Family Compact," which was intended to unite all branches of the house of Bourbon in opposition to England's growing maritime power. By this compact Spain promised to declare war against England on May 1, 1762, if the war was not ended by that time. England, however, continued the war beyond that date and several of the West India islands were captured. The Seven Years' war was finally brought to a close by the

Treaty of Fontainebleau.—Preliminaries of peace were signed at Fontainebleau on Nov. 3, 1762, between France and Spain on one side and England and Portugal on the other. On the same day the Duke de Choiseul, acting for France, and the Marquis de Grimaldi, on the part of Spain, entered into a treaty by which "the

country known by the name of Louisiana, as well as New Orleans and the island on which that city is situated," was presented by Louis XV of France, "by the pure effect of the generosity of his heart, and on account of the affection and friendship," etc., to Charles III of Spain, as a token of his regard for the sacrifices made by His Catholic Majesty to bring about peace, and as "a proof of the great interest he took in his satisfaction and in the advantages of his crown." This treaty of Choiseul and Grimaldi was ratified by the king of Spain on Nov. 13, 1762, and by Louis XV ten days later, and was kept secret. While it is possible that some of the nations of Europe may have known of its nature, it was not printed in the United States until 1834, when an official copy was obtained by Congress from the French archives for the purpose of adjusting controversies over the titles to Florida lands. Its provisions were not carried out until April 21, 1764, when Choiseul notified the Conde de Fuentes that: "The king has caused the necessary orders to be issued for the surrender of Louisiana, with New Orleans and the island in which that city stands, into the hands of the commissioner whom His Catholic Majesty may appoint to receive them." The people of Louisiana were not officially notified of the transfer until the following October. (See Revolution of 1768.)

Treaty of Paris.—As above stated, the preliminaries of peace were arranged at Fontainebleau on Nov. 3, 1762, and the peace was concluded by the treaty of Paris, Feb. 10, 1763. By this treaty the king of France ceded and guaranteed to Great Britain, Nova Scotia and Canada, with all their dependencies; the island of Cape Breton, and "all the other islands and coasts in the river and gulf of St. Lawrence." Havana was returned to Spain, and the islands of Gaudeloupe and Martinique to France. Article VII, the most important of the treaty so far as Louisiana was concerned, was as follows: "In order to reestablish peace on solid and durable foundations, and to remove forever all subjects of dispute with regard to the limits of the British and French territories on the continent of America, that for the future the confines between the dominions of his Britannic Majesty, in that part of the world, shall be fixed irrevocably by a line drawn along the middle of the Mississippi river from its source to the river Iberville, and from thence by a line drawn along the middle of this river, and the lakes Manrepas and Pontchartrain to the sea; and for this purpose the most Christian King cedes, in full right, and guarantees to his Britannic Majesty, the river and port of Mobile, and everything which he possesses, or ought to possess on the left side of the Mississippi except the town of New Orleans and the island in which it is situated, which shall remain to France; provided that the river Mississippi shall be equally free as well to the subjects of Great Britain as to those of France in its whole breadth and length, from its source to the sea, and expressly that part which is between the said island of New Orleans and the right bank of that river, as well as

the passage both in and out of its mouth. It is further stipulated that the vessels belonging to the subjects of either nation shall not be stopped, visited, or subjected to the payment of any duty whatsoever."

The king of England agreed to allow the inhabitants of Canada and Louisiana the free exercise of the Roman Catholic religion, and to give orders to that effect. He further agreed to allow the said inhabitants 18 months in which to dispose of their property to British subjects and withdraw from the country if they preferred to do so. The king of Spain ceded to Great Britain the province of Florida, as well as all the country he possessed on the continent of North America to the east and southeast of the Mississippi. As the French territory west of the Mississippi had been previously ceded to Spain by the secret treaty of Fontainebleau, the treaty of Paris left France without "one inch of ground in North America."

Treaty of Alliance.—Great Britain did not long retain peaceable possession of her territory east of the Mississippi acquired by the treaty at Paris. With the accession of George III to the throne in 1760 a colonial policy was adopted that culminated in the Revolutionary war. The Declaration of Independence was adopted by the Continental Congress on July 4, 1776, and on Sept. 17 a treaty was prepared for submission to France, in which was the following clause: "Should Spain be disinclined to our cause from any apprehension of danger to his dominions in South America, you are empowered to give the strongest assurances that that crown will receive no molestation from the United States in the possession of these territories." On Dec. 30 the Continental Congress submitted the following proposition through the French ambassador to the court of Spain: "That if His Catholic Majesty will join with the United States in war against Great Britain, they will assist in reducing to the possession of Spain the town and harbor of Pensacola; provided that the citizens and inhabitants of the United States shall have the free and uninterrupted navigation of the Mississippi river and use of the harbor of Pensacola; and will, provided it be true that his Portuguese Majesty has insultingly expelled the vessels of these states from his ports, or hath confiscated any such vessels, declare war against said king, if that measure will be agreeable to, and supported by, the courts of France and Spain." A copy of this act, with a treaty to be submitted to Spain, was sent to the American commissioners in Europe, Franklin, Deane and Lee, who were also instructed to exhaust all their efforts to secure the adoption of the treaty by that nation.

On Feb. 6, 1778, France signed a treaty of open alliance with the United States. Article VIII of this treaty was as follows: "Neither of the two parties shall conclude either truce or peace with Great Britain without the formal consent of the other first obtained; and they mutually engage not to lay down their arms until the independence of the United States shall have been formally or tacitly assured by the treaty or treaties that shall terminate the war." On

the same date the following separate and secret understanding between France and the United States was entered into: "The Most Christian King (of France) declares, in consequence of the intimate union which subsists between him and the king of Spain, that in concluding with the United States of America this treaty of amity and commerce, and that of eventual and defensive alliance, his Majesty hath intended, and intends, to reserve expressly, as he reserves by this present separate and secret act, to his said Catholic Majesty (the king of Spain) the power of acceding to the said treaties, and to participate in their stipulations at such times as he shall judge proper. It being well understood, nevertheless, that if any of the stipulations of the said treaties are not agreeable to the King of Spain, his Catholic Majesty may propose other conditions analogous to the principal aim of the alliance and conformable to the rules of equity, reciprocity and friendship."

Two days later the commissioners wrote: "We have now the great satisfaction of acquainting you and Congress that the treaties with France are at length completed and signed. * * * Spain being slow, there is a separate and secret clause, by which she is to be received into the alliance upon requisition, and there is no doubt of the event." But Spain was loath to enter into a treaty of open alliance. At the beginning of the Revolution she recognized that it was to her interest, as a protection to the province of Louisiana, to encourage the disaffection of the colonies, and accordingly gave her moral support to the revolt, as well as 1,000,000 francs to the American commissioners. Subsequently, when it became clear that the issue was independence and wide claims of territory, she regretted her previous action, but was prevented from taking sides with Great Britain by the treaty of Feb. 6, 1778, between France and the United States, and by the expectation of gaining the Floridas. Late in the year 1778 Count de Florida Blanca, acting for Spain, proposed to Lord Grantham, the British prime minister, the following terms of a settlement of the American situation: 1—The absolute independence of the colonies. 2—The preservation of Canada and Acadia to England. 3—The cession of all of Florida to the colonies except what was necessary for the protection of Spanish commerce in the Gulf of Mexico. These propositions were rejected and Spain's efforts as a mediator failed. France took advantage of the failure to secure the active assistance of Spain against England and hence resulted the secret treaty between France and Spain, rendered possible only by the "Family Compact." This treaty was concluded in the early part of 1779, and on May 8 Charles III of Spain made a formal declaration of war against Great Britain. Up to this time the province of Louisiana had not been directly affected by the Revolution, but as soon as the news of Spain's declaration of war reached New Orleans Gov. Galvez began the organization of a force for the reduction of the British posts in West Florida (See Spanish Conquest), and on July 8, 1779, the Spanish colonists in America were granted leave to take part in the hostilities.

Treaty of 1783.—It was this treaty that established peace between the United States and Great Britain at the close of the Revolutionary war. Preliminary articles of peace were signed at Paris on Nov. 30, 1782, but under the treaty of alliance with France a definitive treaty could not be concluded until "terms of a peace shall be agreed upon between Great Britain and France and his Britannic Majesty shall be ready to conclude such treaty accordingly." Terms of a peace between these two nations were agreed upon at Versailles on Jan. 20, 1783, and on Sept. 3 the definitive treaty between England and the United States was concluded at Paris by David Hartley on the part of Great Britain and John Adams, Benjamin Franklin and John Jay as the American commissioners. By this treaty the independence of the United States was assured and the western boundary fixed at the Mississippi river. Article VIII provided that "The navigation of the river Mississippi, from its source to the ocean, shall forever remain free and open to the subjects of Great Britain and the citizens of the United States."

On the same date a treaty was concluded between Great Britain and Spain, in which "His Britannic Majesty likewise cedes and guarantees, in full right, to His Catholic Majesty East Florida as also West Florida," but no mention was made of the free navigation of the Mississippi. As that stream south of the parallel of 31° north latitude ran through Spanish territory, some controversy ensued over its free navigation by other powers. (See Spanish Domination.)

Concerning the treaty of Sept. 3, 1783, between England and the United States, Count de Aranda, the Spanish minister, addressed a private memoir to the king, in which he said: "This Federal Republic is born a pigmy, if I may be allowed so to express myself. It has required the support of two such powerful states as France and Spain to obtain its independence. The day will come when she will be a giant, a colossus, formidable even in these countries. She will forget the services she has received from the two powers and will think only of her own aggrandizement. * * * The first step of this nation after it has become powerful will be to take possession of the Floridas in order to have command of the Gulf of Mexico, and after having rendered difficult our commerce with New Spain she will aspire to the conquest of that vast empire, which it will be impossible for us to defend against a formidable power established on the same continent and in its immediate neighborhood. These fears are well founded; they must be realized in a few years if some greater revolution even more fatal does not sooner take place in our Americas."

In the light of subsequent events these words seem prophetic. The pigmy republic has grown into a colossus that now exercises dominion over most of the territory in North America that was then held by Spain. Aranda suggested, as the best means of averting the danger he pointed out, that Spain should surrender her pos-

sessions in the Mississippi valley, retain Cuba and Porto Rico, and establish three of the infantas—one as king of Mexico, one of Costa Firme, and the other of Peru.

Treaty of Jay-Grenville.—This treaty, concluded by Chief Justice John Jay and Baron Grenville on Nov. 19, 1794, was one of "amity, commerce and navigation" between England and the United States. With regard to Louisiana history, the treaty is of interest in a general way, because the opposition to it in the western country encouraged the Spanish in their efforts to bring about the secession of Kentucky and Tennessee. Article III, however, has some direct bearing upon Louisiana, as it provided that "The river Mississippi shall, however, according to the treaty of peace, be entirely open to both parties; and it is further agreed that all the ports and places on its eastern side, to whichever of the parties belonging, may freely be resorted to and used by both parties." The treaty was ratified by the U. S. senate on June 24, 1795, and was signed by Washington on Aug. 15, following.

Treaty of Madrid.—The disagreement that arose soon after the conclusion of the treaties of 1783 regarding the free navigation of the Mississippi continued for more than ten years, and formed the subject of extensive diplomatic negotiation and correspondence. As early as June 3, 1784, the Congress of the United States passed the following resolution: "That the ministers plenipotentiary of the United States, for negotiating commercial treaties with foreign powers, be and they are hereby instructed, in any negotiations they may enter upon with the court of Spain, not to relinquish or cede, in any event whatsoever, the right of the citizens of these United States, to the free navigation of the river Mississippi, from its source to the ocean."

Several times the dispute was on the point of being settled, when something would intervene to cause further delay. Finally, early in Aug., 1795, the Spanish minister notified the American commissioners that their business "shall be very speedily settled to their satisfaction, as His Majesty is determined to sacrifice something of what he considers his right to testify his good will to the United States." The long delayed treaty was eventually concluded at Madrid on Oct. 27, 1795. It provided for the settlement of the boundary between the United States and the Floridas on the line of 31° north latitude and the appointment of commissioners and surveyors to run and mark the line; fixed the western boundary of the United States as "the middle of the channel or bed of the river Mississippi, from the northern boundary of the said states to the completion of the 31st degree of latitude north of the equator;" guaranteed the free navigation of the river to the citizens of the United States and Spanish subjects, unless the king of Spain "should extend this privilege to the subjects of other powers by special convention"; and gave to the people of the United States the right of deposit at New Orleans for the space of three years without payment of duty. Or, in the event the Spanish authorities

found that this right of deposit was prejudicial to the interests of Spain, another depot on the banks of the Mississippi should be designated. This treaty, also called the treaty of San Lorenzo el Real, was executed by Thomas Pinckney, United States envoy extraordinary, and Manuel de Godoy, the Spanish secretary of state. The concessions on the part of Spain as to the rights of navigation and deposit did much to quiet the western people and to advance the prosperity of Louisiana.

Treaty of St. Ildefonso.—This treaty, sometimes called "The Treaty of Retrocession," was concluded on Oct. 1, 1800. As early as 1794 Citizen Perignon, the ambassador of the newly established French republic at the court of Spain, was instructed to open negotiations for the retrocession of Louisiana to France by Spain, proposing as an inducement therefor the enlargement of the Duke of Parma's estates in Italy. But France was unable at that time to deliver the desired territory in Italy and the negotiations were delayed. Two years later Delacroix, the French minister on foreign relations, wrote to Napoleon: "This treaty ought to have as a basis the cession of Louisiana and of West Florida to the republic, upon the supposition that events permit the French government to procure for the Duke of Parma an augmentation of territory, such as Romagna or any other part." Perignon was then directed to conclude the treaty on this basis, but Spain was not yet satisfied that France could deliver the territory in Italy, and a further delay ensued. In 1800 France sent Alexander Berthier as an envoy extraordinary to Madrid, with instructions to resume negotiations and to secure if possible Louisiana and the Floridas. On Aug. 25, 1800, he wrote: "The answer of the king * * * was, that he would perform the promise which he had given for the retrocession of Louisiana, as it had been ceded by the treaty of 1763; that he would never consent to cede the Floridas, and that he was surprised that, after having yielded that which was so long solicited, new demands should be made upon him." France then abandoned the request for the cession of the Floridas, and the treaty was concluded by M. Berthier and Urquijo, the Spanish secretary of state, as above stated. The full text of the treaty was as follows:

"PRELIMINARY AND SECRET TREATY BETWEEN THE FRENCH REPUBLIC AND HIS CATHOLIC MAJESTY, THE KING OF SPAIN, RELATING TO THE AGGRANDIZEMENT OF HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS, THE INFANT DUKE OF PARMA IN ITALY, AND TO THE RETROCESSION OF LOUISIANA.

"His Catholic Majesty, having always manifested the most anxious desire to procure for his Royal Highness, the Duke of Parma, an aggrandizement which might place him on a footing corresponding with his dignity; and the French Republic having long since given to His Catholic Majesty, the king of Spain, to understand the desire which they feel to recover possession of the colony of Louisiana, both governments having interchanged their views upon these two subjects of common interest and circumstances permitting them to enter into engagements in this partic-

ular which, as far as it depends on them, may assure reciprocal satisfaction, having authorized for this purpose, that is to say, the French Republic, the citizen Alexander Berthier, general-in-chief; and His Catholic Majesty, Don Mariano Luis de Urquijo, chevalier of the order of Charles III and of St. John of Jerusalem, counselor of state, his envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary, near the Batavian Republic, and his provisional first secretary of state; who after having exchanged their powers have agreed, saving the ratification, upon the following articles:

“Article 1. The French Republic engages to procure for His Royal Highness, the Infant Duke of Parma, an augmentation of territory which shall raise the population of his estates to one million inhabitants, with the title of king and all the rights annexed to his royal dignity; and to this effect the French Republic engages to obtain the consent of his Majesty, the Emperor and King, and of the other states interested, so that His Royal Highness, the Infant Duke of Parma, may, without opposition, enter into possession of said territories at the time of the confirmation of the peace between the French Republic and his Imperial Majesty.

“Article 2. The augmentation to be given to His Royal Highness, the Duke of Parma, may consist of Tuscany, in case the present negotiations of the French government with His Imperial Majesty shall permit them to dispose of that country, or of the Roman ecclesiastical provinces, or any other continental provinces of Italy that may form a rounded estate.

“Article 3. His Catholic Majesty promises and engages on his part to retrocede to the French Republic, six months after the full and entire execution of the conditions and stipulations herein expressed in relation to His Royal Highness, the Duke of Parma; the colony or province of Louisiana, with the same extent that it now has in the hands of Spain, and had while in the possession of France, and such as it ought to be in conformity with the treaties subsequently concluded between Spain and other states.

“Article 4. His Catholic Majesty will give the necessary orders for the occupation of Louisiana by France the moment the estates designed for his aggrandizement shall be placed in the hands of His Royal Highness, the Duke of Parma. The French Republic may according to its convenience defer the taking possession; and when this is done the states directly or indirectly interested shall agree upon the ulterior conditions which their common interests and that of their inhabitants may demand.

“Article 5. His Catholic Majesty engages to deliver to the French Republic in the ports of Spain in Europe, one month after the execution of the stipulation with regard to the Duke of Parma, six ships of war in good condition, of seventy-four guns, armed and equipped, and in a state to receive the French crews and supplies.

“Article 6. The stipulations of the present treaty having no prejudicial object, but on the contrary preserving untouched the

rights of every one, it is not to be presumed they can excite the suspicions of any power. But if the contrary should happen and the result of their execution should be that the two estates are attacked or threatened, both powers to engage to make common cause as to repel aggression as also to take those conciliatory measures proper to maintain peace with all their neighbors.

“Article 7. The obligations contained in the present treaty in nothing annul those which are expressed in the treaty of alliance signed at St. Ildefonso on the second Fructidor, year 4 (Aug. 18, 1796); on the contrary, they unite with new ties the interests of the two powers, and confirm the stipulations of the treaty of alliance in all cases in which they can be applied.

“Article 8. The ratifications of the present preliminary articles shall be completed and exchanged in the period of one month, or sooner if possible, counting from the date of the signing of the present treaty.

“In faith of which we, the undersigned ministers plenipotentiary of the French Republic and of His Catholic Majesty, by virtue of our respective powers have signed the present preliminary articles and have affixed our seals.

“Done at St. Ildefonso the 9th Vendimaire, 9th year of the French Republic (Oct. 1, 1800).

“ALEXANDER BERTHIER,

“MARIANO LUIS DE URQUIJO.”

This treaty was ratified by Napoleon, Talleyrand and Maret on the part of France, Oct. 19, 1800, but the document itself does not bear evidence that it was ever ratified by the king of Spain. It was not until Oct. 15, 1802, that the king of Spain issued the orders provided for by Article 4 of the treaty, and the actual transfer of the colony did not take place until Nov. 30, 1803. (See Transfer of Louisiana.)

Treaty of Amiens.—This was a definitive treaty of peace, entered into on March 25, 1802, by Great Britain on the one side and France, Spain and the Batavian republic on the other. Great Britain recognized the changes made by France in the map of the world and gave up most of her recent conquests. But it was not long before the peace was broken by the vaulting ambition of Napoleon Bonaparte, who was made first consul of the French republic in Nov., 1799, and in 1802 secured the consulate for life. However, in his dream of power he became embarrassed in his colonial schemes and was forced by circumstances to cede Louisiana to the United States by the

Treaty of Paris, which was concluded on April 30, 1803, Robert R. Livingston and James Monroe acting for the United States and Barbe Marbois for France. (Under the title “Louisiana Purchase” will be found the text of this treaty and an account of its negotiation.)

Treaty of Ghent.—This treaty brought peace between Great Britain and the United States at the close of the War of 1812. It

was concluded on Dec. 24, 1814, by James (Lord) Gambier, Henry Goulburn and William Adams on the part of England, and John Quincy Adams, James A. Bayard, Henry Clay, Jonathan Russell and Albert Gallatin on the part of the United States. It dealt chiefly with the question of boundaries between the United States and the British possessions in America, and the treatment of the Indian tribes that had supported Great Britain during the war. Its chief interest to Louisianians lies in the fact that it was concluded nearly a month before the battle of New Orleans—the most sanguinary conflict of the war—was fought.

Tremont, a money order post-station in the southeastern part of Lincoln parish, is situated at the junction of the Tremont & Gulf and the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific railroads, 9 miles east of Ruston, the parish seat. It has an express office and telegraph station, and is the center of trade for a good farming country. Population 300.

Trenton, a post-hamlet of De Soto parish, is situated on the main line of the Kansas City Southern R. R., 5 miles south of Mansfield, the parish seat. It is one of the shipping and supply towns of the southern part of the parish.

Trenton, a town of Ouachita parish, is situated on the west bank of the Ouachita river, about 2 miles above Monroe, the parish seat and nearest railroad station. It is an old town, incorporated Feb. 28, 1870. There is rural free delivery from Monroe.

Trichell, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Natchitoches parish, is about 2 miles east of Grand Ecure, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles northeast of Natchitoches, the parish seat.

Trinidad, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Madison parish, is situated on Boundaway bayou, 5 miles east of Afton, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles southeast of Tallulah, the parish seat.

Trinity, one of the oldest towns in Catahoula parish, was settled in 1804, laid off in town lots in 1837 and incorporated in 1850. Its name is derived from the triple confluence of the Ouachita, Black and Tensas rivers at this point. The town is located 2 miles west of Black river, the nearest railroad station. Before the Civil war it was one of the most important trading towns on the river, and attained a population of 1,500 inhabitants. The first newspaper of the parish was published here in 1847, called the "Southern Advocate." After the Civil war the town waned. It has free rural mail service from Jonesville.

Triumph, a post-station in the southeastern part of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, 4 miles southeast of Buras, the nearest railroad station, and about 25 miles below Pointe à la Hache, the parish seat. It is a landing on the river, and a shipping point for a fruit district.

Trout, a village in the western part of Catahoula parish, is situated on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., about 20 miles southwest of Harrisonburg, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice

telegraph and express offices, and is one of the shipping and trading towns of the western part of the parish. Population 250.

Troy, a post-hamlet of East Feliciana parish, is situated on Beaver creek near the Mississippi state boundary, 12 miles northeast of Clinton, the parish seat.

Troy Parish.—By an act of the legislature, approved July 10, 1890, provisions were made for the establishment of a parish, to be known as "Troy parish," from the southern part of the parish of Catahoula, with Jonesville (or Troyville) as the parish seat. The governor was authorized to appoint parish officers and order an election for permanent officers. The records and public debt were to be apportioned to the new parish, etc., but as certain provisions of the act were not complied with the parish of Troy was never organized and the act became ineffective.

Trusts.—The first antitrust legislation in Louisiana is found in the act of July 5, 1890, making illegal "every contract, combination in the form of a trust, or conspiracy, in the restraint of trade or commerce, or to fix or limit the amount or quantity of any article, commodity or merchandise to be manufactured, mined, produced or sold in this state," and providing penalties of fine not exceeding \$5,000, or imprisonment not exceeding one year, or both. Any one making the attempt to monopolize any part of the trade or commerce of the state was made subject to the same penalties, whether successful in his efforts or not. The act of July 7, 1892, reenacted the law of 1890, and further strengthened it by providing that any chartered corporation violating the law should forfeit its franchise right, while foreign corporations—those chartered by the legislatures of other states—convicted of violating any of the provisions of the law should be prohibited transacting business in the state, and the state was given certain advantages in litigation. It is easier, however, to enact laws than to insure their enforcement, and corporations have found means to evade punishment, but under the operation of the above mentioned statutes Louisiana has been comparatively free from extortionate prices and the kindred evil effects of combinations in restraint of production or trade.

Truxno, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Union parish, 5 miles northeast of Cherry Ridge, the nearest railroad town, and 15 miles north of Farmerville, the parish seat.

Tucker, a postoffice of Union parish, is situated on a branch of Pierre creek, 3 miles west of Cecil, the nearest railroad station and 17 miles northeast of Farmerville, the parish seat.

Tulane, Paul, whose name is affectionately spoken wherever the graduates of the university which bears his name are scattered, was a public-spirited citizen of New Orleans, in which city the best years of his life were passed. He was born May 10, 1801, at Cherry Valley, near Princeton, N. J., where his parents had made their home since 1792, when they were driven from San Domingo during the revolt and uprising of the negro population. The descendant of a French family of Tours, Louis Tulane, father of Paul, offered to his sons

such educational opportunities as befitted their station, but Paul was strongly attracted to commercial pursuits and at the age of 15 persuaded his father to allow him to become a clerk in the store of Thomas White at Princeton. Two years later, in the company of his cousin Louis Tulane, probate judge of Tours, France, who was traveling for his health, the young Paul journeyed through the South. The tourists were most hospitably received in a number of delightful southern homes, among them those of Gen. Jackson and Henry Clay. These travels were a liberal education to the observing boy, and among other things he speaks of the impression made upon him by the sight of some gentlemen from New Orleans bringing their sons to Kentucky to enter college. He said, "It seemed a strange thing to me, and I remembered it; and I had not lived long in Louisiana before I thought I would like to see a good college built there where the boys could be educated at home."

When Mr. Tulane first arrived in New Orleans in Nov., 1822, the city was in the throes of a yellow fever epidemic. Instead of joining the frantic exodus of frightened citizens he considered that an exceptionally good time to find a position when so many had been vacated. A little later he opened a general store and soon built up a thriving trade with planters, country merchants and Indians. This was succeeded by the mercantile house on Canal street known as Paul Tulane & Co., with a branch (Tulane, Baldwin & Co.) in New York. Unusual energy, integrity and business acumen enabled Mr. Tulane to found and manage successfully a large and prosperous business. New Orleans remained the center of his activities, although he found it necessary to make frequent trips to the branch house in New York. Princeton, N. J., remained his summer home, but he was proud of having eaten 51 Fourth of July dinners in New Orleans. He accumulated great wealth and acquired large real estate holdings in New Orleans. These subsequently became the property of Tulane university. A man generous in the extreme, Mr. Tulane's modesty was such that his numberless charities and benefactions, bestowed without reference to creed or denomination, were but little known to the public. He took especial delight in promoting the cause of education, and his final splendid gift to the people of New Orleans of a great university was the logical outcome of his trend of thought for many years.

Mr. Tulane's foresight in business matters was clearly shown by the transfer some years before the Civil war of a considerable part of his fortune to New Jersey, where he purchased at Princeton the Stockton estate, which became his home during the last 14 years of his life. There he died on March 23, 1887, and was buried at Princeton. New Orleans was always the home of his affections and his sympathies were always with her people. During the Civil war he remained loyal to the Southern cause. Gen. Gibson characterizes him as "the best friend that Louisiana ever had," and to his memory people of his beloved city and state paid every possible honor.

Tulane University of Louisiana.—The Tulane university of Louisiana as now organized is an institution for the education of the white youth of Louisiana, and is divided into the following depart-

ments: the graduate, college of letters and science, college of technology, the H. Sophie Newcomb memorial college for young women, the law department, the medical department, and the graduate medical department.

By Act No. 43 of the legislature of 1884 the administrators of the Tulane university of Louisiana were clothed with the power to take under their perpetual care all of the property, powers, privileges, immunities and franchises of the University of Louisiana, and with such other powers as might be necessary to enable them to "foster, maintain and develop a great university in the city of New Orleans." By the same Act the name of the institution was changed to "The Tulane University of Louisiana."

The University of Louisiana had its origin in the organization of The Medical College of Louisiana in Sept., 1834, by 7 resident physicians of New Orleans. This institution was chartered by the legislature April 2, 1835, and the first degrees in medicine or science ever conferred in Louisiana or the southwest were conferred by it in March, 1836. On Oct. 20, 1838, a pharmacy department was added, and in March, 1839, the first pharmacy degrees were conferred. The founders and first faculty of the medical college were Dr. Thomas Hunt, Dr. John Harrison, Dr. Charles A. Luzenberg, Dr. J. Monroe Mackie, Dr. Thomas R. Ingalls, Dr. August H. Cenas and Dr. Edwin B. Smith. Dr. Edward H. Darton succeeded Dr. E. B. Smith before the opening of the college. The number of students increased rapidly from 11 in 1835 to 404 in 1861. The college was compelled to suspend its activities for a period during the Civil war. In 1843 the legislature granted the faculty a 10-year lease of a lot at the corner of Common and Dryades streets on the condition of 10 years' free service on the part of its members at the charity hospital, and the acceptance free of charge of 1 student from each parish in the state. A further condition was the reversion of lot and building to the state at the expiration of the 10 year period. The building erected on this site was occupied for a number of years by the medical college and subsequently by the law department of the university.

The state constitution of 1845 provided for the establishment of the University of Louisiana at New Orleans, to be composed of 4 faculties, one of law, one of medicine, one of the natural sciences, and one of letters, the medical college as then organized to constitute the medical faculty. These provisions were executed by the legislature of 1847. In the same year the legislature passed an act authorizing the medical department to have "at all times free access to the charity hospital of New Orleans, for the purpose of affording their students practical illustration of the subjects they teach." In the earlier years of the medical college, the generous aid provided by the state was substantially augmented by most liberal donations of money and professional services by the devoted faculty.

The medical department now occupies a handsome and commodious building on Canal street, built and equipped through the munificence of Mrs. Ida A. Richardson, as a memorial to her husband, the late Dr. T. G. Richardson, for many years dean of the medical depart-

ment. The postgraduate medical department is located on Tulane avenue, and occupies a modern building especially adapted to its requirements. The ample lecture room and laboratory facilities and the unexcelled opportunity for observation at the charity hospital offer unusual advantages for advanced medical research. Nearly one-half of the registered medical graduates of New Orleans, and more than one-third of those in Louisiana outside of New Orleans, are graduates of the Tulane medical department, as are also a large proportion of the reputable physicians of Texas and Mississippi. Its alumni fill important offices in colleges, hospitals and other allied institutions in many states.

The law department of the university was organized on May 4, 1847, and its first faculty was composed of 4 members—Judge Henry A. Bullard, Richard H. Wilde, Judge Theo. H. McCaleb and Randell Hunt. The first lectures were delivered in the U. S. district court room, and in 1867, the department occupied the building vacated by the medical department, which was adapted to meet its requirements. At present it is housed on St. Charles avenue, opposite Audubon park. As was the case with other departments, the Civil war closed the doors of the law school, and in 1884, when the university was re-organized, there were but 12 law students.

An effort was made in 1847 by the administrators to organize an academic department, and funds were solicited for that purpose as none had been provided by the legislature. Glendy Burke and Judah Touro contributed \$500 each, and with a small appropriation obtained from the state an academic building was erected. The department was closed in 1859, but was reopened in 1878, with R. H. Jesse as dean and 3 other professors, J. L. Cross, M. P. Julian and R. B. Montgomery. There was a student enrollment of 60 during this year. For the 5 years preceding 1884, the academic department received \$10,000 annually from the state and made marked progress. In addition to support from the legislature, \$1,000 was bestowed by Charles T. Howard of New Orleans for equipment of the chemical laboratory, and \$20,000 by Paul Tulane for the purchase of Tulane Hall, the first home of the academic department, which was erected some time before as a Mechanics' Institute at an original cost of \$83,000.

In 1882, through the broad-minded philanthropy of Paul Tulane, an educational fund was created for the higher education of young white persons in the city of New Orleans. This fund was placed by Mr. Tulane in the hands of a board of trustees, incorporated as "The Administrators of the Tulane Educational Fund," to whom he transferred his New Orleans property, the basis of the fund. It was Mr. Tulane's desire that his donation of New Orleans real estate, amounting in all to \$1,050,000, should not be sold, mortgaged or encumbered within 50 years, and he expressed the intention to add largely to this sum, but as he died without a will, these intentions were never carried out.

Mr. Tulane's own education had been gained principally in the world of affairs, owing to a lack of fondness for books in his youth, and on this account he did not consider himself capable of choosing

the particular manner in which the spirit of his gift should be expressed. He however emphasized as conditions of his donation that the new institution should be for higher education, of practical tendency, and Christian but non-sectarian in its influence and teaching. His wide experience with men, and his keen judgment of their characters, enabled him to choose his administrators with remarkable wisdom, and to their discretion he left the details of his plan. His New Orleans property was transferred to them, and in its management their hands were practically unfettered. Mr. Tulane refused at first even to have the institution bear his name, others being suggested by him as more appropriate. Every effort, however, was made by the administrators to execute what they believed to be Mr. Tulane's wishes in regard to the university and all the work undertaken and outlined before the death of Mr. Tulane in 1887 met with his entire approval.

The Hon. Randall L. Gibson, first president of the board of administrators of the Tulane educational fund, wrote as follows: "On March 3, 1881, Mr. George O. Vanderbilt, private secretary to Mr. Tulane, accompanied by Senator Randolph of New Jersey, who was formerly a resident of Vicksburg, called upon me in the house of representatives. Mr. Vanderbilt said that he had come to Washington on behalf of Mr. Tulane to bear an invitation to me to visit him at Princeton. He did not know for what purpose Mr. Tulane desired to hold the interview, but imagined that it had something to do with education in Louisiana. It was not until April 18 that engagements in Washington and Louisiana permitted me to visit Princeton. Upon presenting myself Mr. Tulane observed that my father had been his esteemed friend in early times in Louisiana, and that my father-in-law, Mr. R. W. Montgomery, had been the best friend he had ever had. He invited me into the library and told me he desired to do something for the education of the youth of Louisiana. Taking from his drawer a list of properties in New Orleans, he said: 'I desire to leave this property to you, to be devoted to education in Louisiana.' I replied that I could not consent to accept a bequest, as the relations between us did not justify such a trust, and it might be embarrassing, especially as I was in public life. Mr. Tulane observed that he would as willingly give me the property as to will it for this purpose. Thereupon I said that I would accept the trust. The next day I sailed for Europe, and while at Carlsbad, Germany, projected a plan by which the donation was to be put into effect. The plan was submitted to Mr. Tulane, and met with his approval. Accompanying this plan was a letter, which, with some additions, was accepted by Mr. Tulane. It was not until Nov. 30, 1881, that the plan and paper were sent to Dr. T. G. Richardson, with the request that he would call into consultation Judge Charles E. Fenner, Judge E. D. White, and Mr. James McConnell, who had been designated as administrators by Mr. Tulane, and put the whole matter into shape according to the laws of Louisiana. Their advice was also desired in the selection of additional administrators and for the execution of the trust."

One of the first steps of importance taken by the administrators was the selection of Col. William Preston Johnston, at that time the

chief executive officer of the Louisiana state university and Agricultural and Mechanical college at Baton Rouge, to be president of the new university. A man of more distinguished attainments than Mr. Johnston, soldier, poet, scholar and sympathetic friend to his students, would have been hard to find, and to his noble and inspiring personality, his practical knowledge of the requirements of the situation, the rapid growth and advancement of Tulane university in the world of letters bear undisputed testimony. President Johnston entered upon his duties early in 1883 and he speaks of the work before him as follows: "The problem before the administrators of Tulane university was to hold fast to the true theory of a university and yet adapted to the existing conditions of society in Louisiana. The line between university work and collegiate or academic work was sharply drawn. The former was made elective and of the most advanced character. The latter is embraced in a series of equivalent curricula, extending, after three years' preparatory course, through four years in the college, all leading up to the degree of bachelor of arts, with or without distinction, according to attainment." At the time of its organization, the departments of the university were as follows: Tulane college, the university department of philosophy, the law department and the medical department. Later were added the H. Sophie Newcomb memorial college for young women, and temporarily, as an adjunct, the Tulane high school, abolished in 1895. Every effort has been made by the board of administrators, with the cooperation of state and city authorities, whose chief executives are ex-officio members of the board, to encourage a large attendance of the worthy youth of the state. To that end each member of the state legislature is given the right to keep one well prepared student in the academic department of the university without payment of tuition fees, and 20 scholarships are open to appointees of the mayor of New Orleans. More than 50 other scholarships are given by the board of administrators to well qualified applicants.

In 1884, the board of administrators of the Tulane educational fund were given by the legislature of Louisiana complete and perpetual control of the University of Louisiana and exemption from taxation of income producing property that might be acquired by the administrators up to the amount of \$5,000,000. This act was ratified at a general election in 1888, and has been later ratified in the constitution of 1898. The status of the university as a state institution has thus been fully maintained. In 1886, Mrs. Josephine Louise Newcomb, of New York city, whose husband, Warren Newcomb, was formerly a highly esteemed sugar merchant of New Orleans, donated to the Tulane educational fund "the sum of \$100,000, to be used in establishing the H. Sophie Newcomb memorial college in the Tulane university of Louisiana, for the higher education of white girls and young women." In thus perpetuating the memory of an only child, Mrs. Newcomb enabled the Tulane administrators to round out the idea of a university by the creation of an institution that would give to women all the educational advantages which had before been offered only to men. Mrs. Newcomb's letter of gift, dated New York City, Oct. 11, 1886, and

addressed to the Tulane administrators, said: "In pursuance of a long cherished design to establish an appropriate memorial of my beloved daughter, H. Sophie Newcomb, deceased, I have determined, at the instance of my friend, Col. William Preston Johnston, to intrust to your board the execution of my design. Feeling a deep person sympathy with the people of New Orleans and a strong desire to advance the cause of female education in Louisiana, and believing also that I shall find in the board selected by the benevolent Paul Tulane the wisest and safest custodian of the fund I propose to give, I hereby donate to your board the sum of \$100,000, to be used in establishing the H. Sophie Newcomb memorial college, in the Tulane university of Louisiana, for the higher education of white girls and young women. I request that you will see that the tendency of the institution shall be in harmony with the fundamental principles of the Christian religion, and to that end that you will have a chapel or assembly room in which Christian worship may be observed daily for the benefit of the students. But I desire that worship and instruction shall not be of a sectarian or denominational character. I further request that the education given shall look to the practical side of life as well as to literary excellence. But I do not mean in this my act of donation to impose upon you restrictions which will allow the intervention of any person or persons to control, regulate, or interfere with your disposition of this fund, which is committed fully and solely to your care and discretion, with entire confidence in your fidelity and wisdom. Invoking the favor of Divine Providence for your guidance in the administration of the fund, and for your personal welfare, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant.

"Josephine Louise Newcomb."

The H. Sophie Newcomb memorial college was organized by the administrators as a department of the university, and from time to time until her death Mrs. Newcomb made other donations to meet the requirements of the college as they arose. By her will the university is made her residuary legatee and a large addition to the college endowment is derived from her estate. The first faculty numbered 13 members, of whom Prof. Brandt V. B. Dixon, an educator of great ability, was elected president and also professor of psychology of Tulane university. The original site of the college was a residence at the corner of Camp street and Howard avenue, but a larger and more beautifully located property was donated by Mrs. Newcomb on Washington avenue, Sixth., Camp and Chestnut streets. There stood the mansion of the late James Robb which enlarged and improved, became the center of the group of college buildings. Near it have been erected the academy building, art building and college chapel. The last named is a handsome stone building seating 500 persons. Its memorial windows, by Louis Tiffany, are among the most beautiful in the United States. The students live in dormitories, each in charge of a directress. The first of these, the Josephine House, named in honor of Mrs. Newcomb, is located on Washington avenue, opposite the college, and near it are others, The Gables, Newcomb House, Warren House, and Morris House. Both preparatory and college courses

are offered, the latter leading to the degrees of B. A. or B. S. Graduates from the college are admitted to the university courses of study in Tulane university on the same conditions as the young men graduating from the college of arts and science or the college of technology. Special advantages are offered for the study of art; physical training is required of all students, and a normal course is also offered.

The university has received many other liberal benefactions: The Richardson memorial building already mentioned, erected in 1891; the F. W. Tilton memorial library, erected by Mrs. Caroline Tilton in 1900 as a memorial to her husband, at an original cost of \$50,000, and since enlarged at a cost of \$28,000; \$700,000 received in 1902, by the will of Alexander C. Hutchinson for improvements in the laboratory and clinical facilities of the medical department; \$60,000 from Stanley Thomas, with which a fine building for the College of Technology was built; the buildings and property of the New Orleans polyclinic in 1906, which now constitutes the postgraduate medical department of the university; \$2,500 from Miss Betty Beirne Miles, and \$1,000 from Miss Margaret Linda Miles, in memory of William Porcher Miles, for the purchase of works in history and English and American literature for the library; scholarship established by Mrs. Ida A. Richardson, B. C. Wetmore, F. Walter Callender, Simon Hershheim, Mrs. Elizabeth S. Baker, the Louisiana Battle Abbey association, and J. C. Morris; fellowship established by George Foster Peabody and the university alumni association; \$500 from Mrs. W. J. Bryan for the assistance of some worthy young woman pursuing graduate studies; funds for the endowment of medals from Glendy Burke, Judah Touro, Louis Bush, M. le Baron de Coubertin, Rev. Beverly E. Warner, and the Mary L. S. Neil book club.

The departments of the university occupy 21 distinct buildings, modern in design and equipment. The colleges of arts and sciences and technology, the graduate department, the first two years of the medical department, and the law department are on St. Charles avenue, opposite Audubon park, in a delightful quarter of the city. Eighteen acres of the tract occupied by the colleges of arts and science and technology have been set apart as a campus, and upon this the following buildings have been erected: Gibson hall, named in honor of Gen. Randall Lee Gibson, U. S. senator and first president of the board of administrators; the physical laboratory; the chemical laboratory; the experimental engineering, electrical engineering, mechanic arts laboratories, and drawing rooms; the dormitory building; the dining hall; and the F. W. Tilton memorial library. The athletic grounds, about 6 acres in extent, lie immediately back of the college campus.

The desire of Paul Tulane to advance the educational interests of his beloved city and state has been realized in the creation of a great institution of learning, which occupies a premier position in the South, and which ranks high among the foremost universities of the land.

Col. William Preston Johnston died on July 6, 1899, and was succeeded as acting president by William O. Rogers, secretary of the university, and for many years before this superintendent of the New

Orleans public schools. Dr. Edwin Anderson Alderman was elected president of the university in 1900, and resigned that position in 1904 to become president of the University of Virginia. His successor was Dr. Edwin Boone Craighead of Missouri, who resigned in 1912 to become president of the University of Montana. He was succeeded by Dr. Robert Sharp under whose administration the University has continued to prosper.

Tullos, a post-village in the northwestern part of La Salle parish, is situated on Little river, which forms the western boundary of the parish, and is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. It has telegraph and express offices, and is the trading center for the rich farming lands of the valley.

Tunica, a post-hamlet in the central part of Winn parish, is about 5 miles southeast of Winnfield, the parish seat.

Turkey Creek, a village in the northern part of Evangeline parish, is situated on a creek of the same name and is a station on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R. It is the center of trade and shipping town for a large area in the northwestern part of the parish, and has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices. Population 150.

Turpentine.—(See Naval Stores.)

Tyler, a post-hamlet of Bossier parish, is situated in the northeastern corner, near the Arkansas state boundary, 5 miles west of Springhill, the nearest railroad town and 25 miles northeast of Benton, the parish seat.

Tyne, a postoffice in the eastern part of Sabine parish, situated on a confluent of Bayou D'Arbonne, about 14 miles southeast of Many, the parish seat and nearest railroad town. Population 100.

U

Ulloa, Antonio de, first Spanish governor of Louisiana, was born at Seville, Spain, Jan. 12, 1716. He descended from a family illustrious in the maritime annals of Spain, entered the navy himself at an early age, and about 1748 was commissioned captain. When Charles III ascended the throne, Ulloa was given command of a fleet in the East Indies. In 1765 he was appointed governor of Louisiana, but remained at Havana until the following spring, arriving at New Orleans March 5, 1766. He had been instructed by the king to make no changes in the laws and customs of the province, and at first showed a disposition to conciliate the French inhabitants, who were very much displeased at the action of the French ministry in ceding Louisiana to Spain. Ulloa promised to keep at a fixed rate the 7,600,000 livres of depreciated paper currency and otherwise treated the colonists kindly, but when he issued his commercial regulation confining the trade of the province to the six Spanish ports of Seville, Alicante, Cartagena, Malaga, Barcelona and Coruna, the indignation of the people broke into open revolt. (See Revolution of 1768). In obedience to a decree of the superior council, Ulloa embarked on Nov. 1, 1768,

and sailed for Havana, thence to Cadiz, where he wrote a full account of his administration to the Marquis Grimaldi. He was then made a lieutenant-general in the royal navies of Spain, and died on the island of Leon, July 3, 1795. Champigny describes him as "a man to whom knowledge and erudition were ascribed, but had not the proper talents for managing men. * * * Obstinate, nothing was better than his own plans; violent, he confounded in his rage all those he dealt with; imperious, his will was law; minute in his projects, vexatious in their execution, arrogant when yielded to, timid and supple when resisted, inconsiderate in his plans, destitute of dignity, of generosity, shut up in his cabinet, appearing only to disoblige. Such was the man in soul. In body it would be hard to be thinner and smaller than Ulloa; a sharp, weak voice announced his disposition. His features, though regular, had something false withal; large eyes, always bent on the ground, darted only stealthy glances, seeking to see and be unseen; a mouth whose forced laugh announced knavery, duplicity, hypocrisy, completes the picture of Antonio de Ulloa."

Union, a village of St. James parish, is situated near the northern boundary, on the east bank of the Mississippi river, and is a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. It is the shipping point, by both rail and water for the rich farming country in which it is located, and has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices. Population 100.

Union League.—Shortly after the war between the states some of the shameless political adventurers, by which the South was then overrun, conceived the idea of organizing the recently emancipated negroes into a secret society for the purpose of acquiring and maintaining political power. By honeyed words and extravagant promises they won over the freedmen, and the result of their efforts was the "Union League," which rapidly extended to all the Southern states and during the entire reconstruction period wielded considerable influence in political affairs. The character of the "League" was about the same in all portions of the South, the principal object having been the perpetuation in office of men often devoid of political conscience and too frequently without even common honesty. Avery, in his History of Georgia, says: "It united its members in a compact oath-bound organization of wonderful cohesiveness and discipline. Its hidden partisan efficiency was remarkable, and it ruled consummately its unlettered legionaries from Africa. Perhaps the most pernicious damage done by this order was the utter loathsome disrepute into which it brought the sacred idea of loyalty to government. All dissent from the sanctity of oppression and the virtue of tyranny was 'disloyal;' all abject approval of every hideous abortion of relentless despotism was 'loyal.' The line of loyalty was ignominious subservience to power."

To the generation that has grown up since the war, this arraignment may appear unnecessarily severe, but old men, who were living during the dark days of reconstruction, will doubtless endorse every word of Mr. Avery's statement. One of the greatest evils wrought by the "League" lay in the fact that it taught the blacks they had a

certain power as voters, without teaching them any of the duties and responsibilities of citizenship, and though the organization passed out of existence at the close of the reconstruction era, its influence in this respect has not yet been wholly eradicated from the negro mind. (See Ku Klux Klan.)

Union Parish, established in 1839, was created out of the northern part of Ouachita parish. It has an area of 910 square miles, is situated in the northeastern part of the state, and is bounded on the north by the state of Arkansas; on the east by Morehouse parish; on the south by Ouachita and Lincoln parishes, and on the west by Claiborne parish. It is one of the "good upland" parishes. The principal water courses are the Ouachita river, which flows along the eastern boundary, and Bayous D'Arbonne, L'Outre, Bachelor, Pierre and Corney and their tributary streams. As Union parish formed a part of Ouachita during the years of French exploration and French and Spanish occupancy of Louisiana, its early history is that of the mother parish. (See Ouachita parish). One of the first settlements was at Ouachita City, in the southeastern part of the parish, on the Ouachita river. It was only a trading post at first, but a few houses were built around the post, and a store opened by a man named Jones, where the scattered settlers of the neighborhood traded. Dr. Sam Larkins, Col. John Hill, James Powell and Elias George located in the vicinity of Marion about 1835. Dr. John Taylor was one of the first physicians, and Sam Taylor and a man named Livingston opened a store at Marion in the early 40's. The Spearville settlement was started in 1842 or 1843, when Mr. Spears and his oldest son started a store and later platted a town. Some of the first to reside there were the Braziers, Henry Barnes, Col. Morgan and a man named Pounce. Joe Goyen opened the second store at Spearsville a few years later. Shiloh was settled by the Hurd and Fuller families. Tribbs & Wade opened the first store there, and a merchant named Clark soon followed them. When Union parish was organized in 1839, a town called Farmerville was laid out for the parish seat. At the time of its incorporation the parish contained a population of about 1,800. The formation of the parish is good timbered upland, with a red sandy clay soil and alluvial land along the Ouachita river and Bayou D'Arbonne. The soil for the most part is rich and fertile, varying in color and tenacity in different localities.

The bottom lands of the D'Arbonne and Ouachita have some of the greatest cotton producing soil in the world, and large quantities of this staple are shipped from this region each year. Diversified farming is also carried on in the parish and corn, oats, hay, wheat, buckwheat, sorghum, potatoes, tobacco and sugar-cane are raised. The choicest fruits common to this latitude, such as peaches, apples, pears, grapes, quinces and all the small varieties all grow in abundance. Live stock and dairying are proving so successful that these industries are increasing each year. It has been discovered within the last few years that the upland country has a soil and climate very favorable for growing tobacco and the progress made in its cultivation has led to the introduction and culture of the finest grades of cigar and leaf

wrapping tobacco, for which there is a great demand. Farmerville, the parish seat, is the most important town. Other towns and villages are Bernice, Conway, Cherry Ridge, Downsville, Holmesville, Lillie, Lockhart, Moseley's Bluff, Randolph, Marion, Spearsville, Oakland, Ouachita, Walnutlane and Willhite. Transportation and shipping facilities are good. The St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. crosses the northern boundary a few miles west of the Ouachita river and runs to Farmerville; the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R. traverses the western part of the parish north and south. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 2,891; acreage, 364,112; acres improved, 148,726; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$1,998,303; value of farm buildings, \$624,900; value of live stock, \$704,483; value of all crops, \$1,293,548. The population was 20,451.

United Confederate Veterans.—The idea of a general organization of the veterans of the Confederate army originated in Louisiana. Soon after the war organizations of regiments, etc., were made for the purpose of perpetuating the friendships formed in camp and on the field, and other societies were organized for benevolent and charitable purposes, these organizations taking the name of the army in which the members served, as the Army of Northern Virginia, the Army of the Tennessee, and the Confederate States Cavalry Association. Early in the spring of 1889 a committee of 21 members, consisting of 7 from each of the above named organizations in Louisiana, sent out a circular setting forth that, "In view of the ideas which permeate our minds, that we of the South should, in a spirit of amity and friendship in the interest and for the benefit of our whole republic, form a federation of associations, and that all ex-Confederate soldiers and sailors, now surviving, who were in good standing, be invited to join with us for that purpose, we beg to suggest: The formation of an association for such benevolent, historical and social purposes as will enable us to do justice to our common country, care for our needy and disabled comrades in their declining years, and assist the needy widows and orphans of our comrades, in a spirit of mutual friendship, fraternity and good will."

All local and state associations were invited to send delegates to a convention in New Orleans on June 10, 1889. Pursuant to this call the convention met at the appointed time, and after a harmonious and enthusiastic session launched the society known as the "United Confederate Veterans," uniting all previous societies into one, though without interfering with the local work of the regimental or state organizations. At the head of the national order is an officer known as the "General." Any state having five or more camps, bivouacs or associations, and every five or more camps, bivouacs or associations in contiguous states, shall constitute a division, the commanding officer of which shall have the title of "Major-General." Under this provision Louisiana constitutes a division. The first two camps of the association were organized in New Orleans soon after the convention adjourned, and Camp No. 3 is at Shreveport. Hence Louisiana was a

pioneer in the movement, both in originating the plan and effecting the first local organizations after the plan was carried into effect.

The objects of the association are declared to be "to unite in one general federation all associations of Confederate veterans now or hereafter formed; to gather authentic data for an impartial history of the war between the states; to preserve relics and mementos; to cherish ties of friendship formed during the war; to aid veterans and their widows and orphans; and to keep alive the memory of the dead." Since the association was organized in 1889 there have been three generals at its head, viz.: Gen. John B. Gordon, Gen. Stephen D. Lee, and Gen. Clement A. Evans. The first two are deceased and the last named is the present commander. At the beginning of the year 1909 there were over 1,600 camps, of which 62 were located in Louisiana. The total membership at that time was about 72,000. Of the 5,000 Confederate veterans in the State of Louisiana about 3,000 belong to the order. The major-generals or commanders of the Louisiana division since 1889 have been as follows, in the order named: W. J. Behan, John Glynn, Jr., George O. Watts (deceased), B. F. Eshleman, W. G. Vincent, John McGrath, E. H. Lombard (deceased), W. H. Tunnard, J. Y. Gilmore (deceased), J. A. Chalaron (appointed for the unexpired term of Gen. Gilmore), George H. Packwood, Leon Jastremski (deceased), J. B. Levert, O. A. Bullion (deceased), A. B. Booth, J. A. Prudhomme and T. W. Castleman.

Although the United Confederate Veterans are what the name implies—united—there are three departments of the association, to-wit: the Department of the Army of Northern Virginia, the Department of the Tennessee, and the Trans-Mississippi Department. The emblem or button of the order is square, representing a miniature Confederate flag, and the "Confederate Veteran," published at Nashville, Tenn., is the official organ. Reunions are held annually.

United States Courts.—(See Courts.)

University of Louisiana.—(See Tulane University of Louisiana.)

Unzaga, Luis de, third Spanish governor of Louisiana, came to the province with Gov. O'Reilly in 1769 as colonel of the regiment of Havana. The Spanish government had ordered the formation of a regiment to be composed of the inhabitants of the colony and to be known as the regiment of Louisiana. The work of organizing this regiment was undertaken by Unzaga, who commanded it until the arrival of the colonel assigned to its command. Immediately upon the organization of the cabildo, O'Reilly called Unzaga to the governorship, and he was confirmed in the office by royal schedule on Aug. 17, 1772, with an annual salary of \$6,000. One of his first official acts was to issue a proclamation on Nov. 3, 1770, that no transfer of property of any kind should be made in Louisiana, except by deed executed before a notary public. If the administration of O'Reilly had been severe, that of Unzaga was marked by mildness and a proper consideration for the rights of the people over whom he had been called to rule. This had a tendency to placate the people, who became reconciled to the idea of Spanish dominion, and Unzaga won the confidence of the inhabitants still further by his marriage to a Miss Maxent,

a member of one of the leading colonial families. He was a friend to education and tried to get the people interested in sending their children to the Spanish schools, but without very great success. During his administration the merchants of Louisiana enjoyed considerable freedom in their commerce with other nations, and at the close the English had almost a monopoly of the Louisiana trade. On June 22, 1776, Unzaga asked to be relieved on account of his age, impaired health and failing sight, but the Spanish government paid no heed to his request, which was repeated in August following. Finally he was relieved, but not to retire from the public service, as he was appointed captain-general of Caracas. Some years after he left the colony his official acts were investigated by Gov. Miro as a *Juez de Residencia*, or judge of residence, whose report was all that Unzaga's friends and admirers could desire.

Urania, a town in the western part of La Salle parish, is situated on Chickasaw creek at the junction of the Natchez, Urania & Ruston, and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern railroads, about 28 miles west of Harrisonburg, the parish seat. It is one of the largest shipping and supply towns in the western part of the parish, has a money order postoffice and express service. Population 200.

Ursulines.—In 1726 Father Beaubois suggested to Bienville the advisability of bringing over from France some Ursuline nuns to care for the hospital and conduct a school for girls. Accordingly an invitation was extended to them and on Sept. 13, 1726, an agreement was made with the Ursulines of Rouen and the Company of the Indies, whereby the company was to transport 6 nuns and 4 servants free of charge to Louisiana, and to care for and maintain them during the voyage. Fay says that on Jan. 12, 1727, those selected to come to America assembled in the infirmary of the convent at Rouen, where they met for the first time their mother superior—Marie Tranchepain de St. Augustin—who had been appointed by the Bishop of Quebec. Accompanied by Fathers Tartarin and Dontrebleu, they left Port L'Orient on the Gironde, Feb. 23, and after a stormy and tedious voyage arrived at the Balize early in August. The mother superior, with Madeleine Haehard and four others, ascended the river in a pirogue, reaching New Orleans on Aug. 6, and the others came up in a chaloupe the next day. They were at first quartered in the house formerly occupied by Bienville, where the mother superior died on Nov. 11, 1733. The following year their convent on Chartres street, between Ursuline and Hospital streets, was completed and they removed to their new habitation. Here they remained for 90 years, or until 1824, when they removed to a new convent about 3 miles farther south. Among the first charges of the Ursulines were the orphans of the Frenchmen who were massacred at Natchez and the casket girls. The nuns were treated kindly, both by the colonists and the mother country, and in 1770 they were relieved by papal dispensation from duty at the hospital, which gave them more time to devote to their school for girls, or in the dispensation of charity. Bishop Penalvert, writing in 1795, said excellent results had been obtained by their schools, but their inclinations are so decidedly French that they have

even refused to admit among them Spanish women who wished to become nuns so long as these applicants should remain ignorant of the French idiom."

During the British invasion of Louisiana in the War of 1812, the Ursulines prayed earnestly and devoutly for the victory of the American arms, for which they were publicly thanked by Gen. Jackson, who again visited them in their new convent of 1828. After the battle of New Orleans, Jan. 8, 1815, the legislature of Louisiana passed a resolution, in which the following reference was made to the Ursulines: "The Ursuline nuns are also entitled to a particular notice. They gave admittance within the walls of their monastery to as many of the sick as could be conveniently lodged therein, and afforded them every aid, conformably to the dictates of true charity."

On Jan. 28, 1818, the general assembly passed an act providing that "The Ursuline nuns shall not be compelled to appear and give testimony in any civil suit, but if any of the order are acquainted with facts useful as evidence, the depositions of such members shall be taken in the convent." This act showed the esteem in which the Ursulines were held in the state at that time, and it is proper to say that such esteem still prevails. For nearly 200 years the Ursulines have labored in Louisiana according to the tenets and traditions of their order, and during that time many unfortunate people have received relief through their efforts, homeless orphans innumerable have been cared for, and hundreds of young women have been given such an education as would fit them for the practical duties of life. •

Utility, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Catahoula parish, is situated on Little river, 5 miles west of Black River, the nearest railroad town, and 12 miles southwest of Harrisonburg, the parish seat.

Utrecht, Treaty of.—(See Treaties.)

V

Vaca, Cabeça de.—(See Nunez, Alvarez.)

Vacherie, one of the largest towns in St. James parish, is situated near the southeastern boundary on the west bank of the Mississippi river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., 7 miles east of Convent, the parish seat. It is one of the richest truck farming and tobacco districts in the state and as it is a landing on the river, is the shipping point, by rail and water for this productive agricultural country. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices. Population 200.

Valverde is a post-hamlet of Pointe Coupée parish.

Varnardo, a village in the northeastern part of Washington parish, is one of the new towns that have grown up along the New Orleans Great Northern R. R. in the long leaf pine belt in that section of the state. It has sawmills, a money order postoffice, an express office, and is a trading point of some importance. Population 250.

Vatican, a post-hamlet of Lafayette parish, situated near the northwestern boundary, 5 miles southwest of Carenero, the nearest railroad town, and 8 miles northwest of Lafayette, the parish seat.

Vaudreuil, Pierre Rigaud, Marquis de (1678-1760), whose father was the governor-general of Canada from 1703-25, arrived in Louisiana on May 10, 1743, to succeed the veteran Bienville as governor of the province. He was a gentleman and courtier who brought with him to the New World more of fashion and ceremony than had yet been seen at New Orleans. History has termed him the Grand Marquis, but he was, withal, an able administrator, vigilant and energetic. The two unsuccessful campaigns conducted by Bienville against the Chickasaws had considerably injured the prestige of the French among the Indians and the new governor, like his predecessor, was forced to contend with several Indian uprisings. (See Indian Wars.)

In Oct., 1743, Vaudreuil issued an ordinance requiring all planters along the Mississippi to put their levees in safe condition by the end of the year, under pain of forfeiting their lands to the crown. He also early devoted his attention to an improvement of the circulating medium of the colony. In 1735, to provide a larger volume of circulation as a stimulus to commerce, and as a substitute for the depreciated money of the old India company, a card currency was issued to the amount of \$40,000. This card issue bore the signatures of the local officials, the intendant, comptroller and treasurer, and was a legal tender for all obligations. A portion of this paper money was retired every year in return for drafts on the royal treasury in France, thus establishing a closer connection between the colony and mother country, as well as facilitating sales and exchanges. Unfortunately, this card currency gradually depreciated, until metallic money had entirely disappeared, and in 1744 a Spanish dollar equalled in value three paper dollars. This condition of affairs was largely brought about by the multiplied expenses incident to the war with England growing out of the Austrian Succession in Europe. At the very beginning of his administration, Vaudreuil was compelled to make great preparations to resist a possible invasion by the British. In the month of April, 1744, the redundant card money of the province was called in and redeemed on the basis of two and a half to one of coin, being paid for in treasury drafts. To take the place of the card currency, treasury notes were issued which were receivable in discharge of all claims of the treasury, and therefore obtained a ready circulation. These notes, like all other forms of credit money foisted upon the colony, became in time much depreciated, and it may be here stated that the matter of a stable circulating medium was badly handled throughout the French domination, greatly interfering with the progress of the colony. During the years following the peace of Aix la Chapelle, in Oct., 1748, an extensive contraband trade with the Spaniards of Mexico and Havana sprang up, which had the beneficial effect of bringing a large amount of Spanish dollars into the province. This trade lasted until Kerlérec succeeded Vaudreuil in 1753, when it was largely suppressed.

The population of the colony during Vaudreuil's administration remained practically stationary. In 1732 the Company of the Indies had reported a population of 5,000 whites and 2,000 negroes; in 1744 there were 4,180 whites and 2,030 blacks, an actual decrease; in 1746

it was estimated that there were 6,020 people, of whom 4,000 were white. The number of troops for service in the province, on a peace establishment, was fixed at 850 in 1750, and the last quota of 200 recruits arrived from France in April, 1751.

Despite the repeated efforts to promote both commerce and agriculture, the latter can hardly be said to have ever flourished under the French. The colonists on the Lower Mississippi were still unable to support themselves on the most fertile soil in the world, while their brethren in the Illinois district raised an abundance of everything and had a surplus for export. As late as the year 1746 the colonists of Louisiana were appealing to France for relief from threatened starvation. Gov. Vandreuil wrote to the minister of the colonies: "We receive from the Illinois flour, corn, bacon, hams, both of bear and hog, corned pork and wild beef, myrtle and beeswax, cotton, tallow, leather tobacco, lead, copper, buffalo, wool, venison, poultry, bear's grease, oil, skins, fowls and hides. Their boats come down annually in the latter part of December and return in February." Though the colony was not yet self-supporting the numerous settlements on the Mississippi, both above and below New Orleans, were now in a high state of cultivation, and large quantities of tobacco, indigo, rice, cotton, corn, vegetables, etc., were produced. The government continued to hamper agriculture by unwise measures, and the price of tobacco was arbitrarily fixed at \$5.50 per hundred weight in 1750, when it also agreed to purchase all that was produced at that price.

Commerce had for some years been in a comparatively flourishing condition. It will be remembered that in order to revive commerce, which had been nearly destroyed by the monopoly held by the India Company, the king in 1731 exempted from duty for 10 years all merchandise exported from France to Louisiana and the produce of Louisiana imported into France. Moreover, as an added measure of relief, the French government in 1737 issued an ordinance exempting from certain duties for a period of 10 years all exports and imports between Louisiana and the French West Indies. The former exemption was extended in 1741 for another 10 years, and was further prolonged in 1751 for a similar period. Much the same policy was pursued with the trade regulations pertaining to the province and the French West Indies, the period of exemption from duties being twice extended. These were sound administrative measures and by 1850 the commerce on the Mississippi had grown to considerable proportions. Father Vivier wrote: "In former years when 8 or 10 ships entered the Mississippi, that was considered a great number; this year over 40 entered, mostly from Martinique and San Domingo."

At this time the largest settlements on the Mississippi above New Orleans were on the German coast and at Pointe Coupée, where there were more than 60 residences protected by a palisaded fort. A fort and garrison continued to be maintained at the Natchez, but the district there remained almost depopulated since the massacre of 1729. There were also a fort and garrison near the mouth of the Arkansas, which served as a recruiting station for the convoys descending the

river from the Illinois, as well as a protection against the marauding Chickasaws east of the river.

The period of the French and Indian War was approaching, which was to terminate French rule in North America. Both England and France were claiming the great valley of the Ohio, and when the Ohio Company was granted a large tract of land south of the Ohio river, the whole colony of Louisiana was filled with forebodings of coming trouble. Unfortunately, the old jealousy between the governor and his commissaire-ordonnateur continued in full force. Michel de la Rouvillière succeeded Salmon as intendant in 1749, and the good understanding which prevailed for a time between Vaudreuil and La Rouvillière soon gave way to the old order of things. The intendant forwarded to France serious complaints against the corruption existing in the province under Vaudreuil, and the latter was openly accused of dishonorable conduct, but without disturbing the governor's good standing at court. Certain it is that the expenses of the colonial administration increased rapidly. The current expenses of Louisiana for the year 1741 amounted to 319,411 livres, or \$59,091. In 1742 the budget amounted to \$59,686; in 1747, \$92,582, and in 1752, the last year of Vaudreuil's administration, to \$172,191. In 1753 Vaudreuil was transferred to the government of New France, succeeding Duquesne, and on Feb. 3, 1753, Capt. Kerlérec (q. v.) of the royal navy arrived at New Orleans to succeed Vaudreuil.

Vaughn, a post-hamlet of Morehouse parish, is situated on the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R., 4 miles south of the Arkansas state line and 12 miles northwest of Bastrop, the parish seat. It is one of the shipping towns for the rich farming land in the northwestern part of the parish.

Veneer (R. R. name Lake Lafourche), a post-hamlet of Morehouse parish, is situated on the Boeuf river, about 15 miles southeast of Bastrop, the parish seat, and is a station on the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R.

Venice, a village of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river at the head of Red and Grand passes, two of the outlets near the mouth of the river, 10 miles northwest of Pilot Town and about 40 miles below Pointe à la Hache, the parish seat. It is a landing place on the river, the trading center for a considerable district, and has a money order postoffice. Population 400.

Ventress, a money order post-village in the eastern part of Pointe Coupée parish, is about 2 miles southeast of New Roads, the parish seat and nearest railroad town. Population 100.

Verda, a little village of Grant parish, is situated near the northern boundary and is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 14 miles northwest of Colfax, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph station and express office, and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

Vermilion Parish, established in 1844, during the administration of Gov. Alexandre Mouton, was created out of the southwestern part of Lafayette parish and has an area of 1,246 square miles. It lies in the southwestern part of the state, in what was known as the "At-

takapas District'' (see St. Martin parish). It is one of the gulf parishes and is bounded as follows: on the north by Acadia and Lafayette parishes; on the east by Iberia parish and Vermilion bay; on the south by the Gulf of Mexico, and on the west by Cameron parish. Calcasieu parish forms a small part of the boundary on the northwest. The earliest history of Vermilion is that of the old Attakapas district and Lafayette parish, of which it long formed a part. The Moutons originally settled in Lafayette parish, where many of their descendants still reside, though others became residents of Vermilion when that parish was established. The Campbell family settled on Vermillion bayou, Charles Harrington located near Cow island, and John Mermion came from England at an early day. Emigrants from the older parishes came in rapidly. Some of the most prominent were Marin Mouton, G. Mouton, Levi Campbell, Bartlett Campbell, Samuel Rice, Auguste, Broussard, Louis Langemais, Oliver Blanchett, Robert Perry, Joseph and Jean Le Blanc, John Lahan, F. G. Borgue, Pirre Desroneaux and Pierre Laponte. Upon the organization of the parish in 1844, it was a hard question to decide upon the location of the parish seat, the towns of Abbeville and Perry's Bridge, 3 miles apart, being pitted against each other in the contest. For several years the seat was changed with great frequency from one to the other, much doubt existing as to its exact location. This went on until 1852, election after election being held, and the seat of justice being changed from Abbeville to Perry's Bridge and back again. Finally the legislature passed an act establishing the seat of parochial government at Abbeville. While the seat of justice was at Perry's Bridge, court was held in an old store house, but after the act above mentioned a court house was built at Abbeville and used until 1887, when it burned and a new one was erected, which is one of the finest and best equipped in all southwestern Louisiana. The first jail was a log structure and the prisoners were chained to the floor to prevent their escape. This was done away with over 20 years ago and a fine brick building erected in its place. Vermilion is one of the richest parishes in southwestern Louisiana. Its formation is coast marsh, prairie, alluvial land and wooded swamps. The soil in many places is a dark vegetable mould, rich and productive, and the prairies have a soil peculiarly adapted to rice culture. The principal streams are the Vermilion river, which flows through the eastern part of the parish, and Bayous Queuc de Tortue and Fresh Water. About one-third of the tillable land lies east of the Vermilion river, and most of the timber is found along the banks of that stream, while cypress swamps exist along the edge of the sea marsh. Rice is the principal crop, but corn, hay, oats and potatoes, as well as all garden vegetables, do exceedingly well. Large quantities of eggs and poultry are shipped to the New Orleans market from this section. The soil along the river and bayous and much of the prairies is admirably adapted to fruit culture, and as the growing season is long and frosts practically unknown, lemons, mandarins, pomegranates and grapes do well and are an increasing source of income. Stock raising has been an important industry in this section for many years. Wild game of all kinds abounds, while

oysters, crabs, terrapin and fish of all kinds are taken in large quantities along the bays and inlets of the coast for home consumption, and for export to northern and eastern markets. Abbeville, the parish seat, is the largest town. Others are Bancker, Cossinade, Erath, Esther, Gueydan, Henry, Kaplan, Leroy, Maurice, Nunez, Perry, Riceville and Wright.

Transportation and shipping facilities are provided by the Southern Pacific R. R., which runs through the northern part of the parish, and the proposed line of the Kansas City Southern R. R. will also cross the northern part of the parish, so that nearly all of the land under cultivation will then be within easy reach of the railroads. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 2,892; acreage, 258,712; acres under cultivation, 177,824; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$7,469,396; value of farm buildings, \$1,012,194; value of live stock, \$1,439,942; value of all crops, \$1,777,831. The population was 26,390.

Vermilionville.—(See Lafayette.)

Vernon, the capital of Jackson parish, is located in the northern part of the parish. The nearest railroad station is Alger, about 5 miles north, which is the terminus of a branch of the Tremont & Gulf R. R. Jackson parish was created in 1845 and in 1850 Vernon was incorporated and designated as the parish seat. The first courthouse was a log structure, which in time gave way to a two-story frame, and the present courthouse was erected in 1883. Being without railroad facilities, Vernon is without manufacturing enterprises of any kind. It has a money order postoffice and some general stores that supply the surrounding territory with the staple articles of existence.

Vernon Parish was established in 1871, during the reconstruction period, while Henry Clay Warmoth was governor. Rapides, Sabine and Natchitoches parishes contributed to its territory. The act of creation located the parish seat, "on or near Bayou Castor, Section 23, township 2 north, range 9 west," where it has remained, and Leesville, the town which has grown up at this point, is the parish seat. Vernon lies in the heart of the western long leaf pine district and is bounded on the north by Sabine and Natchitoches parishes; on the east by Rapides parish; on the south by Calcasieu parish, and on the west by the Sabine river which separates it from Texas. The parish is watered by the Sabine river along the western boundary, by the Calcasieu river in the southern portion, bayous Quelqueshoe, Castor, Lanacoco, and many other small streams. Springs are numerous in all parts of the parish, so there is an abundant supply of good water. The formation is chiefly pine hills, with a little prairie, and some alluvial land along the water courses. The soil of the uplands is thin and sandy, but with reasonable cultivation and the use of fertilizers it will produce good crops of corn and cotton. The unimproved lands are covered with a heavy growth of yellow pine, which with the improvement of transportation will form an important source of revenue for years. The principal varieties besides pine are elm, gum, sycamore, hickory, willow and cottonwood. Cotton is raised on the alluvial land along

the Sabine and bayous, and to some extent on the uplands. Diversified farming is carried on and corn, hay, oats, potatoes, and sorghum are raised. All the garden vegetables and fruits have been found to do well in this section. As the pine forests are cut farmers are buying the stump land to raise cattle, sheep and hogs. The winters are mild, pasture is good for the greater part of the year, and the live stock industry is rapidly increasing. Leesville and Pickering are the largest and most important towns. Other towns and villages are Almadane, Aubrey, Caney, Cooper, Barham, Burr Ferry, Cora, Cravens, Eddy, Hornbeek, Cottonwood, Elmwool, Hawthorn, Hicks, Schley, Neame, Orange, Rosepine, Simpson, Slabtown and Walnut Hill. Two lines of railroad furnish transportation and shipping facilities: the Kansas City Southern R. R., which crosses the northern boundary near Hornbeek and runs south through the parish, and the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe, which taps the southeastern portion. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 1,265; acreage, 109,545; acres improved, 26,106; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$957,699; value of farm buildings, \$419,880; value of live stock, \$458,152; total value of all crops, \$525,066. The population was 17,384.

Vick, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Avoyelles parish, is situated on the Red river 8 miles northwest of Marksville, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Victor, Claude Perrin, a celebrated French general, was born at La Marche, in the department of Vosges, Dec. 7, 1764. At the age of 17 years he entered the army as drummer in a regiment of artillery and after 8 years of service was honorably discharged. In 1792 he enlisted as volunteer, and for his gallantry during the siege of Toulon the next year was made a brigadier-general by order of Napoleon. He led the vanguard at Marengo, being at the time in command of a division. In 1802 he was appointed captain-general of Louisiana by Napoleon and issued a proclamation to the inhabitants of that colony, in which he said: "I come in the name of your government, to offer the means that are to multiply your happiness. I bring you laws that have caused the glory of the French nation, as they have also assured its tranquillity and its happiness. Surrounded by honest and enlightened magistrates, we shall rival with yours in establishing in your midst an incorruptible justice." But Gen. Victor was never permitted to exercise the duties of his office, nor never saw the people to whom his proclamation was addressed. Before he could come to Louisiana the province had been ceded to the United States. In 1806 he commanded a corps d'armee in the Prussian and Russian campaigns; was captured in 1807, but was exchanged for Blucher in time to win fresh laurels at the battle of Friedland. For his distinguished services in this action Napoleon rewarded him with the title of Marshal of France and Duke of Belluno, and appointed him governor of Berlin. In 1808 he commanded a corps d'armee in Spain, where he gained several victories, but was recalled to participate

in the Russian campaign of 1812. When Napoleon abdicated in 1814, Gen. Vietor entered the service of Louis XVIII. Upon Napoleon's return from Elba Vietor refused to acknowledge him as emperor, and was made president of a military commission to try such of his old comrades as had deserted to the Corsican during the "hundred days." He was afterwards minister of war; second in command in the Peninsula in 1823; was then appointed ambassador to Vienna, but the Austrian court refused to accept him unless he would agree to lay aside his ducal title. Vietor retired to private life and died in Paris on March 1, 1841.

Victoria, a money order post-town in the western part of Natchitoches parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., 15 miles southwest of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It is in the lumbering district and since the Victoria, Fisher & Western R. R. was built from Victoria to Fisher, has become one of the important shipping towns in the western part of the parish. Population 300.

Vidal, Michael, member of Congress, was born in France, where he received a liberal education, and while still a comparatively young man immigrated to the republic of Texas. Later he removed to Louisiana and became a naturalized citizen of the United States. In 1866 he was elected to represent his district in the 40th Congress, and the next year was chosen a delegate to the Louisiana constitutional convention. At the close of the reconstruction period he dropped out of public life.

Vidalia, the seat of justice of Concordia parish, is situated in the northeastern part of the parish on the right bank of the Mississippi river, directly opposite the city of Natchez, Miss. It occupies the site of old Fort Panmure, the oldest post in Louisiana on the Mississippi above New Orleans. About the time Louisiana was ceded to the United States the civil commandant at Fort Panmure was Don Jose Vidal, who changed the name of the post to Fort Concord. When the parish was created it took the name of the fort, and the village was given the name of Vidalia in honor of the commandant. The present charter of incorporation was received from the legislature in 1870. Vidalia has three lines of railroad, viz: the Natchez & Western, the New Orleans & Northwestern, and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern. These lines, with the advantages of river traffic, make the town a good shipping point, and as a result it is one of the busiest places of its size in the state. It has a bank, a large oil mill, several wholesale houses, a number of general stores to supply the retail trade, a newspaper, good hotels, public schools of a high standard, several churches, a money order postoffice, express and telegraph service, and telephone connection with the surrounding towns. Population 1,345.

Vienna, the first seat of justice of Lincoln parish, is situated on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R., about 4 miles north of Ruston, the parish seat. It is one of the oldest towns in the northwestern part of the state, having been settled at an early day by a family named Colvin. The town was first incorporated on March 16, 1848, and reincorporated in 1866, directly after the war. At

this time Vienna was in Jackson parish, but after the parish of Lincoln was created it became the seat of justice of the new parish. When the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R. was built, the merchants of Vienna moved to the new town of Ruston, on the line of the railroad, in order to have better shipping facilities. The people followed the stores, and it was only a few years before the parish seat was also moved there. This was Vienna's death blow, and though the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific R. R. has since been built through the town it has never recovered its early importance. It, however, has a money order postoffice, telegraph station and express office, and some local retail trade. Population 300.

Vignaud, Henry, author and diplomat, was born at New Orleans, La., Nov. 27, 1830, of an old creole family, and was educated in his native city. From 1852 to 1856 he taught in the public schools and at the same time wrote for the *Courier* and other New Orleans papers. He was then editor of *L'Union de Lafourche, Thibodaux*, until 1860, when he assumed the editorial management of a weekly publication called *La Renaissance Louisianaise*, which he conducted until the breaking out of the Civil war. He entered the Confederate army as a captain in the 6th Louisiana regiment, with which he was captured when Gen. Butler occupied New Orleans in May, 1862. The following year he was appointed secretary of the Confederate diplomatic commission in Paris; was made secretary of the Roumanian legation in Paris in 1869; was connected with the Alabama claims commission which met at Geneva, Switzerland, in 1872; was a delegate to the International diplomatic metric conference in 1873; was appointed second secretary of the American legation in Paris in 1875, and first secretary in 1882. Since then he has several times acted as charge d'affaires with distinguished ability and fidelity. His historical works are: "Critical and Bibliographical Notices of All Voyages which Preceded and Prepared the Discovery of the Route to the Indies by Diaz and of America by Columbus," the "Letter and Map of Toscanelli," and "Critical Studies in the Life of Columbus before his Discoveries," which have been favorably commented upon by Columbian scholars.

Ville Platte, the capital town of Evangeline parish, is located on the Louisiana East & West R. R., about 15 miles northwest of Opelousas. It is an old town, having been incorporated by an act of the legislature on March 16, 1858, and is one of the busiest towns of its size in the state. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, an express and telegraph office, telephone connection with the adjacent towns, and being located in a rich agricultural district, is a shipping and trading point of considerable importance. Population 603.

Villeré, Gabriel, was a son of Gen. Jacques Villeré, and at the time of the British invasion in 1814 he held the rank of major in the Louisiana militia. On the morning of Dec. 23, 1814, while in command of a detachment of militia at his father's plantation, he and his command were surprised and captured by the British ad-

vancee guard. With rare courage and presence of mind the major leaped through a window and started for a strip of woods near by, followed by a number of bullets, though he escaped unhurt. There is a tradition in the Villeré family that he concealed himself for a time in the foliage of a live oak tree, and that he was compelled to kill a favorite dog that had followed him, lest it might have betrayed the place of his concealment. Finding the pursuit abandoned in a short time, he went to De La Ronde's plantation, where he procured a horse, and with De La Ronde and another planter made his way to New Orleans, where it is believed he was the first to give notice to Gen. Jackson of the enemy's approach. On March 15, 1815, Maj. Villeré was tried by a court-martial for allowing his command to be surprised and captured, but he was unanimously acquitted, though he declined to introduce any evidence in his defense. Gayarré speaks of him as a "high-minded and patriotic gentleman," and after his capture and escape he rendered important aid in the defense of the city—aid which wiped out any stain upon his good name that might have attached to it on account of his failure or neglect to guard against a surprise.

Villeré, Jacques Philippe, second governor of the State of Louisiana, was a native of the state, having been born in the parish of St. John the Baptist, April 28, 1761. The family name was Roy, or Rouer, de Villeré. Joseph Roy Villeré, the father of the governor, served as naval secretary of Louisiana under Louis XV, and married Louise Marguerite de la Chaise, whose grandfather was treasurer of the colony during the French domination. Jacques was but eight years old when his father died a prisoner in the hands of the Spanish in the Revolution of 1768. He was educated in France at the expense of Louis XVI, and in 1780 was commissioned a lieutenant of artillery and sent with his command to St. Domingo. After a short military career there he resigned his commission and returned to Louisiana, where he married Jeanne Henriette Fazende in 1784. She was a granddaughter of Gabriel Fazende, who was a member of the first colonial council. After his marriage Gov. Villeré turned his attention to sugar planting and in a few years was recognized as one of the leaders of that industry in the vicinity of New Orleans. He was highly esteemed by the people, and on several occasions was called to fill important positions. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1812 and the same year was a candidate for governor, but was defeated. During the war of 1812 he was major-general of the Louisiana militia and is mentioned in Gen. Jackson's report as having "merited the approbation of the general by his unwearied attention since he took the field." It was upon his plantation—in his residence in fact—that the British established their headquarters just before the battle of New Orleans. In 1816 he was elected governor by a majority of 169 over Joshua Lewis, and served until 1820, when he retired from political affairs and spent the remainder of his life on his plantation. He died on March 7, 1830.

Villeré's Administration.—The election of Gov. Villeré was re-

garded as a victory for the creole element, or the "ancient Louisianians," though he received quite a number of "modern" or American votes. His administration was uneventful, but it has been described as "quiet, prosperous and healing." A correspondent of the Louisiana Courier, in an article published in that paper on July 19, 1822, said that it "drew together the American and French populations and by making them better acquainted, threw down the barriers which a difference of language and heated prejudices had raised between them. By this union those evil and ambitious spirits who fattened on our differences which their artful calumnies had alone excited, were banished from political influence."

In the years 1817-18 a number of important and salutary laws were passed by the legislature. The honest debtor could escape imprisonment by turning his property over to his creditors, but the dishonest bankrupt was rendered incapable of holding any position of honor or profit. It was declared a capital offense to kill a man in a duel, but the death penalty was never enforced in such cases. The black code was amended, and a penalty of fine or imprisonment might be inflicted at the discretion of the court upon any one seeking to corrupt or bribe a judge. In his message of Jan. 6, 1818, after congratulating the people of Louisiana on the victories won by the American arms in the War of 1812, the governor announced that the entire debt of the state would soon be liquidated and the taxes considerably reduced in consequence. He recommended more stringent laws against dueling; suggested the establishment of a lazaretto or hospital for yellow fever patients, and paid a tribute to the virtues, talents and patriotism of Gov. Claiborne. Henry Johnson was elected U. S. senator to fill the vacancy caused by the death of W. C. C. Claiborne. Perhaps the most important act of the session, from a political point of view at least, was the one apportioning the members of the legislature to the different parishes.

On March 5, 1818, the governor sent a second message to the general assembly, calling attention to the disorderly occurrences in New Orleans in February, due to inordinate increase in population, and recommended the adoption of some provision that would "protect the state against the immigration of unprincipled foreigners." This message led to the establishment of the criminal court of the city of New Orleans, and in his message to the first session of the fourth legislature, which assembled on Jan. 5, 1819, the governor reported that, owing to the creation of the court, "there has been perfect security in the city."

From the time of the cession of Louisiana to the United States in 1803 there had been some conflict over land claims granted by the French and Spanish authorities during the colonial epoch. The legislature of 1819 memorialized Congress to settle these claims as soon as possible, and requested the governor to procure copies of the ordinances, relating to land grants under the Spanish domination, especially those of O'Reilly of Feb. 18, 1770; the proclamation of Gov. Galvez after the conquest of West Florida; the or-

dinances of Gov. Gayoso dated Jan. 1, 1798; and the regulations of the intendant Morales of July 17, 1799. (See Land Grants.) At this session an act was passed to relieve the widow and heirs of the late Gov. Claiborne. Another act provided for pensioning certain persons injured in the War of 1812.

The lazaretto established for yellow fever patients was kept in operation but one year, and in his message to the legislature on Jan. 5, 1820, the governor expressed his regret that it had not been made a permanent institution, as the prosperity of the state would have been greater had it not been for the repeated visitations of the dread malady. In his message at the opening of this session Villeré announced that the state debt was almost extinguished and that there were \$40,000 in the treasury for current expenses. He recommended the formation of a code of procedure and the revision of the criminal laws, "which are so antiquated that trial by battle is still allowed as in England, although rarely resorted to in that country."

During his entire administration Gov. Villeré used his influence for better educational facilities, and in one of his messages suggested that the science of public law be taught to the young people of the state, that they might be the better qualified "to contribute to the common good, to make exertions for promoting the welfare of society, and to shun whatever may disconcert its harmony, interrupt good order, or disturb tranquility." In his last message, Nov. 22, 1820, he said: It is especially to be wished, that means might be discovered of educating our youth in such a manner as to give the children of all our citizens, of various origins, if not the same moral features, at least a distinctive national character."

The candidates for governor in 1820 were Thomas B. Robertson, Pierre Derbigny, A. L. Dunean and Jean Noel Destrehan. On Nov. 20 the returns of the election were read to the two houses of the legislature in joint session, and were as follows: Robertson, 1,903 votes; Derbigny, 1,187; Dunean, 1,031; Destrehan, 627. According to the constitution Robertson and Derbigny were the only candidates to be voted for by the general assembly, but before the ballot was taken Moreau Lislet, on behalf of Mr. Derbigny, announced that the latter desired to respect the will of the people, and asked his friends to vote for Mr. Robertson, who was thereupon elected. On motion of Edward Livingston a committee was appointed to prepare an address to the retiring governor, expressing the approbation of the house of representatives, "particularly of the impartiality and moderation with which he has endeavored to extinguish the spirit of party and promote union among all the citizens of the state. Speaker Beauvais appointed Mr. Livingston, Philemon Thomas and Moreau Lislet, and on Nov. 24 they presented an address which was at once adopted by the house and presented to Gov. Villeré.

As an echo of Gov. Villeré's administration it was pointed out in the campaign of 1824, when he was again a candidate for governor, that in the matter of appointments he had not been fair to

the creoles. Out of 199 offices in the state 115 had been filled by Americans, whose combined salaries amounted to \$207,300; 50 offices had been given to Frenchmen, their salaries aggregating \$102,200, and only 34 creoles had been appointed, the salaries of this class being \$75,050. But if the governor had appointed a majority of Americans, the creoles held the offices commanding the best returns, as their average salary was a little more than \$2,200, that of the Frenchmen about \$2,000, while the salary of the American appointees averaged only \$1,800. By this recognition of all classes of citizens the governor broke down the barriers between the "ancients" and "moderns" and won the approbation of the legislature as expressed in the address above referred to. He retired from the office with the general good will of the people, and the campaign charge in 1824 that he had not treated the creoles properly, detracted nothing from his popularity.

Villeré, Joseph, one of the leaders of the revolt of 1768, was a native of Canada, a planter, on the German Coast, a man of high patriotic impulses, and one who was universally respected. Soon after the arrival of Gov. O'Reilly he began making his preparations to go to the English settlements, when he received a letter from Aubry, saying that there was nothing to fear from O'Reilly, and inviting Villeré to come to New Orleans. Bossu says: "M. de Villeré, confiding in this assurance, descended the river to go to New Orleans. What was his surprise when, on presenting himself at the barriers he found himself arrested. Sensitive to this outrage he could not moderate his indignation. In a first transport, he struck the Spanish officer who commanded the post. The latter's soldiers threw themselves upon him and pierced him with bayonets. He was carried on board a frigate that was in the port, where he died a few days afterwards."

Another version of his death is that while he was confined on the frigate as a prisoner his wife went out to the vessel in a small boat and asked permission to visit him, which was refused. Villeré, hearing his wife's voice, tried to go to her, and in the struggle that resulted he was killed, after which his bloody shirt was thrown to Madame Villeré as an assurance that her husband was no more. It is probable, however, that the account of Bossu, who wrote at the time of the tragedy, is the true one. Villeré's memory was declared infamous by O'Reilly. (See Revolution of 1768.)

Villiers, Pierre Joseph Neyon, Sieur De, for some years commandant at the Illinois, was born of a rich and noble family of Lorraine, entered the army in 1735, and served on the continent during King George's war (1744-48). He was ordered to Louisiana in 1749, where he married in 1754 the sister-in-law of Gov. Kerlérec. The following year he was made major commandant at the Illinois, second in command to Maj. Macarty, and relieved the latter in the chief command in June, 1760. The years that followed were troublous ones, involving as they did the change from French to English allegiance, and the period of Pontiac's conspiracy. In 1764 Maj. de Villiers, tired of the long wait for the arrival of a British

garrison, retired down the river to New Orleans, leaving St. Ange in command at Fort Chartres. He returned to Paris in 1765, where he lived until 1773. Being then appointed to the colonelcy of a regiment, he went to the West Indies, rose to be brigadier-general and governor of a small colony, and finally died at sea in 1779 after capture by an English vessel.

Vincent, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Calcasieu parish, is situated a short distance west of the Calcasieu river, about 8 miles south of Sulphur, the nearest railroad town, and 11 miles southwest of Lake Charles, the parish seat. It has fishing industries.

Vining Mills, a little village in the northern part of Lincoln parish, is situated on Bayou D'Arbonne, about 5 miles west of Dubach, the nearest railroad town. It has a money order postoffice and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

Vinton, a money order post-station in the southern part of Calcasieu parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., 10 miles east of the Sabine river and 24 miles west of Lake Charles, the parish seat. Oil and gas have been found near the town and it is the terminus of a short line of railroad that taps the lumber country to the north. It has telegraph and express offices and is the shipping and supply point for the pine district to the north and west. Population 400.

Violet, a post-village in the western part of St. Bernard parish, is a station on the Louisiana Southern R. R. and a landing on the Mississippi river, about 12 miles below the city of New Orleans. The ample transportation facilities provided by the railroad and several lines of steamers make the village a good shipping point for a rich fruit growing and truck farming district.

Violin, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of St. Tammany parish, is about 3 miles northeast of Wortham, the nearest railroad station, and about 15 miles east of Covington, the parish seat.

Viva, a money order post-town in the central part of Pointe Coupée parish, is about 3 miles northwest of Morganza, the nearest railroad station, and about 14 miles northwest of New Roads, the parish seat.

Vivian, one of the largest towns in Caddo parish, is situated on the Kansas City Southern R. R., 4 miles east of the Texas boundary and about 30 miles northwest of Shreveport, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the center of trade for the western part of the parish above Caddo lake. Large quantities of lumber are shipped from the town each year and it has cotton gins and other industries. Population 826.

Vixen, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Caldwell parish, is about 9 miles northwest of Corey, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles northwest of Columbia, the parish seat.

Vowells Mill, a post-hamlet near the southwestern boundary of Natchitoches parish, is about 2 miles southeast of Ingram, the nearest railroad town, and 15 miles southwest of Natchitoches, the parish seat.

W

Waddill, a post-hamlet in the central part of East Carroll parish, is situated on a confluent of Tensas bayou, 8 miles southwest of Lake Providence, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Wadesboro, a post-village of Tangipahoa parish, is situated on the Natalbany river, which forms the southwestern boundary of the parish, about 5 miles west of Ponchatoula, the most convenient railroad town.

Waggaman, a postoffice near the western boundary of Jefferson parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 9 miles west of Gretna, the parish seat. It has an express office and telegraph station and is the shipping point for the western part of the parish. Population 100.

Waggaman, George A., U. S. senator from Louisiana, was born in Somerset county, Md., in 1782. He received a liberal education; studied law and began practice at New Orleans. After settling in the South he became interested in the sugar industry; entered political life, and was elected secretary of state of Louisiana. When Edward Livingston resigned from the U. S. senate he was elected as a Whig in his place, and served in the 22nd and 23d Congresses. He died on March 22, 1843, at New Orleans.

Wakefield, a money order post-town in the central part of West Feliciana parish, is a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 7 miles north of St. Francisville, the parish seat. It has a telegraph station and express office and is the shipping point for a cotton district.

Walker, a postoffice of Livingston parish, is located on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 9 miles northwest of Springville, the parish seat. Population 592.

Walker, Joseph Marshall, 11th governor of Louisiana after its admission into the Union as a state, was a native of New Orleans, where he was born in 1780. On the paternal side he was of English lineage and his mother's ancestors came from France. He was educated in the New Orleans schools and upon reaching his majority became a cotton planter in Rapides parish. As a brigadier-general of the state militia he participated in the War of 1812, and after the war he served in both branches of the state legislature. In 1845 he was chosen president of the constitutional convention, and the following year was elected treasurer of state on the Democratic ticket, with which party he always affiliated. He was elected governor in 1846. When the constitution of 1852 went into effect he retired from the office of governor, and also from public life. His death occurred on Jan. 26, 1856.

Walker's Administration.—On Jan. 28, 1850, Gov. Walker took the oath of office, being the first governor ever inaugurated at Baton Rouge. At the same time Gen. Jean B. Plauché was sworn in as lieutenant-governor. In his inaugural address the governor congratulated the people on the character of the officers chosen in

the various parishes at the recent election; emphasized the necessity for good public schools, and deprecated the constant agitation of the abolitionists, on which subject he said: "Situating as we are, I think we owe it to ourselves, to our sister states of the South, and to our Northern brethren, to declare that if, unhappily, the anti-slavery agitation which has so long been allowed to insult our feelings should be carried to the point of aggression upon our rights; if the equality between all the members of the Confederacy, established and guaranteed by the constitution, should be destroyed or trenched on by the action of the general government, then we are prepared to make common cause with our neighbors of the slaveholding states, and pronounce the Union at an end. For myself, I do not hesitate to say that I should look upon a dissolution of the Union as the greatest calamity that could befall us; but that, great as this calamity would be, I am certain there is not one of our citizens who would be willing, for a moment, to weigh it in the balance against the dishonor of submission."

Lieut-Gov. Plauché was the presiding officer in the senate, and the house elected E. W. Moise for speaker. One of the first acts of the legislature at this session was to appropriate \$300 for a daily mail route between New Orleans and Baton Rouge during the session, and Congress was asked to establish a permanent daily mail service between those two points. During the session liberal appropriations were made for the support of the state institutions and the militia. By the act of Congress, approved March 2, 1849, the state was granted all the swamp lands and lands subject to overflow within her limits, on the condition that she would reclaim and protect them by the construction of such levees and drains as would render them fit for cultivation. Gov. Johnson, before he retired from office, recommended the acceptance of this grant—a recommendation in which Gov. Walker concurred—and the legislature accepted it under the condition imposed.

The constitution of 1845 was not satisfactory to the people, and when the legislature met in Jan., 1852, there was a general demand for a convention to alter it. Gov. Walker opposed such a proceeding, stating in his message that he did not see "any good ground in what had passed, or was passing in state affairs, for another change in our organic law." He called attention to the principle laid down by Jefferson, that forms of government should not be changed for light and transient causes," and observed that "nothing contributes more to a sound state of things than stable laws, faithfully executed, and a conviction in the public mind that they will not be changed until such change is demanded by reasons of an irresistible character." He further expressed it as his opinion that a new convention would not meet the expectations of the people any more satisfactorily than the one of 1845. Notwithstanding the opposition of the executive, an act was passed "to take the sense of the people on the expediency of calling a convention to change the constitution, to provide for the election of delegates, and the holding of the convention." The people expressed themselves in

favor of such a convention, and it met at Baton Rouge on July 5, 1852. (See Constitutional Conventions.) At this session of the general assembly Congress was asked to donate to the state the military reservation at Fort Jesup for seminary purposes; prohibited persons from making cut-offs on the Mississippi river; passed an act to encourage ship building at New Orleans, and appropriated \$10,000 toward a statue of Gen. Andrew Jackson.

The political campaign of 1852 was one of the most animated in the history of the state. Three candidates for president were presented, viz: Gen. Winfield Scott, Whig; Franklin Pierce, Democrat, and John P. Hale, the Free Soil candidate. One of the campaign documents used was "Uncle Tom's Cabin," which had just then made its appearance, and it cut an important figure in showing the attitude of many Northern people on the slavery question. The election occurred on Nov. 2, and on the 4th the *Daily Delta* said: "The election excitement is passing, if it has not already passed away. The result has astonished both parties. The Democrats, it is true, went to the polls with a firm and abiding confidence of success, but the most sanguine of them never dreamed of so signal a victory. The Whigs felt—there is no doubt but they did—that the general result would be against them; still they were certain of carrying the state and resolved to do it. * * * Their opponents in overpowering numbers rushed on them, broke their ranks, threw them into disorder, and obtained a victory such as is seldom achieved." The vote for president was as follows: Pierce 18,647, Scott 17,255, while Hale did not receive a single vote in the state. The candidates for governor this year were Louis Bordon, Whig, and Paul O. Hébert, Democrat. Hébert's majority was 2,000, and both branches of the legislature were Democratic. This legislature was convened on Jan. 17, 1853, at which time Gov. Walker delivered his farewell message. In it he uttered some good advice with regard to the power conferred on the legislature by the new constitution in the matter of creating banking institutions; agreed with the recommendations of Charles Gayarré, then secretary of state, that the French and Spanish historical documents belonging to state should be published; and on the subject of education said: "Mexico, a neighboring republic, possesses a constitution and form of government almost identically the same as ours, and yet she is subject to an almost constant reign of anarchy and despotism, while we enjoy all the blessings of peace and good government. Why is this? Why this difference? It is mainly, without doubt, to be attributed to the superior education and intelligence of our people. The best form of government is but of little avail to a people unless the right views and right feeling prevail among the masses, and this can never be the case unless the youth are blessed with a good education." The day after this message was read the general assembly counted the votes for governor and lieutenant-governor, with the result that Hébert and William W. Farmer were declared elected. Immediately upon the

announcement of the vote the new officials were sworn in and Gov. Walker retired.

Wallace, a money order post-town near the western boundary of St. John the Baptist parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river, 7 miles west of Edgard, the parish seat. It is a shipping point on the river for the rich agricultural country by which it is surrounded. Population 200.

Wallace, Nathaniel Dick, financier and member of Congress, was born at Columbia, Tenn., Oct. 27, 1845. After receiving a preliminary education in his native state he was sent to Dublin, Ireland, where he completed the four years' course in Trinity college and graduated in 1865, standing fourth in his class. He remained abroad until the conclusion of the war between the states, but in 1867 he returned to America and located at New Orleans, where he became interested in the commission business in 1878. He was twice elected president of the New Orleans produce exchange; was interested in several manufacturing enterprises, and was otherwise identified with the commercial and industrial life of the city. In 1886 he was elected to the 49th Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Michael Hahn, qualifying on June 3 of that year, and serving until the close of the term.

Walls, a village of West Baton Rouge parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., 9 miles northwest of Port Allen, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

Walnut Hill, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Vernon parish, is situated on a branch of Quelqueshoe bayou, 11 miles northeast of Leesville, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Walnutlane, a money order and post-hamlet of Union parish, is situated on Bayou Choudrant, near the southern boundary of the parish, about 6 miles north of Calhoun, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles south of Farmerville, the parish seat.

War of 1812.—For several years after the recognition of the United States by the civilized nations of the world, Great Britain showed in various ways an unfriendly spirit toward the new republic. As far back as the French and Indian war, George II of England had issued an edict forbidding neutral trade with any country with whom Great Britain might be at war. During Washington's administration this "Rule of 1756," as it was called, was applied by the English government, much to the dissatisfaction of the American merchant. In June, 1801, a treaty was made between England and Russia, by which the rule was modified and the commerce of the United States began to increase immediately, while that of England declined. Always jealous of her commercial supremacy, Great Britain revived the rule in 1805 and declared it a part of the law of nations, virtually driving American trade from the high seas. Following this came the English claim to the "right of search," through the operation of which American vessels were boarded, and every one suspected of being a British subject was impressed into the service of that nation.

On June 22, 1807, the American frigate *Chesapeake* was overhauled by the British man-of-war *Leopard* near Fortress Monroe. British officers came on board to "search for deserters," but their demand was refused and the ship cleared for action. Before the *Chesapeake's* guns could be loaded the *Leopard* poured in a broadside which compelled the American vessel to surrender, and 4 men were impressed, 3 of whom were afterward proved to be American citizens. As a retaliation for this outrage, President Jefferson issued a proclamation forbidding English vessels to enter any of the harbors of the United States, and on Dec. 21 Congress passed the famous Embargo act, which detained all American ships in home ports. The purpose of the act was to cut off all commercial relations with Great Britain, but the act fell so heavily on American commerce that after fourteen months it was repealed and American ships were permitted to go abroad, but were forbidden to trade with England.

In Nov., 1808, the British government published an "Order in Council," forbidding all trade with France and her allies. Napoleon responded with his celebrated "Milan Decree," prohibiting all trade with England and her colonies. Thus, while England and France played the part of battledores, American commerce was the shuttlecock—a condition highly unsatisfactory to the people of this country. They adopted the motto of "Free Trade and Sailors' Rights," and the elections showed that they had made up their minds to fight, rather than endure longer the wrongs that had been inflicted upon their trade for the last ten years or more. Better feeling was restored, however, in March, 1809, shortly after President Madison's inauguration, when Mr. Erskine, the British minister at Washington, entered into an agreement with the president that the orders in council, on one side, and the non-intercourse act, on the other, should be annulled. The joy that resulted was of short duration, for England refused to sanction the act of the minister, and the situation grew worse than ever.

Thus matters stood until May 16, 1811, when the affair between the American frigate *President* and the British sloop of war *Little Belt*, off the coast of Virginia, caused a new awakening of the warlike spirit in all parts of the country. With much reluctance President Madison yielded to the demand for redress, and recommended to Congress a declaration of war with Great Britain, which Congress adopted on June 18, 1812. Subsequently news was received that the British government had actually revoked the opprobrious orders in council one day before the declaration of war was signed by the president, but had made no concessions in the matter of searching American ships and impressing seamen. The War of 1812 was therefore a conflict for the vindication of "sailors' rights."

The early movements of the war were confined to the North and East, where the Americans were generally successful, but in the summer of 1814 the theater of operations was transferred to

the South. It was generally known that Spain was inclined to favor England—especially the Spanish authorities in Florida—and when on Aug. 9, 1814, a treaty was made with the Creek Indians, one of the stipulations was that they should not give aid to nor hold any intercourse with any Spanish or English post or military force. A few days after this treaty was concluded, a small detachment of British troops, with several pieces of artillery, landed at Apalachicola bay, and, notwithstanding the agreement above mentioned, they succeeded in inducing a number of the Creeks to join them in an expedition against Fort Bowyer, which stood at the entrance to Mobile bay. Soon after this Col. Nicholls arrived at Pensacola and the Spanish commandant there allowed him to use that port while completing the arrangements for the expedition to Fort Bowyer. Gen. Andrew Jackson, commanding the American forces in the South, protested against this breach of neutrality, but received no satisfaction. Fort Bowyer was attacked on Sept. 15, but the British and their Indian allies were repulsed with heavy loss by a small American force under Maj. Lawrence. The defeated Britons returned to Pensacola, where they were permitted to garrison the forts. In addition to this violation of neutrality the Spanish officials there ordered the arrest and imprisonment of several American citizens suspected of being inimical to the English government. Under these circumstances Jackson felt that he was authorized to proceed against Pensacola, and on Nov. 6, he encamped with an army of 4,000 men within 3 miles of the place. Maj. Peire was sent to the commandant with a demand that an American garrison should be permitted to occupy Forts St. Michael and Barrancas until the Spanish government could send a sufficient force to the post to enable it to maintain its neutrality. This proposition was rejected and the next day Jackson made his attack. Pensacola was taken without much difficulty and with slight loss. Fort Michael surrendered, Fort Barrancas was partially blown up and evacuated, the Spaniards embarked on board the English vessels in the harbor, which then left the bay, and Jackson returned to Mobile.

In the meantime steps had been taken for the defense of Louisiana. About Sept. 1 Jackson had written to Gov. Claiborne to hold the militia in readiness to repel an invasion, and on the 5th Claiborne issued a proclamation directing Gen. Villere to organize the militia of New Orleans, and Gen. Philemon Thomas that of Baton Rouge. On Oct. 14 President Madison wrote to Jackson, advising him that he might expect reinforcements, and that "not less than 12,500 men from Kentucky, Tennessee and Georgia are already subject to your orders." Jackson arrived at New Orleans on Dec. 2, and immediately began active preparations for defense. On the 4th he visited Fort St. Philip at the Plaquemines. Believing that the enemy would approach by the Mississippi river, he ordered Maj. Latour to prepare plans for two batteries—one opposite Fort St. Philip and the other above the fort on the same side of the

river—and at the same time directed the governor to have obstructions placed in all the bayous leading from the gulf.

When the British were driven from Pensacola they at once began concentrating for an invasion of Louisiana. Sir Alexander Cochrane's fleet left the Chesapeake bay with the troops under command of Col. Brooks, and at Negril bay, Jamaica, met Adm. Malcolm's squadron, bearing reinforcements under Gen. Keane from England. The combined fleets, consisting of some 50 vessels and carrying an army of about 7,500 men, left Negril bay on Nov. 26, and on Dec. 10 dropped anchor between Cat and Ship islands. Four days later the American fleet on Lake Borgne (q. v.) was captured and the British began their advance upon New Orleans via Bayou Bienvenue, in which the militia under Gen. Villeré had not yet planted obstructions.

At the time the fleet on Lake Borgne was captured, Jackson was at Chef Menteur pass and forthwith set about fortifying every point where an assault was likely to be made. Maj. Lacoste's battalion and the Feliciana dragoons were ordered to Chef Menteur; Maj. Plauché was ordered to take command of a small fort at the mouth of Bayou St. John on Lake Pontchartrain, and to reinforce the garrison there with his battalion; the Baratarians (See Smugglers) were sent to Forts St. Philip, Petites Coquilles, and on the Bayou St. John; Gen. David Morgan was stationed at the English Turn with 350 militia, and the other forces at Jackson's command were placed so as to guard against a surprise, or to reinforce any point the enemy might attack. On making this disposition of his men, Jackson issued the following instructions to the officers in command of the several detachments: "On the approach of the enemy, remove out of his reach every kind of stock, horses, provisions, etc.; oppose the invaders at every point; harass them by all possible means."

On the 19th Gen. Carroll arrived with a brigade of 2,500 Tennesseans, and the next day Gen. Coffee reported with 1,200 riflemen from the same state. The timely arrival of these intrepid frontiersmen inspired general confidence and under the influence of Jackson's energy and zeal the inhabitants took on fresh courage. Concerning the situation at this time, Martin says: "The forces at New Orleans amounted to between six and seven thousand men. Every individual exempted from militia duty, on account of age, had joined one of the companies of veterans, which had been formed for the preservation of order. Every class of society was animated with the most ardent zeal; the young, the old, women, children, all breathed defiance to the enemy, firmly disposed to oppose to the utmost the threatened invasion. There were in the city a very great number of French subjects, who, from their national character, could not have been compelled to perform military duty; these men, however, with hardly any exception, volunteered their services. The Chevalier de Tousac, consul of France, who had distinguished himself and had lost an arm in the service of the United States during the Revolutionary war, lamenting that

the neutrality of his nation did not allow him to lead his countrymen in New Orleans to the field, encouraged them to flock to Jackson's standard.

On Bayou Bienvenu, about a mile and a half from the mouth, was a village of Spanish fishermen. After the battle of Lake Borgne, Gen. Keane learned that it was possible to reach the Mississippi by way of the bayou and ordered it to be reconnoitered. The inhabitants of the village were employed as guides, and on the night of Dec. 20 two officers, disguised as fishermen, passed up the bayou and Villere's canal and finally reached the Mississippi only 8 miles from New Orleans. Two days later some 1,600 men, commanded by Keane in person, left Pea island, at the mouth of Pearl river, in barges and reached the fishermen's village, where they surprised and captured an American picket, only one man escaping. The prisoners were questioned as to the strength of Jackson's army, and led by a planter named Ducros, they all reported that there were from 12,000 to 15,000 men in the city and from 3,000 to 4,000 more at the English Turn. This did not correspond to the report of the Spanish fishermen, who had told the British officers that the American force did not exceed 5,000, but it served to render Keane more cautious and in the end redounded to Jackson's advantage. About 11:30 a. m. on the 23d a detachment of the British under Col. Thornton surrounded the residence of Gen. Villeré and captured a company of militia, with Maj. Villeré and another of the general's sons, but the major leaped through a window and escaped to the adjacent woods, though a number of shots were fired at him as he fled. He then made his way to De La Ronde's plantation and a little while after noon reached Jackson's headquarters. Col. Thornton urged Keane to attack New Orleans at once, but the latter, reflecting no doubt on the statements of Ducros and his fellow-prisoners, decided to wait for reinforcements.

As soon as Jackson learned that the British were in possession of Villeré's plantation, he determined to attack before reinforcements could arrive. Maj. Peire, with the 7th regiment and 2 pieces of field artillery, was thrown forward to Montreuil's plantation; Gen. Coffee, who was encamped 4 miles above the city, was ordered forward with his mounted riflemen, and with Hinds' Mississippi dragoons took position on the Rodriguez canal; Carroll's brigade and Gov. Claiborne, with the 1st, 2nd and 4th regiments of militia and a company of volunteer cavalry, took position on the plain of Gentilly to guard against an attack from Chef Menteur; Plauché's battalion came up from Bayou St. John on the double-quick, and with Baker's 44th regiment, Daquin's battalion of free colored men, Beale's Orleans rifle company and some Choctaw Indians completed the arrangements for the assault. The schooner *Carolina*, Capt. Henley, with Commodore Patterson on board, was ordered to drop down from Bayou St. John and take position opposite the enemy, ready to open fire at the moment Jackson made his attack on the land. As the army advanced a negro was arrested while

engaged in the distribution of the following proclamation, printed in the French and Spanish languages: "Louisianians, remain quiet in your homes; your slaves shall be preserved to you, and your property respected. We make war only against Americans." This proclamation was signed by Keane and Cochrane and copies of it were found posted on the fences along the road.

It had been agreed that the land forces should attack as soon as the Carolina opened fire. By 7 o'clock Jackson's main body was close to the British camp and soon after the guns of the Carolina were heard. Coffee, with 600 men, was sent to turn the enemy's right, while Jackson, with the remainder of the army, attacked in front and on the left near the river. In the darkness Plauché's men mistook the 44th regiment for the enemy and fired into it, but the confusion was soon righted and the whole line advanced, the British falling back to their camp. The men wanted to charge with the bayonet and Plauché gave an order to that effect, but it was countermanded by Col. Ross. Latour, in his memoir, says that if this charge had been made the enemy would have been compelled to surrender. The fight continued until nearly 10 o'clock, when Jackson, seeing it was too dark to carry on the attack with certainty, fell back to De La Ronde's plantation. The British loss in this engagement in killed, wounded and missing was 305 men—that of the Americans 213. When the militia under Gen. Morgan at the English Turn heard that the British had reached Villeré's plantation, they asked their commander to lead them against the enemy. Morgan at first refused, but when the firing commenced the impatience of the men could not be restrained and he ordered an advance. A slight skirmish occurred on Jumonville's plantation, but the position of Jackson's men could not be ascertained in the darkness and, fearing an ambush, Morgan halted his men in a field until about 3 a. m. of the 24th, when they marched back to the English Turn. At daylight it was discovered that they had passed the night within a few hundred yards of some 600 British, who, probably believing the Americans to outnumber them, had refrained from making an attack.

After this action Jackson decided to act on the defensive. He fell back about 2 miles and fortified a position along the left bank of the Rodriguez canal—an old mill-race forming the boundary of the Rodriguez and Chalmette plantations—where a line of breastworks was thrown up and artillery planted. Jackson ordered the levee to be cut for the purpose of overflowing the ground in his front. The levee was also cut at Jumonville's plantation below the enemy, in the hope of making an island out of his camp, but in the end this proved an advantage to the British. The anticipated rise of the river failed to come, but enough water flowed through the opening at Jumonville's to fill the canals and bayous leading to Lake Borgne, thus enabling the enemy to bring up his heavy artillery. In the meantime the two American boats, the Carolina and the Louisiana, harassed the British constantly from the river. Sir Edward M. Pakenham arrived on Dec. 25, and as-

sumed command of the British forces, which were divided into three divisions with Gen. Gibbs commanding the 1st, Gen. Lambert the 2nd, and Gen. Keane the 3d. Pakenham's first object was to get rid of the two vessels, and at daylight of the 27th he concentrated the fire of 5 guns on the *Carolina*, throwing hot shot, the second of which lodged in the hold and set the ship on fire. The aim of the English gunners was remarkably accurate, and fearing an explosion of the powder on board, Capt. Henley ordered the men to the shore. Soon after being abandoned the *Carolina* blew up, and the British then directed their fire to the *Louisiana*, which was fortunately towed beyond the range of the guns. Late that evening Pakenham occupied *Bienvenu* and *Chalmette* plantations and the next morning he advanced against Jackson's lines, but the well directed fire of the American batteries, aided by the guns of the *Louisiana*, compelled him to fall back with some loss. The British afterward claimed that the movement was intended merely as a demonstration to feel the American position.

On the 30th about 300 men from the Acadian coast joined Jackson; Gen. Philemon Thomas arrived on Jan. 1, 1815, with 500 militia from Baton Rouge, and on the 4th Gen. John Thomas reached New Orleans with 2,250 Kentuckians. Of these only 550 were armed, and under command of Gen. John Adair they marched to the American lines. To procure more arms Jackson directed the mayor of New Orleans to visit the homes of the citizens and find out what arms they possessed. During the night of Dec. 31 the British succeeded in planting two batteries on the *Chalmette* plantation, one of which commanded the house in which Jackson had his headquarters. About 10 a. m. on New Year's day these batteries—28 guns in all—opened fire. In less than 10 minutes over 100 shots struck the house, though not a man was hurt. Of the American batteries only 10 guns could reply, but these did so with animation and for some time the artillery duel was kept up, the British infantry being drawn up ready to advance as soon as the American guns were silenced. A detachment of sharpshooters was sent into the woods to see if Jackson's left could be turned, but Coffee's "squirrel hunters" soon convinced them that nothing could be accomplished in that direction. Some of Jackson's cotton bale defenses were knocked down and set on fire 3 guns were slightly disabled and 2 caissons exploded, but the Americans stood manfully to their work and by 2 p. m. the enemy ceased firing and returned to his camp.

Reinforcements came to the British a few days after this engagement and a general attack was planned for Jan. 8. Pakenham's army now numbered over 14,000 men, most of them well-seasoned veterans, well equipped with arms and munitions of war. Opposed to this force Jackson had 3,200 men, 800 having been detached to guard camp and for other purposes. Thompson, in his *Story of Louisiana*, says: "It was a motley line that lay behind those rude earthworks on the 8th of Jan., 1815, and such weapons of war as the men had would make a soldier of today laugh to see. Old fire-

lock fowling-pieces, bell-muzzled blunderbusses, long backwoods rifles, rusty muskets, old horse-pistols—anything that could be made to fire either ball or shot was clutched by a resolute hand and held to be aimed by a steady eye.”

The American line was defended by 13 pieces of artillery divided into eight batteries. No. 1, near the river, was under command of Capt. Humphreys of the regular U. S. artillery, and was served by regular artillerymen and Maj. St. Geme's dragoons. Nos. 2 and 4 were commanded by Lieuts. Norris and Crawley of the navy, and were manned by the old crew of the Carolina. No. 3 was commanded by Capts. You and Beluche of the Baratarians and was manned by French marines. Nos. 5 and 7, commanded by Col. Perry, Lieuts. Kerr, Chauveau and Spotts, were served by gunners from the regular artillery. No. 6, Gen. de Flaujac commanding, was handled by the company of Frances. No. 8, commanded by a corporal of artillery and manned by volunteers from Carroll's brigade, did but little service as the guns were not in good condition. Gen. Morgan had been ordered up from the English Turn to the right bank of the river, where Maj. Latour had begun an intrenchment, but had not completed it. During the night of the 7th Commodore Patterson observed a line of British soldiers on the levee opposite Morgan and sent word to Jackson, who ordered Gen. Adair to send 500 Kentuckians to Morgan's support.

Pakenham's plan was for Col. Thornton to attack Morgan with 600 men and 4 pieces of artillery, while the main assault was to be made against Jackson's left near the wood. Thornton was delayed in crossing the river and did not begin his attack at the appointed time, but Pakenham did not wait. A little while before daybreak he began his advance, the American pickets falling back without noise and reporting that the enemy was coming. Just at daybreak a Congreve rocket was sent up near the wood. This was the signal for attack. The first column, commanded by Gen. Gibbs, moved toward the wood, but were met by a withering fire from Batteries No. 6 and 7 and the unerring marksmanship of the Tennesseans and Kentuckians, "who shot at will with such rapidity that their whole line seemed to be but one sheet of fire." Col. Mullens, who had been intrusted with the work of providing fascines and ladders, failed to carry out the order, and his regiment was sent back to get them. This occasioned some confusion in the British ranks, but they steadily advanced until an oblique movement became necessary in order to avoid the destructive fire of Flaujac's battery, when again some disorder occurred. Just then a detachment of Mullen's regiment, led by Pakenham in person, arrived with the fascines and ladders, and a few platoons succeeded in reaching the ditch, only to be met by the fatal bullets of the "squirrel hunters," whose aim never wavered. After an ineffectual struggle of 25 minutes the column broke and retired in confusion. Keane hurried his Highlanders to the support of Gibbs, the men were rallied after an effort, and throwing aside their knapsacks they again advanced, but again they were met by that infallible, merciless fire and repulsed

with heavy loss. Pakenham, who had been wounded in the arm during the first assault, was again wounded and died on the field shortly after. Gibbs was mortally wounded and Keane severely wounded, and the command of the column devolved upon Maj. Wilkinson. He succeeded in reaching the top of the works, but met his death on the summit. Consternation prevailed among the assailants, who again broke and this time fled in the utmost disorder, in spite of the efforts of the officers to rally them. Appeals to honor and love of country, threats, reproaches, and even blows with the flat of swords, were alike powerless to check the fugitives who refused to stop until they were beyond the range of the American guns.

Farther to the right another assault was made by a column under Col. Rennie. The outposts were driven in and so closely followed that the British entered an unfinished redoubt through the embrasures before more than one or two volleys could be fired upon them. For a brief time it looked as if this attack would be a success, but the coolness of the 7th infantry and Beale's Orleans riflemen, with the steady fire of Batteries 1, 2 and 3, finally won the day. Rennie and two of his officers were killed on the top of the parapet while cheering on their men, and the column was then forced to retreat in disorder. Thornton, on the right bank of the river, had met with better success. By a flank movement of the British, Morgan was dislodged, and Patterson, who had established a marine battery on that side of the river, was forced to spike and abandon his guns. This victory of the enemy was of short duration. Thornton was wounded and Col. Gubbins, who succeeded to the command, soon received orders to recross the river and join the shattered and disheartened army on the left bank. The order was obeyed that night. Gen. Lambert, now in command, sent a flag of truce to Jackson, asking permission to bury his dead and care for the wounded. The request was granted, and the American soldiers even assisted the British in the work. The American loss on both sides of the river was 71; that of the British was 2,036. On the left bank Jackson's loss was but 7 killed and 6 wounded, according to his report of Jan. 13, 1815.

The battle of New Orleans—the bloodiest and virtually the last battle of the War of 1812—was fought nearly a month after the conclusion of the treaty of peace, which was signed at Ghent on Dec. 24, 1814. Had the magnetic telegraph and the Atlantic cable been in existence then as now, the slaughter of 2,000 English soldiers could have been averted. A British fleet bombarded Fort St. Philip in a desultory way from Jan. 9 to 17, and on the 19th the British camp was found to have been evacuated during the preceding night. On Feb. 12 Fort Bowyer surrendered to Gen. Lambert, but soon after the news of the treaty was received it was restored to the Americans. (See also the articles on Andrew Jackson, Louis Louallier and Claiborne's State Administration.)

War with Mexico.—In 1835, after a struggle of several years' duration, Texas became an independent republic. Her indepen-

dence was acknowledged by the United States in 1837, and by France, England and Belgium in 1840. Soon after the latter date, agitation was begun for the annexation of Texas to the United States. The people of Louisiana, as the nearest state of the Union to the "Lone Star Republic," as Texas was called, took a deep interest in the question, and Gov. Mouton, in his message to the general assembly on Jan. 6, 1845, recommended "such action on the part of the legislature as will be expressive of the wishes and feelings of the people of the state concerning this measure." After much discussion a resolution was adopted expressing "the desire of the people for the immediate annexation of Texas by all lawful and constitutional means." On March 1, 1845, three days before he retired from office, President Tyler approved a joint resolution of Congress annexing the territory to the United States, and in July Gen. Zachary Taylor, with the "Army of Occupation," numbering about 1,800 men, took possession of Corpus Christi, Tex. This action was resented by Mexico, which nation had never acknowledged the independence of Texas, and as Gen. Taylor had no mounted artillery, he called upon Gen. Gaines, then commanding at New Orleans, for a body of skilled artillerists. This was the first call upon the State of Louisiana for troops, and it met with a hearty response. Every uniformed battery in New Orleans and the immediate vicinity promptly tendered its services and begged that it might be permitted to go to Taylor's relief. From the volunteers Gen. Gaines selected two batteries—one under Capt. Forno and one under Capt. Bercier—and despatched them under the command of Maj. Gally on the steamer "Alabama" to Corpus Christi. The timely arrival of the Louisianians enabled Taylor to hold his position, but about three months later the regular U. S. mounted batteries arrived and the volunteers from New Orleans returned to their homes.

On Dec. 29, 1845, Texas was admitted into the Union and early in 1846 Taylor's orders carried him to the Rio Grande, where he became engaged with the Mexicans, and on April 26 he made a requisition on Louisiana for four regiments "to be sent at the earliest moment possible." The manner in which this request was answered is thus described by Gov. Johnson, who had succeeded Gov. Mouton in February, in a letter to the secretary of war, dated June 12, 1846: "The call upon the patriotism of Louisiana presented a startling view of the critical and perilous situation of the army and of Point Isabel, and left no time for calculating reflection, and none for delay. An absorbing, energetic sentiment of duty to the country possessed the minds and hearts of this entire community. The judge deserted the bench, the lawyer his clients, the physician his patients, the merchant his counting-house, the mechanic his workshop, and the minister of the Gospel his pulpit, to respond to the proclamation for volunteers; and, though we had severe difficulties to encounter, by union and decision of action they were speedily overcome. In an incredibly short space of time several thousand brave and devoted men were forwarded to the

seat of war, where they happily arrived in time to enable Gen. Taylor more confidently to assume an offensive attitude against the enemy."

Taylor's requisition was received by the governor on May 2. The legislature, which happened to be then in session, promptly instructed him to rush forward the regiments and appropriated \$100,000 to cover the expenses of raising and equipping the troops. On the 12th the 1st, or Washington regiment, left by steamer for the Rio Grande under command of Col. James B. Walton. About this time came the news of the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma and the recruiting went forward with enthusiasm. Additional appropriations, amounting to about \$200,000, were made by the general assembly, and in a short time five more regiments started for the front. They were the 2nd, Col. J. H. Dakin; the 3d, Col. S. T. Marks; the 4th, Col. Horatio Davis; the 5th, Col. Bailie Peyton; and the 6th, Col. Edward Featherstone. Upon reaching the Rio Grande they were consolidated into the Louisiana battalion under command of Brig-Gen. Persifer F. Smith. In Dec., 1846, a regiment was raised and despatched to Tampico under command of Col. De Russy, and in May, 1847, a battalion of five companies was added to the Louisiana troops in the field. Later in the year a battalion of mounted volunteers under Lieut.-Col. W. F. Biscoe entered the service and was engaged about Vera Cruz and on the campaign leading up to the capture of the City of Mexico. Altogether about 6,000 men from Louisiana participated in the stirring scenes of the war, and probably as many more were raised in the state that were not permitted to enter the service, though they were held in readiness to answer any call that might come. Several regiments of militia were mustered into the United States service, but saw no duty outside of the state.

While these brave sons of the Pelican State were engaged in carrying the war into the enemy's country those at home were not unmindful nor unappreciative of their heroic services, nor of the gallant commanders who led them to victory after victory. On June 1, 1846, the governor was authorized by legislative resolution to procure a sword to present to Gen. Taylor for his brilliant successes at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and an appropriation of \$500 was made to carry the resolution into effect. Early in Jan., 1847, two sums of \$300 each were placed at the governor's disposal to purchase stands of colors for the Louisiana regiments, and an appropriation of not exceeding \$8,000 was made for raising another regiment. On April 29 the general assembly passed a resolution extending thanks and gratitude to Gen. Taylor, the officers and soldiers under his command, for skill, bravery and patriotic conduct in the capture of Monterey. The resolution specially mentioned Gen. Persifer F. Smith, Col. Bailie Peyton, Capts. Blanchard, Graham and Musson, Lieut. Ten Brook, the two brothers Nicholls, lieutenants of the Phoenix company, and privates Kendall, Hays, Lilly and Lewis, "officers and soldiers of the State of Louisiana, present at the storming of Monterey." On the same date the governor was directed to procure a sword for presentation to Brig-Gen. W. S. Worth in the name of the state, "in testi-

mony of respect and admiration of the citizens of the state for his actions on carrying several redoubts and fortifications at the city of Monterey, on the 21st and 22d days of Sept., 1846." To carry out these resolutions the sum of \$500 was placed in the governor's hands. On May 4, 1847, an appropriation of \$500 was made for the purpose of purchasing a sword for Gen. Winfield Scott, and the governor was authorized to procure the same and have it engraved with the inscription: "Presented by the people of the State of Louisiana to Gen. Winfield Scott for his gallantry and generalship at the siege of Vera Cruz and the battle of Cerro Gordo." At the same time \$1,000 was appropriated for the purpose of having a gold medal struck for presentation to Gen. Taylor for his gallant services at the battle of Buena Vista. On March 6, 1848, the legislature remembered Gen. Smith by appropriating \$500 for a sword, which was directed to be inscribed on one side with the arms of the state and on the other with the words: "Presented to the Hero of Contreras by the people of the State of Louisiana."

After the war was over the general government reimbursed the state for its outlay in raising and equipping troops, though Gov. Johnson, in a message to the legislature, says that this was not done "without treating our volunteers with some illiberality, and rejecting some of their just claims on the plea of the absence of certain formalities, which had not been observed, either from ignorance, or from the want of time, when circumstances were so pressing and delays so full of danger."

War Between the States, 1861-65.—Early in 1861, when war became imminent, Gov. Moore promptly seized the U. S. forts, arsenals, etc., in Louisiana, and called a special session of the legislature to enact measures of defense. Fort Sumter fell on April 13, 1861, and on the 15th the Crescent Rifles left New Orleans for Pensacola. The following day the Louisiana Guards, the Shreveport Grays, the Grivot Grays and the Terrebonne Rifles were organized into a battalion under command of Lieut.-Col. Charles D. Dreux, who was the first Louisiana officer to meet a soldier's death in battle. Dimitry (*Confederate Military History*, Vol. X, p. 29) says: "Louisiana lost no time in meeting the call of the Confederate government. From the departure of these troops in April, New Orleans was kept in a quiver of excitement. Trains were crowded with uniformed men. Whether outgoing volunteers or 'regulars,' the new soldiers left full of eagerness for the inevitable fray. At the first, whole battalions and regiments went rolling away. As the war began to rage outside, with news of battles from Virginia and Kentucky, fresh recruits from city and country departed to stop gaps in the ranks from death by wounds or from disease. Louisiana's quota was to be filled on all fields where her men were already doing duty for their state's greater honor."

The capture of New Orleans in the spring of 1862 was the introduction of hostilities within the state, and from that time until 1865 Louisiana was the stage upon which were enacted many of the stirring scenes in the great drama of war. (Under the head of Battles will be found a list of engagements fought upon Louisiana soil.)

Outside the state, Louisiana troops upheld the honor of their native state on many a hotly contested field. Hébert's 3d regiment was at Wilson's creek, Mo.; at Belmont, Mo., Nov. 7, 1861, the 11th, 12th and 21st regiments and Watson's battery received their baptism of fire, standing the shock like veterans; the 1st, 4th, 11th, 13th, 16th, 17th, 18th, 19th and 20th regiments, the Creseent regiment, Claek's battalion, the Orleans Guards, and Hodgson's company of the Washington artillery received the commendations of their officers for their gallantry in the two days' fighting at Shiloh; at Iuka, Corinth and Perryville the sons of the Pelican State maintained their reputation as soldiers; at Murfreesboro Scott's cavalry, the infantry brigades of Fisk and Gibson, and the 5th company of the Washington artillery, commanded by Lieut. Chalaron, added fresh laurels to their already brilliant record, and Gibson's charge at Chickamauga was one of the most dashing of the war. Louisianians fought at Missionary Ridge, and they were with Johnston and Hood in all the principal engagements of the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns of 1864.

In the Army of Northern Virginia, the Louisianians under Hays, Taylor, Stafford and Starke, the Washington Artillery, the Louisiana Guard Artillery, the Donaldsonville Cannoneers, and Moody's "Madison Tips" emulated the gallant deeds of their brethren in the armies of the West. It was Hays' Louisiana brigade that turned the tide of battle at the first battle of Manassas, and the last gun of that action was fired by the Washington Artillery, its shell following a routed and fleeing army. At Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill and in the Seven Days' battles the Louisiana regiments bore a conspicuous part, and Col. Eugene Waggaman's 10th Louisiana distinguished itself by its charge upon the Federal batteries at Malvern Hill. Some of the heaviest fighting in the battle of Sharpsburg was done by Hays' brigade at the Dunker church, and of the work of the Louisiana artillery in this fight Gen. D. H. Hill said: "The firing was beautiful and the Yankee columns, 1,200 yards distant, were routed by this artillery fire alone, unaided by musketry." Under Stonewall Jackson in the Shenandoah valley, Taylor's brigade distinguished itself at Middletown, Winchester, Port Republic and Cross Keys. In the battle of Fredericksburg Louisianians formed a part of that invincible line behind the stone wall on Marye's hill—a line that repulsed with fearful loss every attempt of the Federals to carry the position—and at Chancellorsville they were with Stonewall Jackson in the celebrated flank movement that routed the Federal right and forced Gen. Hooker to retire with his army to the old camp at Falmouth.

The charge of Pickett's Virginians at Gettysburg has been eulogized in song and story, but it was no more glorious than the charge of the "Louisiana Tigers," against the Federal right at Culp's hill, where of the 1,750 men who went into the fight only 150 returned unscathed. In the final campaign in the East the Louisiana troops in the Army of Northern Virginia followed the fortunes of Gen. Lee. They were in the sanguinary conflicts in the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania Court House, at Cold Harbor, in the trenches about Petersburg and Rich-

mond, at Five Forks, and they were present at Appomattox when the flag of the Confederacy, for which they had fought so valiantly for four long years, was forever furled.

Judah P. Benjamin, who was secretary of state during the greater part of the existence of the Confederacy, and Abraham C. Myers, the first quartermaster general of the Confederate armies, were both Louisianians, and the state furnished her share of those illustrious heroes who won imperishable renown on the field of battle during the conflict. Pierre G. T. Beauregard, a native son, and Braxton Bragg, an adopted citizen, both rose to the rank of general, the highest in the Confederate service; Leonidas Polk and Richard Taylor attained the rank of lieutenant-general; Franklin Gardner, Camille A. J. M. Polignac were commissioned major-generals; and the following brigadier-generals were accredited to Louisiana: D. W. (Dan) Adams, Henry W. Allen, Albert G. Blanchard, Johnson K. Duncan, Randall L. Gibson, Adley H. Gladden, Henry Gray, Harry T. Hays, Louis Hébert, Paul O. Hébert, Edward Higgins, St. John R. Liddell, Alfred Mouton, Francis T. Nicholls, Henry H. Sibley, Thomas M. Scott, Leroy A. Stafford, Allen Thomas and Zebulon York. All these served in the provisional army of the Confederate States, and the names of E. L. Tracy and Mansfield Lovell, who commanded the state troops at the commencement of the war, are held in grateful remembrance by the people of Louisiana. But the most brilliant and accomplished general would be useless without an army to command. It is the "men behind the guns" who win battles, and of these Louisiana furnished her due proportion, as will be seen by the following:

ROSTER OF THE LOUISIANA TROOPS MUSTERED INTO THE PROVISIONAL
ARMY, CONFEDERATE STATES.

(From Report of the Secretary of State.)

Note.—The date following title is that of muster.

Infantry Regiments.

First Regulars—March 13, 1861. Colonels: Adley H. Gladden, promoted Sept. 30, 1861; D. W. Adams, promoted May 23, 1862; John A. Jacques, resigned 1864; James Strawbridge, Lieut.-Col. Fred H. Farrar was killed; Lieut.-Col. F. M. Kent died. Loss in battle, 176; from disease, 52.

First Volunteers—April 28, 1861. Colonels: Albert G. Blanchard, promoted Sept. 21, 1861; William G. Vincent; Samuel R. Harrison, April to June, 1862; W. R. Shivers, retired by wounds in 1864; James Nelligan. Lieut.-Col. Michael Nolan, killed. Loss in battle, 162; from disease, 74.

Second Volunteers—May 11, 1861. Colonels: Louis G. DeRussy, resigned July, 1861; William M. Levy, to reorganization; then Isaiah T. Norwood, mortally wounded at Malvern Hill; John M. Williams, killed, 1864; Ross E. Burke. Loss in battle, 218; by disease, 181. In July to Sept., 1862, 13 lieutenants were killed or mortally wounded.

Third Volunteers—May 17, 1861. Colonels: Louis Hebert, till his promotion; after reorganization, Frank C. Armstrong, promoted July 6, 1862; J. B. Gilmore, to the second reorganization, July 23, 1864; then S. D. Russell. Total enrollment, 1,136; loss in battle, 123; from disease, 74.

Fourth Volunteers—May 25, 1861. Colonels: Robert I. Barrow; after reorganization, May, 1862, Henry W. Allen, promoted Aug. 19, 1863; S. E. Hunter. Total enrollment, 1,045; loss in battle, 155; from disease, 60.

Fifth Volunteers—June 4, 1861, for the war. Colonels: Theodore G. Hunt, resigned Aug., 1862; Henry Forno. Lieut.-Col. Bruce Menger and Maj. Thomas H. Briscoe were killed. Total enrollment, 1,074; loss in battle, 161; from disease, 66.

Sixth Volunteers—June 4, 1861, for the war. Colonels: Isaac G. Seymour, killed at Gaines' Mill; Henry B. Strong, killed at Sharpsburg; William Monaghan, killed near Sheperdstown, Va., August 25, 1864; Joseph Hanlon. Maj. Arthur McArthur, killed. Total enrollment, 1,146; loss in battle, 219; from disease, 104.

Seventh Volunteers (Pelican Regiment)—June 5, 1861. Colonels: Harry T. Hays, promoted July 25, 1862; Davidson B. Penn, Lieut.-Col. Charles de Choiseul and Maj. Aaron Davis were killed. Total enrollment, 1,077; loss in battle, 190; from disease, 68.

Eighth Volunteers—June 15, 1861. Colonels: Henry B. Kelly, resigned April, 1863; Trevanion D. Lewis, killed at Gettysburg; Alcibiades LeBlanc. Lieut.-Col. Francis T. Nicholls was promoted colonel of the Fifteenth. Lieut.-Col. German A. Lester and Maj. John B. Prados were killed. Total enrollment, 1,321; loss in battle, 252; from disease, 171.

Ninth Volunteers—July 6, 1861. Colonels: Richard Taylor, promoted Oct. 21, 1861; E. G. Randolph; after reorganization, May, 1862, Leroy A. Stafford, promoted Oct. 8, 1863; William R. Peck. Maj. H. L. Williams was killed. Total enrollment, 1,474; loss in battle, 233; from disease, 349.

Tenth Volunteers—July 22, 1861. Colonels: Mandeville Marigny, resigned July, 1862; Eugene Waggaman. Lieut.-Cols. W. H. Spencer and John M. Leggett, and Maj. Thomas N. Powell were killed. Total enrollment, 845; loss in battle, 142; from disease, 58.

Eleventh Volunteers—Aug. 13, 1861. Disbanded by General Bragg June 30, 1862. Colonel, Samuel F. Marks. Enrollment, 857.

Twelfth Volunteers—Aug. 13, 1861; re-enlisted Aug., 1862. Colonels: Thomas M. Scott, promoted May 10, 1864; Noel L. Nelson, killed at Franklin, Tenn.; J. W. Sandiford. Total enrollment, 1,457 (only Louisiana regiment with twelve companies); loss in battle, 304; from disease, 302.

Thirteenth Volunteers—Sept. 11, 1861, 830 strong. United with Twentieth to form the Consolidated Thirteenth, 1,075 strong, Nov., 1862; First Regulars added June, 1864. The First and Twentieth were withdrawn, Jan., 1865, and their places in the Consolidated Thirteenth taken by the remnants of the Fourth and Thirtieth regiments and Fourteenth battalion. Colonels: Randall L. Gibson, pro-

moted Jan. 11, 1864; Leon Von Zinken, retired by wounds, Nov., 1864; F. Lee Campbell. Majs. A. P. Avegno and Charles Guillet were killed.

Fourteenth Volunteers—Sept., 1861. Mustered in June 16, 1861, as First regiment, Polish brigade. Colonels: V. Sulakowski, resigned Jan., 1862; R. W. Jones, resigned Aug., 1862; Zebulon York, promoted June 2, 1864; David Zable. Total enrollment, 1,026; loss in battle, 184; from disease, 85.

Fifteenth Volunteers—Mustered in June 16, 1861, as Second regiment, Polish brigade, eight companies. After reaching Richmond designated as Third Louisiana battalion until Aug., 1862, when two companies of St. Paul's battalion were added, and the regiment was recognized. Colonels: Francis T. Nicholls, promoted Oct. 14, 1862; Edmund Pendleton. Lieut.-Col. R. A. Wilkinson was killed. Total enrollment, 901; loss in battle, 143; from disease, 98.

Sixteenth Volunteers—Sept. 29, 1861. Joined with Twenty-fifth to form the Consolidated Sixteenth, Nov., 1862; aggregate, 1,078. In Jan., 1865, the First (regulars) and Twentieth regiments and Fourth battalion were added. Colonels of Sixteenth: Preston Pond; after reorganization, Daniel C. Gober; of Consolidated Sixteenth: Stuart W. Fisk, killed at Murfreesboro; Daniel C. Gober, transferred Dec., 1863; Joseph C. Lewis, killed at Jonesboro; Frank C. Zacharie. Lieutenant-Colonels: William E. Walker; R. H. Lindsay. Majors: Frank C. Zacharie; Calvin H. Moore.

Seventeenth Volunteers—Sept. 29, 1861. Colonels: S. S. Heard; after reorganization, Sept., 1862, Robert Richardson. Total enrollment, 832.

Eighteenth Volunteers—Oct.-Dec., 1861, aggregate 898. Most of the Creseent regiment was incorporated in this command, June, 1862, but re-transferred when the Creseent regiment was reinstated. The Tenth battalion was added to the Eighteenth in Oct., 1863, raising the aggregate to 1,180. Colonels: Alfred Mouton, promoted April 18, 1862; Alfred Roman, to reorganization, Oct., 1862; Leopold L. Armant, killed at Mansfield; Joseph B. Collins. Loss in battle, 97; from disease, 61.

Nineteenth Volunteers—Nov. 19, 1861, aggregate 873. Colonels: B. L. Hodge, resigned 1863; W. P. Winans, killed at Missionary Ridge; Richard W. Turner. Maj. Loudon Butler, killed.

Twentieth Volunteers—Jan., 1862, 879 strong. Colonel: Augustus Reichardt. Merged in Consolidated Thirteenth, Nov., 1862.

Twenty-first Volunteers (McCown Regiment)—Jan., 1862, 784 strong. Colonel: J. B. G. Kennedy.

Twenty-second Volunteers—Jan., 1862, 961 strong. Colonels: Martin L. Smith, promoted April 11, 1862; Edward Higgins. (See Heavy Artillery.)

Twenty-third Volunteers—Jan., 1862, 841 strong. Colonels: Paul E. Theard, captured 1863; Charles H. Herriek. Served principally as heavy artillery.

Twenty-fourth Volunteers (Creseent Regiment)—March 6, 1862, ninety days, 945 strong. June 3, 1862, offered to re-enlist for war;

refused by General Bragg, regiment broken up, and men assigned to Eighteenth; overruled by war department, and regiment reorganized Oct. 2, 1862. Nov. 3, 1863, united with Confederate Guards Response battalion and Eighteenth battalion to form the Consolidated Cresecent regiment. Colonels: Marshall J. Smith; after reorganization, George P. McPheeters, killed at Labadieville; A. W. Bosworth; of Consolidated regiment; J. H. Beard, killed at Mansfield; A. W. Bosworth. Lient.-Col. Franklin H. Claek and Maj. Mercer Canfield were also killed at Mansfield.

Twenty-fifth Volunteers—March, 1862, 1,018 strong. Colonel Stuart W. Fisk. Merged in Consolidated Sixteenth, Nov., 1862.

Twenty-sixth Volunteers—April, 1862, 805 strong. Colonels: Alexandre De Clouet, resigned Dec., 1862; Winchester Hall, Maj. W. Whituel Martin was killed.

Twenty-seventh Volunteers—April, 1862, 973 strong. Colonels: Leon R. Marks, killed at Vicksburg; L. L. McLaurin, mortally wounded at Vicksburg; A. S. Norwood.

Twenty-eighth Volunteers—April, 1862, 798 strong. Colonels: Allen Thomas, promoted Feb. 17, 1864; J. O. Landry.

Twenty-ninth Volunteers—April, 1862, 902 strong. Colonel: Henry Gray.

Thirtieth Volunteers (Sumter Regiment)—May, 1862, 804 strong. Colonel: Gustave A. Breaux.

Thirty-first Volunteers—May, 1862, 970 strong. Colonel: Charles H. Morrison.

Thirty-second Volunteers—Aug., 1862, being the infantry of Miles' legion, 824 strong. Commander of legion, Col. William R. Miles; infantry commander, Lient.-Col. Fred A. Brand.

Thirty-third Volunteers—Formed in Sept., 1862, by consolidation of the Guards Response and Tenth battalions, with Franklin H. Claek, colonel; Valsin A. Fournet, lieutenant-colonel, and G. A. Fournet, major. Nov. 21, 1862, the regiment was broken up and the two battalions resumed independent organization.

Infantry Battalions.

First Special Battalion (Louisiana Tigers)—June 9, 1861, 416 strong. Disbanded August 21, 1862. Maj. Robert C. Wheat, killed at Gaines' Mill.

First Battalion Volunteers—June, 1861, six companies. Mustered out April, 1862. Lient.-Col. Charles Dreux, killed; Maj. N. M. Rightor. (See Fenner's battery.)

First Battalion Zouaves—April, 1861, six companies, for the war, Lient.-Col. Gaston Coppens, killed at Sharpsburg; Maj. Alfred Coppens. Loss, 52 killed; 26 died.

Second Battalion Zouaves—April, 1862, two companies. Maj. St. Laurent Dupeire.

Third Battalion Volunteers—June 16, 1861. Originally intended for Second regiment, Toehman's Polish brigade, eight companies. Lient.-Col. Charles M. Bradford; Maj. Edmund Pendleton. Merged in Fifteenth regiment, Aug., 1862.

Fourth Battalion Volunteers—July 10, 1861, six companies. Lieutenant-Colonels: George C. Waddill, resigned Jan., 1862; John McEnery.

Fifth (Jackson) Battalion Volunteers—Aug., 1861, six companies. Lieut.-Col. J. B. G. Kennedy. Merged in Twenty-first regiment, Jan., 1862.

Sixth (Lovell) Battalion Volunteers—Sept., 1861, four companies. Maj. Augustus Reichardt. Merged in Twentieth regiment, Jan., 1862.

Seventh Battalion Volunteers (Louisiana Defenders)—Nov., 1861, three companies. Maj. Juan Miangolara. Merged in Thirtieth regiment, May, 1862.

Eighth Battalion Volunteers—Feb., 1862, five companies. Lieut.-Col. William E. Pinkney. Reduced to three companies and assigned to heavy artillery, May, 1862, Maj. Fred N. Ogden.

Ninth Battalion Volunteers—Feb., 1862, four companies. Lieut.-Col. Samuel Boyd; Maj. Tom Bynum. Broken up Jan., 1864, two companies going into Gober's cavalry regiment, and the remainder into heavy artillery duty at Mobile.

Tenth (Yellow Jacket) Battalion Volunteers—Feb., 1862, five companies. Lieut.-Col. Valsin A. Fournet. Merged in Eighteenth regiment, Oct., 1863.

Eleventh Battalion Volunteers—May, 1862, six companies. Lieut.-Col. J. H. Beard. Merged in Crescent regiment, Nov. 3, 1863.

Twelfth (Confederate Guards Response) Battalion Volunteers—March 6, 1862, reënlisted June 2, 1862, two companies. Maj. Franklin H. Claek. Merged in Crescent regiment, Nov. 3, 1863.

Thirteenth Battalion Volunteers (Orleans Guards)—March 6, 1862, four companies, for ninety days. Maj. Leon Queyrouze. Disbanded June 6, 1862, and one company formed under Capt. Louis Fortin for Thirtieth regiment. Lost 17 killed, 55 wounded, and 18 missing at Shiloh.

Fourteenth Battalion Volunteers (Sharpshooters)—June 30, 1862, two companies from disbanded Eleventh regiment. Maj. J. E. Austin.

Fifteenth Battalion Volunteers (Sharpshooters)—July, 1862, four companies. Maj. J. B. Weatherly.

Washington Battalion (St. Paul's Foot Rifles)—Aug., 1861, three companies. Maj. Henry St. Paul. In August, 1862, two companies merged in Fifteenth regiment and one in Coppens' battalion.

Three Independent Companies: McCullough Rangers (Company A, Fifty-ninth Virginia), Capt. W. F. McLean; Paragond Volunteers (Company H, first Missouri), Capt. Alfred A. Lipscomb, and Marion Infantry.

Heavy Artillery.

First Regiment Heavy Artillery (Regulars)—March 13, 1861, 744 strong. Colonels: Paul O. Hebert, promoted Aug. 14, 1861; C. A. Fuller, resigned Sept., 1862; Daniel Beltzhoover.

First Special Heavy Artillery Battalion—Nov., 1861, four com-

panies. Capt. F. Gomez, acting major. Merged in Twenty-third regiment, Jan., 1862.

Twelfth Heavy Artillery Battalion—Organized in Virginia, May, 1862. Maj. P. F. DeGournay; Capts.: W. B. Seawell, W. N. Coffin and John M. Kean. Consolidated with First Tennessee battalion, at Port Hudson in 1863, with DeGournay as lieutenant-colonel. Captain Kean died at Johnson's island.

Twenty-second Heavy Artillery—Formed from the paroled prisoners of Vicksburg, when exchanged, at Enterprise, Miss., Dec. 3, 1863, including the remnants of the Third, Seventeenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-second, Twenty-sixth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-eighth and Thirty-first Louisiana regiments, the Twenty-second furnishing the largest number and the name of the new organization. Isaac W. Patton, colonel; J. O. Landry, lieutenant-colonel; Washington Marks, major. The regiment served with great credit at Spanish Fort, Blakely, and Batteries Hunger and Traey, about Mobile.

Miles' Legion Artillery, two sections, under Lieuts. Rodriguez and Kearney; served at Port Hudson.

Company C of a projected Confederate heavy artillery regiment, Lieut. J. K. Dixon, was surrendered with Fort St. Philip, April, 1862.

Field Artillery.

Washington Artillery Battalion—May 27, 1861, four companies, for the war. Maj. J. B. Walton commanded till Nov., 1862; then Maj. B. F. Eshleman, who was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, April, 1864, Capt. William M. Owen becoming major. The latter was succeeded in Jan., 1865, by Capt. Merritt B. Miller. First Company: Captains: Harry M. Isaacs, resigned Aug., 1861; Charles W. Squires, promoted and transferred, Jan., 1861, Ed Owen, Second Company: Captains: Thomas L. Rosser, transferred June, 1862; J. B. Richardson. Third Company: Captains: Merritt B. Miller, promoted Feb., 1864; Andrew Hero, Jr. Fourth Company: Captains: B. F. Eshleman, promoted Nov., 1862; Joseph Norem.

Pointe Coupée Artillery Battalion—Maj. Richard A. Stewart. First Company, mustered in Aug., 1861; Capt. R. A. Stewart, promoted major Jan., 1862, succeeded by Aleide Bouanchaud. Second Company, mustered in Jan., 1862; Captains: William A. Davidson, C. E. Legendre, T. Jeff Thompson. Third Company, mustered in Aug., 1862; Capt. A. Chust.

Madison Artillery—June, 1861. Capt. Geo. V. Moody, promoted major, 1864, succeeded by John Sillers. Loss in battle, 19, including Lieuts. D. W. Merwin and J. B. Gorey.

Louisiana Guard Artillery—Aug., 1861. Captains: Camille E. Girardey, resigned Dec., 1861; Louis E. D'Aquin, killed at Fredericksburg; Charles W. Thompson, killed at Winchester, June, 1863; Charles A. Greene. Loss in battle, 23.

Donaldsonville Artillery—Aug., 1861. Captains: Victor Maurin, promoted major in 1864; R. Prosper Landry. Loss in battle, 16.

Holmes' Mountain Howitzers—Sept., 1861. Captains: William H. Holmes, transferred 1863; Winslow Robinson.

Watson Artillery—Sept., 1861. Captains: Daniel Beltzhoover, resigned April, 1862; A. A. Bursley, promoted 1863; E. A. Toledano. Loss in battle, 13.

St. Mary's Cannoneers—Dec., 1861. Captains: F. O. Cornay, killed; M. T. Gordy. Became First Louisiana field Artillery in Aug., 1864, and Company B, Third artillery battalion, army of the Trans-Mississippi.

Miles' Artillery—Jan., 1862. Merged in Guibor's battery, June 30, 1862. Captains: Claude O. Gibson, resigned April, 1862; M. Brown.

Creseent Artillery—March 1, 1862. Capt. T. H. Hutton. Became Seventh Louisiana field artillery, Aug., 1864, and Company E, siege train, army of the Trans-Mississippi.

Fifth Company, Washington Artillery—March 6, 1862. Captains: W. I. Hodgson, resigned June 6, 1862; Cuthbert H. Slocomb.

Orleans Guard Artillery—March 6, 1862. Captains: H. Dueatel, resigned 1863; Gustave Le Gardeur.

Boone Artillery—April, 1862. Artillery company, Miles' legion, Aug., 1862. Second Louisiana artillery, Aug., 1864, and Company A, siege train, army of the Trans-Mississippi. Captains: Richard M. Boone, killed at Port Hudson; Milton A. Thomas.

Bell Artillery—April, 1862. Third Louisiana field artillery, Aug., 1864, and Company C, Third battalion, army of the Trans-Mississippi. Capt. Thomas O. Benton.

Fenner's Battery—April, 1862. Organized from members of Dreux's battalion. Capt. Charles E. Fenner.

Cameron Artillery—Aug., 1862. Capt. O. D. Cameron. In Aug., 1864, became Fourth Louisiana field artillery and Company C, reserve artillery battalion, army of the Trans-Mississippi.

Pelican Artillery—Oct., 1862. Fifth Louisiana field artillery, Aug., 1864, and Company D, Third artillery battalion, army of the Trans-Mississippi. Captains: Thomas A. Faries, promoted to major, 1864; B. F. Winchester.

Sixth Louisiana Field Artillery—Aug., 1864. Organized from paroled and exchanged prisoners, half of the men being from the Pointe Coupée artillery. Captains: J. A. A. West, promoted to major; John Yost. Company D, first artillery battalion army of the Trans-Mississippi.

Eighth Louisiana Field Artillery—Aug., 1864. Organized from paroled and exchanged prisoners. Capt. T. N. McCroy. Company D, siege train, army of the Trans-Mississippi.

Cavalry.

First Regiment Cavalry—Sept. 11, 1861. Col. John S. Seott.

Second Regiment Cavalry—July, 1862. Col. William G. Vincent.

Third Regiment Cavalry—Nov., 1862. Colonels: J. Frank Par-gond, Samuel L. Chambliss.

Fourth Regiment Cavalry—Nov., 1862. Col. Richard L. Capers.

Fifth Regiment Cavalry—Feb., 1863. Col. Isaac F. Harrison.

Sixth Regiment Cavalry—May, 1863. Col. W. W. Johnson.

Seventh Regiment Cavalry—June, 1863. Col. Louis Bush.

Eighth Regiment Cavalry—April, 1864. Col. Ben W. Clark.

Ninth Regiment Cavalry—(See Miles' legion.)

First Regiment Partisan Rangers—Oct., 1862. Formed by adding three companies East Louisiana cavalry to Wingfield's battalion. Col. James H. Wingfield.

Gober's Regiment East Louisiana Cavalry—Jan., 1864. Formed by adding two companies of Ninth battalion infantry to the Eighteenth battalion Confederate cavalry (six companies Louisianians and one of Mississippians). Hailey M. Carter, lieutenant-colonel, commanding. Col. Daniel C. Gober.

Battalion Partisan Rangers—July, 1862, two companies. Capt. W. H. Bayliss.

Caldwell's North Louisiana Cavalry—Aug., 1862, four companies. Maj. R. J. Caldwell.

Miles' Legion Cavalry—First Company (Plains Store Rangers), March, 1862. Captains: John W. Jones, John B. Cage. Second Company (Stuart's cavalry), Dec., 1862. Captains: J. Duncan Stuart, killed near Clinton, Dec., 26, 1862; B. F. Bryan. Third Company (New River Rangers), Nov., 1862. Capt. Joseph Gonzalez. In May, 1863, the Orleans Light Horse and the companies of Captains Gonzalez and Cage were joined to five Mississippi companies to form the Fourteenth Confederate Cavalry regiment, Felix De Montenuil, colonel; John B. Cage, lieutenant-colonel; P. C. Harrington, major. The regiment served under General Forrest, and Cage was killed at the battle of Harrisburg, Miss. In December, 1863, the Fourteenth was broken up, and the three Louisiana companies returned to the State. In March, 1864, they were united with Bryan's, Carter's and Bradley's companies to form a cavalry battalion, under F. N. Ogden, lieutenant-colonel, and B. F. Bryan, major. This was known as Ogden's battalion, also as the Ninth cavalry regiment, because of the intention to make it a regiment under Col. Duncan S. Cage, but this was never done.

Ogden's Cavalry Battalion—(See Miles' legion.)

Orleans Light Horse—March 6, 1862. Assigned to Fourteenth Confederate regiment, May, 1863, and to Ogden's battalion, March, 1864. Captains: T. L. Leeds, promoted; Leeds Greenleaf.

Jefferson Mounted Guards—March 6, 1862. Guy Drenx, captain. Became General Beauregard's bodyguard.

St. Martin Rangers—June, 1862. Capt. E. W. Fuller.

St. Bernard Mounted Rifles—Capt. Jules Delery.

The Prairie Rangers—Capt. S. M. Todd.

The Teche Guerrillas—Capt. Bailey Vinson.

West Feliciana Home Scouts—Capt. Dan B. Gorham.

Carroll Dragoons—On duty in Mobile district.

There were two Louisiana companies in Col. Wirt Adams' Mississippi regiment; the Tensas Rangers, Capt. J. F. Harrison, and the Ouachita cavalry, Capt. C. W. Phillips. Two Louisiana companies in Col. Frank Powers' Confederate cavalry; those of Capt. John McKewen, of East Feliciana, and Capt. H. L. Daigre, of Ascension. McKewen became major. One Louisiana company in Col. R. H.

Brewer's Alabama battalion, Capt. J. Warren Cole. One Louisiana company in Armstrong's cavalry brigade, the Bossier cavalry, Capt. Thomas W. Fuller. One Louisiana company in the Eighteenth Tennessee cavalry, from Claiborne parish, Capt. Junius T. Webb. Two Louisiana companies in Garland's Texas brigade; Capt. L. M. Nutt's of Caddo, and Capt. W. B. Denson's, of De Soto; both captured at Arkansas Post. When exchanged, Nutt's company became headquarters guard for Gen. Kirby Smith, and Denson's part of Fagan's brigade.

Other Troops.

Sappers and Miners—First Company, Capt. J. Gallinard; Second Company, Capt. E. Surgi; Third Company, John Ryan.

Signal Corps—One company, Capt. J. W. Youngblood.

Marines—Two of the eight companies of the only regiment of Confederate (regular) marines, under Capt. R. T. Thom and A. C. Benthuyesen.

State Guard.

On March 1, 1862, General Lovell mustered in three brigades of Louisiana State Guards, and two unattached companies, for ninety days, as follows:

First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Benjamin Buisson; nominal strength, 2,815; actual, 1,780. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. E. L. Tracy; nominal strength, 3,318; actual, 1,848. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. M. Westmore; nominal strength, 2,480; actual, 1,104. One company Swamp Rangers, Capt. Armand Zartigue. One company Scouts, Capt. W. G. Mullen. The brigades were disbanded by General Tracy, April 25, 1862.

Total Original Enrollment.

Infantry, 36,243; artillery, 4,024; cavalry, 10,056; sappers and miners, 276; marines, 212; signal corps, 76; state guard, 4,933. Grand total, 55,820.

Throughout the war the women of Louisiana gave their moral support to the cause of their beloved Southland, enduring without a murmur of complaint all the hardships resulting from a blockade of the Louisiana ports and the cruel wrongs inflicted by an invading army. Dimitry says: "Our women were the unmustered militia of the state. On no roster did eyes see their names for war service; yet never did war's roster contain names of those who would have done more for the cause and its demands. Brave as their brothers, they stood forward, cheering them, and in a hundred sweet ways keeping their enthusiasm at boiling point. They did not 'go out to the war,' but without them the army would surely have been without many of its heroes. Could it have become necessary that upon one man depended the performance of Confederate duty, be sure that a Flora McIvor would not have been found wanting in Louisiana. Bred in luxury, reared in refinement, circumstances as a rule called out the more womanly forms of courage. Yet in many of our Louisiana girls,

city-bred and country-bred alike, lay undetected, under their charm, the strong, patriotic purpose of a Helen McGregor.

"When war raised a loud cry for need, Beauregard was calling upon his sisters who spoke French, and his other sisters who spoke English, to send him metal for his guns. Quick to the smelter and blacksmith's forge! Are these your fretted brass candelabra, madame? Brought across the seas and handed down from one generation to the next, you say? What of that? Beauregard calls, his need will not brook delay. The tall, slender, lily-cupped candlestick, too, in the young girl's chamber, let it be brought out! And those massive polished andirons Doreas has been so proud of. From the house to the quarters—one very short step. Take down the metal bell that rings the plantation signals! Look well around now; perhaps you have some sonorous ram's or cow's horn to echo through the quarters? That might do duty instead.

"And how those women prayed! Just Heaven! The churches might open early, but our women were earlier. In the dawn, see the anxious souls. Anxious—yes, their hearts outstrip the hour to claim Heaven's protection for the soldier son, husband or father. Before the altars the candles used to burn brightly and steadily as the faith that placed them there, and the burden of prayer that rose from the heart of the kneeling worshiper, and went up with the burning incense, was evermore the same: 'Ay de mi! ay de mi! God guard our beloved ones and bless our cause!'"

Act No. 156, of the legislative session of 1908, approved by Gov. Sanders on July 2, provides: 1—That there be collected and preserved all muster rolls, records and other facts and materials, showing the officers and enlisted men of the several companies, battalions, regiments and other organizations from Louisiana in the military, marine or naval service of the Confederate States of America, and the names of all Louisianians of whatever rank in the military, marine or naval service of the Confederate States of America whether regulars, volunteers, conscripts, militia, reserves, home guards, or local troops. 2—The governor is authorized to appoint a Confederate veteran from a list of names submitted by the Louisiana division of the United Confederate Veterans, to be known as the commissioner of Louisiana military records, to collect and preserve muster rolls, etc., and prepare a short history of each organization, the battles and skirmishes in which it was engaged, collect pictures of officers and soldiers as far as practicable, compile a list of battles and actions in Louisiana, and mark the location of these engagements on a map of the state. 3—Work on the collection of records, muster rolls, etc., to begin immediately after the passage of the act and the appointment of the commissioner, and to cease upon the assembling of the legislature elected in 1912, unless otherwise directed by the general assembly. 4—An appropriation of \$1,200 was made for the work in 1908, and a similar amount for the year 1909.

War with Spain.—(See Spanish-American War.)

Ward, a money order post-village in the northeastern part of Allen parish, is about 2 miles southwest of Simmons, the nearest rail-

road station, and nearly 50 miles northeast of Lake Charles, the parish seat.

Warmoth, Henry Clay, elected governor of Louisiana in 1868, was born at McLeansboro, Ill., May 9, 1842. His great-grandfather was a Virginia planter and a soldier in the Revolutionary war. His father removed from Virginia to Sumner county, Tenn., about the beginning of the 19th century, thence to Kentucky, and finally to Illinois. Henry was educated in the public and private schools, worked in a newspaper office at Springfield, Ill., and as opportunity offered studied law. He was admitted to the bar at Lebanon, Mo., in 1861, and the following year was appointed district attorney, but soon resigned to accept a commission as lieutenant-colonel of the 32nd Mo. infantry. He took part in the engagements at Chickasaw bluffs (where he was slightly wounded), and Arkansas Post, after which he was attached to the staff of Gen. J. A. McClernand, and served in the campaign about Vicksburg, Miss. When Gen. McClernand was relieved, Warmoth was assigned to duty on the staff of Gen. Ord for a short time and then took command of his regiment. He was at the battles about Chattanooga, Tenn., and in the spring of 1864 joined the army under Gen. Banks, who appointed him judge of the provost court for the Department of the Gulf. His first appearance in the history of Louisiana was in Nov., 1865, when the Radical Republicans claimed his election as delegate to Congress from Louisiana, the claim being based upon negro votes. In 1866 he was a delegate to the Philadelphia convention, and in 1868 was elected governor, as above stated. His administration was somewhat stormy, and he was finally impeached and suspended from office. He then took up his residence on a sugar plantation which he had bought in Plaquemines parish, but in 1876 again entered politics as a member of the Louisiana legislature. In 1879 he was a delegate to the constitutional convention, and soon after President Harrison's inauguration was appointed collector of customs for the port of New Orleans, which position he held until the beginning of President Cleveland's second administration. In 1896 he was a delegate to the Republican national convention, and supported Mr. McKinley for the presidential nomination. In 1899 he built the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle railroad, and was elected president of the company.

Warmoth's Administration.—Gov. Warmoth was the first civil governor of Louisiana under the constitution of 1868. He was elected in April of that year, and on June 27, by order of Gen. Grant, he was appointed to succeed Gov. Baker. The term for which he was elected began on July 13, on which date he was inaugurated. In his address he declared that the legislature had not met to brood over the past, but to provide a better order of affairs for the future. In view of the fact that all persons were politically equal before the law, he recommended immediate measures for the suppression of riot, disorder, lawlessness, violence, outrage and murder. "We have been cursed for our sins with war," said he, "scourged with epidemic, our crops blighted for a number of years, our fair state overflowed by torrents of the Mississippi, commerce paralyzed, the people impoverished—the

event of my inauguration is welcomed by the full restoration of civil government and readmission into the Union, the fairest prospect for crops, receding floods, and improving credit. Let us vie with each other in seeing who of us shall receive most blessings for good and faithful service rendered the state."

Immediately after his inauguration the governor notified Gen. Buchanan, military commander of the district, that the legislature had ratified the 14th amendment to the Federal constitution, and the same day Buchanan issued an order turning over the administration of the civil affairs of the state to the duly elected state officials. "Military authority," said he, "will no longer be exercised under the reconstruction acts in said state, and all officers commanding posts or detachments are forbidden to interfere in civil affairs, unless upon a proper application by the civil authorities to preserve the peace, or under instructions duly received from the commanding general of the district. Military law no longer exists, civil law is supreme."

A bill was introduced in the legislature of 1868 for the establishment of a constabulary system throughout the state. It did not become a law, but a bill was passed authorizing the governor to appoint a board of five police commissioners for the parishes of Orleans, Jefferson and St. Bernard, the board to have full power over the police regulations within that district. This was known as the Metropolitan Police bill, and in appointing the commissioners the governor selected two white men and three negroes. This measure subsequently caused much trouble in the administration of civil matters. General interest was aroused over a bill entitled "An act to protect all persons in their civil and public rights." The opponents of the measure called it the "social equality bill," which provides that all persons, "without regard to race, color or previous condition, shall enjoy equal rights and privileges in their traveling and being entertained upon any conveyance of a public character, or place of public resort, or any place of business where a license is required of the state." The bill passed both houses early in the session, but was vetoed by the governor. In September it again passed, with some modifications, but again it was vetoed. Another bill that occupied a prominent place in the deliberations of the general assembly and in the public mind was an act providing for the registration of voters, the object being to mitigate the severity of Article 99 of the new constitution. After considerable discussion the bill was passed on Sept 8. (See Reconstruction.)

In July some disorder occurred in the northern part of the state and the people of that section sent a petition to the governor, calling upon him for protection. The matter was laid before the general assembly, a joint resolution was passed by that body and was sent by special messenger to Washington with a letter from the governor, in which he said: "From the very best information, Mr. President, I have no doubt that 150 men have been murdered in Louisiana in the last month and a half." He also referred to "a sect organizing throughout the state as the 'K. W. C.,' the full details of which, the questions, oaths, etc., Col. Dean will explain to you. It is founded for the purpose of placing and keeping the colored people in a con-

dition of inferiority, and with a view to this end it contemplates and designs the precipitation of a conflict between the two races." When the contents of this letter were made public, the governor's statements were attacked by members of the legislature and the press. The New Orleans Times said: "It is true that disturbances have taken place in one or two of the interior parishes, but such a fact is by no means surprising, for in staid communities of the North, which have not been subjected to any of the extraordinary convulsions which have affected our people, disturbances quite as violent and quite as bloody have occurred. * * * As to the bloody revolution so glibly foretold, and so religiously believed in, we can only say that the very idea is ridiculous. But if the thief believes each bush an officer, a man who feels that he has been placed in a conspicuous position by fraud and usurpation may be excused for believing, on slight testimony, that the vengeance of the people had been aroused against him and his. Warmoth is undoubtedly frightened; why, we need not ask."

On Sept. 19 Gov. Warmoth issued a proclamation that an election would be held on Nov. 3, for the choice of presidential electors and members of Congress, "said election to be conducted and returns thereof made in all respects according to the provisions of the constitution of the state and laws in such cases made and provided." A Democratic convention was called to meet at New Orleans on the 30th to fill vacancies upon the electoral ticket at large, to nominate electors and alternates in place of those who might be found ineligible under the 14th amendment, and to nominate candidates for Congress. The committee on resolutions presented a report "on the state of the country," from which the following is an extract: "Our present state government presents a spectacle calculated to excite no other feelings than those of shame and disgust. The ascendancy of the negroes at the ballot-box has enabled them to elect the lieutenant-governor and about one-half of the legislature of their own race, and a large number of reckless and unprincipled adventurers from other states, who have no home or interest here, and are strangers to our laws, manners and customs. * * * These men seem to labor for but two objects—to perpetuate their own power, and to devise new and hitherto unheard-of schemes for plundering the state. They have created about 200 new offices, with enormous salaries, and have increased and, in most instances, doubled the salaries of the old ones. Under this profligate legislation the public debt is daily increased at a fearful rate; the public credit is utterly ruined, and the ability of the people to support the enormous taxation levied upon them, by men who pay no portion of it, constantly diminishing. Nor is this all. The white people of the state, smarting under a sense of wrong, groaning under an almost intolerable load of taxation, seeing their money daily squandered to enrich greedy adventurers, while they are in the same proportion impoverished and ruined, are becoming hourly more restless, discontented and hopeless of the future."

A gloomy picture, truly, but one that was based upon absolute truth. The resolutions adopted by the convention indorsed the plat-

form of the Democratic national convention and the nominations of Seymour and Blair; pledged the party to protect and defend the colored people of this state in the full and free exercise of all their legal rights; looked with indignation and alarm "upon the attempts now being made by the Republican party of this state to deny the white people of the state a fair registration and a fair election;" and demanded that all who were entitled to it should be registered and given an opportunity to vote at the election in November. The election passed off without serious disturbance. The whole number of votes cast was 113,388, and the Democratic presidential electors carried the state by a majority of 46,962. In his message to the legislature on Jan. 4, 1869, the governor said: "In many parishes the late election was the occasion of most disgraceful acts of intimidation, eventuating in several instances in scenes of massacre shocking to the sense of civilized man." He then gave a lot of statistics to show how the election had been conducted, and how the electoral vote of the state had been given to Seymour and Blair.

"Let us forget," said he in the same message, "the passions of the great past, forgive those who have done us evil, and offer to all the same protection and encouragement claimed for ourselves. In this spirit, I have recommended the abrogation of the 99th article of our constitution, and believe, if an amendment should be submitted to the people at the next general election, it would receive their unanimous approval. I regretted its insertion in the constitution, favored the proposition made to abrogate it at the last session, and now officially recommend it." The article in question was repealed by an amendment the following year. The legislative session of 1869 lasted over two months. A bill was passed over the governor's veto, incorporating the Ship Island canal company, to construct a canal from the Mississippi river at Carrollton to the bayous about 10 miles distant, and on the ground that the drainage of the district would be accomplished by this canal the funds of the old board of drainage commissioners, amounting to about \$2,000,000, were turned over to the new company. Some litigation resulted, but the law was finally held by the courts to be constitutional. The "social equality bill" was also passed and the 15th amendment to the Federal constitution ratified.

During the year a warfare arose between the governor and the state auditor, George M. Wickliffe. The governor accused Mr. Wickliffe of extortion and corruption in the administration of his office and had him arrested on several specific charges. Fourteen indictments were returned by the grand jury, and pending the trial of the auditor he was suspended from exercising the duties of the office. Mr. Wickliffe was tried on two of the charges, but acquitted in both. The attorney-general then dismissed the other case, because a constitutional officer could not be tried by a jury until after he had been regularly impeached. The matter was taken up in the general assembly which met on Jan. 3, 1870, when the governor sent a special message to the legislature, in which he said: "His offenses against the constitution and laws of the state have seriously embarrassed the government and rendered it difficult to pay the interest on the state bonds. He has

been guilty of numerous acts involving extortion against individuals, and against the charitable institutions of the state; also involving fraud against the commonwealth and collusion with evil-disposed persons to defraud the same. He has extorted sums of money from the creditors of the state, as a condition precedent to the issuance to them of certificates of indebtedness or warrants to which they were entitled by law." A committee of the legislature reported in favor of sustaining the governor's charges, and the house, by a vote of 72 to 2, voted to prefer articles of impeachment. The senate, as a court of impeachment, found the auditor guilty on March 3, removed him from office and disqualified him "from holding any office of honor, trust or profit in this state."

Some of the inconsistencies of Gov. Warmouth's attitude are made apparent by comparing his message on Jan. 3, 1870, with that of the previous year. In the former he spoke of "disgraceful acts of intimidation" and "scenes of massacre" in connection with the election of 1868. In the latter he said: "It has always been my sincere conviction that it is safe to trust to the good sense, the honor, and the sober second thought of the people. This conviction has determined my course on matters of state policy, even in matters where I was forced for a short time to differ from many of my political friends. The peaceable character of the late election, and the favorable condition of Louisiana, as compared with many other Southern states, have, I think, convinced both friends and foes that I was right." It certainly requires a considerable stretch of the imagination to conceive of an election of a "peaceable character," with which "disgraceful acts of intimidation and scenes of massacre" were connected.

During the first three days of the session of 1870 the governor vetoed 21 bills that had been passed by the preceding legislature, appropriating nearly \$7,000,000 in the interest of various schemes, the Mississippi Valley levee company heading the list with an appropriation of \$3,000,000. This extravagance caused widespread dissatisfaction, and when the session of 1870 began the consideration of similar bills, a call was issued for "all citizens opposed to the financial schemes now pending before the legislature to attend a mass meeting in New Orleans on Jan. 28." At that meeting the state debt was shown to be \$28,000,000, and instead of trying to reduce it, if the bills then before the legislature became laws, it would be increased to \$54,000,000. Resolutions were adopted denouncing in unmeasured terms the extravagance and a committee was appointed to call upon the governor and enlist his aid in checking the corruption. In reply to the committee, the governor complained that "the best people of the city of New Orleans are crowding the lobbies of the legislature, continually whispering bribes" to secure the passage of such measures, and that he had been offered a bribe of \$50,000 to sign the Nicholson pavement bill—taking \$200,000 out of the state treasury for the benefit of a private corporation—and added: "Some of the most respectable men in the city are among the directors." Granting the truth of all this, it does not reflect much credit upon the integrity of the

members of the general assembly to admit that they were not morally strong enough to resist the blandishments of the lobbyists.

The election laws were revised at this session, and under the operation of the new law the Republicans carried the state, electing a state auditor and treasurer, five congressmen, and a majority of both branches of the legislature. Four amendments to the state constitution were also adopted at the election, the most important of which were the ones abrogating the 99th article, and limiting the amount of the state debt that could be contracted up to the year 1890 to \$25,000,000. (See *Finances, State*.)

The legislature of 1871 met on Jan. 2, and immediately a fight was commenced between two factions of the Republican party—one headed by Gov. Warmoth and P. B. S. Pinchback, a negro, and the other by Lieut.-Gov. Dunn and U. S. Marshal S. B. Packard. Mortimer Carr, who had been speaker of the house during the previous session, was reelected, but soon resigned, and George W. Carter was elected, who joined the Dunn-Packard forces. The expenses of this legislature amounted to \$958,956.50, or \$113.50 a day for each member. After the adjournment the governor applied to Judge Dibble of the 8th district court, whom he had appointed the year before, for an injunction restraining the auditor from paying outstanding warrants "for mileage, per diem and contingent expenses," on the ground that fraudulent warrants had been issued. The injunction was granted and a committee appointed to investigate the matter. Toward the close of the year this committee reported "raised" warrants and other frauds amounting to nearly \$300,000. Referring to the inordinate expenses of this legislature in his message to the succeeding general assembly, the governor said: "A careful calculation of the expenses of the general assembly for mileage and per diem, even at the enormous rate of 20 cents per mile, each way, shows that the total expenses of the annual session, and the legitimate contingent expenses of both houses ought not to exceed \$25,000. Then what has become of the excess, \$833,956.50? It has been squandered by the officers of the assembly in paying extra mileage and per diem of members for days' services never rendered; for an enormous corps of useless clerks, pages, etc.; for publishing the journals of each house in 15 obscure newspapers, some of which have never existed, while some of those that did exist never did the work they were employed to do, although every one has received the compensation for it; in paying committees authorized by the house to sit during vacation, and to travel throughout the state and into Texas, and in a hundred other different ways. The enrollment committee of the house had over 80 clerks, most of whom were under pay during the whole session, at \$8 per day, during which time only 120 bills were passed, which did not require more than 8 or 10 clerks to perform the whole labor of enrollment."

In July, 1871, S. B. Packard, chairman of the Republican state central committee, issued a call for a convention to meet in New Orleans on Aug. 9, to elect a new state committee. Before that date it became apparent that the Warmoth-Pinchback faction had obtained a majority of the delegates, and on the 8th, the day before the con-

vention. Paekard announced that the meeting would be held in the U. S. circuit court room in the custom house, the object being to exclude the governor and his followers. The custom house was guarded the next day by three companies of U. S. infantry, with two Gatling guns. When the governor and his supporters arrived they were denied admission. After haranguing the crowd in front of the building, Warmoth suggested that they adjourn to Turner hall and there hold a convention, and 108 delegates followed the governor, leaving but 60 to hold a convention in the court room. Lieut.-Gov. Dunn, who presided at the custom house convention, died on Nov. 22, and immediately afterward the governor called the senate to meet in extra session, "to fill the vacaney caused by his death, by electing a president, who, under the constitution, would be ex-officio lieutenant governor, and for other purposes." The choice fell upon Pinehback, who was a willing ally of the governor, and the year closed with the Warmoth faction in the saddle.

At the beginning of the legislative session of 1872 several representatives belonging to the Warmoth faction were unseated through the influence of Speaker Carter. Several other members and the governor were arrested by Federal officials, on the charge of interfering with the organization of the house, and taken before the U. S. marshal, who released them on bail of \$500 each. Warmoth then called an extra session of the general assembly, to meet at once. The two houses met that afternoon, but there was no quorum in the senate, and it was charged that some of the members of that body were unlawfully detained on board the revenue cutter *Wilderness*. In the house 56 members assembled, adopted resolutions censuring Carter and his "conspiracy," unanimously declared the speaker's chair vacant, and elected O. H. Brewster. A request was sent to the governor to prevent forcible seizure of the assembly halls by the "Carterites," and a strong guard of soldiers and police was accordingly placed at Mechanics' Institute. Carter and his followers then met in a hall over the Gem saloon, and on Jan. 6 two bodies, each claiming to be the legal house of representatives, were in session. Warmoth obtained a writ of habeas corpus from Judge Dibble, commanding Carter to produce in court certain persons—members of the general assembly—but the writ was ignored, as was also a proclamation of the governor, ordering all members of the assembly to return to the places at the Mechanics' Institute. On the 10th a force of police took possession of the Gem saloon, and the Carter legislature moved first to the marshal's office in the custom house and later to the Cosmopolitan club. A proclamation was issued by Carter on the 20th, announcing his intention to take possession by force of the Mechanics' Institute, and two days later he appeared before the building with a large body of men to carry out his threat. Gen. Emory, acting under orders from Washington, prevented a conflict. By this time the senators who had been detained on the *Wilderness* made their appearance and the Warmoth legislature thus obtained a quorum. The Carterites returned to their seats, though Brewster remained in the speaker's chair, and the governor's victory was complete.

Congress appointed a committee to investigate the affair. Three members of the committee made a report to the effect that the whole matter was a quarrel between Republican factions, in which many of the Federal officials were prominent actors, some on one side and some on the other. The Democratic leaders also took part sometimes in alliance with one faction, sometimes with the other, according to their interest. A minority report by Mr. Spear and Mr. Archer stated that the political rascals and adventurers in Louisiana had quarreled among themselves; that the committee was powerless to relieve the people of the state; and that they would relieve themselves by a fair and honest election. The following statements from this minority report show the conditions prevailing in Louisiana at that time:

"A series of infamous laws had been passed, placing imperial powers in the governor's hands, which he had used with a reckless disregard of the interests of the people and with the double purpose of enriching himself and his friends, and of perpetuating his control of the state. * * * Under the law, elections were a farce. The governor appointed the registrars, and through them returned his friends to the legislature and defeated his enemies. In several cases persons held seats in the house from parishes in which they had never resided and in which they were absolutely unknown. In one case a friend of the governor was elected in a private room in a New Orleans hotel, at midnight, to represent a parish 100 miles away. * * * In 1868 the debts and liabilities of the state were \$14,000,000, and in 1871, three years later, they were \$41,000,000. No bill that the governor favors can fail, and none that he opposes can pass. * * * The world has rarely known a legislative body so rank with ignorance and corruption. There is no direct evidence that the governor ever received a bribe for approving or vetoing a bill, and he states with emphasis that he has never been corruptly influenced in his official action. He has been governor four years, at an annual salary of \$8,000, and he testified that he made far more than \$100,000 the first year, and he is now estimated to be worth from \$500,000 to \$1,000,000."

The political campaign of 1872 was full of interest and excitement. A reform party was organized early in the year, and a convention "of the people of the whole state" was called to meet in New Orleans on June 4. The Democratic state convention met on April 18, but adjourned to June 3, without making any nominations. On April 30 the Packard faction of the Republicans met in convention, adopted resolutions commending the president and his policy, and denounced Warmoth as "the corrupt chief executive, etc." The governor and some 500 others, calling themselves "Liberal Republicans," issued an address censuring President Grant's administration, and urging the people to send delegates to the Cincinnati convention. This caused the Pinchback crowd to desert the governor's standard, and after some friction a fusion was formed with Packard and the following ticket nominated: For governor, William Pitt Kellogg; lieutenant-governor, C. C. Antoine; secretary of state, P. G. Deslondes; auditor, Charles Clinton; at-

torney-general, A. P. Field; superintendent of education, W. G. Brown; congressman at large, P. B. S. Pinchback. On this ticket Antoine, Deslondes, Brown and Pinchback were negroes. In August the Democrats, Reformers, and Liberal Republicans formed a fusion, and agreed on the following nominations: For governor, John McEnery; lieutenant-governor, Davidson B. Penn; auditor, James Graham; secretary of state, Samuel Armistead; attorney-general, Horatio N. Ogden; superintendent of education, R. M. Lusher.

At the election on Nov. 4, the Greeley and Brown electors received 66,467 votes, and the Grant and Wilson ticket, 59,975. A Republican returning board certified that the Grant electors received 71,634 and the Greeley electors 57,029. The same board declared Kellogg elected by a majority of 18,861, though the returns showed the election of the entire McEnery ticket by majorities ranging from 6,000 to 7,000. (See Returning Boards.) The dispute over the counting of the vote led to the impeachment of Gov. Warmoth "for high crimes and misdemeanors," and pending his trial he was suspended from office. Pinchback, though not the legal lieutenant-governor, assumed the duties of governor, notwithstanding an order from Judge Elmore of the 8th district court forbidding him to do so. A committee of 45 citizens went to Washington to lay the matter before the president, but they were coldly received, and informed that he had already decided to recognize the Pinchback government. Warmoth still claimed to be governor, as his term did not expire until the second Tuesday in Jan., 1873. He denied the legality of the legislature that suspended him, and refused to appear before the court to answer the impeachment charges. Thus matters continued until Jan. 14, 1873, when Kellogg was inaugurated.

Warner, a post-hamlet in the central part of Washington parish, is situated on a confluent of the Bogue Chitto, 5 miles southeast of Franklinton, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Warner, Beverly Ellison, author and Protestant Episcopal clergyman, was born at Jersey City, N. J., Oct. 14, 1855, a son of James and Anna (Carseallen) Warner. He was educated at Princeton and Trinity colleges and the Berkeley Divinity school, and in 1879 was ordained to the clergy. In 1886 he received the degree of A. M. from Trinity college, and in 1896 the degree of D. D. from the University of the South. In 1893 he became a resident of New Orleans, as rector of Trinity church, and during the ensuing winter he delivered a series of lectures on the study of history as shown in the works of Shakespeare, which were afterward published in book form under the title of "English History in Shakespeare's Plays." Mr. Warner is also the author of a book of sermons entitled "The Facts and the Faith," and a novel named "Troubled Waters, A Problem of Today," dealing with the labor question. He has lectured for university extension, has written on economic and literary subjects, and is one of the board of administrators of Tulane university. He was prominent in 1905 in the successful

fight made in New Orleans against yellow fever, and was a very useful citizen of the city.

Warnerton, a money order post-station in the northern part of Washington parish, is situated at the junction of the Kentwood & Eastern and the New Orleans Great Northern railroads, about 10 miles north of Franklinton, the parish seat. It has telegraph and express offices, and is a shipping point for a lumbering and fruit raising district. Population 250.

Wasey, a post-station in the northern part of Calcasieu parish, is on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 20 miles northwest of Lake Charles, the parish seat, and is the shipping point and supply town for a lumber district.

Washington, one of the oldest towns in St. Landry parish, was incorporated by an act of the state legislature on March 31, 1835. It is located in the central part of the parish, on the Cortlabeau bayou at the head of steam navigation, and on the Southern Pacific R. R., 6 miles north of Opelousas, the parish seat. It has cotton and cottonseed oil industries, a bank, an international money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, good mercantile establishments, and is the shipping and commercial town for a considerable district of fine farming land, many thousand bales of cotton being exported from Washington each year. Population 1,528.

Washington Monument.—This monument, located at Washington, D. C., was erected in honor of Gen. George Washington, the hero of the Revolution and the first president of the United States. The idea of erecting such a monument originated with the Washington National Monument association. The corner-stone was laid in 1848, and the work was continued under the auspices of the association, Robert Mills, having charge of the actual construction, until 1877, when it stopped. The unfinished monument was then transferred to the national government, which completed the structure in 1884, the work being under the supervision of Lieut.-Col. T. L. Casey, of the U. S. engineers. The monument is one of the tallest in the world, the total height being 555 feet, 5 inches. It is built of Maryland marble, is 70 feet square at the base, and the foundation covers more than 16,000 square feet. The monument association expended about \$300,000 during the time it had control, and the total cost to the Federal government was \$1,187,710.31. Shortly after the corner-stone was laid the association invited the several states to contribute each a stone, bearing a suitable inscription, to be placed in the monument in such positions that the inscriptions could be easily read by visitors. On March 21, 1850, the Louisiana legislature made an appropriation of \$500 for this purpose, and authorized the governor to procure and have transmitted to Washington a block of stone—the product of Louisiana—with the inscription: “The State of Louisiana, ever faithful to the Constitution and the Union.” The purpose of the bill was carried out, and this was Louisiana’s offering to the obelisk that commemorates the patriotic deeds of the “Father of his Country.”

Washington Parish was established in 1819, during the adminis-

tration of Gov. Jacques Villere, when the large parish of St. Tammany was divided and the northern half erected as Washington. It was named in honor of George Washington; is one of the "Florida parishes"; is situated in the northeastern corner of the lower section of the state, and as first laid out embraced within its limits a part of Tangipahoa parish. As now constituted it has an area of 668 square miles, and is bounded on the north and east by the State of Mississippi; on the south by St. Tammany parish, and on the west by Tangipahoa parish, from which it is separated by the Tchefumete river. Settlements were made in the parish during the opening years of the 19th century, while this section was still ruled by Spain. The greater part of the settlers took up their land as "head right" claims, on "land script" issued by the Spanish government. Some of the first families that located in this manner were Abner, Thomas and Benjamin Beckham, who came in 1807; William Brumfield came 2 years later, and in 1810 was followed by Ezekiel Brumfield. Amos, Benjamin and John Richardson also came in 1809-10; Jonathan McGehee and John Simmons took up land under the new government in 1812. After the West Baton Rouge revolution more Americans began to immigrate to this section from the older and more thickly populated states north and east, being attracted by the mild climate and valuable pine lands. A few of these families were the Blacks, Blackwells, Ellises, Erwins, Gormans, Lawrences, Jameses, Slooms, and Warners. When the new parish was organized in 1819, John Beckham gave 30 acres of land where the town of Franklinton now stands for the parish seat and courthouse. In 1821 the police jury ordered the sale of all the lots that had been platted, except the center square, which was reserved for the courthouse, and the building erected then was used until 1858, when a second was built, which has recently been replaced by an elegant brick structure, equipped with the most modern fittings and improvements. Washington parish is situated in the finest part of the long leaf pine district east of the Mississippi river and is developing rapidly, as the population increased one-third in the decade from 1890 to 1900. Of its manufactured products, lumber alone amounts to more than \$1,000,000 a year, and the agricultural products are steadily increasing. Little of the extensive pine areas have been cut as yet, hence lumbering will be one of the important industries for years to come. Large sums have been invested by the different lumber companies in sawmills and railroads, and the ease with which lumber can be exported has made these investments profitable. The formation of the parish is pine hills, pine flats, and some alluvial land along the eastern border. It is drained by the Pearl river on the east, the Tchefumete on the west, and by the Bogue Chitto and many small creeks through the central portion. Washington parish has an altitude of between 100 and 200 feet above sea level, which makes the climate dry, and with its numerous springs, artesian wells and sandy soil, it is one of the healthiest spots in the famous "Ozone Belt." The soil is a sandy loam under-

laid with clay, which responds quickly to fertilizers, and as it is rolling and hilly in parts, the drainage is excellent. Cotton is the largest agricultural product, but almost anything will grow, and hay, oats, corn, potatoes, tobacco, sorghum, and all kinds of garden vegetables are raised. Peaches, pears, plums, apples, quinces and pomegranates and the smaller varieties of fruits have proved perfectly adapted to this locality. As the timber is cleared off stock raising and dairying are increasing and promise to be important industries. In the north, along the line of the Kentwood & Eastern R. R., truck farms are springing up, where early tomatoes, cucumbers, radishes, strawberries, etc., are raised in large quantities and shipped to St. Louis, Kansas City, Chicago, and other northern markets. Up to 1906, Washington parish had no railroad except the Kentwood & Eastern, which crosses the western boundary at Jones and runs east and southeast to Popeville, and for many years the farmers had to take all their produce to stations, often many miles away, by team. In 1906 the New Orleans & Great Northern R. R. was built through the eastern part of the parish, and a branch of the same runs through the southern and central portions through Franklinton to Tylertown, in Mississippi, so that now nearly every portion of the parish is within easy reach of some railroad station. There are no large towns in the parish, Franklinton, the parish seat, being the most important. Other growing towns and villages are Angie, Babington, Brockdale, Bogalusa, Gladis, McDougall, Mount Herman, Ophelia, Pasman, Richardson, Sheridan, Sunny Hill, Varnardo, Warnerton and Zona. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms in the parish, 1,715; acreage, 150,339; acres improved, 52,971; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$1,407,091; value of farm buildings, \$866,174; value of live stock, \$491,337; total value of all crops, \$1,214,003. The population was 18,886.

Water Proof, one of the largest and most important towns of Tensas parish, was incorporated by an act of the state legislature on March 14, 1859. It is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, 10 miles southwest of St. Joseph, the parish seat, and is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the trading and shipping point for a large area. Population 445.

Water Valley (R. R. name Naples), a post-village in the eastern part of Avoyelles parish, is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 20 miles southeast of Marks-ville, the parish seat.

Watkins, John Thomas, representative in Congress from the 4th district of Louisiana, is a native of the Pelican State, having been born at Minden, Webster parish, La., Jan. 15, 1854. His elementary education was acquired in the public schools of his native town, after which he entered Cumberland university at Lebanon, Tenn., where he pursued his studies for three years, but was prevented

from graduating by a serious illness, which came to him only six weeks before the time he would have received his degree. Although he failed to receive the coveted diploma, the faculty of the institution gave him a certificate for faithful attendance and proficiency in his studies, and he was elected valedictorian of his society. Upon recovering his health he took up the study of law, and in July, 1878, he was admitted to the bar. He soon won a reputation as an able and conscientious attorney; was elected district judge in 1892; was reelected in 1896 and again in 1900; was elected to the 59th Congress as a Democrat in 1904, and reelected to each succeeding Congress.

Watson, a post-village in the northwestern part of Livingston parish, is about 18 miles northwest of Springville, the parish seat, and 5 miles north of Denham springs, which is the most convenient railroad station. It is a trading center for an agricultural neighborhood.

Waverly, a post-town in the northwestern part of Madison parish, is a station on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., about 13 miles west of Tallulah, the parish seat. It is the shipping and supply town for that section of the parish, and has a money order postoffice and express office.

Waxia, a postoffice in the eastern part of St. Landry parish, is about 5 miles south of Palmetto, the nearest railroad station and 12 miles northeast of Opelousas, the parish seat.

Wayside, a post-station in the northeast corner of West Feliciana parish, is 5 miles west of Norwood, the nearest railroad town, and about 15 miles northeast of St. Francisville, the parish seat.

Webster Parish, established in 1871 while Henry Clay Warmoth was governor, was named in honor of Daniel Webster. It was created from the three older parishes of Bossier, Claiborne and Bienville; is situated in the northwestern part of the state, and is bounded on the north by Arkansas; on the east by Claiborne and Bienville parishes; on the south by Bienville parish, and on the west by Bossier parish. The first settlements in Webster parish were made before Louisiana became a state. Isaac Alden, who settled 8 miles east of Minden in 1811, was one of the first to take up land. Richard Fields, a half-breed, located near Germantown about the same time, and these two men are supposed to have been the only white inhabitants of this wilderness up to the spring of 1818, when the Murrells, Wards, and several other families arrived. They first took up land along the water courses, but on account of high water were forced to remove to higher ground. Small settlements were made during the winter of 1818-19, at Small Creek by the Allen family, and Dan Moore and William Gryder located in the same vicinity soon after. This locality became known as the "Allen Settlement," and a postoffice was established there as early as 1827, with John Murrell as postmaster. Jesse Sikes settled at Sikes Ferry in 1816 and built a substantial house there in 1820. A gunsmith named Deck took up land near Minden in 1822 and

was followed by Adam L. Stewart, but the town site remained practically wilderness until 1837, when Charles H. Veeder, of Schenectady, N. Y., opened a store there. It is said that the first white child born north of Campti was Isaac Murrell, and the first school in this section was taught by James A. Conley. It was not until 1826 that a large crop of cotton was raised in the parish. In that year J. McCrady raised and gathered one of the largest cotton crops raised up to that date on his plantation at Flat Lick. He had a store there and the same year he built a gin-house and cotton press. Russell Jones built the second and John Murrell the third. Thus the great cotton industry of the parish was started. When Webster parish was established, Feb. 27, 1871, Minden was chosen as the parish seat, and the parish court was organized there April 4, 1871, and presided over by S. G. McKenzie; the first district court was held Nov. 6, 1871, by Judge L. B. Watkins. The first police jury was organized in 1871 at the town hall, which was subsequently burned. D. B. Doyle and Dr. G. L. Wise were members of this jury, and John Warren, clerk. All the records of the early period have disappeared and the earliest record preserved is dated Jan. 12, 1874. The Minden Iris, published at Minden in 1848, was the first newspaper issued in what is now known as Webster parish. The next was the Minden Herald, issued in Jan., 1855, and edited by Jasper Blackburn. The principal water courses are the Dorchest, Indian and Bodeau bayous, Crow's and Honey creeks. Part of Lake Bistineau lies within the southern boundary of the parish. Webster has an area of 615 square miles, mostly "good upland" and alluvial land along the bayou bottoms. Between the bayous a level tract extends north from Lake Bistineau to the Arkansas line. The soil is light on the uplands, but produces good crops with reasonable fertilization, while the alluvial land is exceedingly productive. Cotton is the great export crop, but corn, hay, oats, sorghum, sugar-cane, potatoes and tobacco are all grown. Peaches, pears, apples, plums, grapes, quinces, and all kinds of garden vegetables are raised for the Shreveport market. The live stock industry is important, cattle, sheep and hogs all being raised in large numbers by the farmers. A large part of the parish is covered with valuable timber, such as oak, hickory, gum, beech, holly, elm, poplar, walnut and maple. Salt deposits exist in the southwestern part of the parish near Lake Bistineau, and beds of potter's clay, fire-clay, lignite and marl exist, which will become valuable when opened up and developed. Minden, the parish seat, is the most important town. Other towns and villages are Cotton Valley, Dorchest, Doyline, Dubberly, Heflin, Hortman, Lanesville, Leton, Ogilvie, Sarepta, Shongaloo, Springhill and Yellow Pine. The Louisiana & Arkansas R. R. traverses the entire parish from north to south, connecting with the Shreveport & Northeastern at Minden, and with the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific at Sibley Station, the northern terminus of the Sibley, Lake Bistineau & Southern. All the products of the parish are thus brought in close touch with the markets. The following statistics are from the U.

S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 2,268; acreage, 227,279; acres improved, 97,057; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$1,554,802; value of farm buildings, \$722,867; value of live stock, \$644,031; total value of all crops, \$1,185,093. The population was 19,186.

Weeks, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Iberia parish, the terminus of a branch of the Southern Pacific R. R., that connects with the main line at Baldwin. Population 150.

Weil, a post-town in the northern part of Rapides parish, is situated on Bayou Boeuf, about 5 miles northwest of Alexandria, the parish seat, and 3 miles south of Rapides, the nearest railroad station.

Weiss, a post-hamlet of Livingston parish, is situated near the northern boundary, 3 miles east of the Amite river and 7 miles east of Pride, the nearest railroad station.

Welchton (R. R. name Latanier), a village in the eastern part of Rapides parish, is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, 10 miles southeast of Alexandria, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the shipping and supply town for a large area of the rich Red river valley farming lands.

Welcome, a money order post-town in the northwestern part of St. James parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, about 5 miles above Convent, the parish seat. It is a landing point on the river from which sugar and other farm produce are shipped by water to New Orleans. Winchester is the railroad station. Population 250.

Weldon, is located on eastern edge of Claiborne parish, on Bernice & Northwestern R. R. Mail is received by rural delivery from Bernice. Population 100.

Wells, James Madison, governor of Louisiana 1865-67, was a native of that state, though he was reared in the State of Kentucky, and at Washington, D. C. Upon reaching his majority he returned to Louisiana, where he became a planter. In 1840 he was elected sheriff of his parish, and in 1864 was chosen lieutenant-governor on the ticket with Michael Hahn. When Gov. Hahn resigned on March 4, 1865, he succeeded to the office of governor, and the following November was elected for a full term. He was removed from office in June, 1867, by Gen. Sheridan, but was appointed surveyor of the port of New Orleans by President Grant, and also held this office under President Hayes, having been chairman of the returning board in 1876, which counted the electoral vote of the state for Hayes and Wheeler.

Wells' Administration.—J. Madison Wells succeeded to the office of governor on March 4, 1865. Upon being installed he made a short speech, and was followed by Gen. Hurlbut, commander of the Federal forces in the Department of the Gulf, who thus described the conditions prevailing in that portion of the state under military control: "Plantations which used to bloom through your entire land, until the coast of Louisiana was a sort of repetition

of the Garden of Eden, are now dismantled and broken down. Trade, commerce, everything, crippled. * * * With all these things, this newly organized State of Louisiana has to confront difficulties such as never beset any community of men before. You have to create almost out of nothing. You have to make revenues where the taxable property of the state is reduced almost two-thirds. You have to hold the appliances and surroundings of government, and maintain them. All this you have to do out of a circumscribed territory and a broken-down country. Hence there is eminent practical wisdom in the suggestion contained in the address you have just heard (Gov. Wells' speech), that the most rigid and self-denying economy should be exercised in all these relations which you hold to your fellow citizens."

Soon after Gov. Wells came into office the war closed and large numbers of paroled Confederate soldiers returned to their homes. Many of these were restored to citizenship by taking the oath of amnesty laid down by the president of the United States. This added largely to the voting population of the state, and on May 3 the governor issued a proclamation declaring the old books of the register of voters for the city of New Orleans to be closed from that date, and "all certificates issued by virtue of such records to persons, conferring on them the right to vote, to be null, void and of no effect from and after the present date." The proclamation also authorized the register of voters "in and for the city of New Orleans, to open a new set of books, to commence on the 1st day of June." The registration annulled by this proclamation had been made under an order of Gen. Banks, and the governor's order led to some conflict between Banks and Wells. Many of the voters registered were negroes, and the governor in his proclamation asserted that "nearly 5,000 persons are registered as voters who did not possess the qualifications required by law."

President Andrew Johnson recognized the civil government of Louisiana as reorganized, and on May 29 issued a proclamation of amnesty to supplement the proclamations of President Lincoln issued on Dec. 8, 1863, and March 26, 1864. The oath prescribed in Johnson's proclamation was as follows: "I, _____, do solemnly swear (or affirm), in presence of Almighty God, that I will henceforth faithfully support, protect and defend the constitution of the United States and the Union of states thereunder, and that I will in like manner abide by and faithfully support all laws and proclamations which have been made during the existing rebellion with reference to the emancipation of slaves. So help me God."

On June 2 Gov. Henry W. Allen (q. v.), whose seat of government had been at Shreveport after the Federal occupation, issued from that place an address to the people of the state declaring his administration at an end. On the 10th Gov. Wells issued a proclamation to the people of the parishes of St. Tammany, Washington, St. Helena, Livingston, West Baton Rouge, Pointe Coupée,

St. Martin, Concordia, Madison, Carroll, Franklin, St. Mary, East Feliciana, West Feliciana, Tensas, Vermilion, St. Landry, Lafayette, Calcasieu, Avoyelles, Natchitoches, Sabine, Caddo, Ouachita, De Soto, Rapides, Morehouse, Union, Jackson, Caldwell, Catahoula, Claiborne, Bossier, Bienville and Winn, congratulating them on "being restored to the protection of the flag of our country, the symbol of law, order and freedom, and which now waves in majestic power over an undivided nation." In this proclamation, or address, the governor adopted a pacific tone and gave to the people of the above named parishes much good and wholesome advice. "It is not my purpose," said he, "to rake up the ashes of the past, by inquiring who has erred and who has not erred in the fearful struggle the nation has just passed through. Whatever may have been the causes of the outbreak, and however bitter may have been the feelings engendered in the hearts of some, it is better that all such matters be buried out of sight forever. It is not the past, but the present and future, we have to deal with.

* * * * You must go to work to organize civil government in your respective parishes. Sheriffs, recorders, clerks of courts and police jurors will have to be appointed provisionally, until elections can be held to fill these offices as provided by law. You must confer among yourselves, and select men of integrity and capacity to fill these positions. * * * Important elections will be held this fall. Members of Congress and a legislature will have to be elected; and if each parish is provided with proper officers to open the polls, an election for governor and other state officers, according to the new constitution, will take place at the same time. * * * In conclusion, I assure you that no one is more anxious to have the whole state represented in all general elections, and particularly for the office of governor, than myself."

By Sept. 21 the establishment of civil government had progressed so satisfactorily that Gov. Wells felt justified in issuing a proclamation ordering a general election in every parish of the state on Nov. 6. The proclamation set forth the qualifications of voters, foremost among which was that they should take the oath as prescribed by President Johnson in his proclamation of May 29. On Oct. 2 a Democratic convention met in New Orleans to nominate a state ticket. Ex-Gov. Wickliffe was chosen chairman, and upon taking his seat referred to the motto "Welcome all" upon the wall, by counseling the delegates to "forget all differences, all past animosities, and assemble once more under the constitution of the United States." Gov. Wells was unanimously nominated for reelection and the convention adopted a long series of resolutions which breathed a spirit of loyalty to the United States; approved the plan of President Johnson for the reorganization of the state governments in the South; urged the president to grant a general amnesty to the ex-Confederates; and recommended a convention to frame a new constitution. On the 9th an organization known as the "National Conservative Union" held a convention and endorsed the nomination of Gov. Wells. About the same time some

friends of ex-Gov. Allen published the following: "For Governor—The Friends of ex-Gov. Henry Watkins Allen, anticipating his immediate return home (he was then in Mexico), hereby announce him as a candidate for governor of the State of Louisiana, at the ensuing November election." Gov. Wells received 22,312 votes, and ex-Gov. Allen, 5,497. Albert Voorhies was elected lieutenant-governor and the legislature was almost entirely Democratic.

Pursuant to the call of the governor, the legislature met in extra session on Nov. 23. In his message the governor confined his attention chiefly to local matters that required legislation. Michael Hahn and R. King Cutler, who had been elected U. S. senators at the preceding session, had not been admitted to seats, and at this session of the legislature Henry Boyce and Randell Hunt were elected senators in their stead. On Dec. 22 the extra session adjourned, and the regular session began on Jan. 22, 1866. On the 25th a motion was made in the house to appoint a joint committee of the house and senate to report any necessary changes in the constitution of 1864. A lively debate ensued, but no definite action was taken. A bill was passed providing for an election of municipal officers in the city of New Orleans on March 12—a date earlier than that fixed by the charter—but it was vetoed by the governor, who urged that "the necessity of anticipating the fixed time for the election is not apparent," and asked for proper guaranties that it would be within his power to see the laws faithfully executed before holding a municipal election. Concerning this bill, which was passed over the governor's veto, Appleton's *Annual Cyclopaedia* for 1866 says: "This developed still more clearly the division of sentiment in the legislature, one part representing the disenfranchised portion of the people seeking to recover their lost rights; and the other representing the enfranchised minority, who refused to adopt such measures as would transfer the control to those late in arms." The veto of this bill and some other actions on the part of the governor caused him to lose the confidence of the Democratic party, and the members of the legislature requested Lieut.-Gov. Voorhies to take action in all matters where the welfare of the state was concerned.

After considerable discussion regarding the advisability of calling a constitutional convention, the legislature sent Duncan S. Cage and James B. Eustis as commissioners to Washington to lay the matter before the president. In the meantime a bill was prepared, naming the first Monday in May as the date for the election of delegates to such a convention, and it had passed to the third reading when telegrams from the commissioners advised no further action along that line, as it would "seriously embarrass the president's reconstruction policy." About this time a movement was started to reassemble the convention of 1864. Prominent attorneys declared that such an attempt would be illegal, and a number of old delegates declined to take part in any further deliberations of that convention. This left the convention without a quorum and on July 27, over the protests of Lieut.-Gov. Voorhies

and the other state officers, Gov. Wells issued a proclamation for an election of delegates to fill the vacancies. Feeling was aroused and the affair culminated in bloodshed. (See Riot of 1866.)

On Dec. 28, 1866, a new session of the legislature was convened. In his message the governor urged the ratification of the 14th amendment to the Federal constitution, but almost immediately after the reading of the message a joint resolution, refusing to ratify the amendment, was introduced in the senate, and it passed both branches of the assembly without a dissenting vote. Both houses also adopted joint resolutions protesting against the enforcement of the reconstruction laws recently passed by Congress, but the resolutions were vetoed by Gov. Wells, who issued a proclamation declaring the acts of Congress already in force in Louisiana, and that all elections in the state must be held in conformity therewith. Fortier says: "Gov. Wells had become so distasteful to a majority of the white people of the state that memorials were read in the house praying for his impeachment on charges of having been a defaulter as state tax collector in 1840, and having assumed unwarranted authority."

The legislature at this session appropriated \$4,000,000 to be raised by an issue of bonds, for repairing the levees along the Mississippi river, and appointed a board of commissioners to carry out the provisions of the act. The governor disapproved of the board appointed by the general assembly and named a new set of commissioners, directing them to take possession of the records and funds on May 1, 1867. A conflict resulted and Gen. Sheridan abolished both boards and appointed a new one. Wells appealed to President Johnson for a revocation of Sheridan's order, and the secretary of war ordered a suspension of proceedings until Sheridan could be heard. In his report the latter said: "After the adjournment of the legislature, the governor of the state appointed a board of his own, in violation of this act, and made the acknowledgment to me in person that his object was to disburse the money in the interest of his own party by securing for it the vote of the employes at the time of election. The board continued in office by the legislature refused to turn over to the governor's board, and each side appealed to me to sustain it, which I would not do. * * * I say now unequivocally that Gov. Wells is a political trickster and a dishonest man. * * * I have seen him, again, during the July riot of 1866, skulk away where I could not find him to give him a guard, instead of coming out as a manly representative of the state and joining those who were preserving the peace. I have watched him since, and his conduct has been as sinuous as the mark left in the dust by the movements of a snake."

On the same day that this report was made to the secretary of war (June 3, 1867) Gen. Sheridan issued the following order: "His Excellency, the governor of Louisiana, J. Madison Wells, having made himself an impediment to the faithful execution of the act of Congress of March 2, 1867, by directly and indirectly im-

peding the general in command in the faithful execution of the law, is hereby removed from the office of governor of Louisiana, and Mr. Thomas J. Durant appointed thereto." Gov. Wells at first refused to give up the office, but when threatened with forcible ejection he decided that "discretion is the better part of valor," and yielded as gracefully as could be expected under the circumstances. Mr. Durant declined the appointment and Gen. Sheridan then appointed B. F. Flanders, who accepted.

Welsh, an incorporated town in the central part of Jeff Davis parish, situated on Bayou Lacassine and the Southern Pacific R. R., about 25 miles east of Lake Charles, in the rice district, has a bank, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the shipping town for the southeastern part of the parish. The population in 1900 was 320, but since the discovery of oil in the vicinity its growth has been rapid, and the census of 1910 credits it with 1,250 inhabitants.

West Baton Rouge Parish, established in 1807, is one of the original 19 parishes into which Orleans territory was divided by the first territorial legislature. When erected as a parish in 1807 it was given the name Baton Rouge, but after the West Florida revolution in 1810 East Baton Rouge parish was erected on the east side of the Mississippi river, and Baton Rouge parish was changed to West Baton Rouge to distinguish the two parishes. This parish is situated on the Mississippi river, and is bounded on the north by Pointe Coupée parish; the Mississippi river forms its entire eastern boundary, separating it from East Baton Rouge parish on the south and west it is bounded by Iberville parish. The Bayagoula Indians inhabited the country west of the Mississippi river opposite Bayou Manchac, when the French first explored the river from the south, as La Harpe writes in his Journal: "On the 27th (Feb., 1699) M. de Iberville and Bienville embarked in two feluccas * * * to explore the mouths of the Mississippi river. * * * On the 14th (March) they arrived at the Bayagoula nation." A few days later they "passed * * * a stream which marked the boundary of the hunting grounds between the Houmas and Bayagoulas." Iberville, in his journal, noted, "By exact observations I found its position (the Bayagoula village) to be 64 leagues from the mouth of the river." Iberville left a French boy with the Bayagoulas, who had proved friendly, to learn the Indian language in order to act as interpreter between the Indians and French. The following spring Iberville and Bienville again visited the Bayagoulas to see if they could bring about a peace between that tribe and the Houmas, who had been waging war for some months. A truce was effected, but none of the French colonists took up land among the Bayagoulas for about 20 years. The French government realized that the country was settling very slowly, and in order to encourage industrious emigrants to settle in Louisiana and establish permanent agricultural settlements, large grants of land were made to influential persons, who were to colonize their concessions. (See Land Grants.) A few trappers

and Canadians came down the river from the Illinois country, married Indian squaws and took up land, but the country was practically a wilderness until the exiled Acadians (q. v.) settled the "Acadian Coast" in the latter half of the 18th century. A number of these refugees passed beyond the "coast" up as far as West Baton Rouge, which was almost entirely settled up by these industrious and simple people. For years the only spoken language was French and the only religion Catholic. The first settlers located almost entirely along the rivers, but as the desirable land grew scarce, settlements were made on the back lands and were called brusles by the people who lived there. A brusle in Louisiana is an interior settlement, subject to intense heat and lack of water. Originally these brusles had an entirely Acadian population, but as the parish became thickly settled many Americans from the older states settled among the French. Upon the organization of the parish in 1808, Judge William Wycoff was appointed parish judge and remained in office until 1819. West Baton Rouge has been flooded by the high water of the Mississippi river at various times during its history. One of the most disastrous floods occurred in 1826, when the levees broke; another occurred in 1849; during the entire Civil war period the levees were broken in the upper part of the parish, and as nothing could be done to repair them, the country was hardly habitable for years after the cessation of hostilities. A large deposit of alluvium was left by the successive floods, which added greatly to the fertility of the soil. Since 1882 the levees have been rebuilt a number of times and the levee system is now very complete, protecting the land from overflow. The first military organization of the parish, known as the Tirailleurs, was formed at Brusle Landing in 1840, and a year later a second company, called the Voltigeurs, was formed. Both these companies offered their services to the Confederate government at the outbreak of the Civil war. A third company, the "Delta Rifles," under command of Capt. H. M. Favrot, took a conspicuous part in the battle of Shiloh and the defense of Baton Rouge. The parish is drained by the Mississippi river along the eastern boundary, by the Bayou Grosse Tete along part of the western boundary, while a number of small streams drain the other portions. The formation of this parish consists entirely of alluvial land and wooded swamp. The soil is an accumulation of rich alluvium deposited by the Mississippi for ages past. Lying just out of the cotton belt, West Baton Rouge is essentially a sugar parish. Its lands being peculiarly adapted to the production of this staple crop, the yield is unusually large. In comparison with cane culture cotton receives little attention. During recent years rice has been introduced and its culture is regarded as one of the important industries of the future. Diversified farming is practiced to some extent and truck farming is carried on in the vicinity of Baton Rouge. Fruits grow abundantly in this climate, but are not cultivated to any extent for export. Some live stock is raised by the farmers as a side line, as the by-products of the cane and

rice can be used as feed. For many years one of the great industries has been lumbering. Cypress is plentiful and the logs can be floated to the sawmills on the streams in every part of the parish. The wooded areas, erroneously called swamps, have fine timber, such as gum, ash, elm, oak, cottonwood and cypress. Port Allen is the parish seat and most important town. Some of the other towns and villages are Adbroth, Chamberlain, Cinelare, Erwinville, Hermitage, Lobdell, Mark and Walls. Excellent transportation and shipping facilities are provided on the Mississippi river by steamboats, and by the Texas & Pacific R. R., which parallels the river and has a branch line running southwest from Port Allen, and by the Colorado Southern R. R., which runs west from Port Allen through the center of the parish. The following statistics concerning the parish are from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 565; acreage, 57,383; acres improved, 39,866; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$2,240,133; value of farm buildings \$648,175; value of live stock, \$471,275; value of all crops, \$1,084,495. The population was 12,636.

West Carroll Parish was established in 1877, when the old parish of Carroll (q. v.) was abolished and the parishes of East and West Carroll were then erected from its territory. The dividing line of the new parishes is Bayou Macon. West Carroll parish is situated in the northeastern part of the state and is bounded on the north by the State of Arkansas; on the east by East Carroll parish; on the south by Richland parish, and on the west by Morehouse parish. The most important water courses are Bayou Macon on the eastern border and Boeuf river on the western border, while many small streams water the other portions. The formation is chiefly bluff, with some wooded swamp and alluvial land along Bayou Macon and the Boeuf river. The high lands are generally known as the Bayou Macon hills. All the uplands were originally heavily timbered with oak of different varieties in enormous quantities, pine, beech, ash, and cottonwood, while the swamp was covered with cypress. Much of this valuable timber has been cut, as lumbering has been quite an important industry, but a great quantity still remains. The soil is varied in character, light on the hills and uplands, and extremely rich and fertile in the alluvial bottoms. Cotton is the principal product, but corn, hay, oats, sugar-cane, potatoes, and all kinds of garden vegetables are grown. Fruits do exceedingly well in this upland parish, and large quantities are exported. Pasturage is good almost the entire year and the live stock industry is extensive. When the new parish was created, Floyd, in the southeastern part of the parish, on Bayou Macon, was established as the seat of justice. The St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. traverses the parish from north to south, furnishing a direct outlet to the markets of Kansas City and New Orleans for all farm products. The U. S. census for 1910 gives the following data: Number of farms in the parish, 979; total acreage in farms, 59,247; acres improved, 28,602; value of the land exclusive of buildings, \$996,364; value of farm buildings, \$285,509; value of

live stock, \$395,217; total value of crops, \$496,742. The population was 6,249.

Westdale, a money order post-village in the northwestern part of Red River parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., 12 miles northwest of Coushatta, the parish seat. It has telegraph and express offices.

Western Company.—Louis XIV, king of France, died on Sept. 1, 1715, and Louis XV, at the age of five years, succeeded to the throne. France at that time was in sore financial straits. The recent wars and the extravagances of the late king had left an empty treasury, which Philip, Duke of Orleans, now regent of France, sought to replenish. At this crisis John Law appeared on the scene with a scheme to make France the world's banker, and at the same time secure to himself the nation's foreign trade. Philip listened to him, and in 1716 granted Law the right to establish a bank with a capital of 6,000,000 livres. In Aug., 1717, Antoine Crozat voluntarily gave up his monopoly of the Louisiana trade, his charter having still ten years to run, and on Sept. 6, 1717, a charter was registered in the Parliament of Paris, granting this monopoly to the Western Company (also known as the Mississippi Company), for a period of 25 years, with Law as director-general. Everybody was permitted to take shares in the new company, and Section 36 of the charter provided that "Whereas, the profits and losses in trading companies are uncertain and the shares of the said company can be considered in no other light than as merchandise, we permit all our subjects and all foreigners, in company or for their private account, to buy, sell, and trade in them as they shall think fit." The exchequer bills received in payment for the shares were to be converted into a stock bearing four per cent interest, to begin Jan. 1, 1717, for the payment of which certain revenues of the crown were pledged, and an annuity of 40,000 livres in favor of the company was created, but the company was prohibited from anticipating or making use of the interest in advance of its payment. The shares and effects of the company, as well as the salaries of officers, directors or agents, were to be free from distress, except that creditors of an individual shareholder might attach any profits or dividends due him, while such profits or dividends remained in the hands of the treasurer. Dividends were to be declared annually and were to be paid in the order of the number of the shares.

The Western Company was granted even greater privileges than had been enjoyed by Crozat. The contract made with Aubert, Neret and Gayot on May 10, 1706, giving them the exclusive right to trade in beaver skins, was about to expire, and upon Law's company was conferred "the exclusive right of trading in our province and government of Louisiana, and also the privilege of receiving, to the exclusion of all other persons, in our colony of Canada, from the first day of Jan., 1718, until and including the last day of Dec., 1742, all the beaver, fat and dry, which the inhabitants of the said colony shall have traded for, whilst we shall regulate, according to

the accounts which shall be sent over to us from the said country the quantities of the different sorts of beaver that the company shall be bound to receive each year from the said inhabitants of Canada, and the prices they shall be bound to pay." All the lands, coasts, ports, havens and islands belonging to the province of Louisiana were granted to the new company in the same way as they had been granted to Crozat, and in addition was given the use of all forts, magazines, arms, ammunition and vessels pertaining to the province. It was authorized to make treaties with or declare war against the Indian tribes; to grant lands either by lease or in fee, provided that settlers holding under previous grants should not be disturbed in their possession; to construct forts and strongholds and garrison them with soldiers raised in France under the king's commission; to build and equip ships of war; to adopt a coat of arms; to open and work, without payment of royalty, all mines which might be discovered; to dismiss or appoint any and all subordinate officers, who were to be commissioned by the king, and who were to act in conformity to the laws of France, "more particularly according to the common law of the provosty and viscounty of Paris, which shall be followed in all contracts the inhabitants shall pass, and no other law shall be allowed to be introduced to avoid variety."

The inhabitants were exempted from any tax or imposition during the life of the charter. All subjects of the French king were prohibited from trading within the limits of Louisiana upon pain of forfeiture of goods and vessels, though the inhabitants were permitted to trade with each other or with the Indians. Section 29 provided that "if the company construct vessels in the lands granted to her, we consent to pay her, as a bounty, out of our royal treasury, the first time the said vessels enter the ports of our kingdom, the sum of six livres per tun, for all vessels not below 200 tuns burthen, and of nine livres also per tun, for those not below 250 tuns, which shall be paid on delivery of certificates of the directors of the company in the said lands, showing that the said vessels have been built there." The company was also given the right to draw from the royal magazines annually 400 quintals of powder at actual cost. In return for all these favors and privileges it was required to employ only French vessels and crews; was prohibited from trading with Guinea under penalty of having its vessels forfeited, but the company's vessels might take as prizes any French vessels trading in its territory contrary to the terms of the patent. It was further required to bring into Louisiana during the life of its charter 6,000 white persons and 3,000 negroes, but not from any other colony without consent of the governor thereof. All officers and directors were to take an oath of fidelity to the king, who reserved the right to appoint the directors at first. The letters patent stipulated that Louisiana should constitute a part of the diocese of Quebec, the company to build churches and provide clergymen.

Under this liberal charter the capital stock of the company was

fixed at 100,000,000 livres, divided into shares of 500 livres each, to be paid for with certificates of the public debt. Law was a good advertiser. He scattered broadcast pamphlets and other documents setting forth the advantages to be derived by the stockholders of his company. Louisiana was pictured as a veritable El Dorado; its mines were inexhaustible; its soil and climate were unsurpassed; its fisheries were all that could be desired; pearls were to be found in abundance, and the forest teemed with game and fur-bearing animals. It is said that ingots of gold and silver, represented as having been taken from Louisiana's mines, were placed on exhibition in Paris—palpable evidence of the great wealth constituting the foundation of Law's system of credit, which was further strengthened in Dec., 1718, when his bank became the national bank of France, with his name at the head as director-general. The shares of the company soon rose to several times their par value and everybody was anxious to subscribe. The board of directors declared a dividend of 200 per cent and the stock again went up. Large grants of land in Louisiana were sold to wealthy Frenchmen at almost fabulous prices and everything wore a rosy hue. Concerning this stage of the company's career Watt says: "A sort of madness possessed the nations. Men sold their all and hastened to Paris to speculate. The population of the capital was increased by an enormous influx of provincials and foreigners. Trade received a vast though unnatural impetus. Every one seemed to be getting richer, no one poorer."

The history of Crozat's failure was not forgotten, however, and Law and his coadjutors realized that this flowery condition of affairs could not long continue unless some tangible evidence could be produced to show that the resources of Louisiana were able to sustain a great issue of credit. Therefore, to make a show of a prosperous condition of the colonies there, three ships, bearing a number of colonists and three companies of infantry, were sent to Louisiana. Bienville was appointed governor and directed to seek at once for an available site for a town on the Mississippi river. The company was popularly known as the Mississippi Company, and the directors believed that greater advantages would accrue by locating a town on the stream of that name. This led to the founding of New Orleans. In the spring of 1719 over 300 more colonists came, among them 30 persons brought over by M. de Montplaisir, who intended to start a tobacco manufactory. About this time 250 negroes were brought in. From Oct. 25, 1717, to May 25, 1721, over 7,000 white persons were brought into Louisiana by the company. On the latter date 5,240 of these remained, the others having died, deserted to other colonies, or returned to France. In May, 1719, the East India Company and the China Company, in each of which Law was the moving spirit, were consolidated with the Western Company, and the name was changed to the "Company of the Indies." The war with Spain no doubt retarded the operations of the company to some extent, but in 1720 the value of Law's notes was reduced one-half by a royal decree, and the

people began to lose confidence in his system of finance. Law endeavored to check the disaster and confusion that swept over France, and to bolster up his tottering structure, but in vain. Guizot says: "The public wrath and indignation fastened henceforth upon Law, the author and director of a system which had given rise to so many hopes and had been the cause of so many woes." The Mississippi Company now became known as the "Mississippi Bubble," and the bubble had burst. Law, ruined in fortune, deprived of reputation and broken in spirit, left France. Yet, it is probable that Law was not dishonest at heart, but was himself deceived by false notions of finance and credit. A recent writer says: "The mines of Mississippi were declared by the French ministry to be sufficient to sustain the paper money emitted by the bank established by Law. If any deception was practiced upon the people of France, it was by the regent and not by Law. * * * The faith of Law in his system is shown by the fact that he kept up an enormous expenditure to sustain his Arkansas colony to the very last and was beggared by the collapse." The Arkansas colony here referred to was one founded on a land grant to Law on the Arkansas river. (See Land Grants.)

Although the failure of Law's scheme checked the growth and development of Louisiana somewhat, they did not altogether cease. Colonists still continued to come, most of them drawn from the poor and criminal classes and transported at the expense of the company. More attention had been paid to agriculture under the Western Company than had been done under the Crozat regime, and immigrants found ready employment on the plantations. In 1724 Bienville was superseded by Perier, and it was not long before the new governor became involved in wars with the Indians, which added greatly to the expenses of the company. At the close of the year 1730 the colony had cost the company nearly \$4,000,000 and the returns had been very meager. On Jan. 23, 1731, the directors begged permission to surrender the charter. The request was granted and two commissioners—Bru and Brusle—were appointed to settle the accounts between the government and the company. In course of time the affairs of the company were wound up and Louisiana became a dependency of the crown.

West Feliciana Parish, the smallest of the "Florida parishes," was established in 1824, near the close of the administration of Gov. Thomas Bolling Robertson. In that year the old parish of Feliciana was divided into two parishes, called respectively East and West Feliciana. West Feliciana is situated in the southeastern part of the state, has an area of 385 square miles, and is bounded as follows: On the north by the State of Mississippi; on the east by East Feliciana parish; the Mississippi river forms its entire southern and western boundaries, separating it from Pointe Coupée and West Baton Rouge parishes. Settlement began in Feliciana during the closing years of the 18th century. Martin writes that when Gen. Wilkinson visited New Orleans in 1789, "Miro informed him he was instructed to permit the migration of settlers from

the western country; but he was without information of his sovereign's will as to the grant of land for colonization, on the large scale proposed. * * * Accordingly, the colonial government granted several tracts of land to such settlers from the western part of the United States as presented themselves. They were favored with an exemption from duty, as to the property they brought, invested in the produce of their country. * * * A few only remained, and they were those who availed themselves of the least of the immunities offered by the Spanish government. They settled chiefly in the districts of Natchez and Feliciana, where they increased the culture of tobacco, which was the only article of exportation raised in this part of the province." These early colonists took up land along the Mississippi river, especially in the vicinity of St. Francisville. Many of the pioneers were Anglo-Americans, and some were of French and Spanish descent, due to the successive occupancy of this region by France, Spain and England. After the Revolutionary war emigrants from West Florida were induced to settle by the offers held out by the Spanish authorities, and after the treaty of 1795, people from all the western states, the Carolinas, Georgia and Virginia, settled in Feliciana district. The census of 1820 showed Feliciana to have a population of 12,732, and by 1830 West Feliciana alone had a population of 8,247. William Barrow, who located near St. Francisville, was one of the first settlers; some of the other families were the Argedines, Boones, Dupres, Dunbars, Beauchamps, McCalebs, Ratliffes, Whittakers, Valleons, Percys, Sterlings, James Howell, Daniel Turnbull and George Johnson. The old parish of Feliciana was divided Feb. 12, 1824, the portion west of Thompson's creek, becoming West Feliciana. St. Francisville was made the temporary and later the permanent seat of justice. Thomas W. Chinn presided over the first parish court; F. A. Browder was sheriff, and Benjamin Collins clerk. Court was held in a two-story building for several years, until the court house, a large brick building, was erected. One of the first Protestant churches in Louisiana was built at St. Francisville in 1827.

Some of the other towns in the parish are Angola, Bayou Sara, Laurel Hill, Rateliff, Riddle, Rogillioville, Row Landing, Star Hill, Wakefield and Weyanoke. Transportation and shipping are afforded by the Mississippi river and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., which runs north and south through the middle of the parish from Woodville in Mississippi to St. Francisville and thence southeast to Slaughter in East Feliciana parish, and by the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company's line, which enters the parish near Angola and runs in a southeasterly direction through St. Francisville to Port Hudson in East Baton Rouge parish. The general surface of the country is uneven and rolling, a great part is bluff formation and upland, with some wooded swamp and alluvial land along the Mississippi and other water courses. This alluvial land has a phenomenally rich soil—black loam, many feet deep—which is fertilized each year by a natural cane growth, where it is

not cultivated. The parish is drained by the Mississippi river, which washes the western and southern boundaries, and by Bayous Tunica and Sara and Thompson's creek. The natural timber growth is cypress, oak, beech, gum, willow, pine, cottonwood, elm, magnolia, hickory, poplar, sycamore, walnut and persimmon. Cotton is the chief agricultural product, but corn, hay, oats, sorghum, sugar cane and tobacco are all raised. Fruits native to this latitude and climate all do well, and the Tunica hills are most suitable for grape culture, as the soil is a rich marl-loam. As all kinds of grasses grow in abundance, the cattle industry is very important, and the parish has long been noted for its superior breed of blooded stock. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 1,554; acreage in farms, 145,560; acres improved, 77,670; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$1,923,738; value of farm buildings, \$625,492; value of live stock, \$434,441; value of all crops, \$444,001. The population was 13,449.

West Florida.—Strictly speaking there was no West Florida. George III of England, in a proclamation of Oct. 7, 1763, first applied that name to the district lying south of the 31st parallel of north latitude, extending from the Chattahoochee on the east to the Mississippi on the west, and bounded on the south by the Gulf of Mexico, Lakes Pontchartrain and Maurepas and the river Manchac, thus giving the British vessels a navigable route to the Mississippi without having to pass New Orleans. This territory was ceded to Great Britain by the treaty of Paris, and on Aug. 7, 1763, Capt. Wills, with a detachment of the 3d royal artillery, took possession of Pensacola, which place became the seat of government of the province. A little later Capt. George Johnstone, of the royal navy, arrived with a commission as "captain-general and governor-in-chief." Johnstone resigned in 1766, and the affairs of the province were administered by Montford Browne and Elias Durford as acting governors until the arrival of Peter Chester, who was commissioned governor March 2, 1770. Chester's commission defined the northern boundary of West Florida as "a line drawn from the mouth of the Yazoo river, where it unites with the Mississippi, due east of the Apalachicola." Immigration was encouraged, a number of small settlements were founded, and by 1778 the population had sufficiently increased to justify the division of the province into four districts, viz.: Pensacola, Mobile, Manchac and Natchez.

English domination in West Florida came to an end with the Spanish invasion under Gov. Galvez, 1779-82. When the commissioners of the United States and Great Britain met to arrange a treaty of peace at the close of the Revolutionary war, there was a secret understanding between them that, if England was not compelled to recognize the Spanish conquest, she should continue to hold West Florida up to the Yazoo line, but in the treaty as finally concluded she recognized the boundary of the United States from the Mississippi to the Chattahoochee as the 31st parallel. Subsequently, when negotiating terms of peace with France and Spain, Great Britain found it necessary to acknowledge the Spanish con-

quest of both West Florida and Minorca as part of the agreement, in order to regain the Bahama islands. The Spanish continued to occupy West Florida until the revolution of 1810, when the province came into the possession of the United States.

West Florida Revolution.—This revolution was the outgrowth of the Kemper insurrection of 1804 (q. v.), and wielded a great deal of influence in establishing the claim of the United States to the gulf coast eastward to the Perdido river. For some years after the Kemper affair, the excitement was kept alive by the Burr conspiracy, the Sabine expedition, the expulsion of Casa Calvo and Morales by Gov. Claiborne, and the action of the Seville junta in imprisoning the viceroy of Mexico. In Dec., 1808, Col. Carlos de Grandpré, governor at Baton Rouge, and some of the military officers there, were ordered to Havana to answer charges of being under French influence. When this became known, a great many of the inhabitants rallied to the support of the Grandpré and asked him to remain as governor at their expense, but to all their entreaties he replied that he was a soldier and must obey orders. After his departure Charles (or Carlos) Dehaulte de Lassus was the highest authority in West Florida. Depredations by banditti on both sides of the line about Pinckneyville occupied the attention of Gov. Holmes, of Mississippi and Col. Cushing, commanding at Fort Adams, the greater part of the year 1809 and the early part of 1810. Patrols were sent out, militia held in readiness to aid the civil officers in enforcing the orders of the courts, but in these proceedings de Lassus either rendered very little assistance or declined to act altogether. The situation was summed up in a letter written by Gov. Holmes to Robert Smith, President Madison's secretary of state, under date of June 20, 1810, in which he said: "For some time past the commandants have refused to exercise any authority in important cases, whether they related to the general policy, or existed between individuals. The power of the government has been so much relaxed in every respect that a sense of common danger has induced some of the inhabitants, to establish a kind of neighborhood police, which, having no fixed rule for its guide, is consequently in its operation inefficient and in many instances unjust. The state of things has become alarming to the most respectable part of the community, and they are determined, I believe, to endeavor to bring about a change. Unfortunately, from the mixed nature of the population, they are divided in opinion as to the means best calculated to insure the safety of society. There is distinctly marked an American party, a British party, a Spanish party, and until of late there existed a French party. The wish of the American party is that the province may become a part of the United States; the most prudent of them, however, are not in favor of taking immediate steps to effect this object, lest by failing of success they might hereafter be punished for the attempt, yet it is probable they would incur the risk rather than to be subjected to any foreign power, or to encounter the perils of anarchy, and in the prospect of either event I do not doubt but that

they would solicit the protection of the United States. It is the wish of the British party to see the country under the power of Great Britain, and they would readily aid any project to effect that purpose, which might promise success. They profess, however, to support the right of the Spanish king, and generally act in unison with the Spanish party. The French have been ordered to leave the country, and most of them have actually removed into the Orleans territory. This measure has occasioned some ferment; the French threaten to return reinforced and to take satisfaction for the injury, but I do not believe they will make the attempt. * * * There is nothing to be apprehended from the interference of any foreign nation except that of Great Britain. She may be solicited by a party to extend protection to the people thus left almost destitute of government."

About the time this letter was written the rumor gained currency that Bonaparte had laid claim to West Florida and was about to take charge of its affairs. This precipitated matters, and on July 1 some 500 of the inhabitants met at Sterling's place, about 15 miles from the Mississippi river and 10 miles from the West Florida line, "to take into consideration the state of the province and to adopt some mode of rendering their situation more secure against both foreign invasion and internal disturbances." John Mills, John Rhea, William Barrow and John H. Johnson were elected to act as representatives of the district of New Feliciana, with instructions to communicate with the people of the other districts of West Florida and urge them to elect one representative from each district to act in conjunction with those from New Feliciana "for the good of the community." On the 17th a much larger convention met at Buhler's plains and organized by the election of John Mills president and Dr. Steele secretary. It met out of doors and was in session for two days. A constitution, consisting of a preamble and thirteen articles, was adopted, and John Mills, T. H. Johnston, Philip Hickey, John W. Leonard, Joseph Thomas and Dr. Steele were appointed a committee to prepare an address to the government. The memorial was promptly prepared and urged reforms in the judiciary system, "for the promotion of peace and the proper administration of justice." A sub-committee of three waited on the governor with the address, reported back to the convention that they had been favorably received by the governor, and the convention then adjourned to Aug. 22, to give the governor time to act upon the recommendations embodied in the memorial. When the adjourned session met the district of New Feliciana was represented by the four representatives chosen on July 1; St. Helena was represented by John W. Leonard, Joseph Thomas, William Spiller and Benjamin O. William; Baton Rouge by Philip Hickey, Thomas Lilley, John Morgan and Edmund Hawes; and St. Ferdinand by William Cooper. John Rhea was chosen president, and after being in session for four days a proclamation was issued, announcing that the measures proposed to be adopted for the public safety and better administration of justice are sanctioned and estab-

lished as ordinances to have the force of law, etc. The proclamation was signed by all the members of the convention and by Gov. de Lassus.

In the distribution of offices several of the governor's immediate friends were appointed without objection on the part of the delegates to the convention, except in the case of Shepard Brown, to whom there was a marked antagonism. By Sept. 20 it became apparent that treachery was contemplated by the governor and Brown. Col. Philemon Thomas, commanding the militia, intercepted letters, from which it was learned that de Lassus was sending letters to Gov. Vicente Folch at Pensacola, asking for troops to quell an insurrection. Thomas detained the messenger from whom he had taken the letter, set spies to watch Brown, and called a secret council of Col. Fulton, Fulwar Skipwith, John Rhea, Philip Hickey, Isaac Johnson, Gilbert Leonard and Larry Moore. At this council it was decided to declare West Florida independent, and to seize Baton Rouge as the first step. Messengers were hurried to Robert Percy, near Bayou Sara, and to Daniel Raynor in the district of St. Helena to muster all the available forces and report to Col. Thomas. The different detachments met Col. Thomas at midnight on the 22d, and at 4 o'clock the next morning reached the fort in three columns. After a short but sharp action the fort surrendered. The report of "Col. Philemon Thomas, commander of Fort Baton Rouge and its dependencies," which was made on Sept. 24, says: "Of the governor's troops, Lieut. Louis de Grandpré was mortally wounded, Lieut. J. B. Metzinger, commandant of artillery, was also wounded, 1 private killed and 4 badly wounded. We took 20 prisoners, among whom was Col. de Lassus."

On Sept. 26 a "convention of the people of West Florida" met at Baton Rouge and adopted a declaration of independence. After a long preamble, eulogizing the fidelity and allegiance of the people and setting forth the fact that the governor "has endeavored to pervert into an engine of destruction those measures which were intended for our preservation by encouraging in the most perfidious manner the violation of ordinances sanctioned and established by himself as the law of the land," the declaration concludes with the following paragraph: "We, therefore, the representatives aforesaid, appealing to the Supreme Ruler of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do solemnly publish and declare the several districts composing this territory of West Florida to be a free and independent state; and that they have a right to institute for themselves such form of government as they may think conducive to their safety and happiness; to form treaties; to establish commerce; to provide for their common defence; and to do all acts which may of right be done by a sovereign and independent nation; at the same time declaring all acts within the said territory of West Florida after this date, by any tribunal or authorities not deriving their powers from the people, agreeably to the provisions established by this convention, to be null and void; and calling upon all foreign nations to respect this our declaration, acknowledging

our independence, and giving us such aid as may be consistent with the laws and usages of nations. This declaration, made in convention at the town of Baton Rouge on the 26th day of Sept., 1810, we the representatives in the name aforesaid and on behalf of our constituents, do hereby solemnly pledge ourselves to support with our lives and fortunes.

“By order of the Convention: John Rhea, President,
 Andrew Steele, Secretary.”

Immediately upon the adoption of the declaration, a copy of it was forwarded to Gov. Holmes, with the following communication: “We, the delegates of the people of this state, have the honor to enclose to you an official copy of their act of independence, requesting that it may be forthwith transmitted by you to the president of the United States, with the expression of their most confident and ardent hope that it may accord with the policy of the government, as it does with the safety and happiness of the people of the United States, to take the present government and people of this state under their immediate and special protection as an integral and inalienable portion of the United States.”

On Oct. 27, 1810, President Madison issued a proclamation directing Gov. Claiborne, of the Orleans territory, “to exercise over the said territory the authorities and functions legally appertaining to his office.” Conditions in the territory of Orleans prevented Claiborne from acting at once, and on Nov. 29 Fulwar Skipwith was inaugurated as president of the republic of West Florida. On the same day the state flag—a silver star on a field of blue—was unfurled, and Reuben Kemper was sent to Mobile to establish the authority of the new government at that place. On Dec. 7, Claiborne, with a detachment of militia, marched to St. Francisville, where he raised the Stars and Stripes and formally took possession of the country in the name of the United States. The people yielded a ready allegiance, and the state of West Florida passed into history without further trouble. Gov. Claiborne divided the new district into the parishes of Feliciana, East Baton Rouge, St. Helena, St. Tammany, Biloxi and Pascagoula. The first four are still sometimes called the “Florida Parishes.”

West, J. Rodman, soldier, journalist and U. S. senator, was born in the city of New Orleans, Sept. 19, 1822. He was educated in the University of Pennsylvania and during the war with Mexico held a commission as captain in the volunteer army. In 1849 he joined the great army of gold seekers and went to California, where he became engaged in newspaper work until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he entered the Federal army as a lieutenant-colonel and rose to the rank of brevet major-general. After the war he located in Texas, but later removed to New Orleans, and from 1871 to 1877 was a U. S. senator from Louisiana as a Republican. He died at Washington, D. C., Nov. 1, 1898.

Westlake, one of the largest towns in Calcasieu parish, is situated at the junction of the Kansas City Southern and the Southern Pacific railroads, 3 miles west of Lake Charles, the parish seat.

It has rice mills, sawmills, and other lumber industries, an international money order postoffice, and telegraph and telephone facilities. Population, 1,500.

West Monroe, one of the new incorporated towns of Ouachita parish, which sprang up after the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R. was built, is a station on that line about 1 mile west of Monroe, the parish seat. It was first laid out in 1839 and called Cottonport, but later the name was changed to West Monroe. When the railroad was built it became a center of trade. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and good schools, churches and mercantile establishments. Population, 1,127.

Weston is a small hamlet in the southern part of Jackson parish. It is located on the Tremont & Gulf R. R., but receives mail by rural delivery from Jonesboro. Population, 100.

Westwego, one of the largest towns of Jefferson parish, is situated on the Texas & Pacific R. R., 6 miles west of Gretna, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph, express, and telephone facilities, and is one of the shipping points for the western part of the parish. Population, 500.

Weyanoke, a post-village in the northwestern part of West Feliciana parish, is situated on Bayou Sara, 6 miles west of Wakefield, the nearest railroad station, and about 11 miles northwest of St. Francisville, the parish seat.

Wham (R. R. name Boeuf), a post-station near the northeast corner of Ouachita parish, is on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., 15 miles northeast of Monroe, the parish seat.

Wheeling, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Winn parish, is about 5 miles west of Emden, the nearest railroad station, and 17 miles southwest of Winnfield, the parish seat.

White Castle, one of the principal towns of Iberville parish, is situated in the southeastern part on the west bank of the Mississippi river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 9 miles southeast of Plaquemine, the parish seat. It is situated in a lumber and cane region, has sugar refineries, sawmills, and wood-working factories, a bank, an international money order postoffice, telegraph and express office, good schools, churches, mercantile establishments, and is a shipping point by rail and water for the rich agricultural district in which it is located. Population, 2,289.

White, Edward Douglas, chief justice of the United States supreme court, is a native of Louisiana, having been born in the parish of Lafourche, Nov. 3, 1845, a son of Edward D. White, who was governor of the state from 1835 to 1839, and was but two years old when his father died. He was educated at Mount St. Mary's, near Emmitsburg, Md., the Jesuit college of New Orleans, and Georgetown college, D. C. In the war between the states he served in the Confederate army, and in Dec., 1868, was admitted to the bar. In 1874 he was elected to the state senate; served as associate justice of the state supreme court from 1878 to 1891; was elected U. S. senator in 1891 and served in that capacity until Feb. 19, 1894, when he was appointed a justice of the supreme court by

President Cleveland. In 1910 he was appointed chief justice by President Taft.

White, Edward Douglas, 7th governor of the State of Louisiana, was born in Maury county, Tenn., in March, 1795. His parents, James and Mary (Willecox) White, removed to Louisiana before the province was ceded to the United States. When the Territory of Orleans was organized, James White was appointed judge of the western or Attakapas district, and later was judge of St. Martin parish. Edward D. White was educated at the University of Nashville. After leaving college he studied law with Alexander Porter and began practice at Donaldsonville, La. In 1825 he was appointed judge of the city court of New Orleans and removed to that city, but three years later resigned the office and retired to his sugar plantation in the parish of Lafourche. In the fall of the same year he was elected to represent his district in the 21st Congress, and was twice reelected, but resigned before the expiration of his last term to become governor of the state. He succeeded Gov. Roman on Feb. 2, 1835, and after serving for 4 years was in turn succeeded by Gov. Roman on Feb. 4, 1839. Mr. White had been elected to Congress before the expiration of his term as governor, and in 1840 was reelected. He was an ardent supporter of the Whig party and was a personal friend of Henry Clay. Gov. White died at New Orleans on April 18, 1847. A son, Edward D. White, Jr., was for 9 years one of the associate justices of the U. S. supreme court, and then (1910) became chief justice.

White's Administration.—In his inaugural address on Feb. 2, 1835, Gov. White expressed his regret at the "vacillating legislation" of Congress with regard to one of the leading agricultural interests of Louisiana in the bill reducing the duties on imports. This measure he declared to be a "conciliatory measure" which had been adopted to put an end to an "acrimonious conflict which had shaken the Union to its very foundations," and the compromise bill of Henry Clay had been adopted "as a sheet-anchor of safety." Louisiana would suffer by the reduction on sugar, but he ventured to hope that the inherent industry and energy of her people would enable them to overcome "this precarious decision of Congress." Within the year following his inauguration the revolution in Texas, where the people were striving for independence, produced a state of warlike agitation in Louisiana, and the governor was compelled to issue a proclamation "threatening with condign punishment" all those who should violate the laws of neutrality, which they were bound to observe.

In his message to the general assembly on Jan. 4, 1836, he announced that in the war with the Seminole Indians in Florida the general government had called on the State of Louisiana for troops, and that "her quota had been filled with alacrity in ten days." He warned the legislature against the designs and schemes of the abolitionists of the North and West, and predicted that, should they ever succeed in their plans and purposes, they would "inundate the land with human blood." To carry on their work they had

formed affiliated societies in various parts of the country, and the press itself had become their auxiliary. "Every day," said he, "books, pamphlets and all sorts of publications, calculated to operate on both sexes from childhood to senility, and full of fantastic images, engravings and emblems destined to act on the imagination, are belched forth upon the public; and the mail, which was established for the common benefit, has become an agent of destruction and hostility to the Southern States and is now freely used for the propagation of these incendiary compositions." He advised the adoption of precautionary measures and a better organization of the militia of the state. On the question of public lands he said: "Congress has been less liberal to Louisiana than to any other section of the country. Either by accident or by design, the policy pursued toward us has been a system of exclusion. Immense concessions of lands have been made to all the new states, whilst Louisiana has only been able to obtain the petty donation of two townships; and, although the grant was made so far back as 1827, it has been impossible to locate the townships, on account of the captious difficulties raised by the land office."

The year 1837 was marked by a general business depression, which affected the entire country. (See Panics.) Notwithstanding the prevailing hard times the legislature voted to loan \$500,000 to the New Orleans & Nashville railroad company to expedite the building of the road, and the board of public works had under construction several internal improvements of considerable magnitude. In his message to the legislature this year the governor laid before the general assembly resolutions that had been adopted by several abolition societies in the North. In presenting the resolutions he said: "In this posture of things it devolves on us, in common with those whose interests are identified with our own, to protect ourselves and ours against these pseudo-philanthropists. Let us carefully examine our statutes on this head with the view to give them all requisite efficiency. Beyond the measures of legal precaution, for the present, whatever alternatives the progress of events may offer, will form a proper subject of reflection when the necessity for the consideration shall present itself. In the meantime we should not deceive ourselves as to the possibility of a crisis. The agitators, emboldened by impunity, boast of increasing consequence and numbers."

The legislature passed a resolution approving the governor's views on this question, and endorsed the resolutions of the South Carolina and Kentucky legislatures proposing a convention of the slaveholding states "to inquire into and determine on the best possible means to obtain 'peaceably if they can, forcibly if they must,' that respect for their institutions to which they are entitled by the positive enactments of the Federal compact and by the stronger law of self-preservation."

In the political campaign of 1838 all parties were united in opposition to the doctrines of the abolitionists; the act of Congress in abolishing slavery in the District of Columbia was denounced;

and the newspapers generally severely criticised the acts of Northern men in assisting runaway slaves to escape. The question of the annexation of Texas was an absorbing one during the campaign. André B. Roman was elected governor, and on Jan. 7, 1839, Gov. White submitted his last message to the legislature. In it he made the announcement that the banks had resumed specie payment, that Louisiana was beginning to emerge from her difficulties, and that it was consoling to him to leave the state in the enjoyment of her usual prosperity. His administration terminated on Feb. 4, when Gov. Roman was inaugurated.

Whitehall, a post-village in the southern part of Livingston parish, is on a tributary of the Amite river, about 10 miles south of Springville, the parish seat. The Brakenridge Railway & Navigation company has extended its line to Whitehall, which is an old settlement, with a population of 150.

White League.—In the spring of 1874 many of the white people of Louisiana reached the conclusion that the salvation of the state depended upon the overthrow of the Republican party and negro domination, and began talking of organizing for that purpose. The first White League was organized at Opelousas on April 27, but the organization did not make much headway until about a month later, when steamboat captains leaving New Orleans for points up the Mississippi river reported that nearly every vessel carried arms, to be delivered to certain designated parties above, and the belief became prevalent that the purpose was to arm the negroes for the complete subjection of the whites. This knowledge stimulated the work of organization, and on June 14 the league was organized in the parish of St. Martin. On the 26th Archibald Mitchell wrote to F. C. Zacharie a letter favoring the movement. In this letter he said: "If we possessed a general armed organization in this state, we would obtain our rights, in great part at least, without firing a gun or shedding one drop of blood. * * * But the armed part should be secret." In 1868 a "Creseent City Democratic Club" had been organized in New Orleans and had maintained its existence as such until June, 1874, when the name was changed to the Creseent City White League of New Orleans. On July 2 it published its platform, giving the reasons for the change of name and stating the objects of the organization to be "to assist in restoring an honest and intelligent government to the State of Louisiana; to drive out incompetent and corrupt men from office and by a union with all other good citizens the better to maintain and defend the constitution of the United States and of the state, with all laws made in pursuance hereof; and to maintain and protect and enforce our rights and the rights of all citizens thereunder." The declaration of principles referred to the conflict that appeared to be inevitable—"a conflict between enlightenment and thick ignorance, between civilization and barbarism—a barbarism artificially stimulated and held up by the perverted authority of the most civilized nation in the world."

With regard to the rights and status of the negro the platform

said: "Where the white race rules, the negro is peaceful and happy; where the black rules, the negro is starved and oppressed. But it is worse than idle to reason with those people. They have become maddened by the hatred and conceit of race, and it has become our duty to save them and to save ourselves from the fatal probabilities of their stupid extravagance and reckless vanity, by arraying ourselves in the name of white civilization, resuming that just and legitimate superiority in the administration of our state affairs to which we are entitled by superior responsibility, superior numbers, and superior intelligence; and while we declare it our purpose and fixed determination not to interfere in any manner with the legal rights of the colored race, we are determined to maintain our own legal rights by all the means that may become necessary for that purpose, and to preserve them at all hazards."

These were not mere idle words, uttered by a lot of political adventurers without a definite object in view, but a solemn declaration of facts by men of character and standing, ready to make any sacrifice to carry out their ends. Among the organizers of the White League were such men as Col. John B. Walton, Benjamin R. Forman, James Buckner, Frank C. Zacharie, Archibald Mitchell, and many others whose names were synonyms for honesty and moral courage. The first officers of the Crescent City White League were Frederick N. Ogden, president; William J. Behan, first vice-president; Washington I. Hodgson, second vice-president; Donaldson Jenkins, corresponding secretary; Theodore Shute, recording secretary; William A. Bell, treasurer; William T. Vaudry, first marshal; John Payne, first assistant marshal; Harrison Watts, second assistant marshal. All over the state the press and the conservative people generally gave support to the league in its efforts "to put the control of the state government in the hands of the white people of the state," as it was expressed by the Opelousas Courier of July 4, 1874. This accord with the movement was plainly shown by the resolutions adopted at a convention of "the white people of Louisiana," which was held at Baton Rouge on Aug. 24. The platform adopted declared that it was the intention of the people "to have a free and fair election, and to see that the result was not changed by fraud or violence." William Pitt Kellogg, governor de facto, was denounced as a usurper, and his government as arbitrary, unjust and oppressive. (See Kellogg's Administration.)

About Sept. 12 the steamer Mississippi landed at New Orleans, having on board a large consignment of arms for the league, and it was feared that the police would attempt to capture the arms. On the morning of the 13th a call appeared in the New Orleans papers for the "citizens of New Orleans" to meet at the Clay statue on Canal street at 11 a. m. the following day. To assist the league in any movement that might become necessary Acting-Gov. Penn called out the militia and appointed Gen. Ogden "provisional general of the Louisiana state militia." An account of the conflict that occurred on that memorable Sept. 14, and which resulted in the

temporary overthrow of the Kellogg regime, is best told by the report of Gen. Frederick N. Ogden, from which the following are extracts:

"On Monday, Sept. 14, at 1 p. m., upon the uprising of the citizens en masse, and immediately upon receipt of commission from Lieut.-Gov. D. B. Penn, acting governor during the temporary absence of Gov. McEnery, appointing me major-general, commanding the state militia, and in pursuance of his orders to assemble my troops, I at once proceeded to form a defensive line of battle on Poydras street, my right resting on the levee, my left on Carondelet street, with the intention of throwing the city into a military camp, for the purpose of thoroughly organizing the state forces. With commendable alacrity the following commands reported at my headquarters, on Camp, rear Poydras street, viz.: Crescent City White League, Col. W. J. Behan commanding, composed of: Section A, Capt. W. T. Vaudry; Section B, Capt. George H. Lord; Section C, Capt. S. H. Buck; Section D, Capt. Archibald Mitchell; Section E, Capt. R. B. Pleasants; Section F, Capt. Thomas McIntyre; Section G, Capt. D. M. Kilpatrick. The 11th ward White League, Capt. F. M. Andress. The 10th ward White League, Capt. Edward Flood. The 6th district White League, Capt. H. E. Shropshire. The 6th district White League, Capt. C. H. Allen. The 6th ward White League, Capt. George W. Dupre. The 7th ward White League, Capt. O. M. Tennison. The Washington White League, Capt. A. B. Phillips. The St. John White League, Capt. Charles Vautier. The 2nd ward White League, Capt. R. S. Demmee. The 3d ward White League, Capt. J. R. S. Selleck. Maj. Le Gardeur, with Capt. Charles Roman's company (the remainder of his battalion being present unarmed). Col. John G. Angell, commanding the 1st Louisiana infantry, composed of the following companies: Co. A, Capt. Borland; Co. B, Capt. F. McGloin; Co. C, Capt. Blanchard; Co. E, Lieut. F. A. Richardson. Together with two companies of artillery, under Capt. John Glynn, Jr. (acting chief of artillery), and Capt. H. D. Coleman.

"As before stated, my line of defense was formed on Poydras street, at 3 p. m., the right under command of Col. W. J. Behan, consisting of Cos. A, B, C, E and G, Crescent City White League, and the commands of Capts. Flood, Andress, Allen and Shropshire, supported by one 12-pounder gun, extended from the levee to Tchoupitoulas street. The center, composed of the commands of Capts. Dupre, McIntyre and Phillips, extended from Tchoupitoulas to Camp street; the left, with the commands of Capts. Roman, Tennison and Vautier, from Camp to Carondelet street. Col. John G. Angell was ordered by me to take position on St. Charles street, above Poydras, to guard against attack from the central police station on Carondelet street. Maj. J. D. Hill, of the above battalion, with Co. E, Lieut. Richardson commanding, was directed to place himself on the corner of Camp and Common streets, to check any advance of the enemy by way of Chartres and Camp streets. Capt. H. D. Coleman's company of artillery, supported by

Section D, Crescent City White League, under command of that trusty leader, Capt. Archibald Mitchell, together with Capt. Dennee's section, were stationed at the corner of Camp and Julia streets, and the Louisiana Rifle Club, together with the unattached forces, under command of Maj. John Augustin, at the corner of Carondelet and Julia streets, with pickets on the extreme left and right, formed my reserve force and second line of defense.

"While strengthening my lines and arranging my troops more perfectly, the enemy, consisting of about 500 metropolitan police, with 6 pieces of artillery, under Gens. Longstreet and Badger, moved by way of Chartres, Peters and Decatur street, taking position on Canal street, about the U. S. custom-house and in front of the Iron building and Mobile railroad passenger depot, leaving a reserve of the 1st Louisiana brigade to guard the state house and the arsenal at Jackson square. At 4:15 p. m., Brig.-Gen. Badger, with about 300 metropolitans, armed with the most improved weapons, one Gatling gun and two 12-pounder Napoleon guns, opened fire on my extreme right, which was promptly responded to by that gallant, experienced and vigilant officer, Col. W. J. Behan, whose celerity and brilliancy of movement are deserving of the highest praise. Capt. Pleasants, Section E, C. C. W. L., whose command was armed with improved weapons and amply supplied with ammunition, gained the enemy's flank and poured a deadly fire into their ranks, which caused them to waver. Capt. John Glynn, Jr., finding his piece of artillery useless, acted with the promptness and dash of a trained soldier, and ordered Lieut. E. A. Guibet to charge, which he did with gallantry, in conjunction with Co. A, Capt. Vaudry, and B, Capt. Lord, down the open levee and street, driving back the enemy and capturing his guns. At the same time Co. C, Capt. Buck, Co. G, Capt. Kilpatrick, and commands of Capts. Allen, Shropshire, Andress and Flood, charged down Front, Peters and Tchoupitoulas streets, forcing the enemy completely from his position. To this result Maj. J. D. Hill contributed by a timely withdrawal of his command from the position assigned him, and aided materially in driving the metropolitans from their last stand. In the meantime Capt. A. B. Phillips was ordered to make a flank movement on the enemy's right, in which he was assisted by Capt. Tennison's command and a portion of the St. John White League. He met and dispersed a body of them at the corner of Chartres and Customhouse streets, losing 2 killed and 3 wounded, and then returned to his former position in the center of the line.

"After removing the captured guns, I resumed my original position with the intention of preparing for an advance early the next day upon the enemy's stronghold below Canal street; but so complete, in my opinion, was the demoralization of the enemy from the action of Monday, evidence of which I had received during the night from citizens and soldiers active in our cause, corroborated by the surrender to my command of large bodies of metropolitans, that the capture of these strongholds seemed but a question of

time. To press this capture, Col. Angell, supported by Capt. Coleman's artillery, was ordered to move forward early in the morning on these points, leaving his position occupied by the commands of Capts. Mitchell and McIntyre. By 10 o'clock a. m., Col. Angell was in full possession of all the enemy's important points below Canal street, having received material assistance from Capt. Mahecha. Information of this result was immediately transmitted to our headquarters."

Following this advance of Angell the arsenal and Jackson square were captured by Capt. McGloin's company, the state house was surrendered, Gov. Kellogg taking refuge in the custom-house, and by 1 p. m. the city was as quiet as though nothing out of the ordinary had happened. The streets were cleared of the barricades that had been erected, the cars began running again, ladies appeared on the streets, and business was resumed. The White League lost 16 killed and 45 wounded, and the metropolitan police lost 11 killed and 60 wounded. Gen. Ogden reported 2,800 members of the league in New Orleans at the time of the action, though his entire force, including the militia called out by Lieut.-Gov. Penn, numbered about 6,000. The Kellogg government was reinstated by Federal bayonets, fresh troops being sent to Louisiana for that purpose, but the lesson of Sept. 14 and 15 was not entirely lost upon the negroes and carpet-baggers, who carried on the government in a less high-handed manner than before the uprising. The league did not disband, and on Jan. 9, 1877, it established the Nicholls government by the capture of all the public buildings in New Orleans except the state house.

In 1891 a monument was erected at Liberty Place in New Orleans, "on the spot made sacred by the blood of martyrs who fell in defence of the freedom and honor of Louisiana." On this monument are engraved the names of Antoine Bozonier, Jr., Michael Betz, Charles Brulard, James Crossin, James Considine, Adrien Feuillan, Albert M. Gautier, Joseph K. Gourdain, John Graval, Robert G. Lindsey, F. M. Mohrmann, Samuel B. Newman, Jr., William C. Robbins, E. A. Toledano, William A. Wells and John M. West, the 16 men who sacrificed their lives upon the altar in order to establish an honest, representative government in Louisiana.

White Sulphur Springs, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Catahoula parish, is situated on Trout creek, 6 miles south of Little Creek, the nearest railroad station. It is a local watering place.

Whiteville, a money order post-town in the northern part of St. Landry parish, is situated on Bayou Boeuf and the Southern Pacific R. R., about 15 miles north of Opelousas, the parish seat. It has an express office and telegraph station and is the trading and shipping center for a considerable area in the northern part of the parish.

Whitford, a post-hamlet of Winn parish, situated on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, 9 miles southwest of Winnfield, the parish seat, in the great pine forest which covers

a large part of the parish. It has a telegraph station, an express office, and is a trading center for a considerable section of the parish.

Whitley, a village in the northwest corner of De Soto parish, is about 3 miles east of the Texas boundary and 5 miles southwest of Keatchie, the nearest railroad station. Rural delivery from Keatchie.

Whittington, a post-station of Rapides parish, is situated on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 12 miles southeast of Alexandria, the parish seat.

Wickliffe, Robert Charles.—13th governor of Louisiana after it became a state, was born at Bardstown, Ky., Jan. 6, 1820, a son of Charles A. and Margaret (Cripps) Wickliffe. His father was one of the leading attorneys of Kentucky in his day; took part in the War of 1812, being on the staff of Gen. Caldwell at the battle of the Thames; served in the Kentucky legislature; was for a time acting governor; was in Congress for a number of years, and was a member of President Tyler's cabinet, holding the portfolio of postmaster-general. Robert C. Wickliffe received a fine education. For a year he attended St. Joseph's college, then entered Augusta college, but left after two years to enter Center college at Danville, Ky., where he graduated in 1840. He then studied law in Washington, D. C., and began practice in his native town. Two years later his health failed and he removed to Louisiana, located at St. Francisville, where he combined law practice with the business of a cotton planter. He was an aggressive Democrat and soon became one of the party leaders in his parish. In 1851 he was elected state senator; was twice reëlected, and when Lieut.-Gov. Farmer died he was chosen president of the senate. In 1855 he was nominated by his party for governor and was elected by a majority of over 3,000 votes. When the secession agitation started in Louisiana he disapproved the doctrine, but later he became a strong supporter of the Confederacy. Upon retiring from the governor's office in 1860 he resumed his law practice and the oversight of his plantation until 1866, when he was elected to the lower house of Congress, but was refused admission, as were all the representatives from the state. In 1876 he was an elector-at-large on the Democratic presidential ticket and made a vigorous campaign in favor of Tilden and Hendricks, but through the operations of the returning board and the electoral commission the electoral vote of Louisiana for that year was counted for the Republican candidates. Gov. Wickliffe was prominent in Masonic circles, and his success as a lawyer may be judged from the fact that it is stated on good authority that of all those whom he defended only one man was ever convicted. J. C. W. Beckham, late governor of Kentucky, is a grandson of Gov. Wickliffe, who died at Shelbyville, Ky., April 18, 1895.

Wickliffe's Administration.—Gov. Wickliffe and Lieut.-Gov. Mouton took the oath of office on Jan. 22, 1856. In his inaugural address the governor commented at length upon the attitude of the North on the question of slavery. In referring to the tendency of

Congress to assume powers that of right belonged to the states, he said: "It is not my purpose to review the history of what has been justly regarded as the usurpations of Congress, nor to trace out the manner in which its limited powers have been extended to subjects not properly within its control, and made to bear on the highest interests, which ought to have been, and were reserved as exclusively appertaining to the state governments. But I am compelled to say that the steady encroachments made by Congress on the reserved rights of the states have not only sanctioned but encouraged outrages, that, if not checked, will undoubtedly result in a dissolution of the Union. * * * Disregarding the rights of the states, Congress seems to have looked mainly to the interests of a section of the country, until that favored section has begun to consider the constitution, not only made for its advantage alone, but actually as a means of aggression upon the rights, the interests and the honor of the slave states; so that, at this time, a party has been formed, and is in a relative ascendancy in the lower branch of Congress, with no other bond of union than a settled purpose to make war on the institutions of the South, not that these institutions are hurtful to the North, but because they are in conflict with one of the forms of fanaticism, which the misguided people of the North have adopted through the designs of artful men, covetous only of their own political advancement. * * * It has, therefore, become the painful duty of every slave state distinctly to declare that no further aggression will be permitted, and to invite the co-operation of every state in vindicating, to the last extreme, the rights secured by the constitution, and which are immeasurably of more value than the constitution itself."

Concerning the conditions prevailing in the state, he said: "Bountiful as nature has been to Louisiana, the skill of the engineer is still essential to her full development. With 25,000,000 acres of fertile lands, hardly a tenth is in cultivation; with a sea-coast a third in length of the state, we have a tonnage almost in its infancy. With capacity to produce all the cotton needed for the British Empire, and all the sugar required for this great Confederacy, we are as yet but laggards in their growth. With thousands of miles of internal navigation, our productions frequently can find no market, and North and South Louisiana are strangers to each other. * * * A fund for internal improvements has existed for years. Large amounts of it have been expended. Yet it would be difficult for even a curious inquirer to discover any benefit that has resulted from it. * * * It is passing strange that, in a popular government, without privileged classes, without stipendiaries on the bounty of the state, mismanagement and recklessness should be tolerated. * * * May the future redeem the past, and, striking boldly and freely at all maladministrations, vindicate the purity and wisdom of republican institutions, while we promote and enlarge our material interests."

In February the legislature adopted a resolution to the effect "That the bold and unequivocal position assumed by President

Pierce in his late annual message upon the constitutional relations of slavery meets the unqualified approbation of the people of this state." Following out the suggestions of the governor, the state engineer was instructed to report a complete system of internal improvement, especially as to measures for keeping the Mississippi within its natural banks. A vote of thanks and a gold medal were presented to Elisha Kent Kane for his great discoveries in the Arctic regions, and the Howard association of Baton Rouge was incorporated.

By the act of June 3, 1856, Congress made large grants of land to several railroads in Louisiana, the grants to consist of the alternate sections designated by odd numbers for six sections in width on either side of the right of way of said roads, except where such sections were occupied by actual settlers, in which case the railroad companies were permitted to select other lands.

In the presidential campaign of this year the Know Nothings took the name of the "American Party," and presented as candidates for the presidency Millard Fillmore and A. J. Donelson. The Democratic candidates were James Buchanan and John C. Breckenridge, and the Republicans put forward John C. Fremont and William L. Dayton. This was the first appearance of the Republican party in national politics, and its candidates received no votes in Louisiana. Buchanan received 22,164 votes and Fillmore 20,709. In his message of Jan., 1857, the governor congratulated the general assembly on the result of the recent election, and expressed the opinion that the "wise and conservative rule" of the incoming administration would bring peace and quiet to the country and restore the fraternal good feeling that existed during the early days of the republic, adding: "Should, however, those bright and cheering anticipations, which we now so fondly indulge, not be realized, when freedom and equality in the Union are denied us of the South by the people of the North, then Louisiana will take her position and maintain her rights by the strong arms and bold hearts of her brave sons."

At the election referred to by the governor, out of nearly 12,000 voters in the city of New Orleans about 3,500 did not vote. This situation he commented on in his message as follows: "It demonstrates that some extraordinary cause was at work to prevent a large proportion of lawful voters from enjoying the sacred franchise of the constitution. It is well known that at the last two general elections many of the streets and approaches to the polls were completely in the hands of organized ruffians, who committed acts of violence on multitudes of our naturalized fellow-citizens who dared to venture to exercise the right of suffrage. * * * The expression of such elections is an open and palpable fraud on the people, and I recommend you to adopt such measures as shall prevent the true will of the majority from being totally silenced." He also called attention to the fact that for several years the immigration of free negroes into Louisiana from other states had been on the increase, and recommended that steps should be taken to

remove all such negroes as soon as it could be done without violation of law.

U. S. Senator Judah P. Benjamin, who had been elected as a Whig, had aligned himself with the Democratic members of that body, and in Feb., 1857, the Louisiana legislature adopted the following resolution: "That we approve and endorse with sentiments of highest admiration and esteem, the recently assumed political position and course of our senator in Congress, the Hon. Judah P. Benjamin; that we view in that act of our public servant the noble triumph of the patriot over the partisan, in merging, as he did, all past party prejudices and antipathies in a superior devotion to his state's and his nation's good, and that we still recognize in him, though changed in his political relations, the true and faithful representative of the popular political opinions and sentiments of the state of Louisiana." The legislature at this session protested against the proposed removal of the duty on sugar "until such time as all other articles are admitted free of duty." The Washington monument association of New Orleans was incorporated and an appropriation of \$15,000 was made toward the cost of erecting a monument on the battlefield of Jan. 8, 1815.

At the state election of 1857 the Democratic majority was materially increased in all parts of the state, the legislature chosen at that time being more strongly of that party than any previous one. When this legislature assembled in Jan., 1858, Gov. Wickliffe submitted a message dealing largely with the financial condition of the state. He reported the receipts for the year—less the unexpended balance of the various special and trust funds—as approximately \$222,506. "It will be readily perceived," he said, "that the current general resources of the state are gradually sinking below the general and extraordinary expenditures; and, each year, the state has been forced to borrow a larger sum from the special and trust funds of the treasury, to make good this continually swelling deficit. It is time this vicious practice be corrected, and the expenditures of the government confined within the limits of its own proper revenues." This advice was all the more apropos when it recalled that Louisiana was just then passing through one of those periodical depressions that occur in the country. (See Panic of 1857.) With regard to Federal relations, the governor informed the legislature that "the affairs of the Federal government have been seriously disturbed by evil-disposed persons." This reference was to the trouble with the Mormons in Utah, where U. S. troops had been sent to quell a prospective rebellion, and to the "border war" in Kansas.

The speeches of Stephen A. Douglas and Abraham Lincoln, in their joint debates in Illinois in 1858, were read with close attention by a great many people in Louisiana. In December Mr. Douglas visited New Orleans, where he addressed a large and enthusiastic meeting in Odd Fellows hall. Pierre Soulé presided and the local newspapers of the next day published the speech of Mr. Douglas in full.

At the state election in 1859 Thomas O. Moore, the Democratic candidate, was elected over his opponent, Thomas J. Wells, by a vote of 25,556 to 15,388, a majority unparalleled in the history of the state. The campaign was stormy and the election was attended by violence, and in some places by bloodshed. The New Orleans Courier of Nov. 1 said: "It would be difficult, if not impossible, to point to a phase in the political history of the country which has any resemblance to the present imbroglio of parties in New Orleans." That paper supported what was called the "Independent Democratic" movement, which resulted in uniting all factions of the Democracy against the united Whigs, Americans and Republicans, thus winning a victory.

In his final message to the legislature in 1860 Gov. Wickliffe took a more optimistic view of the financial condition of the state. He showed that there was a balance of \$133,696 in the general fund on Dec. 31, 1859, and estimated a balance at the end of 1860 of \$164,142. "It will therefore be seen," said he, "that without increasing the rate of taxation, the annually increasing revenues of the state will enable her to meet promptly all the wants of the government." Much of his message was taken up with the discussion of the all-absorbing topic of Federal relations. He referred to the attempt of John Brown and his associates to capture the arsenal at Harper's Ferry, Va., as follows: "The number actively engaged in it was insignificant; but when we take into consideration that they committed the crimes of treason and murder, and were provided to equip with arms, for the work of death, several thousand slaves or other confederates; that the general press and people of the extreme North, on various grounds, sympathized with the traitors and murderers and solicited their pardon, we cannot close our eyes to the inauspicious condition of affairs."

"The times that are upon us," he observed, "are rapidly precipitating a crisis which must be met manfully. In any event, I know that the people of Louisiana will not be found wanting in a practical vindication of their assailed rights and a proper defense of their honor. The times and the crisis to which I have alluded will bring into requisition, I apprehend, all the qualities indispensable to the vindication of the one and the defense of the other. The character of Louisiana has not yet been stained with servility or dishonor, and I know her people in the present, like her people in the past, would gladly accept any alternative which carries with it honor and insures self-respect, rather than take a position which might secure more temporary profit at the sacrifice of every principle of manhood, every element of independence, every attribute of that lofty sovereignty upon which we have so justly prided ourselves. And when it is taken into consideration that submission will hardly insure temporary security—for compacts with cravens are invariably broken by the stronger party the very instant they have answered their purposes—that aggression after aggression invariably succeeds each compromise of constitutional right and submission to wrong—it is not possible that Louisiana will abate one jot or tittle

of her inalienable prerogatives, or swerve in the least from the true, just and patriotic position she has ever nobly occupied." With these serious and manly reflections Gov. Wickliffe retired from the office which he had filled with such signal ability, and was succeeded by Gov. Moore.

Wilbert, a postoffice in the central part of West Baton Rouge parish, is about 8 miles west of Port Allen, the parish seat. Located on the Southern Pacific R. R.; has express facilities.

Wilburton is a post-hamlet of Evangeline parish.

Wilcox (R. R. name Baines) is a post-hamlet in the southern part of West Feliciana parish, and is a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 4 miles north of St. Francisville, the parish seat. Population, 100.

Wilda, a postoffice of Rapides parish, is located about 15 miles due west of Alexandria, the parish seat, and 3 miles southeast of Stephens, which is the nearest railroad station.

Wildsville, a money order post-village in the western part of Concordia parish, is a station on the Natchez & Western R. R., about 20 miles west of Vidalia, the parish seat.

Wildwood, a money order post-hamlet in the eastern part of Catahoula parish, is near the Tensas river and about 2 miles north-east of Greenville, the nearest railroad station.

Wilhelm is a money order post-village, located on the Mississippi river, in northwestern part of West Feliciana parish. It is also a telegraph and express station of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation Co. Population, 150.

Wilkinson, James, soldier, was born in Calvert county, Md., in 1757. He enlisted under Washington at the beginning of the Revolutionary war, and served as a captain in Benedict Arnold's invasion of Canada, where he formed the acquaintance of Aaron Burr, with whom it was alleged he was afterward associated in the attempt to establish an independent empire in the southwest. (See Burr Conspiracy.) Wilkinson was sent as a messenger to Congress with the news of Burgoyne's surrender, but he was nearly three weeks on the road, and the news was a week old in Congress when he arrived. On a fictitious claim to a daring act performed by Col. John Hardin of Kentucky he was made a brevet brigadier-general, but in an unguarded moment he let it be known that he had been connected with the "Conway cabal" against Gen. Washington, and was compelled to forfeit his rank. After the war he located in Kentucky. In June, 1787, Wilkinson visited New Orleans and obtained from Gov. Miro a permit to sell Kentucky products in that city. It is generally believed that Wilkinson and the Spanish governors were in some sort of a conspiracy to establish in the southwest a separate empire—a belief that is borne out by documents found in the Spanish archives. In 1791 he was reinstated in the army as a lieutenant-colonel, and upon the death of Gen. Anthony Wayne became brigadier-general in command of the army. During the next ten years he assisted in the negotiations of several important treaties with the Indians, and in 1805 was appointed

governor of Louisiana territory, that part of the Louisiana Purchase lying north of the Territory of Orleans, of which Claiborne was governor. Then came the Burr fiasco, but Wilkinson managed to retain the favor of the national administration, and in 1809 was assigned to command at New Orleans. He encamped his men at a swampy place known as Terre aux Boeufs, where they suffered severely from sickness. Out of 2,000 men, 765 died and 166 deserted. A scandal resulted, Gen. Hampton was placed in command, and Wilkinson was ordered to Washington to answer charges. In 1811 he was court-martialed, charged with treasonable connection with Burr and the Spanish governors. The evidence showed that for several years he had been a pensioner of Spain. Burr emphatically declared that Wilkinson was involved in his scheme—a declaration that was believed by many, including Gen. Andrew Jackson, who publicly denounced Wilkinson as a traitor. He was acquitted, however, was appointed major-general in 1813, but got into trouble with other officers and was again made the subject of a court of inquiry. At the close of the War of 1812 he was dismissed from the army, and went to Mexico, where he died on Dec. 28, 1825.

Wilkinson, Theodore Stark, planter and member of Congress, was a native of Plaquemines parish, where he was born on Dec. 18, 1847. He received only a common school education before and during a part of the war, but after peace was declared he attended Washington college, Lexington, Va., for 2 years. In 1870 he became engaged in sugar planting; was a member of the school board of his native parish; was appointed a member and president of the board of levee commissioners for the 3d levee district; was nominated and elected to the 50th Congress in 1886 as a Democrat, and was reelected to the 51st Congress.

Willhite, a postoffice in the southern part of Union parish, is about 12 miles southeast of Farmerville, the parish seat, and 8 miles north of Cheniere, which is the nearest railroad station.

Williams, a post-village in the northwest corner of Red River parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., 15 miles northwest of Coushatta, the parish seat. It is the shipping and supply town for a considerable district of the rich Red river farming land in the northwestern part of the parish.

Willing Expedition.—While the Revolutionary war was in progress the American posts on the upper Mississippi and Ohio rivers frequently received military supplies from New Orleans. To transport these supplies up the river required both tact and bravery, as the Indians, acting under orders of British Gen. Hamilton, of Detroit, were watching the rivers. In 1777 Capt. James Willing, of Philadelphia, Pa., tried to get the English inhabitants of the Floridas to join the Americans in the fight for independence, but did not succeed. He then turned his attention to the work of conveying stores and munitions of war from New Orleans to the posts above. In Jan., 1778, he arrived at New Orleans with 50 men in two keel-boats. According to Monette, Willing had been a resident of Natchez some years before the breaking out of the war, and on

his way down the river he landed there and entered into a sort of treaty of neutrality, under which he agreed to refrain from making any attack on the colony, if the people there would refrain from giving any support to his enemies and permit him to ascend the river unmolested. Willing took Col. Anthony Hutchins with him to New Orleans as a hostage, but soon after arriving there Hutchins was released on parole. Willing and his men then captured a small vessel at Manchac and went up the river, burning houses and devastating plantations. In the meantime Hutchins had returned home and circulated the report that Willing was making preparations to return and plunder the district. He recruited a body of armed men and stationed them in ambush to await the return of the expedition. When Willing reached Natchez on his way up the river he sent a small boat to land, but it was fired upon by Hutchins' men and several were killed. During the excitement a number of people left their homes on the east side of the Mississippi and fled across the river into the Spanish possessions. Although the inhabitants of Louisiana were generally friendly to the American cause, they did not endorse Willing's course, and after his escapade the American influence at New Orleans was exerted more strongly in favor of Spain taking possession of West Florida. Willing next went to Mobile, where he tried to get up a demonstration in favor of the United States, but he was captured by the British and held for some time as a prisoner of war.

Wills.—(See Descent and Distribution of Property.)

Wilson, an incorporated town in the northwestern part of East Feliciana parish, is a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 7 miles northwest of Clinton, the parish seat. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the shipping point for the cotton district in which it is located. There are cotton gins, and other cotton industries in the town, good stores and several churches. Population, 762.

Wiltz, Louis Alfred, who succeeded Francis T. Nicholls as governor of Louisiana in 1880, was born in the city of New Orleans, Jan. 21, 1843. Some of his paternal ancestors were among the first German settlers in Louisiana, and his mother was the daughter of a Spanish soldier who came to the colony with O'Reilly. Louis attended the public schools of his native city until he was about 15 years old, when he became a clerk in the mercantile establishment. When the Civil war began he enlisted in the New Orleans artillery and was soon afterward elected captain of Co. E, Chalmette regiment, which was stationed at Fort Jackson, where he was captured. After being exchanged he again entered the army and remained on active duty until the close of the war, when he resumed his commercial pursuits. He began his political career as a member of the parish committee, and was later elected a member of the state central committee of the Democratic party. In 1868 he was elected a member of the legislature. This was during the reconstruction era, the general assembly was full of corruption and intrigue, but Mr. Wiltz preserved an untarnished reputation, thereby winning

the complete confidence of his constituents. In Nov., 1872, he was elected mayor of New Orleans. Two years later he was again elected to the general assembly, and when that body assembled in Jan., 1875, he was chosen speaker of the house. While serving in this capacity he protested against the invasion of the hall by Federal troops for the purpose of unseating Conservative or Democratic members, but finally resigned the speakership under an adjustment made by a committee of Congress. In 1876 he was elected lieutenant-governor on the ticket with Gov. Nicholls; was president of the constitutional convention in 1879; and on Dec. 8 of that year was elected the first governor of the state under the new constitution. His death occurred on Oct. 16, 1881.

Wiltz's Administration.—The inauguration of Gov. Wiltz took place on Jan. 14, 1880, and on the same day Samuel D. McEnery took the oath of office as lieutenant-governor. The constitution of 1879 changed the sessions of the general assembly from annual to biennial, and in his first message the new governor reminded the members that it became their duty to make provisions for the support of the state institutions for two years instead of one, as had been done heretofore. He recommended the repair of the old capitol building at Baton Rouge; measures for the sale or conversion of the property of the state in New Orleans, the former capital; the enactment of special laws relating to the liens of mechanics and other laborers, so that capital and labor would each receive adequate and equal protection under the law; the establishment of a board of health, clothed with authority to combat epidemics and foreign diseases without destroying commerce; and the organization of a bureau of agriculture, part of the duties of which should be to encourage immigration. He also recommended the adoption of some method of capital punishment more humane than hanging, and made several wise suggestions relative to the finances of the state and the subject of public education.

The first action of the regular session of 1880 was the adoption of a concurrent resolution, asking the U. S. senate to admit Henry M. Spofford, who had been duly elected in April, 1877, and protesting against the recognition of William Pitt Kellogg, who had been elected about the same time by the Packard legislature, which was afterward denied recognition by the president of the United States.

Among the acts passed was one authorizing the governor to employ counsel for the state in an action brought by the State of New Hampshire in the supreme court of the United States under the provision of the Federal constitution authorizing the supreme court to settle controversies between states. In July, 1879, the general court of New Hampshire passed an act providing that any citizen of that state holding unpaid obligations of any other state might assign them to the state, giving security for costs, etc., and when so assigned the attorney-general of New Hampshire was directed to bring suit for the collection of the claims. In Jan., 1880, six coupons of interest on consolidated bonds of Louisiana, amount-

ing to \$210, were assigned to the State of New Hampshire, and the suit above referred to was instituted. An act similar to that of New Hampshire's had been passed by the legislature of New York in 1878, but it was vetoed by the governor, because it required "the state to lay down its dignity, its honor, and its integrity as a sovereign state of the Union, and to become a collecting agent for speculators in state bonds." The act was again passed in 1880 and this time it was not vetoed. As soon as it became a law New York brought suit against Louisiana in the U. S. supreme court to enforce the collection of \$1,050—interest on bonds issued in 1874. The cases were finally decided on March 5, 1883. In handing down his opinion Chief Justice Waite referred to the 11th amendment to the constitution and said: "The evident purpose of the amendment was to prohibit all suits against states by or for citizens of other states, or aliens, without the consent of the state to be sued, and in our opinion one state cannot create a controversy with another state within the meaning of that term as used in the judicial clauses of the constitution by assuming the prosecution of debts owing by other states to its citizens. Such being the case, we are satisfied that we are prohibited both by the letter and spirit of the constitution from entertaining these suits, and the bill in each of them is dismissed."

By the enforcement of strict quarantine regulations along the coast, and the observance of sanitary measures in the cities, the death rate was lower in 1880 than for any year since 1868. Considerable progress in railroad construction was made during the year, the crops were generally satisfactory, and notwithstanding strikes in various parts of the state (See Labor Troubles), the year closed with better prospects and a more hopeful spirit than any year since the war. The population of the state, according to the U. S. census, was 454,954 whites, 483,655 negroes, 1,337 Chinese, Japanese, etc., a total of 939,946. These figures show an increase in population of 213,031 during the preceding decade. The administration of Gov. Wiltz was terminated by his death on Oct. 16, 1881, and the next day Lieut.-Gov. McEnery succeeded to the office.

Windom (R. R. name Burke, mail St. Martinsville), a station in the southwestern part of St. Martin parish, is situated on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 5 miles southwest of St. Martinville, the parish seat, in the great sugar district. It has sugar mills, an express office and some local retail trade.

Winnfield, the capital of Winn parish, is located almost in the geographical center of the parish, and was made the seat of justice when the parish was established in 1852. A postoffice was established at that time, but during the Civil war mail service was suspended. The town was incorporated in 1855, and at the present time it is one of the most important railroad centers in northwestern Louisiana, as it has four railroad systems, viz.: the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, the Louisiana & Arkansas, the Tremont & Gulf, and the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, the lines of these four systems running in six different directions. In 1885 the

Winnfield academy was established, but it has given way to the public high school. Fine beds of clay are found in the immediate vicinity, hence one of the principal manufacturing industries is that of brick and tile. Lumbering is also an important occupation. Winnfield has 2 banks, a money order postoffice, express, telegraph and telephone service, several fine mercantile establishments, and the press and professions are well represented, as are the various religious denominations and fraternal societies. Population, 2,925.

Winn Parish, established in 1851 during the administration of Gov. Joseph Walker, was created from the eastern part of Natchitoches parish, and as first laid out included within its boundaries the western part of Grant parish. It is now bounded on the north by Bienville and Jackson parishes; on the east by Caldwell and Catahoula parishes; on the south by Grant parish, and on the west by Natchitoches parish. As Winn was so long a part of Natchitoches, its early history is that of the older parish. (See Natchitoches Parish.) The first settlements were made along the Red river and the Saline before the country was surveyed. The parish was fully organized in 1852 and the first meeting of the police jury was held in a log building erected in 1851-52 for a court house. This building was replaced by a more modern building, in which the police jury and district court were held until 1868, when the building and records were destroyed by fire. The court house and records were again destroyed by fire on Jan. 12, 1888, after which the present building was erected. The first newspaper published in the parish was the *Southern Sentinel*, issued Oct. 4, 1860, by J. L. Walker, as the champion of Douglas in this section of the state. The most important water courses are the Dugdemona river, which flows from northwest to southeast through the center of the parish; Saline bayou and Clear lake on the western boundary; Bayou Buckoa, and Cedar, Big Latt and Beech creeks. Water is abundant and of the best quality, throughout the parish, for cattle and domestic purposes. There are many mineral springs impregnated with salt, such as Pierce's lick, Drake's salt works on Saline bayou, Cedar lick near Winnfield, in the Kiescho creek bottoms, on Pendarvis' prairie in the fork of the Dugdemona river, and Bayou Carter. The formation is chiefly pine hills, with some good uplands and alluvial land along the streams. The principal product is cotton, but diversified farming is practiced, corn, hay, oats, potatoes, sorghum, sugar-cane and tobacco being grown to a considerable extent. Such fruits and nuts as peaches, apples, pears, pecans, English walnuts, quinces and grapes are raised in abundance. Game and fish of all kinds abound in the forests and streams. Valuable deposits of salt, lignite, kaolin, gypsum, limestone, iron, fire and potter's clay exist, which only need to be opened and developed to prove a source of great profit. About 5 miles from Winnfield, on the Natchitoches road is what is known as the "Marble Quarry." It is a variegated stone of the rock-lime variety, which when burned makes excellent lime and is of sufficient quantity to yield lime for the whole state. Near the south line of the parish a marble has

been found that takes a very fine polish. The asphalt lands south of Winnfield are extensive, and the product is considered equal in quality to the Swiss asphalt. Winnfield, the parish seat, and St. Maurice, an old settlement in the southwestern part of the parish, are the chief towns. Other towns and villages are Atlanta, Coldwater, Conley, Emden, Flatcreek, Gaar's Mills, Gansville, Hickory Valley, Hill, Hudson, Newport, Royal, Sills, Tannehill, Wheeling, Winona and Zion. The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census of 1910: number of farms, 1,692; acreage, 180,763; acres under cultivation, 52,868; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$1,021,112; value of farm buildings, \$506,231; value of live stock, \$467,429; value of all crops, \$715,120. The population was 18,357.

Winnsboro, the capital of Franklin parish, is situated in the central part, on the line of the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R. The town was laid out on land owned by John W. Willis, soon after the parish was created in 1843, and the first court house, a one-story frame building, was completed in 1847. The first newspaper was established in the town in 1860. Winnsboro has a bank, express and telegraph offices, a money order postoffice, some manufactures, general stores, etc. The public school system is good, and the churches and professions are well represented. Population, 821.

Winona (mail Dodson), a village in the northern part of Winn parish, is a station on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R., 8 miles north of Winnfield. It is the shipping and supply town for a large lumbering district. Population, 100.

Wisner, a village in the southeastern part of Franklin parish, is situated on the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R., 14 miles southeast of Winnsboro, the parish seat. It has an international money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the shipping and trading town for a considerable district in the southeastern part of the parish. Population, 175.

Womack, a post-village of Jackson parish, is located 12 miles southeast of Vernon, the parish seat, at the junction of the Tremont & Gulf and the Wyatt & Donovan railroads, and is a trading center and shipping point for that section of the parish.

Women Colonists.—During the first few years following the establishment of Iberville's settlement at Biloxi the refining influence of woman was not known in Louisiana. In 1704 one of the members of the French cabinet wrote to Bienville as follows: "His Majesty sent 20 girls, carefully selected, of industrious habits, skillful at work, of exemplary virtue and piety, and destined to be married to Canadian settlers of the same class, in order that the colony be established on a solid foundation."

The following year 23 girls, escorted by three priests and two nuns, came over from France "to be married to officers—not to gentlemen—but to discharged soldiers, farmers, mechanics, etc." These girls, like those of the previous year, were recommended for their virtue, piety, and respectability. In 1706 De Boisbriant, the commandant at Mobile, wanted to marry one of these girls, but

was prevented from doing so by Bienville. This incident led the woman in charge of the "carefully selected and pious girls" to write a letter to the French ministry, in which she declared that Bienville did not possess the necessary qualifications to govern the country. In 1713 Commissary Duclos wrote to the ministry that the girls sent over were so ugly that it was almost impossible to persuade men to marry them; that two had found husbands, but that it would be difficult to find husbands for the others. He expressed it as his opinion that what the men wanted was "less virtue and more beauty." This letter was supplemented by one from Gov. Cadillac in 1714, advising the sending over of "women of a higher order, qualified to marry officers and educated and refined colonists," but the records do not show that his suggestions were accepted.

Martin mentions the arrival of a company ship in Feb., 1721, with 80 girls from the Salpetriere, a house of correction in Paris, and 100 other passengers, and comments on this as follows: "It seems the late order of the council, prohibiting the transportation of vagabonds and convicts, was not considered as extending to women." This is the only mention of women of this character being sent to Louisiana during the period of colonization. In the course of the same year 250 women arrived under the charge of the Chevalier d'Arensbourg. The famous "Casket Girls" (q. v.) came over early in 1728, and the last cargo of women sent over under the direction of the government was during the administration of Gov. Vaudrenil, when 60 girls of good character arrived at New Orleans, "to be married to discharged soldiers." Though most of the early women colonists were of humble birth they were of good reputation, and under the environment of the New World they developed a different character, a stronger personality, and some of their descendants are among the most distinguished families of Louisiana. It may be added that many of the colonists came with their wives, who were highly respectable women.

Women's Clubs.—The state federation of women's clubs of Louisiana was organized in 1899 and had in 1908 a membership of 31 clubs, of which 7 belong to the general federation. The total membership is over 700 women. The work furthered by the concerted efforts of the club women is exhibited by the purpose for which the standing committees of the state federation are appointed, i. e., art, civics, club extension, education, forestry, household economics, industrial, legislative, membership, reciprocity and sanitation. The president of the Louisiana federation in 1908 was Mrs. W. A. Wilkinson of Coushatta; the vice-presidents, Miss Marion Brown of New Orleans and Mrs. E. A. Lee of Jennings; the recording secretary Miss Morris of Natchitoches; the corresponding secretary, Miss Frances Shuttleworth of Shreveport; the treasurer, Mrs. J. B. Foley of Crowley; and the auditor, Mrs. James Eddy of Lake Charles.

The New Orleans Woman's club was founded by Miss Elizabeth Bisland, who became famous through her race around the world.

The club-house is delightfully located on Camp street near Margaret place, and within its hospitable portals many charming social affairs take place, as well as meetings of more serious import. The Woman's club of New Orleans, as in most of the large cities of the country, is an important factor in almost every movement toward civic improvement. The educated and progressive club women can always be relied upon to take prompt and efficient action in philanthropic, educational and social affairs.

In many cases the name of the club is a key to the purpose of its existence. This will be noted in the following directory of the clubs of the state: Abbeville, the Woman's club; Baton Rouge, Philistoria club, Comenian club; Crowley, the Woman's club; Coushatta, Oak Leaf club; Homer, Minerva club; Civic League and Up-to-Date Fiction club; Jennings, Woman's club, Mutual Benefit club, Woman's Literary club; Jeanerette, Clio club; Lake Arthur, Woman's Library association; Lake Charles, Enterprise club, Review club; Lafayette, Woman's club; Mansfield, Shakespeare club, the Civic League; New Orleans, the Woman's League, the Woman's club; Natchitoches, Lesche club; Ruston, the Pierian and Woman's Culture clubs; Shreveport, the Civic League, the Mother's Union, the Era Civic association, the Authors' and Hypatia clubs, the Home Charitable association, the Polynnia club, and the Home for the Homeless. The Woman's National Rivers and Harbors congress was organized at Shreveport, La., June 29, 1908, having for its objects "the improvement of the inland waterways and harbors, the extension of our forests, and the conservation of our natural resources." The officers of this organization are as follows: Mrs. Hoyle Homkies, Shreveport, president; Mrs. Lydia Adams Williams, Washington, D. C., vice-president; Mrs. Frances Shuttleworth, Shreveport, corresponding secretary; Mrs. A. B. Avery, Shreveport, recording secretary; Mrs. John L. Matthews, Boston, Mass., auditor.

Woodburg, a hamlet of Beauregard parish, situated on the east bank of the Sabine river, 6 miles southeast of Baylor, the nearest railroad town, and 30 miles northwest of Lake Charles. Mail is sent to De Quincy.

Woodland, a money order and post-hamlet in northeastern part of East Feliciana parish, situated on a confluent of the Amite river, about 8 miles northeast of Clinton, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

Woodmen, a post-office in the northwestern part of Calcasieu parish, is not far from Hall City, which is the nearest railroad station.

Woodmen of the World.—Although this order was introduced into Louisiana at a comparatively recent date, it boasts the largest membership of any fraternal organization in the state. Camp No. 1 was organized at Lake Charles in 1892, and almost at the same time Palmetto Camp, No. 2, was instituted at New Orleans. At first Louisiana was in a jurisdiction with Mississippi and Arkansas, then with Arkansas only, and was finally made a jurisdiction by

itself, "Louisiana Jurisdiction, N." The first head consul of this jurisdiction was A. B. Booth, of Palmetto Camp, No. 2, who was elected when the jurisdiction was organized in 1905. The conventions of the order are held biennially for the election of officers, and the membership in May, 1909, was reported as being over 21,000 in the state.

Woodside, a post-hamlet in the southeastern corner of Avoyelles parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 25 miles southeast of Marksville, the parish seat. It has a telegraph station and express office, and is one of the shipping and supply towns for the rich farming lands of the Atchafalaya valley, in which it is located.

Woodworth, a town of Rapides parish, is located about 15 miles south of Alexandria, the parish seat, at the junction of the St. Louis, Watkins & Gulf and the Woodworth & Louisiana Central railroads. Being in a rich agricultural district, it is the principal shipping point and trading center for that part of the parish. It has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices. Population, 125.

World's Columbian Exposition.—(See Expositions.)

Wright, a money order post-village in the northwestern part of Vermilion parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 18 miles west of Abbeville, the parish seat.

Wyatt, a money order post-village and station in the southwestern part of Jackson parish, is a station on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R., about 17 miles northwest of Winnfield. Population, 200.

Wynnville, a postoffice in the central part of Caddo parish, is also a station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., 6 miles northwest of Shreveport, the parish seat.

Y

Yellow Fever.—Pathologists describe this disease as a malignant fever, marked by yellowness of the skin, from which it takes its name, and, in the advanced stage, by the vomiting of a dark colored matter, whence the disease is sometimes called the black vomit. Its approach is usually foreshadowed by lassitude, loss of appetite, and mental depression. The attack generally begins in the night or early morning, the first stage being marked by a chilly sensation. This is followed by the hot stage, the temperature of the body often rising to 107 degrees, accompanied by acute headache, especially over the eyes, pains in the limbs and loins, and nausea, which culminates in the black vomit. In its most concentrated form the usual course of the yellow fever consists of three stages, the first 12 hours constituting the first or forming stage; then from 36 to 40 hours of the fever proper, followed by from 24 to 36 hours of the final or concluding stage. In less malignant cases life is prolonged to the 9th, or even to the 14th day from the time the symptoms

first make their appearance. In a majority of cases of this type there is a remission at the end of the 2d or on the 3d day. Under favorable conditions convalescence follows, otherwise the pulse becomes feeble, followed by coma, convulsions, and finally death. The fever is endemic in low districts lying near the sea, and under certain conditions is sporadic in other localities. It rarely appears north of 38° north latitude, or south of the corresponding degree of south latitude, and never in a lower temperature than 72 degrees (Fahrenheit), nor at a greater altitude than 2,000 feet above the level of the sea.

For more than 250 years the disease has been endemic in the West Indies and some of the low countries bordering on the Gulf of Mexico, and there is evidence that severe epidemics occurred among the native Mexicans long before the conquest of that country by Cortez. "Vera Cruz and Havana," says Dr. Craigie, "may be regarded as the nursery of yellow fever, and from the month of March to that of September or October the disease rages like a pestilence among the recently arrived Europeans and those natives who descend from the table-lands of the interior." In the latter part of the 15th and the early years of the 16th centuries, English and Spanish troops along the American coasts were attacked by what they called "the plague," but which was really yellow fever.

For a long time the malady was thought to be of spontaneous origin, due chiefly to the effect of tropical climates on persons not inured to such latitudes, but in 1793 the theory of infection was propounded by some physicians, and in a little while it was almost universally accepted as a fact. In that year an epidemic occurred in several cities along the Atlantic seaboard, extending as far north as New York, being especially severe in Philadelphia, where the number of deaths was over 4,000—about 10 per cent of the entire population—and in 1780 it ravaged Boston.

The first mention of yellow fever in connection with the history of Louisiana is under date of Aug. 22, 1701, when Sauvolle died at Fort Maurepas, near Biloxi. Since then Louisiana, in common with other states having a subtropical climate, has been subject to visitations of yellow fever. Little can be learned from the records of the epidemics of the 18th century, but between 1810 and 1837 there were fifteen epidemics in the city of New Orleans. In 1821 the first quarantine was established by legislative authority. It was maintained for about 4 years, when it was discontinued until after the disastrous epidemic of 1853. (See Quarantines.) Between 1837 and 1843 there were over 5,500 deaths from yellow fever in New Orleans. The epidemic of 1847 carried off about 2,800, and there were over 800 deaths in 1848. In Aug., 1849, the disease again appeared, and it was not checked until November, though this time it was not so malignant as on former occasions, only about 750 deaths being reported. Then followed a cessation until 1853. In the spring of that year several vessels arrived at New Orleans with yellow fever on board, some of the sailors dying

after the ships reached port, and to this source was attributed the frightful epidemic which followed. On May 27 the first patient was taken to the Charity hospital, where he died soon afterward. The board of health on July 2 reported 25 deaths for the week ending that day, and in the week succeeding the number of deaths was 420. During that week there was a death in the Charity hospital every half-hour. The greatest mortality on any one day was on Aug. 22, when 283 deaths were reported. From that time there was an improvement, but frost came before the ravages of the disease were fully checked. The board of health established four temporary hospitals—one in each district—and the Howard Association (q. v.) opened two convalescent hospitals and three orphan asylums. Many attempted to escape on steamboats going up the river, but scores of them died on board. It was no unusual incident for a steamboat to tie up in the dead of night, send a detail of grave diggers ashore, and bury several bodies at some lonely spot on the Mississippi. The fatality was greatest among unacclimated persons—especially Irish, Germans, and people from the Northern states. Negroes and children ordinarily had but mild attacks. The creoles did not readily contract the disease, and generally recovered. Shortly after the epidemic a New Orleans physician wrote: "The native French and creole population of New Orleans, who live on little meat, bread, vegetables, fruits and light wines, and do not take much medicine, seldom fall victims to the yellow fever. * * * Until 1853 they were supposed to be exempt from its attacks. During the late epidemic, however, many of them took it and died."

The exact number of deaths during this fearful visitation will probably never be known. The total mortality of the city for the year 1853, according to the reports of the board of health, was 15,633, of which 7,849 died of yellow fever, though some writers insist that there were many deaths that never came to the notice of the board. In 1854 the fever reappeared and added nearly 2,500 to the death list. Gov. Hebert, in his message to the legislature that assembled on Feb. 15, 1855, said: "The general prevalence of that disease, during two successive years, in the most malignant form, seems to authorize the conclusion that, supposing it to have been at any time of foreign origin, it has now assumed a fixed habitation within our borders." At this session of the general assembly laws were passed creating a state board of health and reestablishing quarantine stations. Notwithstanding these precautionary measures, another epidemic in 1858 cost about 4,800 lives. The enforcement of sanitary and quarantine regulations reduced the number of deaths in 1859 to 92, and in 1860 there were only 15 officially reported. In 1861, for the first year since 1795, not a single death occurred from yellow fever in New Orleans. During the next four years, while New Orleans was in a state of blockade and traffic with tropical countries was entirely cut off, there were but nine deaths in the city traceable to yellow fever. With the restoration of the civil government and the resumption of trade with the West Indies, the fever reappeared, and in the

epidemic of 1867 the board of health reported 3,107 deaths. This was the last epidemic of any consequence until that of 1878, which was almost unparalleled in its virulence.

Believers in the germ theory traced the beginning of the fever in 1878, as in 1853, to vessels from infected districts. On May 21 the *Borussia* arrived at the quarantine station with 5 cases of yellow fever on board. The patients were taken to the quarantine hospital, the vessel was thoroughly disinfected and detained in quarantine for 15 days, when she was permitted to proceed on her way. In the meantime the *Emily B. Souder* arrived from Havana on the 23rd and was detained at quarantine only 10 hours. Two days later the purser of the vessel died under circumstances that indicated yellow fever, and the assistant engineer followed on the 30th. The disease spread slowly at first, only 7 deaths having been reported up to the middle of July. After that its progress was more rapid, and the climax being reached on Sept. 11, when 90 deaths were reported. The fever made its appearance at other ports and the epidemic spread to the states of Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Texas and Tennessee. Cairo, Ill., the cities and towns of Kentucky and Ohio, lying on the Ohio river were infected, and there was one death reported at Pittsburg, Pa. In Louisiana the number of deaths was 4,725, distributed as follows: New Orleans, 3,743; Baton Rouge, 196; Donaldsonville, 35; Dry Grove, 38; Gretna, 53; Labadieville, 30; Morgan City, 96; Pattersonville, 47; Plaquemine, 120; Port Eads, 10; Port Hudson, 9; Tangipahoa, 43; Thibodaux, 88; scattering, 217. The greatest mortality was at Memphis, Tenn., where the number of deaths was 4,200, nearly one-third of the total mortality of the country due to yellow fever that year. As an aftermath of the epidemic the legislature of Louisiana on April 21, 1879, passed the following joint resolutions:

"Whereas, During many months of the past year an epidemic pestilence of the most virulent character prevailed at the capital and throughout a large portion of the State of Louisiana, carrying sorrow, distress and death into thousands of homes; and

"Whereas, In the days of our mourning and sore trouble, magnanimous strangers in all sections of the United States and in many foreign lands voluntarily came to the relief of our afflicted people, with contributions aggregating \$1,100,000; therefore, be it

"Resolved by the Senate and the House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana in General Assembly convened, That the earnest, heartfelt thanks of the people of this Commonwealth be and are hereby tendered to all those large-hearted philanthropists who contributed so spontaneously and munificently to the relief of the Louisiana sufferers by the yellow fever epidemic of 1878.

"Be it further resolved, etc., That we, the representatives of the people of Louisiana, deem it right and proper to thus acknowledge and commend this unsurpassed philanthropy, and to place upon our statute-books this testimonial of gratitude, so that, in all time to come, those who follow us, while remembering the calamity that fell upon their ancestors, may be reminded of the noble generosity

of the men, women and children of other states of the Union, and of distant lands, who came to their relief in the days of their affliction."

In recent years more attention has been given to quarantines and public sanitation, and while there have been several visitations of yellow fever, none have been of so serious a character as that of 1878, the epidemic of 1897 being so mild and the mortalities so few that the disease was given the name of "yellowoid."

Divers theories have been proposed by pathologists and scientists as to the origin of yellow fever and the manner of its communication from one person or locality to another. In 1867 Dr. Warren Stone said, in a lecture at Bellevue college, New York: "It certainly has not been imported in ships. The epidemic influence is wafted through the atmosphere in waves or cycles. It always makes gradual and regular approaches, so that in New Orleans we know when it is coming by its prevalence in the islands of the gulf and places south of us. * * * I am perfectly convinced, beyond all doubt or hesitation, that personally it is not contagious; I know that it is not. If the disease were contagious once, it would always be so, for it is the same disease in all places. * * * There is no combination of filth, no combination of circumstances, calculated to deteriorate health and excite typhoid or typhus fever, that has anything to do with the generation of yellow fever. Indeed, the disease has always been more violent in the country, when once it prevails there, than in cities."

A writer in Appleton's Annual Cyclopedia for 1878 puts forward this hypothesis: "The malignant form of this epidemic and its wide extent may have been due to the peculiarities of the seasons. A remarkably mild winter was followed by an intensely hot summer. The climatic lines were carried a thousand miles north of their ordinary position. An unacclimated people as far north as the Ohio were exposed to the ordinary temperature of the Gulf States, while the Gulf States were tropical. In the West Indies the ravages of the fever were confined to a small body of foreigners, but here the disease had full sway, with equal climatic advantages, over an entirely unprepared population. A similar high temperature preceded and accompanied the epidemics of 1793, 1798, 1819, 1839, 1847 and 1853."

In 1881, Dr. Carlos Finlay of Havana, Cuba, advanced the theory that the germ of yellow fever is disseminated by mosquitoes. In 1900, Dr. George M. Sternberg, surgeon-general of the U. S. army, appointed Maj. Walter Reed and contract-surgeons Agramonte, Carroll and Lazear, to investigate and report on the merits of Dr. Finlay's theory. An experiment station was established near Quemado, Cuba, where exhaustive researches were made, the result of which conclusively proved the mosquito to be the intermediate host of the yellow fever bacillus. This conclusion has been corroborated by subsequent experiments carefully conducted in other places, and the most progressive physicians now accept the theory as the correct one regarding the spread of the malady in infected

districts. The particular species of mosquito responsible for the transmission of the disease is the *Stegomyia fasciata*—or, as it is now known to scientists, the *Stegomyia calopus*. In general it is found in all parts of the world between the 38th parallels of latitude, but most abundantly in cities. It is essentially a house mosquito, bites by day as well as night, and finds its breeding grounds in roof troughs, cisterns, or any chance receptacle of clean standing water. The larvæ and pupæ can be killed by a 10 per cent. solution of salt water, and the old mosquitoes can be destroyed by general and thorough fumigation.

Dr. Finlay's theory was tested in New Orleans for the first time in 1905. No sooner did the fever make its appearance than the people began a systematic warfare on the mosquitoes, and the results added fresh evidence that the insect is the chief distributor of the infection. The disease was quickly stamped out, and other states, accepting the doctrine that the fever is communicated by the mosquito, laid no embargo on freight, express or mail matter, in establishing quarantines against New Orleans, as had been the custom in former epidemics. In this way business was only slightly injured, passenger traffic alone being impeded. Edward Foster, vice-president of the Louisiana Society of Naturalists, writing in the *New Orleans Picayune* of June 8, 1908, of the warfare on mosquitoes in that city and elsewhere, says: "The campaign of 1905 was on common sense lines and was a complete success. The energetic measures then adopted and the results attained have been taken to heart by the scientific public as demonstrating definitely and over a broad territory the historic experiments carried on by the American army surgeons in Cuba. Rio de Janeiro has practically rid herself of the incubus of endemic yellow fever by just such common sense methods as were carried on here by our citizens in 1905. Vera Cruz, formerly a pesthole of the disease, is now free from it, and the same may be said of the route of the Panama canal, while epidemics in the French African colonies and elsewhere have been nipped in the bud."

Yellow Pine, a village in the southern part of Webster parish, is a station on the Sibley, Lake Bistineau & Southern R. R., 10 miles south of Minden, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express and telegraph office, and is a trading and shipping point for the rich agricultural district by which it is surrounded. Population, 1,000.

York, Zebulon, soldier, was lieutenant-colonel of the 14th Louisiana when it went to Virginia in 1861. Early in the spring of the following year this regiment was on the peninsula in Gen. Longstreet's division. During the Seven Days' battles, as colonel of the regiment, he led it all through that terrible ordeal. After the campaigns of the Second Manassas, Maryland and Fredericksburg, Col. York was sent to Louisiana to organize and drill conscripts intended for the Louisiana brigades in the Army of Northern Virginia. After this he returned to the Army of Northern Virginia and took part in the Gettysburg campaign. On May 31, 1864, he

received a commission as brigadier-general with temporary rank, and was assigned to the command of all the Louisiana troops in the Army of Northern Virginia. The Louisiana troops were with Early's corps, when he crossed the Potomac, defeated Wallace at the Monocacy, and advanced to the very suburbs of Washington. At the battle of Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864, Gen. York was severely wounded, losing an arm which incapacitated him for further service in the field during the campaign of 1864.

You, Dominique, a captain in the "Pirates of Barataria," has been described as "small, graceful, fair, of a pleasant, even attractive face, and a skillful sailor." In the battle of New Orleans, Jan. 8, 1815, he commanded a battery, the guns of which were manned by cannoneers from the privateers of the Baratarians, and in his report of the battle Gen. Jackson commends Capt. You for "gallantry in the field." After that engagement he settled down to a quiet life in New Orleans, became a law-abiding citizen and a leader in local politics, though his past record still lingered in the memory of his fellow-townsmen, who often pointed him out to visitors as a "pirate." Capt. You died in 1830 and was buried with military honors at the expense of the city council. His tomb bears the emblems of the Masonic fraternity, and an epitaph which eulogizes him as the "intrepid hero of a hundred battles on land and sea; who, without fear and without reproach, will one day view, unmoved, the destruction of the world."

Youngsville, an incorporated town in the southeastern part of Lafayette parish, is about 3 miles southwest of Billeaud, the nearest railroad town, and 8 miles south of Lafayette, the parish seat. It is located in the great rice district of southwestern Louisiana, has a rice mill and other important industries, a money order postoffice, and a large retail trade. Population, 328.

Z

Zachary, one of the largest incorporated towns in East Baton Rouge parish, is situated at the junction of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley and the Zachary & Northeastern railroads, in the northern part of the parish. It is one of the large cotton shipping and trading centers of the parish, has a bank, a money order post-office, telegraph and express offices, good schools, fine mercantile establishments, cotton gins and other industries. Population, 419.

Zimmerman, a town in the northwestern part of Rapides parish, is situated on the west bank of the Red river and at the junction of the Texas & Pacific and Zimmerman, Leesville & Southwestern railroad, about 15 miles northwest of Alexandria, the parish seat. It is one of the largest towns in the parish and is a shipping point for the rich farming lands of the Red river valley and the pineries to the west and southwest, which are tapped by the Zimmerman, Leesville & Southwestern R. R. It has lumber industries, cotton-

gins, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, also several good stores. Population, 400.

Zion, a post-villgae in the southeastern part of Winn parish, is a station on a branch of the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., about 10 miles southeast of Winnfield, the parish seat.

Zona, a village in the southern part of Washington parish, is a telegraph station on the New Orleans Great Northern R. R., 8 miles southeast of Franklinton, the parish seat. It is located in the famous "Ozone Belt," east of the Mississippi river and has large saw-mills and other lumbering industries. Population, 200.

Zugg, a hamlet in the central part of Pointe Coupée parish, is about 2 miles east of McKneeley, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles west of New Roads, the parish seat. Mail received via Fordoche.

Zwolle, an incorporated town of Sabine parish, is one of the important lumbering towns that has grown up along the line of the Kansas City Southern R. R. It is located 11 miles northwest of Many, the parish seat, and nearly the entire population is engaged in some form of lumbering industry. It has a bank, a money order postoffice and telegraph office, and is the trading and shipping point for the country between the railroad and the Sabine river. Population, 973.

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Santa Barbara

THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE
STAMPED BELOW.

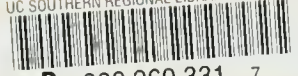
Series 9482



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

3 1205 02538 8073

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



D 000 960 331 7

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Thank you for your order !

This media compilation, our respective advertisements and marketing materials are protected under U.S. Copyright law. The Federal Digital Millennium Copyright Act and various International Copyright laws prohibit the unauthorized duplication and reselling of this media. Infringement of any of these written or electronic intellectual property rights can result in legal action in a U.S. court.

If you believe your disc is an unauthorized copy and not sold to you by **Rockyiguana** or **Ancestry Found** please let us know by emailing at

<mailto:dclark4811@gmail.com>

It takes everyone's help to make the market a fair and safe place to buy and sell.